

IN BITS AND PIECES, WE CHOOSE OUR DESTINY.

And the world said: “we don’t have to do NOTHING”/ because nothing has changed! Except: “the university is god now”. BUT, the evidence will prove: everything about living has changed to preparations for extinction. And while all shout: “you CAN’T prove the world is dying/ UNTIL IT DOES”.

My reply remains: “once the world is dead”, it is, in fact dead; and cannot be revived back, as a living world. You did not care enough. “is your epitaph”. So, for fifty years, I have argued: GO TO COURT and prove what is true, untrue, and the price for being WRONG. In this USA that legal right is assembled by first amendment constitutional redress of grievances. YOUR right to democracy decides now, as WE THE PEOPLE.

IT IS, at the core of our existence, to assemble life into the “bits and pieces” which describe what was important to ourselves. That can be personal, groups, or whatever you choose; because it is your life.

Of the things important to me: were the elevation of time within respect for our Creator, the values of truth that begin the journey into who we are, the creation of love as is heart unleashed to be free, and the laws which can be trusted to reveal how best we can survive.

Of importance to all the rest: “i want what I want”/ along with pride, power, and the ability to seek hate. While freedom allows for your literal choice/ every truth has a consequence; and that consequence for the last fifty year is our extinction as a world. Because lies fail life, and will refuse to remain hidden. So my lifetime, was given to keeping this earth alive/ this entire Creation of miracles for which we are responsible; as it is our job, NOT to destroy what has true “sanctity of life”; because we cannot undo, what you do.

Within that regard, my work has failed to capture your understanding or heart: because you believe the universities are your god. Belief being: “I want what I want”/ which then becomes the prison cell of your own making, so as to keep all forms of intervention from entry. Truth is truth, not belief; even if belief may be correct, it is still more want than the evidence of what reality would choose. Reality has taught me: you cannot drag them from their prison cell of belief/ without making them hate you. Because now, outside the cage, of belief protects me: they are vulnerable to being

attacked, by truth. And the door is ruined; so fears begin. It is unwise to do that: so having learned, I do not.

Life teaches: never judge, it is your descent into hate/ let only law decide for truth. But in this USA at this day, the courtroom is corrupted, and failure is everywhere; throughout all of society. Because the universities play as if they were god/ the experts of everything; and yet have become satan, because they are so very wrong “about everything”. Yet the cult cannot question its leaders, and media propagates whatever the universities tell them is true. Even if it is pure fantasy and delusion, without truth.

We search for life, “when alive”/ because the miracles (nothing on earth did this) of life; point to a CREATOR. The life of Jesus points to a Creator who loves us, and remains waiting for our choice: to identify what is true of ourselves. It is no game, as only love is invited into the grace of love did this.

Most search for want; hiding in the animal lusts of body does this/ and the game is all we need to survive. Love and hate are complete and permanent opposites; that can never be joined. Want however is the animal of misdirection, and it lives between love and hate/ demanding one, and then the other as their chosen road; is a herd of predator and prey.

So, I do not look for them; they believe what they believe, and seek no further than want, pride, or power. I seek only the living, who understand that life is built upon truth, and truth becomes the acceptance of trust; which builds a life on hope, because the heart will seek love as its destiny. It is a choice, each will make for themselves: you alone decide, your eternal truth.

The question is then: does truth survive beyond time? The answer of truth is: truth cannot be denied, it can however, as human truth, dissipate and vanish as if it had never been. Because we are not perfect, no matter who you are. The question then changes: does love survive? And we rely upon the evidence of love itself to answer that with, “there is no greater treasure in all this universe/ than is a life given to love”. The answer then: if life is alive/ then it will not let that love die. Which does bring us back to our Creator; AND which then does recognize, “the life of Jesus”, identifies this very thing as true. While hate is a war against Creation, and its Creator: and hate, is given to its war, as is separated from love.

My message to this world has been: CHANGE, for life and world/ OR YOU WILL BE EXTINCT, because leadership and its followers; demanded to exterminate themselves.

While truth is the only valuable message; the mob of “belief want is all we need”/ controls your lives. And they are very different things.

So, I leave you with the bits and pieces of what I live with, as a path to whosoever finds it. As my work is done, as male.

Spiritually, female was needed to balance my heart, when after a ten year search it was learned: man, nor men; can save this earth. Which left only women can try then; as is hope. However the result of finding the spiritual world of female; was both “the best I could have done for life and world/ but the worst reality of invasion, that I could have done for male in me.” the end result of that is: female may or my not have other plans/ as I remain basically: “without a clue”. The end result of that is: my heart would not accept, letting this world and all its life die/ without a true fight for life. So, female added to my life was: the best I could have done, as returning to law, for this world: remains the only way of life, to turn back, or you won't survive.

## THE REALITY TRIAL

“trial for life”; keys for living

reg #TXu 2-454-234

NO, this is not “a book”/ it does not entertain: it teaches LIFE/ by providing the power to change our world. The challenge to accept: “the cost of truth, is life”/ not lies.

it is however a second revision of the “keys of life”; with a hundred pages or so of expanding ideas from excerpts found within my own self written websites; with the needed confrontation and explanations; of how and why to interpret this work; as a living example of our critical understanding: to define by needs. HOW we can change this world with knowledge. To create peace.

**THIS is the collection of evidence, by common threads found (keys)/ the discovery of participants, and their causes (life)/ the revelation of EVERY truth has a consequence/ and the cost of being WRONG (secrets); as is the future becomes extinct. Because this generation chose to kill them all (change).**

**Primary Index**

chapter “keys of life”

Pg 136 disciplines

pg 162 life discovered

PG 360 EXCERPTS LIFE AND TRUTH

PG 395 SECRETS OF THE ATOM

pg 546 changing the world

pg 704 excerpt time is an expression

pg 719 the university diploma

pg 876 OES patent-able

pg 1044 four rules for living, one for dying

pg 1109 rules for life

pg 1132 freedom, love, life

pg 1145 life and the message of work

pg 1170 the rules for life beyond the grave.

THE CRITICAL construction of evidence, excerpts for public use are taken: is assembled by the website [www.justtalking7.info/](http://www.justtalking7.info/) summaries are given on the website [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info) excerpts are taken to create the basic foundation of this work: **along with:**

the four basic book elements (*identified by copyright-the end*) of: life and death (keys of life)/ living with humanity (life discovered)/ the basic construction of time itself (secrets of the atom). For an assembling of values/ along with the book: “changing the world”, to supplement an understanding of where reality is. These, Are presented for **functionality and fundamental development in your own mind.** With your own decision; or conversation; as is your choice. NO belief is created.

**MY ADVISE TO YOU IS: use the legal authority in this USA: to demand Constitutional first amendment REDRESS OF GRIEVANCES: it is the law.**

RECOGNIZING: that the judiciary has no say with regard to our own constitution/ their authority begins “under the constitution NOT as interpreters of it”.

**WE ARE THE “LEGAL OWNERS” here/ WE DECIDE. As is our right**

REDRESS MEANS: enough citizenry are pushing our employees of government INTO A COURTROOM: where we will judge by the evidence/  
IF OUR NATION

has been governed or betrayed!

Thereby deciding for ourselves: if we shall change the direction of our nation, by our own vote.

**As is: true democracy in action.**

**The disciplines of knowledge will be found/ the construction of order will be displayed/ and the balance of justice and fair play is intended. BY LAW we will change our world/ or it will fail.**

**Critical elements of life, living, death, and eternity are also  
provided**

**so there can be no doubt: a definable, level of intelligence is here.**

**Book 2: the keys of life/ combined with life discovered and secrets  
of the atom**

*1-14165764531* Copyright case; combined/ REVISED.

A COMPOSITION OF TIME. James F. Osterbur

**THE KEYS OF LIFE**

James F. Osterbur

Copyright registration TXu 2-441-233

*The signature of life is:*

*defined by thought, the recognition of choice.*

*The signature of death is:*

*without the essence of thought, a body is discarded.*

*The conception of eternity is:*

*truth will survive, because the force of motion:*

*is not an atomic construction.*

*The signature of self is:*

*an identity which can no longer, be changed.*

*Truth locked the door; as is death.*

*The miracle of our existence, is truth.*

*Because truth opens the door to all realities of value.*

*Even, the essence of eternity itself.*

*Is, the search for truth; an understanding of law. Not, imagination.*

**THE INTRODUCTION:** *to conceive of purpose*

IT IS; the grace and truth of religion: that we need not understand the details of life/ to recognize the miracles of our own living existence. To then believe in the miracles, and accept the gift of time as our own decision to participate beyond the elements of human definition. By respecting the truth: our body is time/ but LIFE is not “simply human” as a body/ it exists as the separation called thought, a preparation for SOUL. As the distinction of living (beyond self) is; “to our existence as time”. This part: “ending with; ***from your soul, eternity is called.***” *Use it however you like, but remember: our truth is governed by our choices on this earth, and its nature is created by the genetic instructions. REALITIES, universities mutilate in worship of their religion called evolution.*

**The value of life:** is understanding the decisions we make, will determine the future we find. Some choose love/ some choose hate/ some choose “only, time is enough”; but we all choose our own fate or destiny as truth has created, by the consequences within, our own identity of choice. **Knowledge will help some!** A very tiny few: will expand beyond the limits of self, to become what truth as a dimension beyond time, demands we must be: that is the beginning of life, in a spiritual world. Eternity allows only two DISTINCT directions (one way or the other:

family or chaos) as is: love or hate/ everything else is dissolved, ceasing to exist. **Truth decides**, not you! The recognition of life/ is the recognition of death; as time ends for us all. Therefore the spiritual transition of what truth can provide, enables the quest: to understand where thought encounters force, to become a discipline defined by the laws governing eternity. “you ARE the essence of your thought”/ granted order only by truth: but balanced with force, where love exists. Love is: “where family meets”. Because the value of existence: is found in the respect, of living with the living, the joy of passions called happiness, and the relationships of love that dissolve loneliness forever. Not the chaos, of those called hateful or dying. We then find in time, the reality called: “no such thing as science”. There is only knowledge/ truth/ and understanding; based upon the wisdom of order, discipline, balance, and respect. “science” is the human conception: called imagination. And imagination is the cradle of fantasy and delusion/ the critical construction of arrogance, apathy, and disrespect as does bring us all into the curse of those who play god. Ending order, disciplines, and balance as does give us life as a body of time.

Truth is the divide: between love and hate/ you cannot be both, ONLY ONE. Which is why the majority of humanity who literally want, both love and hate to be their choice; are dissolved of life, and vanish forever. Truth is life/ truth is death/ but eternity lives beyond the distinction of what we understand, is real. Therefore the question is: beyond time, WHAT is real, “beyond us”? Time evaporates, in an instant; leaving only truth to survive.

The answer: we know there is force in this universe! We know, by the miracles of life on earth: that there is thought within that force/ because force makes thought into the laws of life. Therefore we know: that the composition of our thought, is within the environmental conception of what force will allow. What then matters is: does our own identity exhibit truth? Because what is true, elementally rises as, and within; the laws of life. So the question changes to become: without time, HOW will the laws change that govern our existence? The answer is purity; because what is real “stands out, as life” governed by love.

Chaos is without laws that create life/ constructing only death: a different path.



LOVE however; is a law unto itself, that belongs only to life, and its participation as family. Therefore what is true for family, must be true for you: OR you cannot be invited inside, where eternity exists. Purity governs the soul, and it is here that family arises to become the essence of life itself. SOUL IS: that part of GOD CREATOR OF OUR UNIVERSE; That shares with us all, as valued members of HIS family.

While hate will degrade that explanation asking for endless irrelevant details to find an excuse for themselves; it has no value to the living. Because love is the evidence of life/ and JESUS is the evidence of an eternity. And miracles of diversity on this earth; will prove the inescapable reality of “LIFE BEYOND all expectations, can be true”. Just as you arrived in time, without a clue as to how you became alive. Such is the truth of eternity; as those invited shall in fact rise to meet their life, in a very different way. Even if you have no clue, how; that is irrelevant to living, as is true for you today.

But make no mistake: IT IS NOT the corruption of religion, which promises you “everything you want”/ a life born into the freedom of anything you want to do; with endless games/ and judgments made; as you do here. IT IS A LAW BORN OF LIMITS AND BOUNDARIES, where life finds the value of love is shared, the duty of respect cannot be less than care, and we all participate as equals; because love is a gift: we have received, each one as; their own truth decides. Conceived by law, but governed by reality.

**But as is the constant; as defined by the pandemic of human failures such as is evolution/ one of the great tragedies called fantasy, delusion, or the puke and vomit of “university knows”. IS: The search for details, whether they have substance or not; is a constant of the intellectual. The quicksand of pure fantasy as is evolution/ or the outright playing god, as is the constant delusions of “science”; claiming “they are gods, or will be”. As with genetics, physics, chemistry, government, media, religion, and more. The destruction of life, the end of eternity in you; the valueless descent into imagination: are all elements of finding an excuse. By searching for details to claim “I know”/ when in fact “like finding a grain of sand is to gossip”; so are your facts. Nonetheless; in order to compensate for**

*facts, and exercise intellect for you: this “book 2; the keys of life” is written. In order to give you conversations, to decide the distance you will travel: to find life/ or remove it, from your soul.*

***I REMIND YOU: THIS IS A FINITE WORLD, and every day 8+ billion people, take what they can: “AND THROW IT ALL AWAY”. Ending the future, for life and world: is true. I remind you: in this USA, “IT IS, all fake money; lets kill the future” that provides government today, as it has over the last fifty years. ENDING all “excess”/ to create truth has consequences.***

---

**Preface , to understand the cause**

---

THIS WORK SEARCHES, FOR TRUTH,

in the quest to understand: what is eternity.

And how do we survive it? “you are free to argue”/

but only the evidence will decide;

“if a change should be made”.

*In contrast: extreme experimentation,*

*an entire world threatened with extinction,*

*proves: only a cult could make these decisions!*

*Gambling our world, “no safety intended”.*

*There are: Elements of spirituality, foundations of life,*

*disciplines of living; to begin the journey,*

of life unfolding for you. Here in this book.

**Happiness is: the acceptance of trust.** The understanding which allows each life to say: I know this to be true. Therefore the question is: can you see the truth of this work? Or, is it too much to ask for you to: “think for yourself”/ rather than be told, what it is, you will believe as a cult does do. *By letting the leaders decide for you.* Want expresses your thirst for change. Pride expresses your desire to be superior. Power expresses the judgment you feel entitled to make. Depression identifies: these are not enough to survive/ because they do not achieve happiness. The existence, of a life beyond self. \_

I consider the foundations: [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info) & [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) , the framework for this book “2”: complied, to create the volume needed for sale.

## **INDEX    conceptions of living or life or eternity.**

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| CHAPTER 1: the living                            | page 4  |
| CHAPTER 2: the dying                             | page 6  |
| CHAPTER 3: the identity you chose                | page 9  |
| CHAPTER 4: the working life                      | page 11 |
| CHAPTER 5: teaching                              | page 13 |
| CHAPTER 6: changing                              | page 16 |
| CHAPTER 7: the law, of living, Is our own choice | page 18 |
| CHAPTER 8: governing ourselves                   | page 24 |
| CHAPTER 9: the human dimension                   | page 25 |

CHAPTER 10: THE WORLD

page 25

CHAPTER 11; religion is a rule

page 26

CHAPTER 12: "GOD"

page 27

CHAPTER 13: the conclusion.

Page 30

### **CHAPTER 1: the living**

What is life precedes the discussion. LIFE IS: a foundation built upon the value of understanding, that we can survive beyond time: IF, we are able to accept the limits and boundaries of law/ and present something of value to those who do already own "an eternity". That value would be love. So we must identify what is love: LOVE IS: the distinction of discipline, a value shared with caring and respect; which entitles the recipient to a time of "elegant trust". I ask for no proof, only your time and trust of me. It is a gift; but it comes with the cost of being wrong. Or more distinctly the reality of people who change their mind: regarding you. By changing from love you back: to what will my life with you be?

While trust asks no such question, because it is the elemental rise of love itself, based in the hope that will not be denied its existence; shares life with you. We then isolate the change "as time does this". So what is time? Time is: the acceptance of living, the value of being alive: when other life exists. Otherwise time is: the isolation of time spent without a life to share it with; and that becomes the road into depression or hate. Because life makes life worth living, when we trust the value of our relationship is where happiness "is born".

To be isolated from that happiness; is to realize, that time is "never ending"/ when we have no one to share it with. Which is why the majority of people choose want; for the majority of their lives spent in time. Want allows for a playground, where what you want "is always in view". It makes the competition of others a game to be played; which means they must participate with you. And it takes that game to create the trophies, trinkets, or toys; which make living less about time, and more about self.

Thereby self becomes the important part, and love is left behind: so that depression or hate will not visit you. Even so: without love there is no true happiness/ and that means an important part of life and living is missing.

So then WHAT is happiness? Happiness is: the expression of trust. A value created when two or more distinct lives show each other, that I will not harm you. Within that environment of discipline, the order of respect shows through; and we become enabled to enjoy our time spent as if just one. The critical choice is: “I accept”, that we can share this time: without fear, obedience, or the belief that cause want to appear. Asking for no more than the value of being friends.

So we search, and find in friendship the elevation of life beyond self; as it was intended to be, from the beginning. Tragically, people have taught themselves to use that trust; to obtain and prove greed, selfishness, violence, judgment, gossip, ridicule, is a vile form of prostitution. They sell their heart & soul: “for stuff, pride, or power”. And happiness ends. Bringing back fear, beliefs, and obedience to the claim of “don't make this worse”. Which ends with greed: “If only I were rich/ then I would not have to deal with these people”. And that begets selfishness which is: mine all mine/ I want to be rich.

The foundation of humanity is: “I am going to die”. Nothing is more persuasive of time has an ending; therefore life has an ending: than this. So the critical truth of death is: WHAT DOES in fact happen then? Which ends with the discussion: we cannot prove what is true/ therefore we must believe what we do accept as truth.

The critical construction is then: WHAT CAN BE PROVEN AS TRUTH?

### THE EVIDENCE IS:

1. it is absolutely certain, that life is a miracle of existence: built by thought/ created by the laws of order/ balanced by the formation of identities created by different forces (Male and Female)/ and disciplined, with regard to the critical truth: “nothing on earth” can build a single life, or its body in time. The massive and endless complexity of every living thing; proves that true.

2. So we are then confronted by the reality of: HOW DID THIS WORLD, AND ALL ITS LIFE, COME TO BE? The answer is without doubt: “we were created by a superior existence”. Because nothing less, can exhibit the complexity of thought that is required in order to complete and create what we do know exists. Clearly not chaos or an accident as fools describe. Pure/ true/ delicately conceived with balance: thought, as is the description of life itself.

3. THOUGHT or the description of; an awareness that existence has a choice! Begins the journey into what can that choice be/ and how do I relate to the existence of an identity, which ultimately makes the choice of my own free will? WHAT then establishes the ascension of steps, which ultimately becomes the use of force, to shape life itself into what I have chosen?

4. Here begins, within the conception of “love and hate”: what is to be the human world? Because love stands separate (love is the value of life) from the disciplines of animal (I want or need)/ and hate descends from animal into predator (the only value; is with violence). So we then see in these three decisions: what is, or is not the ascension of “human alive” as is love/ what is “the time of human” as is animal/ and what is hate, the descent into isolation and its chaos born of violence to the living ones.

5. We then turn to why? And ask: what is love to you? Ask: why is animal enough for you? And ask: is your life and living; worth your hate? We begin with love; and cherish the moments of being born into joy, not only can I trust in you, I also accept that you will choose me too/ just as I have chosen harmony, and its peace, with you. We ask of animal: even though death is a certainty, given the miracles which do surround you: is that enough? Because if this world gives love, and is designed by love, and even altered by love: is that not enough to prove: “what eternity might become”? Because if this earth is “an outer destiny” so to speak/ WHAT THEN, is the true destiny shaped by our Creator? Asking: what is the price of admission? Gives us pause to say: IF WE CHERISH THE LOVE/ then it is love that decides what our destiny is? Hate alters that: by proving what love is not, and the deceit, as well as the entrapment's being used to redefine life as not worth living; unless you seek revenge. Which throws a life away, including yours.

6. We then search: WHAT IS LIFE? How do we understand its existence? The critical element being: WHAT is the force of motion, and how does it arise to become; the essence of “living”? Because thought is not enough to create a motion which proves the identity of a life, does exist. The question is NOT, an understanding of kinetic motion; as does already exist by force. But what causes the force which gives an object motion: to exist as an entity incorporated into our universe? What is: the elemental rise of motion? Functionally, that begins with cold; the greatest known force there is. So we ask: What does “extreme cold”, have to do with life?

7. The disciplines of atomic structure do not reveal this answer; as they do arise from “the big bang”; which separates force into “push and pull”/ the elements of heat and cold. So then before the separation of forces could exist: WHAT does the critical conception of cold reveal? That will not be dealt with; as humanity has proven to be extremely foolish.

8. So then what is the basis of “being human”? An existence of “living time”, which searches for its own identity through the decisions that we make as an individual life. The answer is: “men push: and women pull”. The answer is: time slows force to enable the understanding of motion, rather than forces which multiply the impacts of energy. Or we are given a world within which we can contemplate our own impact on life and world: by consequences which then shape our own acceptance of “the evidence”. As is called common sense. Let truth teach life. Not the fraud of imagination or its priests.

9. So we then question: what is male/ versus, what is female; and how do these variables change the existence of time, into the descriptions of living? The first element is distance, or more specifically: the introduction of two distinct opposite forces which must come together in order to balance the living equation of a struggle to survive. Because while these forces must exist on their own/ life will not go on, unless they meet and construct a bridge between them.

10. The critical assembly (all the pieces exist) of that bridge, is then given to the various participants: with the order, at least try. Disciplines erect values/ respect fastens the pieces together/ but without balance (the essence of equality), the architecture fails. Even so: the value of assembling friendship levels how we see each other, and offers the existence of hope. It is want that interferes, and tears down whatever has

or could have been built. Because want is an enemy of life; which turns human into “animal”.

11. We then ask: WHAT IS HOPE? But the critical question is: to envision destiny, we need to identify, the ascension of truth. Truth becomes the path, entangled with human expectations and beliefs; which must be refined by the evidence of life and living and thought; to become the ascension of steps. Or more distinctly; destiny is the gathering of truth, reveals the essence of hope; when we accept the elements of truth we do recognize as valid and without the taint of beliefs, in what humans want. Truth is the path, and life is the element of our search into eternity.

12. LIFE as a element of living then surfaces to become the participant in our existence of time. Or more distinctly, while the body has its motion, and the identity of our existence is determined by our choices, the vital description of what is the essence of our own truth: levels the assertion of force moves us, but the entry of freedoms within our thought, to search beyond self: recognizes this is more than the simplicity called time or its creation of movements. LIFE comes with the essence of truth, and truth comes within the creation of miracles. Or more conceptually; we cannot build what life is/ which makes life on earth a gift, which asks for nothing; but offers everything, to those who unpack the value; to ascend beyond self into the rise of eternity.

## **CHAPTER 2: the dying**

So we ask, what is eternity? And functionally define it, by interlocking life with living: so that both can assemble the introduction of thought did this. Because within the elements of life, only thought assembles the existence of a choice called freedom. Life is then the essence of that choice, by understanding the freedom that is elementally thought redefined as “you”. Eternity then seeks those who can create an identity built upon value, completed by the essence of love, and assembled with forces that are both “push and pull”; as is needed to find in the critical laws of destiny; an opportunity to change, and grow beyond self.



Or more eloquently; we must identify and create the binding of male to female, in order to construct the bridge: where time no longer matters. Because truth has formed us into the honesty of who we are as one. Critical, because in this vast universe of both life and death/ the isolation of living can be overwhelming; as is evidenced by suicide on earth. The elemental truth of opposite forces combining to protect each other, gives rise to the value of what each can bring beyond self, or as self; to the understanding of how we are to live. Why we are able to live; in the purity of trust; the binding of truth.

Trust then rises as the critical component. The value of an expectation created in each participant: which serves as our contribution to the experience and expression called love. Love shapes our truth/ but trust shapes our living. Therefore truth is the home we seek; because nothing less can survive. Time limits the expression of male and female to living within the boundaries of our own survival. That experience is fraught with the elements of lies, liars, traitors, and thieves/ even worse for some. And these factors cause us all to reflect upon what we do, and who we trust; particularly with sex. As is the elemental rise of separation from the rest. That has consequences; and it causes deep concerns about the truth of who we are as one. Unfortunately it also opens the door to the acceptance we are right for each other: in only one/ but not always both: and that causes heartbreak. Because “I love you”, is elementally the essence of our own gift to each other/ without a price beyond self. IT IS however the truth of who we are, and honesty knows: unless we seek the value of truth within ourselves/ we live in a lie, that will not bind us both as one. The journey must be essentially the same; or we will divide along the way; even if love is “enough”. We must live to survive, and we must find our hope in that journey we have chosen as our way. When the path forward does not match at least in part; we cannot combine for life beyond self.

Critical to the journey is then WHY, is this important to you? Because that is: HOW you own yourself/ not a gift, but a decision experiencing your own identity, and expressing your own values. Therefore why is elemental to the rise or fall of every human being alive inside; as the

existence of self: beyond animal. Or more distinctly to separate yourself from time and its experience/ you must also separate yourself from the herd of humans; who believe “they know”, and the constant complaint which is “follow me”. To think for yourself is the essence or core of living; as is essential to eternity. Therefore why is an essence of that identity, and it is your own values which must form it, for your own life. Just as every other one must do the same. The independence of disciplines, which then shape order: is fundamental to the rise of living as a participant in existence. What you choose: as is the directional foundation of that living, will then be either love or hate. Because beyond time, there is no middle ground; as is “animal” in time.

We then ask: if eternity does exist/ why can we not see the future within ourselves, as an element of the life which already lives as our existence? The answer is: to sustain the balance of living within the laws which govern our universe, we must accept the limits and boundaries of what truth will allow. Human experience is an elemental rise above the frayed existence of life and living that fails to properly adhere to those limits and boundaries of law we know has value. Therefore chaos erupts, and hate consumes with want leading the way. There is no place for that in eternity/ and it is up to you: to separate what has value, from what does not. So that peace, harmony, love, and joy will be the home we all participate to create. The spiritual world is our first visit in that journey beyond self. Because it exists to remove what is not true, and leave whatever is left of you; that is true.

It is, a “dangerous place”/ which teaches clearly: be careful what you desire, because although each is allowed to enter into their own truth of life. You cannot escape that truth unless you are able to understand it fully. Thereby acknowledging the value of truth itself, governs this. Once fully formed by truth; you are allowed to participate. The few who enter the spiritual world while remaining in time; are subject to the realities of both worlds: as am I. Time allows for change/ the spiritual world does not. Therefore elements of both succeed in coming together according to needs. But it is not without costs, as the spiritual world cannot be changed/ even

if time can. “its complicated”. You can die there; if unable to accept the dimensional realities of life beyond self.

Dimension is a definition of thought, and sustains the limits and boundaries of where you belong by understanding the laws which govern that force. Therefore the essence of force arrives first, to inform and create the boundaries which shall be accepted. These then limit what can and cannot be done, by each participant; according to the laws which govern that force. Thought is the assembly of our search; into the essence of what is true. But force has no alternative: it is simply what truth allows for it to be. Therefore we return to truth, and ask: HOW does force create life? Here the framework of our existence begins the elemental rise of what is called “home”. The framework or elements of our own choices, govern the dimensions which will limit and define what has value to me. The door within that definition of life; is guarded by love. Which means only trust can open it.

So we turn back to trust as the key beyond self, which finds the solution to living is: to earn the trust of someone “within the opposite (to balance) sex”/ that can then conceive of what eternity “with me or you” can be. We then ask: IF SEX is in fact important to our value of life beyond self? Then why is it considered as less than that; here and now in this time of being human? The answer is chemicals cause an addiction, forcing the interplay between the sexes; so that each can identify “something more than self” is here. Unfortunately “the animals, simply want sex”/ and it becomes less than the value of life shared, because we care and respect each other. Trust elevates dependent upon how we share, what we respect, and the decisions which define when we will care; “for each other as equals”. This is the first dimension of friendship; and it is not without perils.

The critical compositions of how we share, who we do care about, what we will respect with our life choices, when is the cost overshadowed by want, and why do we value each other; are all elements of the human experience. The expression of our lives is governed by whether we choose

love or hate. The expression of our “human animal” is determined by want, pride, and power; as it relates to the decision of love or hate will enter the plea: of this is mine, ours, or yours. A friend accepts: I cannot make the decision for you/ because this is for your own life, and your own future, and your own eternity. It is not mine. Therefore you must, because I can only testify to what is true for me. To aid and assist means: to give truth the access of understanding what I do/ the consequences that will come; as is the evidence supporting our choice. The consequence of parenting is: “I know best”/ but the reality of every child is: I must choose for myself; the price of growing up. Therefore the greatest parents for life are: those who enlighten and listen to teach what is the cost of your decisions, and how best to understand the journey beyond yourself is governed by what you accept as your own destiny: shaped by love/ or descending into hate. Critical choices come and go/ critical failures stay, until you remove them with the truth: I will never seek to do that again. these do become compulsive/ obsessive behaviors; because the constant of being watchful to everything that can or has influenced you in the past. Can in fact come again. obsessive means: to fight against the influence before it takes hold/ compulsive means; to accept the limits that must be held onto; so that order can be sustained. Is just one of the many elements of human intellect that do surface as the war to retain control “over myself”. The rise of religion is about these things; and they create rules so that you can retain control over yourself. But in order to make themselves greater than they are: elements of fantasy are meddled into the mix/ so that you believe in “greater things than self”. But that too has its own limited value; in the definitions of how we live in time.

Living searches into thought, to become our own relationship with life! That is elemental to rising above the animal of our own want. While want is our relationship with body. Desire is our relationship with life. Therefore the living of a human life is developed by your intention to accept want, “I have needs/ I will die, alone”, decides/ OR, desire the elemental rise of values in truth, forms the basis of our existence; beyond self. So the question is: WHAT does dying alone truly mean? The answer is: you will surrender body (it is no more), and be limited to the destruction of what binds you to the existence of time. Having encountered that: three variables exist. The animal vanishes from existence, to be

never again. Love rises into the spiritual world, to create the purity you have earned. Hate descends into the chaos of what you did do, and it

What is critical is: “the dimension of our own heart”/ as it leads to soul, or in contrast to that: what is less. While the definitions of home in eternity are much different than our own. The definitions of what we value as our home; is entered into the language of our existence “as heart”. Therefrom we know: that what you value, is the core of who you are. What you fear, is the core of your hope or lack of it. What you believe is the essence of how and what will you obey. Each of these interferes with heart; as is a purity defined by you; in the journey of what it means to be: human inside. We then turn to hope, and its relationship with fear; because this is the more powerful of the three. While there is no dispute about the cost of “human consequences”/ the body is not alone in our living as life. But it does represent our freedoms, and our hope as a living body of life. Shaped by nature, conceived by life itself, and governed by our relationship to truth: the elemental rise or fall of love or hate. Challenges the truth of what is self. The “house of self/ as is body”; cannot be as it desires to be, once the limits and boundaries which create our freedom is disposed of. Simple as that, we need the body to preform realistically; to our choices. If it cannot/ then it quickly loses value; and we are left with the existence, of what is left. Consequently fear is consistent with the realities of life/ but it does not change the realities of death at all. Death means: the body of time has been forever surrendered/ never to return. Less than that means: time itself has been surrendered to the depressions of what cannot be returned for happiness in me. Heart lives for happiness. Want invades to demand: this has ended. Pride invades to suggest: “never winner” again.

so the elemental question becomes: if heart represents home/ and it can be disassembled due to the cost of “human living”. HOW do we rise beyond those moments to encounter, the eternal message called: “SOUL”?

---

### **CHAPTER 3: the identity you chose**

Here, begins the separation of life, from humanity! The critical dimensional transition from time, into eternity. There is no more time.

So the question is: WHAT then is life or living beyond time, as the essence of what can be called “my own”? That begins with: the “herd or congregation” has been completely dissolved, and no longer exists. Each is then confronted with the identity of self (the truth of your own foundation desire; of love or hate), and it will choose for you: the direction of your life. Those who failed to accomplish either love or hate; have failed to form a direction/ and become trapped in the delusion of life that cannot escape its own truth. Eventually all surrender and vanish. Hate falls into chaos and isolation with terrors that they chose to exist.

Love rises to the destiny of living within the dimensions of life, as formed by the hope of joy “forevermore”. But there is law, and it must be obeyed in order to insure peace and harmony forever. And that means: you must accept the limits and boundaries of what life can be; in order to participate “in the house of GOD” . Which is the transition from an expression of living/ to the experience of life itself. As is governed by our own contribution “to the universe of thought”/ and its fundamental participant as is forces used to create and control “the living”, of what is now “our new world of life”. Unlike human existence which is to “surrender to the choices that are provided; and take what you can get”. Purity will decide instead, how far you may go into the truth, that is “a universal awakening”.

So the question is: “how, and what, and why; do we need each other as male and female united as one life”; to become invited into the world beyond self? The answer to that is: the laws of force MUST be balanced. The essence of life itself MUST be found within the dimensions called love and respect. And the journey we are to make into eternity itself, will never lack friendship; if we are bound as one life, instead of two. Can more be joined? Love says yes, but my own association with truth does not know.

The critical construction is: does thought stand alone, as the essence of life itself? Yes it does, because without thought, we do not conceive of anything. Which means existence does not form in truth.

The critical construction is: does living mean to participate with force instead of motion the result of force; energy, on earth? Yes it does, because without the ability to change according to our choices; we have no effect on existence. Which means it is not “our own”. Therefore we must own both thought and force to conceive of truth.

The critical construction of love; examines life and living to form the understanding: “we do, need more than this” to survive. Therefore we do recognize the value of love as is: a desire to share life and living, with those who care and respect our own contribution to their participation in our experience or expression of “this world”. As is changed: from time, to eternity.

Thought is a journey, based upon your desires. Therefore its direction is determined by those desires, and its identity cannot be changed once time has evaporated into death. So the question is: CAN LIFE, be reformed; “in the cold”?

What is critical to that question is: can force be found in cold/ and who will find it for us, if we cannot? Because force (what causes movement or energy to exist)/ is the basis of our living experience or expressions as a body called human. Therefore if the living is about forces; then we can become alive by that force: if thought continues to exist. Cold is the greatest force of our universe, without question. Therefore the possibility to participate in the force; “entitled cold”, does not cease; without heat. While heat produces movement: cold produces stability, or its extrapolation called eternity.

So then: the first question is: can thought the existence of life itself, continue without heat? Since we know that thought is a journey, created by desire: the interrelationship of these two things translates into a movement not governed by heat. Or its relationship beyond self. Therefore we become isolated by thought, until we join the descriptions of SOUL; which means “the universal definitions, of our shared thought”. That cannot be done without a true invitation; it is impossible. Which means your love must be transparent with truth. Even so: thought itself can survive in that truth.

So the functional question is: HOW do we join with force as is cold/ when absolute cold forbids the movement of anything? Of things most developmental; in this passage between life and death is the assertion. When passing through an environment of “heat soup”/ what is cold joins itself together with other cold elements “in that soup”. The heat pushes them close, and they form a bond; IF, they escape the heat before it breaks down the foundation of individuality; between identities. Or more distinctly it is in the passage between life and death/ between cold and heat/ between male and female: that love binds with love, to balance itself by trust. Whereas hate will fail that test, and be thrown aside. Truth decides, not you.

When joined, with shared thoughts: we form a dimension. Within that dimension is the basis for life, and the invitation for those who survive: “to join” eternity. LOVE bears the burden of your trust/ while life exhibits the value of your truth: each forms the commitment that will become your soul. But without respect, you cannot survive.

We then summarize: that just like a fetus (within the womb) is born into the miracle that becomes the living of a life. So too is rebirth into the miracle of a living within an eternity given to us by our CREATOR. It is not your decision to make/ your truth has been decided by your own humanity as is your judge.

As to the children “in all manner and ways”: it is not up to us to judge. And we do not know what their destiny will be: we do not own eternity. Simple as that/ not your choice. We do, as is being ALIVE: however respect mercy, for its truth.

As for me, reality knows: that my life has changed, to what final degree is unknown. But it is clearly changed; to beyond my own control. The balance of this work: “book 2; the keys of life”; and its predecessor workbook: as is [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) and [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info) the summary of that work. They were not, and could not have been done without the spiritual influence of “what is female; has contributed”. A reality predicted in the biblical book of revelation chapters 12; 1 and 17: 3 summarize. So I turn to you: with this message, unless you change what humanity is doing/ you have no future; and will be extinct. That then requires your



own participation in what can or cannot happen next. “it is up to you”!  
Because humanity is the threat/ which means you are the solution as well.  
Not me.

## CHAPTER 4; the working life

WORK means: to accept the responsibility of doing for yourself, what life needs for you to do. Not shirking the duty of being human.

LIFE means: to share the wisdom of what we know to be true, even if that wisdom is lost or errant; the value of what we did do, remains as our witness to what exists as the identity we formed within ourselves.

Death means: that we are separated from time, and must now accept the destiny of what our own truth can become. It was our choice/ because it is our truth, as separate from all the rest.

Eternity begins: with that separation from life, from time. But life is the essence of a living body in time; and when we die that life will leave the body of time; to return to its “Creator”. IF YOU DO NOT abandon time to go “with life into the future”/ THEN YOU WILL remain as the ghost of who you were, until the final dimension of “a vanished soul” is complete. ***Ghost means: without the power to influence anything.*** But there is a caveat to that: which allows in the first few days, spirits (the essence of life beyond time) can collide. Because both are no longer “defined”; of this world. Instead, it is the function of your truth to understand: these cannot be helped. They made their decision. YOU: will make yours.

Mental health means: “to stop wanting, and thereby quit measuring yourself against the others”. YOU ARE NOT “them”/ you are you. If you do the best you can for life, world, and self/ then no one does better. If you feel that you have not done enough to be the best you can be: then do more. Addiction is an escape from reality/ but that is impossible, and no drug will last long. Which means: in order to live your life/ you must face your

truth, and accept what you cannot change. By doing better with what you can in fact change within yourself: as is anything you truly desire to do.

While we cannot change the body beyond a very limited amount: we can accept our bodies are what they are, and live within the means of what they can provide. Choosing to honor our own existence: by not playing the games of pride/ which means power has no hold on you.

The world of human existence says: the powerful and proud hold us down, by creating governments with rules to divide and separate/ armies without the right to decide what is fair/ and prisons to keep us at bay by corruption of the judiciary and its laws being used to protect the wealthy. We are then: Unable to defy or alter their control over us all.

But that is not true, where the law is real: of a world where 8.2+ billion people decide: **THE LAW WE MAKE FOR OURSELVES**; will rule over our world now. **BECAUSE WE CAN ENFORCE THAT LAW, ON OUR LEADERS**. We, are the army, **GIVEN** a bill of rights; they can decide what is fair/ we are the policing, given the law we decide for our nation; they become one of us/ **BECAUSE**, we are the masses so large: that no one can stand against us all: without weapons of mass destruction. Therefore our law forbids them, and we choose to make certain: the leader who defies **WORLD LAW**, as is **WE THE ENTIRE WORLD OF HUMANITY HAS SPOKEN**; no more war. **WILL BE TARGETED FIRST TO DIE**.

The critical contest beyond world law is: **TO DIVIDE AND SEPARATE** want/ pride/ and power; from our lives. Because these do not aid and abet peace and harmony: but in fact isolate the values of life by enforcing money will decide instead. **MONEY** does not govern the world/ **LAW DOES GOVERN THE WORLD**; but only when the people enforce what is: **THEIR OWN CHOSEN LAWS FOR LIFE**.

Therefore we must make the laws that govern us all/ and **NOT** be distracted from the presence of **JUSTICE AND FAIR PLAY**; by anyone threatening our lives/ or instructing our beliefs/ or playing the game of animal; which is "I want what I want". Instead of letting truth decide:

what we can in fact do or be. In this very now finite world, of too many people to survive; unless we change dramatically for life and world.

Limited capitalism: lets us all vote upon what is fair to us all! By giving the power of how much can you make in income per year to ourselves: we earn the right to participate as equals. By giving us all the power to govern how much property anyone is allowed to control: to our vote. We give to ourselves the right to own what is fair to all. By giving us the power to create the foundation of what will become our future: we choose to protect this world, and identify the harmony as best we can; as is the beginning of peace.

By removing hate from our lives: separating them by their own decisions. TO YOU SHALL LIVE ONLY HERE; enclosed as best we can/ in their own "hate only world". The reality of living shall turn from fear to the acceptance of truth decides now.

By understanding: that religion is intended to help those who struggle with their lives by providing an opportunity to learn new ways, and accept new teaching as best history can provide. That ultimately has proven to be a value throughout history; but today it is better that we should all understand: WHAT IS THE BEST YOU HAVE to make our lives better? For this entire world. Identifying the truth as best we can: by accepting the evidence of what we have learned is: "the best we can do".

CHANGE MEANS CHANGE! But history proves, "this is the best men can do"/ as their own ultimate solution is war. Therefore it is women we will look to as DIFFERENT/ NOT BETTER; but different will choose different. And together as male and female balanced by each other: we can all then choose what is best for our lives and our world. By vote.

WE ARE KILLING THIS EARTH. We are letting universities MAKE GRIEVOUS DECISIONS; which will annihilate any chance of living; by producing what is called HELL; the beginning of our own extinction.

**WE MUST CHOOSE DIFFERENTLY; women cannot do worse!  
Let them try.**

Government by law, is government with very limited power over us! The consequence of that is liberty and its fundamental called freedom. BUT THAT IS NOT “WANT”/ which is the denial of consequences; come with your truth.

Truth MUST decide what is fair: not only to us all/ but to the future of life on earth. And that will include population control/ resource distribution/ and so much more. That will include forcing leaders to surrender their weapons of mass destruction: a risk worth taking/ because every soldier is one of us. GIVE THEM A BILL OF RIGHTS; so they are protected.

That might even include: changing borders to reflect “only this group” belongs here. Because enforcing things which compete with I WANT IT/ is never easy. And cannot be done: when every group is mixed together. Thereby we create SMALL ENOUGH nations: to insure WE THE WORLD, can in fact control their leaders by law. MAKING CERTAIN: TO CHANGE THE LEADERSHIP/ and the entire force: of “this international policing”; once every four to eight years. To insure they cannot group against us: by separating them from their weapons until needed.

Judging the judge: to remove those who do not align with GOOD BEHAVIOR. IS MANDATORY. Removing their hierarchy is also needed; as power uses position to rule over the rest.

Limiting healthcare; is to remove extortion. Replacing medical care, as it is: with MANY MORE GRADUATES; is to provide solutions.

STOPPING ALL EXTREME EXPERIMENTATION: IS TO PROTECT ALL OUR LIVES AND OUR WORLD; FROM what can only be described as “Satan on earth”. It means “to destroy everything needed to survive”/ as universities have been doing. We will understand and vote! Until then a moratorium must exist, to remove ANY transgression. To insure OUR LIVES DO NOT FAIL; before we have our, informed and educated vote. **On the price of BEING WRONG.**

## **CHAPTER 5; teaching**

Life has taught me to consider the consequences before you act; because truth will never let you forget. Therefore we must consider: not only the moment of time that exists, but what will come after as the description of what we did or did not do. In this reality of life and earth on the road of extinction: there are only two distinct choices. One is to error on the side of life and world; so that safety is our concern and we dare not be wrong; therefore the evidence of what truth can define is paramount to our existence. Whereas the other choice is to believe whatever you want to believe; because that allows for truth to be vacant, and choices to be whatever want decides the fantasy or delusion might become. The difference being: truth cannot be changed it is what it is. Whereas belief can be anything you want; because truth does not matter, the evidence of our reality is not needed, and the consequences are for someone else to decide; based upon their greed or fear.

But the difference: in a world so insane it tampers with nature stating: “chaos built it/ chaos will repair it with something better: “is a perverts excuse”. No value at all. This is a world so insane; it allows machines to be built; that are intending to ignite an atomic fire “just like the sun”; is a satanic excuse. Gambling, “not enough gravity” so a fire just like the sun; will simply extinguish itself. IT WILL create a self-sustaining plasma instead. Delusions could never go beyond this imaginary fantasy of fools and failures. On a planet where everything is fuel! Making the statement real, not imaginary: that university is filled, as with government and courts: “with our former classmates”/ none of

whom, could be considered “gods”. They can be, and are: often wrong. As the evidence does prove true. OUR WORLD is in danger.

Which means the critical truth of INVESTIGATING THE COST FOR BEING WRONG; is absolutely necessary now/ before it is too late to turn back. Because nothing is so completely certain of that: than is the decision and fifty or so machines: trying to ignite atoms on fire. Regardless what they say to deny it: that is literally what they do/ because their machines cannot do anything else. Lying about the expansion of energy expected: because according to “science behind the rhetoric”/ they do expect 4 million times more. Making a common candle flame: instantly “a fire 62 miles high”. As is the difference between an atomic explosion and TNT. Making the price for being wrong: the biblical predicted, “lake of fire” on earth/ the extinction of everything. Which then becomes the explosion of earth to alter and change this solar system; because an atomic fire cannot be extinguished by men. You cannot even stop a forest fire/ whereas the predicted “same fire as the sun”; has solar flares considered to be 11 million miles long. Do you want them to be wrong/ OR SHOULD THEY BE **STOPPED; NOW?**

**The choice ends at ignition. The choice ends: when genetic mutilation has created chaos in nature. NATURE IS THE GENETIC CODE WHICH BUILDS THE BODY OF LIFE. Simple as that; but it changed my life in time. Because we cannot be wrong! OR, we are all: incinerated!**

Can you not find the courage to say: “should we not understand more”? Than simply believe what you are told! NO, going back/ not for poisons, pollution's, resource depletion, global warming, or any of it: without true change. “poison is: an insidious trap”; something considered entirely safe can easily, be deadly. Even your money is proven worthless by the numbers: because you believed in universities to play god. When their only real solution was: “make the children pay instead of us”. And they did.

Of things I would have chosen instead, the summary is like this: “in the real world”; time decides the message of your heart. Through the

understanding of our environment is shaped by those who came before us, and did do, what they chose to do.

Every message is then a search. Every search becomes a journey of your own desires, hopes, truth, love, and respect; that does lead to soul. The destiny of life honors thought, as the treasury of your love, by your own trust in truth. Trust constructs the disciplines, order, and balance of our relationship “with things that move us” to make a decision for ourselves. Home begins as the rhythms we share, while the courage of our care, conceives of everything our lives can be.

Life understands the essence of our existence; “is a miracle”/ nothing less. Living accepts, that loneliness; “is a passage into chaos”, because we let life become “impure”. Making the eloquence of love, a path beyond ourselves: where truth keeps life pure (as best we can), and love lifts life into joy and happiness: because we cared enough to share our existence as one life joined by soul. The heart flutters with truth, “that you are the essence of me”. Where passions ignite to prove, I am “the one for you”. Only truth can decide that/ and only reality can give it the time required; “to become pure enough” to pass beyond time (the heart we share), and into eternity (the soul we become).

Love shares the element of living, as the treasury of life itself, which keeps eternity alive; called soul. The value of our journey is inside, where truth defines our acceptance of a world, and even a life; we did not create. Love accepts the disciplines, order, and creates the balance; by the law of peace and harmony we share as our own. In all things, the basis of hope, the truth of trust, the essence of living is a relationship built upon respect. Love is a boundary opened for you/ not broken by you. The essence of care, proves to be acceptance. But the proof of spirit, is to build a bridge: opening life to you. To earn purity, is to accept: there should be no want, pride or power in our lives. Because love binds us in the freedom, lifted by the essence of heart: which means, “I have chosen you/ because you have chosen me”. Happiness results, and joy follows when we touch. Love creates a home, when love is pure enough to survive: because truth will never die. Love discovers passion, “like a flower in bloom”; to identify, and create the grace and truth in our living. Beautiful means, “I have found my home”/ it is not for all, but it is for me; as family becomes the treasury

of what we build as one life shared. The desire, to honor existence, with respect.

If you cherish the moment of acceptance: “ I AM ALIVE (a reality beyond anything that is me)”/ then you know soul exists!

We stand alone to learn and create, “this living” is my choice/ to accept the respect entitled to our GOD.

We stand apart to learn: no one else can establish or share “the verdict of my own life”; in love or hate/ because it is my own chosen truth. Those who stand in the middle; fail to accept their destiny. And the invitation of eternity will leave you outside the door.

But love in humanity is not simple or plain; as is the testimony of my own divorce (2 years/ no kids). “its complicated”; there is no easy way to say goodbye, in any portion of part of a relationship. Particularly between male and female. That choice does not exist. But the consequence of my own life was a true commitment; to “fighting against threats which will make us all extinct”. That started at “the Cuban missile crisis”/ and only expanded from there. So, I was determined to leave; believing “in ten years or so”/ the battle would be ended; sanity would return/ but greed took over instead; and at 71 years old, I am still not finished entirely. Nonetheless, trying very hard NOT to do any more harm “to female”: she tried very hard to make me stay/ and I tried very hard not to leave until she was “ok with that”. While love blossomed early; it failed with lies, traps, manipulation, and more. No trust/ no truth: we became bad for each other. While to her defense, she tried to accept “love is enough”. The reality of that is: humanity itself (I want what I want) must be abandoned: (let truth decide) to achieve it/ and that is a change of life inside. {the short synopsis}. But the end result is: once you do open the door to sex, it is very hard to close/ and cannot be done without tears. Ending innocence: “what you personally choose does matter/ lives are affected, even potentially eternity”. It is no small thing. I could not avoid that fact, as time went on. Even though “close contact” is also the means to “heal a broken heart”/ when you part, it may tear again.... what you surrender, is expected from then on. Accept what is true; as a decision you chose to make. Every truth has consequences; reality will prove there is no place to hide. But do be



aware of this: that it is elementally wrong, “to offer what a child needs”/ as they may turn to you instead of their parent. Consequently you must choose to limit that influence, so they never do; it is your duty; even when life is unfair. Even if you are accused of being wrong (your fault); the cost of transference is high, particularly when this is: “no fault of mine”. Society fails itself, and that fails every child as well.

Such is the truth of life: the identity you must choose, for love or hate; to form, the reality of your own eternity. People believe “whatever they want to believe”/ because truth does not matter, the evidence does not count, the consequences are irrelevant: they want what they want, decides. Because that is “the easy way”. But life is not easy, nor is it free. Eternity is not “a free, for all you can take” gluttony or selfish disgrace of what you want. Truth is not a religion/ it is a faith in the evidence of what can be proven true. Miracles are proof of truth/ but as with evolution; the majority prefer lies. Because there are no consequences in lies/ until truth destroys the lie: as we see with the evidence surrounding us all on this earth. Our world is in danger of extinction/ our lives, our nature, our everything is in danger of “hell”. Because that is where the universities chose to take us all/ and humanity said: “give us more”/ of what we want. Completely oblivious to the consequences of what you do. Shouting nearly all: “I want to be RICH”! Or, more distinctly: I want to own slaves/ because that is the price of you, being rich; to the rest. The curse of competition, crushed reality: and the lies of debt and currency followed to claim the future is dead. Discarding every child; “with proof, you don't care”. Not about the world/ not about nature/ not about life: simply as a cult worshiping its leaders, “who are universities” playing god. But as with all things true; the consequences begin to prove: “Satan, is all you found”. Religion, and the courts, same as the rest; bowed down to insanity, “leave the universities alone/ they cannot be questioned: they are god”. To your shame; you want a life without consequences, that you don't want. But every truth has a consequence/ just as every life has an identity formed by their own truth. The laws of life and universe, WILL RULE. Which means: you and your leaders chose to be extinct.

---

## **CHAPTER 6; changing**

Change extracts the lies, and buries them within the grave: your time is done on this earth. Change, challenges life and the living to accept: ONLY TRUTH DECIDES NOW/ what you want is evicted, so that we can survive “if possible”. Change demand respect for our world, its living existence, and our CREATOR! As nothing less can be proven true. Imagination is evicted, fantasies will die; and your delusions about a life without the consequences you deserve, is banished. We return to the truth of our reality, and accept the decisions which keep us all alive; by cherishing this earth, as our home. And its living existence, as the chain of life and earth which does keep us all alive. Because humanity knows not; what the critical links are: you will live as if they are all “critical” to your own existence. Because each has a value you do not understand.

In this USA; first amendment redress of grievances, “opens the legal door/ to we will decide for ourselves, now”. **As a nation called democracy**, which governs itself by our own, independent: vote.

And the people say: “our freedom is important to us”! But reality says: your freedoms have been stolen, and are about to go extinct. Because democracy itself is under attack, by the insurgency that is: “only the expert decides/ and an expert can be found to say anything power wants”. While the bribes hidden in “wall street, and university”, covers their tracks.

So, like me: changes “beyond expectation” have already occurred for you too. But in very different ways! Life chose to balance me, and this work: “with, spiritual female inside; as predicted by revelation”. Your change is: greed has destroyed, or will destroy: your world, and this nation is dying; whether you admit it or not: we stand on the edge of complete collapse. The way of men (take what you want) has failed you/ the ways of university (let fantasy lead) threatens extinction: and its war, against truth: with all the tragedy they earned. Meaning men have no answer: because war, shall never fix any problem again: “just too many people/ the resources to rebuild: are in your garbage”; weapons of mass destruction shall be used. World law is your only chance to survive; what

you believe is irrelevant, and without meaning. Truth decides, change or die. Truth says: universities brought you here, to the destitution, and destruction; of an entire planet. They are not your saviors. But “blanket judgment” does not fit: because, “as with all groups”, some have value/ and some do not. They must be sorted to remove “the chaff”, and thereby, return to life. To keep my work, in the web sites indicated: simple. The reality of university influence is “leveled”, without regard for involvement or its consequence. Much like, “in the opposite way”; media does do.

People scream: “we want to be rich”: by ransacking/ raping/ ruining/ thievery/ cheating/ whoring after money/ refusing life is important/ mutilating and crucifying nature/ playing god with energy you cannot control/ cursing this earth with disrespect, apathy, and arrogance; and you know that is true. All to refuse: “we won't change”/ let the universities fix this too. But their truth has consequences; and their reality of make the children pay: now shows the cost, for all life on earth; is grim. Beyond your imagination! Or they shout: YOU are hiding what you want/ its a trap! Reality however proves what is true, if you let the evidence decide: as I have an entire lifetime and twenty years of writing: to prove this is not a trap. It is a truth: CHANGE or we all die/ including me.

So we ask WHAT does change mean? Answer: to accept the limits and boundaries of what truth will allow, and life can support, by giving back a future to the young and unborn. Simple as that. But the result will be: NO, YOU CAN'T/ because you did, what cannot be sustained. “Life will then become; FRIENDLY” with each other/ NOT “believers”, or you will fall into the pit of futile disgrace; as universities lead to hell. One choice proving respect, truth, acceptance of law that is valid: or the other, a rapid descent into extinction.

And the people will shout: WHO ARE YOU, to threaten us?

But the reality is: **I do not threaten you! The evidence of your own ways, do that;** with the truth of your own consequences, which now show an ending beyond your imagination of hell. Humanity is the problem/ which does make humanity the solution: by your own choices. By your own vote.

But different means different; and that occupies the conception of “let women try”/ they cannot do worse. NOT as, just being; “women will fix anything”. They cannot! But they can introduce the laws which will govern our world: which men refused to do. Even after “5,000 plus years of human recorded history”; still the same. They want to hold onto pride, power, and want; for themselves. A reality that no longer can exist. **We are “too many people” for anything less than law (WE THE PEOPLE OF THIS WORLD MAKE); shall rule us all.** NO more leaders, without restraint. Break our law, and we the world: will bring you into the court of our own decision: or let you, and the pack of predators around you: die. Because this demand is: “remove the animals, from being leader”. Truth decides; as best we can!

NO, I am not (never wanted to be): your “leader/judge/ priest/ expert/enemy/prosecutor/ or other”. NOT your excuse or cause to be distracted: I am NOT; the question you need to answer. I AM, simply taught to be the messenger: **of change “humanity on earth”; or you will die, as this world becomes lost to extinction.** A reality, few could not have done/ I don't know why me? But that is irrelevant; because you have been told. The evidence of your failure, is now becoming obvious; even to you. But unlike any other time in history: YOU CANNOT wait, until it is too late to change the outcome. The threat of universities playing god: is real/ and deserves “your best effort to understand”: WHAT IS, the true cost of being WRONG. As is, they are. Nothing is more evident of that: than those trying to bring the same fire here: “plainly stated”, as is on the sun.

And the world said: “we don't want to stop doing what we want”!

And reality replied: then global warming will finish killing life on earth. Then the atmosphere will detach from this planet surface, and kill you with winds beyond your imagination. Then the ocean life will all die, and billions will starve. Then the resources your future needs to survive will end; leaving you as cannibals. Then the poisons ready to infect your water supplies, will be unleashed to do that very thing. Then the pollution that is overtaking the planet; will prove too toxic to survive. Then the

oxygen you need to survive, will be surrendered; and you will be sorry. Nature will turn into ARMAGEDDON ( as means nature is in chaos/ and it cannot be undone). The APOCOLAPSE WILL occur (as means; the war for water is extreme). HELL will appear, as life (including you) becomes unable to survive on any part of this planet. You may be allowed: to ignite a nuclear “lets burn atoms” fire; to end this world. And MORE. Because that is what you chose. NO GOING BACK/ no, waiting to see if these things will occur: the evidence is clear, and needs no other information. It will occur; very soon, if you don't change.

So its a choice: “your want”/ or your life on earth? CHOOSE. And make no mistake: that has nothing to do with me. I simply delivered the message: I was given to say to you. “a messenger” cannot save you from yourselves! Simple as that. NO, I do not know how it turns out; “not my job”. It is YOUR decision: no one else to blame/ **YOUR DECISION.**

## **CHAPTER 7: the law, of living, is our own choice**

**We then:** turn to law, and recognize; that it is everyone's job to obey and enforce the laws which govern life and world. BUT there is a caveat; as is constructed by my own demand: THAT I WILL NOT, continue to support terrorists [funding genetic mutilation of life/ funding the intent to ignite atoms on fire “just like the sun”. You have no legal or other form of right], traitors [the destruction of democracy: by the intentional removal of everything we need; to be free or survive] , liars [propagating belief in “university is god”], thieves [stealing the value of money by inflating the numbers beyond truth or reality], cheats [ creating debts which can never be paid/ to make the children your slaves], organized crime [corrupting every form of society at liberty to make their own decision/ as with covid], or any other participation of leadership in this USA; ; which corrupts the law [denial of the constitution is our government/ not its employees] of our democracy, with vile and unscrupulous intent [as the judge said to me: “YOU CANNOT question the universities/ they are the expert”. Which means: anything they claim is true/ simply makes them god ]. so the demand for taxation is mute/ UNTIL OUR EMPLOYEES OBEY THE LAW: THAT IS, “FIRST AMENDMENT REDRESS OF

GRIEVANCES”; which is the literal POWER OF THE PEOPLE IN DEMOCRACY. Because it turns back the government claim of our constitution: CALLED WE THE PEOPLE; as means “we are THE OWNERS” HERE. WE, have the final say/ and the US supreme court has none over constitutional law. They participate ONLY: “under the authority of constitutional government”; as is THIS IS OUR CONTRACT, to unite the nation/ and you shall not break it.

**But make no mistake:** the criminal conspiracy of employees claiming to be “government”, by grabbing power/ is saturated throughout. I took a year to create a federal, ten thousand dollar tax burden: and refused to pay that until they obeyed the law/ and they did quickly, come for me to collect that. But instead of the law (which allowed 24%): they claimed to be entitled to charge me 48% interest/ charged me \$5,000 in fines/ and added a \$38,000.00 penalty. Still demanding GIVE ME A COURTROOM; I paid the \$15,000 tax and penalty; TO PROVE “this ain't about the money”. I WANT A COURTROOM; which they said “you bet” at first but found me unrepentant/ and then locked me from the court. Proving you can't trust them with anything; the matter was outlined on the website I no longer own: [w...trialforlife.info](http://w...trialforlife.info) . That was transferred to the website [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) along with the state of IL tax issue from what I no longer own [w...trialoflife.info](http://w...trialoflife.info) a reality they then thought engage in criminal contempt, and create a criminal felony larceny; by attacking a \$10,000.00 truck/ threatening to STEAL IT from me and then sell it for \$500.00 to themselves; by using the police and courts as their “back-alley thugs”. I informed them: of exposure/ and criminal consequences. They ran away. But as with all state of IL criminal fraud; as with the U OF I; the reality is, stealing is what they do. Giving tax money to repair the “assembly hall in Urbana” of 150 million dollars; for changing the air conditioning/ and new seating or the 130 million dollars of tax money to build the U OF I an emperors box above the football stadium; so they could “shit on the public” like emperors did do in Rome. For 5-6 afternoons a year. So do you want to let them go ahead and keep doing this? And the public answers “civil war (I have a gun)\_”/ WHICH DOES MEAN: THE CRIMINALS get away for free/ as you kill yourselves. LAW IS THE ANSWER; BUT JUSTICE REQUIRES A REAL WORLD AUDIENCE, who knows what FAIR IS. And who understands: the damn people, who choose to be criminals; when hidden by the cloak of government or universities: ARE JUST PEOPLE/ they ARE NOT “government”. Only criminals hiding in plain sight. And then

there is another case: where they did steal my \$8500.00 truck; the Obama “buy a vehicle save our industry tax write off) claiming I did not fill out the paper work sufficiently; end of story; with the head of the US IRS leading the way. Or the rat maze of clearly designed: MAKE THEM FAIL/ so that we can own the outcome. And make them cry!

I DID TRY; to take the federal IRS to court, WITHOUT making them take me; by demanding: OBEY OUR LAW FIRST. But found in that investigation: I was only allowed to take the IRS to court; IF I ADMITTED I WAS WRONG AND OWED THE MONEY FIRST/ ONLY then could I find a courtroom, and complain I was wrong, and I don't owe the money. Leaving all the power in their hands/ instead of the law. Which would have proven STUPID rules those in court. I did not choose that.

THE PURE FAILURE of “ US citizen attack on the white house (instigated by trump/ who threatens: I will be hitler; by throwing millions of people out of the nation; who will fight back with guns/ along with their families) bringing NAZI to our lives. ONLY THE LAW CAN PRODUCE JUSTICE: EVERY FORM OF WAR IS FOR CHAOS (end of law rules us)! Which opens the door for every criminal act humanity, and in particular men can conceive of. LAW OR EXTINCTION: CHOOSE. THE WORLD HAS CHANGED, and there is no going back; we are too many people now. LAW OR HELL! War throws a blanket over the cause: with save yourselves now. Just like “claiming government”; builds a cloak over all the criminals too. Or just like the universities “expertise” is shouted whenever a question must be raised; as is they were more than just people. Hidden by media influence, to assure the herd: ‘they can't be wrong’. Or “university is god”; as is the constant: OF A COURTROOM/ or any other version of THE UNIVERSITY DIPLOMA RULES NOW! Or, democracy is dead; the (schoolyard expert) rules. After all; “they got IMAGINATION”/ FANTASIES/ AND DELUSIONS to answer any question. Theft of an entire nation called this USA; to claim the prize, “we win”/ you lose.

IN THIS USA CONSTITUTIONAL DEMOCRACY; our legal authority TO BRING OUR EMPLOYEES INTO A COURTROOM/ and to investigate them by the evidence produced in that courtroom: JUDGING FOR OURSELVES; if they have obeyed OUR LAW. As defined by OUR OWN CONSTITUTIONAL PURPOSE in those documents; as we interpret them to be. THROUGH FIRST AMENDMENT; REDRESS OF GRIEVANCES! Because ALL LAW is beneath the constitutional purpose so defined. GIVING WE THE PEOPLE authority over our judiciary/ in the courts, AND THE NATION: THAT, WE THE PEOPLE who built it: OWN. REDRESS IS THE LAW: THAT RETURNS OUR DECISION/ OUR PURPOSE OR DESIRE; FOR THIS NATION: shall not be disemboweled by our employees. In this reality of THE LAW WILL DECIDE/ by the evidence. NOBODY gets to rule/ NOBODY, gets to believe whatever they want to believe: truth by the evidence, AS BEST we can. Will decide.

The critical truth: will you choose life, and world/ or want, and its belief? Only humanity itself knows that answer: because many will choose want/ and only few will choose for life and world to exist. Because they are believers, rather than thinkers; giving away their lives to “the media will tell us”, what to do. The universities are god, and they will not sacrifice our lives; like a cult would do.

But I for my part: have said for “45+ years”. DO NOT BELIEVE: GO PROVE WHAT IS TRUE, IN COURT; so it is as valid and valuable as humanity can do.

But the world said back: “media would tell us”/ and I said: “if you only had a brain”. You would know: “you cannot let them be WRONG”. The universities, gamble with “all life and earth”/ believing they can be gods, because the consequences have not yet scared them. So arrogance rules! SIMPLE as that/ when you know, with absolute certainty; it is too late to change the truth: extinction will come. You failed life: because the easy way, is always the human way/ measuring and judging each other for



superiority. As is the game of want, its pride, and your own demand for power.

I suppose, it is necessary to deal with: the spiritual realities of my life/ so there are no excuses. No claim of superiority or enemy or other. It just is what it is, and no more. Spirit means truth shall be found/ and without purity, you shall not go farther than this. So the elemental path is truth, and being allowed to “enter through that door”: means, the first entanglement will be: WHAT IS, the lies in you? Because until these are discarded; you will, stand ready to die. It is not “as living in time is”, and the law is different.

So the first thing I encountered was: “open the door to yourself, where is your desire”/ and from there the lessons, to learn what is inside. What was found: I had failed to recognize/ I had failed to decide; what is true about this body of life. Accepting it as a miracle gift to me: I did not accept, whether this is mine in its entirety/ or whether this is a temple of Creation, that is my duty to protect, to give back to my GOD as his? The end result of it: “this is my body in its entirety” and I may do with it as I please. Understanding; the cost of these decisions are also my own. But even so: the body is entirely about time, and bears no evidence at all; in the quest for eternity. It is “dust to dust”.

Being better prepared the second time: when I was ready with truth prepared. I did not fail again, and found in this “separate world”; the opportunity to identify with my own choices to learn. With the certainty established: while you may enter as you wish, you cannot leave, any dimension of truth; unless you understand. I did well, until faced with the truths of this world. I needed an answer man did not have! His answer is war, and war is extinction: no answer for life, at all.

So I searched for, and found the spiritual world of female: “to ask a question; what would you do”? That did not turn out as expected, as female always has “an alternate view of life and living/ a different purpose”. Although I should have known (*I needed to know; what would you do, to save this world? Men have no answer but war.*)/ “I wanted what I wanted”; so I opened the door anyway. BUT; Because the spiritual world does not care: IF you open a door/ THEN you must identify what is

true, within the realities of that truth; or you will not be allowed to exit. No exceptions. But the end result of it: is a balance to this work, that did not exist before “opening that door”; frustration, lack of hope, no future for this world. But every truth comes with consequences; and mine was: she is now inside of me/ and I am spiritually, in her world. Still no clue; as to foundation truths in female! The foundations for a better world, however were then found; and the message formed around her input: as we worked together, for life and world. I offer this work as evidence of that fact. Balanced for life; Not savior of this world, or other. Messenger, change or die! But perhaps she is more/ not my job to know? Together we found solutions for you, as a world: balancing life, with truth.

What has been done for you, has been done: it is your turn to decide your fate/ the choice, if you will save yourselves or not. I have no further impact on that. Humanity is the problem/ and it is humanity that must “fix themselves”; or die.

As to me; reality has altered my existence exceedingly. While my own life was distorted by the fact “you made this a dying world”; severely hampering my own journey into eternity. I find myself confronted with female overtaking my own life. **THAT IS NOT “for the use of any male or liar”: do not come here for sex or other/ only for friendship, work, or as life has been: no perversion of any kind. YOUR OWN ETERNITY is at stake. HEED the warning.**

However life is becoming true for me, that I am becoming female inside; it Is not a choice/ truth of life invades. But that ends the entire journey of male, into eternity; as I must start over from the beginning; having no clue what it really means to be female. LIFE IS, far more complex than you believe. Nonetheless, I am given an entirely different view/ and find myself surrendering to an entirely different concept of life and living. I don't know “what is, my own truth”? And that closes the door to the spiritual world for me; I cannot enter, seek or search: without that truth. Which leaves the spiritual woman inside, completely in charge. But we are from different worlds, and I truly do not know how this ends: completely adrift “on a different planet” so to speak. I am functionally,

and fully trapped: back in the human world, again; no spiritual access. The disciplines, order, balance, life beyond self; necessary to living in both worlds. Is replaced “with female rules”. And that means: learn again, what your truth is. Only, I have no clue, because male still exists; no authority, but still here, in “small parts and pieces”. **Its a quagmire.** Male must end to proceed; because female refuses to surrender; and after 18+ years/ and taking control when I said: it is pointless/ they will never learn. “She has now”, become the owner here: she finished the work through me. Believe it or not; that means, she is “the messenger” now! IF, that is to continue, I have no clue. Male has finished; the essence seems gone.

And humanity says: “he is lying/ or dreaming/ or plotting against us all”! He is insane/ Because that; just cannot be true! None of it! So, they will seek and find gossip; “a grain of sand/ to be turned into: the city”, to support, what they want to believe. Focusing on: “they/i, want what I want”. HE MUST want too; HIDING IT.

In contrast: I live with two lives, unable to understand female, {they are, “too different”}. Unable to go back to male, she is in control. And without “a future” that I understand: because being both male and female is NOT a valid truth in time. We are each: ONE, or the OTHER! So, I will offer no defense; my life is, whatever it is. ***Truth will one day decide***, and then I, “whatever that is”, can go on. “its a quandary” of complex conclusions, not for me to decide. I must wait, for whatever female: “needs to be done”? A dying world, is way more important, than just me. I hope, for the best! For both me and you.

The last time I refused {my mom had recently died, feeling sorry, I didn't do more}. SO, I lost control over my own existence: “we did this the spiritual female way, now”. Not allowed to do anything for me; but this work. This time, I finished that work (surely the last of it); what I could do; with help/ and will wait, as I have no choice. I will simply hope, that you do survive! “it is no sure thing”.

Of things I do know: “spiritual woman is NOT going to help any man”/ she is entirely about women. I know, because I have paid for being a

male; due to the history of male domination over women, and whatever happened to her in time. But whatever is left of male, now represents balance “from the opposite side”. We have literally traded places! So, who knows what comes next? IT IS, worth noting: that I initially thought, “i could spiritually, find a way to understand women, not that different/ we live similar lives in many ways”. But I was very wrong: male and female are completely different worlds/ and there is no reference, no reality of force involved, nothing to compare between them. Without knowledge, there is no understanding. So I failed.

Of things to be noted: love is a gift, and that means when you give your love to someone else: they now own that love, and you do not. Which is why “hearts feel broken”/ unless they give it back, as their gift to you; which allows you both to multiply that purpose of finding heart in each other. Be careful with your love, do not give away the very best “except to GOD”/ because you can leave your life empty, and you must retain some element of love, to rebuild what has value in you. Cherish the people who are honest, but remember this: no matter how much you love someone: survival, particularly as a world must come first. No world/ no life to live in time: it must come first. The end result is: if you cannot stay/ it is better to just not “give yourself away”; no tears are then required. Being human alive, requires us to “look for love”; but if you know that you cannot stay, then do not interfere with those who must continue their search. As best you can; realities do get in the way. Love cannot always lead/ truth must decide. My journey has been: to learn/ and it has taken “all of life and living” to do that; leaving very little for someone else. This is, a dying world. Believe it or not; the price of HELL (there is no returning; to a living world/ humanity killed it), is beyond your imagination. Each must do what they can legally do; same as I did do. And the people say: “this world cannot die”! But life is life, and all life can die, it is: only the law which keeps us alive. Destroy the foundations of our existence; by breaking every chain of our survival/ cursing respect for life and world, by playing god: and the cost will be; all, life ends with extinction. Because you are not “gods”/ and cannot sustain life or world. Even though, you are allowed to kill it; as hate would do.

And the world of men will say: “he is more female than male”. While the world of female will say: “he is more male than female”. But the reality of my world is simply: “I am alive”! Yet I do not understand the basic foundations of what life itself, truly means: without its connection to “one side or the other”; of what or how we are, invested by; the forces which control our lives? Held outside the spiritual realm of truth, “I may never know”? It is not my choice to make. But if I am the question/ then I cannot be the answer. Which becomes: AM I, simply the balance, that allows for the spiritual woman inside; to repair herself from the devastation of men: so that she is ready “for a spiritually defined marriage”? And if so: what then of my own life? Does it disappear forever/ change with her, contaminate her, rebuild her, or what? IF “SHE DOES, spiritually marry (acceptance of love, a forever bond)”/ then am I returned (cast out), back to male? Am I allowed to leave the spiritual world of female? Not exactly male anymore? And what happens to the female dimension of: spiritual truth, of life beyond earth? Not a clue, simple as that; truth is truth. So: is this the basic difference between male (finding answers) and female (finding questions)? I don't know! But I can tell you “the woman inside” has changed with time (less angry), and the balance of me; to prove and sustain, all men are not bad. They do not all steal love, or destroy trust. Some have true value/ as is true of women too.

This book then balances the first part “of greater intensity”/ with the last part of “simple humanity”; and seeks the intrusion of: what do you think, “for yourself”? It is not so simple or easy; for a herd, as is want/ so we both seek to separate those who can return to; life beyond self, with thought. The struggle to understand what is true.

As for you: STOP living as if you have no value, beyond what other people say or judge you to be. YOUR LIFE “inside”, is far more valuable than you can conceive of. RESPECT IT, and search, for what is true in you. Loneliness comes from “their judgment”/ not yours. Remove yourself from their game, and let truth decide who you are. “search, for your CREATOR”/ where love is pure. HE, does exist. But understand: “its not like a hug”. It is a dimension; where your soul finds a friend. When friend means: I do not judge you/ let truth be your guide.

“leave hate alone (not for you to save)"/ separate it by law, from your life and living, when you can. Peace is born through justice. Harmony is created by FAIR play. Tragedy is born from people who believe they can play god, and do. Betrayal is formed by people who refuse to care. Poverty is found when people refuse to share. We come to a day: when all things change, either by choice/ or by truth of the consequences you chose. We cannot continue “the universities way”: the evidence is clear; they failed. We cannot continue, “the political way”; the evidence is clear; they failed. We cannot continue, “the judicial way”; the evidence is clear; they failed. We cannot continue the educational way: it was a disaster. We cannot continue with the things humanity wants; because the evidence is clear: you will not survive it/ not even as a world.

Therefore we must: identify what is true. We must: understand the price of being WRONG. We must conceive of laws, and enforce our decision: by the knowledge of what is justice, truth, and fair play to all. It is a choice.

And humanity says: I NEED PROOF of all these things/ OR I WON'T STOP NOTHING!

And I repeat; **do not believe: ACCEPT THE POWER OF DEMOCRACY, which is redress of grievances (we the people will decide for ourselves now ) AS OWNERS HERE.** Creating the courtroom, for the world to see/ to hear the investigation; and decide if the evidence is fair. Or how best to understand and determine for ourselves: what is true! “the difference between life and death is: the evidence NOT the expert”! Your mind/ your choice, not the media, “telling you: what you think”! Make them establish that evidence with clarity and truth. Make any demonstration of evidence: defined by both sides/ but created for discussion; by the cost of being WRONG. It will be hard: because humanity Is trained to believe/ not search for truth. “an internet; accessible to all”: of “**short conclusions**”: to represent both sides is necessary. COMMONTARY IS LIMITED to these conclusions only. All the rest: goes through court.

Even the world itself: “gets a vote”/ if they do it for themselves.

**Life or death of a world: NO SMALL THING.**

**“your vote”, really does matter!**

*Remember: when death comes, your body will be discarded forever (its value is dead)/ but the life which gave you your, understanding of existence: will return to its Creator. IF YOU DO NOT go with it/ you will be “forever lost”/ and left behind to vanish, as if you never were, on earth.*

Unfortunately, like my mom; who “gave herself Parkinson's (I refuse to die)”. That does not work/ it is not true. So she had to experience the depression of being alone, in order to accept: this is not “your world” anymore: and turn to eternity as her hope. Those who grow up in religion; find this much easier to do.

So then we ask of death, and its abandonment of body: what can be true, for life? Because “dimension, the proof of time” is now gone? What is left is: the evidence of your own truth, the realities, which did define, your own identity. “like a rock that lasts a billion years +: the answer is: it is what truth says it is”. But being a rock has no grace, to be alive. So the question is: WHAT IS LIFE, that it may exist, without the dimension of time? The answer is: life, shaped by order, discipline, and balance; is a participant in truth/ and truth is its own dimension of reality.

So the question turns to: what is truth, rather than the laws governing: life? The answer is: truth is the evidence of what has been, and can be again: if the same elements of energy or force cause it to exist. Therefrom we again visit life, and discover that force is the basis or energy (motion) and life (our own identity). The consequence of that is: while there is a distinct difference between the energy of time/ and the forces of a universe. They do meet where the evidence of that energy is formed. Consequently a distinguishable transference of truth will be in evidence of life. Both too, and from!

But: this gap in our relationship from time into eternity: cannot be bridged or survived by desire. YOU MUST have an invitation to cross over.

You must be identified by your truth to sustain life. You must prove respect, or you will die, a second death.

So the question turns to: EVEN if that were true/ HOW does life exist without a body to frame it in? While I AM NOT allowed to see beyond the depth of “all time ends here”. It is fair to say; that the dimension of life is built upon the decisions that you have made/ rather than the body you have inhabited. Those decisions form your identity, and discover eternity has a way.

And the world said: “YOU CAN'T PROVE NOTHING”/ because “burned, buried, eaten, drowned, or whatever; that body is not coming back alive! IT IS “DEAD”.

But we are in agreement on that: the body is dead/ and it is not coming back; time has ended for the body of life. However it is also true; that a body would not die, “if it had everything it needed”/ unless, its life, simply left! So you do have to prove the difference between a body that has everything it needs; yet died anyway. And a body that does not have “everything it should have to live”/ and yet does. Because the claim of evolution is not enough: to give a body life. Chaos does not, create order/this looks like that, has no conception of life/ accidents do not exist to form as discipline/ and without a brain, there is no method of controlling anything. Or more distinctly: the fact a human body does what it does/ survives what it can survive: speaks directly to the intensity of design, structural integrity of the whole, basis of building materials, and all that does speak of and prove: THOUGHT, AND THE LAWS OF OUR UNIVERSE; DID THIS, as nothing less can.

So I ask you to prove: what the universities say is true! THAT THEY CAN, bring the same fire here as on the sun, WITHOUT killing the planet/ and that fire will extinguish itself; because there is not enough gravity. The claim: to sustain the fire here on earth. And yet: they know not what gravity is/ because saying one object attracts another is **not enough: TO GAMBLE WITH OUR ENTIRE EARTH!** PROVE your claim of knowledge, is sufficient: for all the people to agree. Because it is: their



home too! **The claim of fusion is dead;** proven wrong by your own Lawrence Livermore laboratory in San Francisco; 2012.

the cult of “university is god” all scream: WE DON'T HAVE TO PROVE NOTHING/ you are nobody. **But reality asks: WHY DO YOU REFUSE/ IS THAT JUST NOT MORE PRIDE FOR YOU? AFTER ALL; you took trillions,** from the people of this world to do what you do. Do they not deserve a look, “beyond media propagation” at what you did in fact build. And how it works, and what you expect? Go ahead: SHOW THEM “your brains”. But bear in mind; my response has already been made in the web sites I have furnished; and you cannot defeat the reality of what I have written. Go ahead and try!

So again the cult screams: “WE ARE gods”/ you can't make us do anything: we have proven that, across the world: WE OWN THE POWER. We control the gossip.

So again I say: your number one claim of “fusion is safe”, is: that you can join two hydrogen atoms into helium! But the sun produces almost no helium; and if every BTU comes with helium/ WHERE is the helium? Answer: they are living in a fantasy of delusions, built by imagination; as is the method, along with theft: that is most employed by “university knows”. SHOW THEM: “YOUR truth”!

And all the cult leaders say, to their mob: “DON'T say a word/ he will disappear”, just like we do with the constitution in a courtroom/ democracy in politics/ freedom with media/ religious indoctrination in schools/ and more.

We have “the trophy (a diploma)”/ he does not. Which means: he will be mute. Evidence be damned, we own the media and all its work.

So then we look at the trophy of a diploma, and ask: “what is the value here”? Finding a trophy is: given by those people who say, “you have memorized, mimic, and repeat exactly what we have told you to say and do”. Hurrah, you win; as followers of the cult, that is our belief called “we know”! It is the same, as with all religion. To indoctrinate the

followers; so they memorize, mimic what they are told, and repeat what we believe; as if we cannot be wrong.

The primary difference is: the more successful methods of getting people what they want/ has been the universities. Their war against life and planet has been very successful. Because they don't care what the consequences are, let the children be damned; unlike religion which does offer some restraint.

Which brings them money, and its power to take control over everything, as tyrants do. Which brings them control over the propaganda, and the work, and the enslavement by debt, that is: memorize, repeat, and mimic whatever “your gods say”/ or we will evict you from your job, and force you into the slavery of others. How do they become “slave owners”? They create debts for the slaves to pay. They create counterfeit money, that has no place in reality; but will spend anyway, because they bribe the fools to descend from freedom and truth into the lies universities create. So they can play god (we can even prove how great we are; by controlling the sun; by changing nature itself “with chaos”\_as is our religion)/ until reality takes it all away. Because fantasies and imagination, cannot remove the delusion of life and earth will not die. All life can die.

## **CHAPTER 8: governing ourselves**

The constant of human behavior is: humanity does not want to take responsibility for its decisions. Therefore leaders are chosen to make those decisions, “based upon what we want”/ by creating an army of allegiance so that all will know: if you don't believe like us/ you cannot stay among us, as is the constant of every group, and all religion.

But it always goes into the game people play: because we want what we want, is the method of governing. And change simply means: the other side of want has taken control, and now they get what they want, instead of us. Which leaves the door open: to shout and yell and consume and divide; to get back what we want, from the rest.

IN CONTRAST: IF WE MAKE OUR OWN LAWS/ then we do govern ourselves with that law. By entrapping the leaders, into their role as employees who have agreed to “obey our constitutional contract with each other as a nation”/ or world.

BY MAKING OUR OWN LAWS: we the people of this world; can fully and completely remove the weapons of mass destruction from the military/ and form our own basis of reality has chosen by these laws: and all leaders along with their nation will obey. Because it is the leadership, that we the world will attack with our laws/ if you turn criminal against us all. Enforcing for ourselves as a world: that you shall be brought to court; regardless of the nation or its power that stands against our world. That is over 8.2 billion people strong: WE ARE “THE MILITARY” in every nation on earth. With our own soldiers bill of rights as a society demanding (defend do not attack); WE CONTROL the army and its might: AS A WORLD. No more preparing for war. INTERNATIONAL POLICING shall control this earth; by law over leaders. Who shall obey, or be taken to court. Who shall surrender to the law; or shall be taken or killed by those international police. Whose “logistics” for operation shall be distributed around the world: to prove they shall not attack us instead.

By changing human participation in this world too: LIMITED CAPITALISM; we all vote on the maximum and minimum realities of income per year allowed to anyone. We then change the power of money, to benefit/ rather than control us. By our periodic vote; WE DECIDE THE LIMITS of how much power or pride you shall take from our lives.

By vote: we decide the critical amount of property that you may control over us all/ thereby changing ownership to an equal possibility, for those who do their best. Removing slavery (do it or die) forevermore.

By vote: we decide TO OWN; the critical amount of natural resources which we all need to survive, to thrive, or to be at peace in our own society. Remembering the future has needs too. YOU CANNOT make them pay your debt/ PAY FOR YOURSELF; no exception. Creating the world of law, as does then decide; to what extent humanity itself will govern what is, or is not being done; for or too, “life and planet”.

By vote: WE ALL DECIDE, the limits and boundary of all extreme experimentation. CHAINING THE UNIVERSITIES: to what we choose/ as is NO MORE FREEDOM OR CHOICES will be granted. Only chains to control, unless you thoroughly prove: what you claim is true/ the price of being wrong, is within our ability to survive and sustain the life nature gave us, the respect our world is owed.

By vote: we take control over currency: demanding the count of money SHALL BE DIRECTLY TIED to the population count. So that it remains steady and predictable/ and NONE shall rob us again. international exchange is by resource, not claims of “numbers”. NO OWNERSHIP outside the nation of your citizenship. NO DEBTS that exceed the realities of life or world. You WILL declare bankruptcy; and the nation itself will decide how to proceed. Which does mean: the wealthy are first to redistribute their stolen goods and claims. NO EXEMPTION ALLOWED.

## **CHAPTER 9: the human dimension**

There is only one real choice to be made, for every human on earth: LOVE OR HATE! As is the elevation of life: the biblical description of JESUS: defines that choice of love versus hate/ more correctly than any other story ever told. In the middle of that is “the human animal: I want what I want/ and I don't want what I don't want”; and there is nothing else that is important to me. These are directions of life: as love IS A COMPLETELY OPPOSITE DIRECTION/ than hate! While being an animal, has no direction at all; and remains, in time; as simply stagnate to life. It is what it is, and cannot be other than what it is.

Eternity recognizes YOUR IDENTITY, as formed by the truth of your choice. YOU judge yourself, by your own chosen truth. Mercy only applies, “to a love not yet fully formed”.

But the elemental transformation of life rather than death for our world is determined by who or what will lead humanity. The disgrace of this USA is: communism (we will make every decision) hides behind democrat/ Nazi (power is ours) hides behind republican/ universities hide behind their intent as with covid: to threaten all life and world, as with covid/ and governments want to rely upon “robotics, as with terminator”; to control all people. Is the world better (playing god is not enough)?

No, it is not; hate wants everything; that is their revenge. Which leaves us with the truth: now, the law must rule; or it will be, never/ because they are building what cannot easily be defeated. Realities to prove extinction or obey. To rule their slaves/ and as resources end: to take whatever they want, kill everyone they want; as with: “others, in all ways”, are doing right now. **REDRESS IS THE ANSWER;** in this USA. But as with our entire world: that option will soon die too. “they” is an acronym for “people playing god”. People who want complete control as is the intent for artificial intelligence. Do they worry about a dead world? No, they build rockets to escape (never going to happen)/ by spending our money as slaves pay for everything. Got to have a dream; don't they? Fantasy rules; “university says so”. UNLIKE humanity; the intellectual knows, “human population increases” will mean extinction! So they prepare: by collecting every poison, and every plague, that has ever been. To create a vaccine for themselves/ which you will not have; lies exist. “somebody has to die”; just how it is.

## **CHAPTER 10: THE WORLD**

it is distinctly true: that we are alone in this solar system, as a living planet of life. It is distinctly true; that we have an atmosphere that travels with our planet/ and that allows for our existence. It is distinctly true; that ozone protects us from the radiation of the sun; even at 94 million miles away (still too intense). It is distinctly true; that the core of our planet is hot; so as to give us all a place to live. It is distinctly true; that ocean life is needed, for our own survival as humanity on earth. It is distinctly true: that we need fresh water for ourselves or we war/ or we die. It is distinctly

true: this is a finite planet today/ because nature cannot overtake and rebuild what men do destroy. It is distinctly true: that we cannot survive global warming/ because just one degree too hot, for too long; and life will die. It is distinctly true: that our nature is under attack/ our planet is under attack/ our future is under attack/ and the traitorous acts of “university plays god”, Is found at the root cause of it all. HUMANITY IS THE THREAT/ which means humanity is the solution. Which means: ALL THE THINGS YOU DO TO CAUSE EXTINCTION TO OCCUR: **MUST STOP NOW!** NOT A GAME, not a choice beyond reality: truth must decide, or we shall not survive. Because all life can die/ even a living planet like earth. So the question is: HOW DO WE KNOW WHAT IS WRONG?

**REDRESS OF GRIEVANCES: is the power of democracy: TO DECIDE FOR OURSELVES/ in a courtroom of law, so that the best we can do, will define the choices we must make.**

## **CHAPTER 11; religion is a rule**

While it is true, that for the majority it is better to have religion that not. History uses religion to store its lessons of life, and work, and reality. Creating rules, to teach the next generation: “this is better, for you”. It is also true; that every religion in order to keep its claim on superiority, has declared many things that are not true. Christianity for instance has declared: “the human body goes with you; somehow”/ not true, it is discarded as refuse. Other religion is the same. Therefore it is honestly true: that for every religion on earth, WE DO need to collect what is true/ and vanish what is not true: so that the reality of what we can accept as faith (truth decides). Will then appear, as a value to us all.

Yes it does make the basic differences in many religions disappear. Yes it does evaporate many religion as no longer useful. But it also creates

for life: the best we can all do for each other. Removing the competition of “my religion is superior to yours”.

But make no mistake: if we change as a world/ as we must to survive. Those who can lead, to balance and create a more valuable world; will not go unnoticed. But unfortunately: power who is now threatened, will notice too. Therefore you must be clear in your intention: to accept eternity is more important than life on earth. A reality easier to accept as you get old; if you have any sense at all.

While power is the result of hate (the incitement of fear)/ it stems upon the belief that you will bow down to obedience: if the crime is heinous enough. So that the rest know: “these few” are in charge.

IN CONTRAST to that: is the truth of **8.2 billion people must accept:** these few are in charge to make their hate work, and let them be criminal in their conduct. **CHANGING the life of this world into: WE THE PEOPLE MAKE THE LAW, our leaders will obey!** Removes the few, creates THE LAW is in charge/ and all criminals, leader or not; will be treated as such; as we the world ENFORCE: no more hate to crucify or destroy our own lives shall exist. Judging the judge; insures we remain in control by the law we create; as a nation or world.

Religion means: to question how life began/ and to identify how best can we define what is true of death! All the rules of religion are subject to the realities of different societies and ways of survival; as are being human.

We can identify: NOTHING LESS THAN THOUGHT, could build life/ and there is NOTHING that could be conceived of as our Creator: that exists on this earth. Therefore we use the word “GOD” to construct a value and a respect: completely, beyond ourselves. As to death: it is the law of truth that decides, what could or could not survive the reality of “our time has ended” and, that existence, will not return to this earth. Each must think for themselves/ but we can testify to what as individuals we do identify as true. I do not believe as religion does/ but search only for what can be proven true, instead; as is called faith. But all

faith is the result of thought, and all thought conceived by purity; is resolved from participating (the first step) beyond this world; as is called “spirit”.

## **CHAPTER 12: “GOD”**

While no one can “describe OUR GOD AND CREATOR” with any description other than the evidence we do see. EVERY MIRACLE OF LIFE AND PLANET; that absolutely did not come by accident or the result of chaos. HE DECIDES if we live or die/ by our decision to accept truth and love as our choice.

JESUS IS; the most deliberate example of that choice. His love was clearly written/ and those who hated him, were overtaken by their greed, to demand his death. Greed is a terrible thing; as are so many derivatives of that. This is a world of greed, built upon lies, cheating, stealing, betrayal, terrorism, and even worse.

So what we can say is: WE WERE GIVEN MUCH BY LIFE, BY THE DESIGNS AND ARCHITECTURE; AS NATURE the genetic plan; DEFINED IT TO BE. As the realities of this planet allowed for our lives to be. The universities have no respect for that; as they have proven. The consequences of their choices are on display; as our own extinction: because they did what they did/ with all of humanity screaming for MORE. But truth did not allow for lies, and the consequences of what you chose are clearly in view: weapons of mass destruction/ dying ocean life/ extinction of species/ poisons/ pollution's/ global warming/ oxygen depletion; and a thousand more. Proving what your future will be. IF Armageddon is not released as nature in chaos (what universities do)/ if the Apocalypse does appear as is war for water/ if HELL does not erupt as is a war we cannot survive/ as is trying to create HADES on earth by incinerating us all with “sun fire”. As the universities are trying or preparing to do, right now.



So my advise to you is: RESPECT YOUR GOD. Respect HIS WORK. Respect the gift of life you did receive: and stop being INSANE. PRAY, for the time you need to rebuild/ **because extinction is near.**

*And the world says: we can believe whatever we want to believe! Which is true.* But life says: we live as is the result of truth, which makes the laws, which provide our living on this earth. Only truth can build this body of life/ your body of life/ our world. If you continue to leave that truth behind: you fail the living part of our existence. No “second chances”; you chose extinction, “by playing gods, without a right”. Even if, humanity let you do it: they then become judged too.

Believing in lies will not survive the law, which keeps us all alive. It is that simple. Even you know: that truth is truth, and it cannot be changed by lies. Lies are used to make you believe, what you want to believe/ or lead you into the delusions of others, so they can fantasize about what their imagination can do.

*It is of my nature to question the differences between time and life! To thereby understand, that in time, our reference to “feelings” are governed by body and its relationships to the living of our lives. Upon death however; the body of time is completely lost, and will never happen again: which asks of love, “how then, shall we feel”; that our love is real, and valued by each other. Without that reference? Because thought does not take us, to where a body can. So if life is thought, and its elemental energy conceived by force: how do we live beyond the range of self, where the impact or intensity of another body of life, can and does, shape our own, relationship with love? The functional answer is: that thought beyond self, rises to the question of love by experiencing and expressing the intensity of our choices; by mixing within the thoughts of those who love us, and we love back.*

**So the question is: does a direct entanglement in the life thought of someone else, as if we shared the same experience entirely: represent a valid or valued exchange of feelings? The critical answer becomes: every feeling is tied to the realities of our thought.**

*Therefore a greater effect shall be; “without the body of time”, there is no distraction or interference. Love will expand beyond, as the hour glass shifts to become a freedom without restraint. Love will govern, and nothing less for life. Therefore only purity is allowed beyond gates of time. The spiritual world is designed to remove: what does not belong, leaving only truth. YOUR truth, judges you. But mercy exists; and while the dimensions are different; and limits as well as boundaries define life: the quest for eternity does not end, until you either give up (and vanish), or find the purity defined by love; you need.*

**Even in this world: it is the honesty of “real love”, and the exchange of truth, governed by trust; rather than body, that mimics this change: from “time into a moment of eternity”.**

*When both male and female meet to become “a living one”; as shared by both. Few find it, as realities of want, pride, and power interfere. **What is CRITICAL here is:** that unless the level of trust required to escape time, is warranted and safe/ you open the door to hate, and that is bad for you. Instead of valued by you. Which means you will be confronted by chaos; or love is now, a heartbreak. Your decision, is your decision; just as failure can be theirs. Or more diligently; you chose to give your love/ and they chose not to return it: EACH is, responsible for that truth.*

**Love is a gift, which means: when given away, now your love is now theirs; unless they give it back with their own; to shape a life called home.**

*Believe it or not: GOD gave us the love we experience as life (the expression I am happy), the value of body that is our own (I have much given to me: “compared to that rock”). So when you give that away to someone else in exchange for love, we do express that value within our lives;*

*by sharing the dimension of our own care. It is the dimension that shrinks when love leaves us; and it is a fight to regain the value of our own happiness to replace it. NEVER give away the very best of who you are/ it is essential, to rebuild; without true tears. LOVE “is the house we share”; because it creates the place where we feel safe. If you do not feel completely safe (together): something is missing in your relationship; as identified by truth! Earn trust; keep it safe.*

*It is a reality of my own life; that without the essence of happiness as was found true: when faced with “humanity will fail, extinction will come/ because, the majority of men will only choose war”. Hope required: now it is up to female to save this living earth. But in the spiritual world, that proves to be an entirely different dimension of trust. They live with an entirely different force; which excludes men: unless joined as equals; which means to balance each other. To then achieve happiness. The reality of extinction, caused me to open the spiritual door of female. The result; they do not allow me to be equal, or escape; life, has become more like living; “the cartoon; coyote and road runner”. I get to be the coyote; chasing after the things I want to do, “need to do”, hope to do, or anything with a decision of my own. And she crushes it; “male is evicted”; get over it. BUT, I am not physically female either/ if I was, “life is equal”; so it would not matter. But we cannot be both/ and we cannot change. But time allows: literal miracles can happen. Not a choice; life is, “balancing the need” with truth. I don't know how it ends. The reality however is: summer of 2017, after mom died, “more”/ I wanted to quit. “power shifted” and I Lost. But if I had quit, reality would have been tragic: as a dying world cannot be left to die. No excuses allowed. So, whatever must be, is whatever literally must be; and I try not to complain. “as best I can”.*

*As male continues to leave me; “doesn't belong here anymore, and I seem to need; ten thousand tons of patience”, to be female; I just can't find “me”! Yes I know it sounds absurd? Why is it here? Answer: not my choice.*

**The critical line between male and female; is absolute, do to opposite forces: NOT the same. “like an atom”; it takes two opposing forces, balancing each other: to remove the consequences of time.**

*However, having walked to the edge of time (asking to enter eternity: I don't want to live their extinction): and was turned back (to see life from the opposite view): "you, are not done yet". It seems I have been given away to the spiritual life of female; as they try to survive, at least in their own truth; by using me or preparing to use me; for life and earth. Its complicated (I don't understand; its female), **BUT men don't care enough: war is their answer!** But, humanity itself: refuses to understand, this ain't no game. Nonetheless, today without a clue, identity lost: "not male or female/ some of both"; I cannot predict your future or mine. I can predict the cost of being wrong: which is HELL (our world has gone over the edge now, and will die; taking all life with it). That day; "IS close by". So says the evidence/ and your own denial of everything to be valued. As cult believers (university is god) do. NO IT IS NOT my job to save you; "JESUS already did that" by proving life is a choice; between love and hate: YOUR CHOICE. Male, brought a message: "change or the evidence says you will die as a world". Job done; no longer needed! But then there is passion; the desire of respect accepting value of life: and it refuses to be quiet: on a dying world. For such blatant fools; as "university leads; the insurgency of failure". The critical truth for me; seems to be: that all passion must now be sustained only by female (her world/ her job now; even her life): and I DON'T know what that truly means? Other than "male" apparently has to spiritually die; it is NOT an easy thing to do.*

**And the world says: "we don't care"/ we want what we want; the future be damned. "university is god". Because they believe they are safe!**

*BUT: The evidence all says; you will soon be extinct. That is the reality; OF LIFE VERSUS DEATH! But GOD is in control! NOT as religion demands (he is our slave)/ by as truth demands: are humans, to be judged worth the trouble or not? **Up to you!** No, I have no clue? How many? No clue! How soon? No clue.*

**Nothing more, is so evident of our extinction: than trying to bring the same atomic fire here to this earth as is on the sun.**

**“trillion dollar machines: running” / exist for that purpose; in a single second, on any day and at any time!**

*So I have repeated, continually for “forty years”: INVESTIGATE AND PROVE WHAT IS TRUE, the price for being wrong. EARTH BECOMES A SUN; because a self-sustaining plasma is certain to occur. But alas, as a cult: “you are believers”/ no truth needed, at all! Whatever you want, “is god”/ because pride yells winner/ and power judges: “the herd cannot be wrong”.*

**EVEN though it is; because you do not know “their claim of knowledge: is all fantasy and delusions”. But gossip and ridicule close the ranks for war, as all men know; and the mob then rises to murder; by claiming WE ARE; superior to you.**

*Even though: **IGNITION CAN literally OCCUR; leaving this earth: “ALIVE OR DEAD”! BUT: as your experts say, “don't need to worry”: well, because: those, MILLION MILE LONG” sun FLAMES; WITH RADIATION beyond the comprehension of your brain; “***

**“will just extinguish itself”.**

*Not enough gravity; but they don't know what gravity is! “its a game: to play god”/ as Satan (lets create extinction of life and world) on earth does.*

**SUN FIRE IS: the interaction of atoms bouncing off each other. Which then becomes the frictional heat release of: neutron/ electron/ and the consequence; which is separation of kinetic heat proton; encountering each other. Separated from the law which governs time.**

**The only thing that escapes this consumption of an atom: “is a slight ash cloud of hydrogen”.**

**CHAPTER 13: the conclusion** (*this chapter is not copyrighted; use as you wish*)

Time is the struggle of our human existence; the place where we surrender the decisions we make; to the consequences of our own truth. That element of life, is the basis of living: to see the effects/ to understand the difference/ to accept the foundations, that become what truth will do to us all.

Truth forms the essence of life. It is an environment, where we exist in the dimensions of what we choose. Life beyond self, offers “the universe”. Life as self, offers death, as the body dwindles with age, until it is no more. So the question is: WHAT shall we pursue, in the quest to become a value: which life then sees as our own truth?

The critical conception is: that we should learn “how to grow within ourselves”/ much like a fetus grows within a womb. Nourished by “the fabrics of living within our reality”/ but contained within the certainty of our change. Thought elevates that change, and we become the identity, discovers begin. So the answer is: we must discover the search for life, as is the basis of “going home”; where eternity waits.

Time is an insurgency, pushing through barriers which we erect; to sustain peace: as is the boundary line, “this is as far as I go”. Because death, of time; will stalk us, beyond this point. It is true, as life beyond self does know: we are “without the herd”/ isolated from time. As does become spirit; “walks here”. Thought conceives of discipline, the anchors of truth. Life constructs the boundary line of order, to that truth has a direction. But living shapes the decision: of who we are going to be; and becomes the truth of who we are.

So the question is: who, and why; has become the essence of your life? Elementally, the discovery of a choice (love or hate); cannot be found greater than the testimony of “biblical JESUS”. So he forms the anchor of love, can survive. The question of why: could this have been necessary? Discovers the critical tragedy of human existence: to find animals (I want what I want)/ instead of truth. So the answer is: loneliness, shapes our world, more than truth.

Yet humanity finds itself wanting, what has no answer for loneliness; and discarding what does. To obtain, Pride (I win)/ or to obtain power (I am the superior one). I know not: why? Only the animals do. Time however adds: “these, are the games, animals play; to feel “not alone”.

To KNOW, the difference between life and death is “life”/ is to understand the body of time, is a house from which life expands itself; as truth allows for each to do. Time is not life/ and life is not time, apart from body. Instead truth is life, and truth has no limits in time: it is, what it is, and that cannot be changed; once death has taken time away. The greater the purity of your truth, the greater the dimensions of your existence. “your choice”. Love has value. While chaos awaits all hate. The difference: between life alone and life “with life”, is the purity of your truth. I in my existence: found in that purity of male, “life lived with me”, and we were inseparable. Same in every way, respecting female always. But that ended within the spiritual world of female entering me; and it seems, male may never be again. I am so overrun with **“I don't know”**; that means, I have no clue about my own life or eternity. Completely adrift: no say, where this will go.

So, we see in loneliness; the essence of living, as a human being alive. To be awakened, as is to exist in thought, having choices to make, with body; which then identifies who we are, as is being alive for love/ or dead for hate. Animals only exist in time, they cannot go beyond.

What then is life? It elementally starts, with what you have been given to use, as your path from existence, to self, and from self to beyond self; as sustains the living. That means the law of life has made you either male or female; and it is never both/ and it is never changed; and it cannot be undone. Like your face and body; what you received in birth: form the boundary and limits of your life in time. Which does make us all the same; because whatever it was or is: cannot be less than a gift. We are not our own creators; as every miracle proves true.

Into that truth, I have become a flaw of sorts. As beyond self, defined by a sustainable truth: I did enter into the spiritual world as invited, and found much that I desired to understand. But I was not allowed to go beyond the limits or laws of that world/ and since living in time as well: was faced with the extinction of earth, by human causes. I NEEDED AN ANSWER, never a game: but, Was faced with: men cannot save this world, as is "T"; they will choose war/ as history proves true. And without possibilities of intervention with men/ I chose to search for, and found: the spiritual world of female. I had hoped to "just ask a question": but it was not to be so. As is everything of my education: life requires a more in-depth look.

But that too, had complications: and it is female that demands, I WILL learn how it feels/ to be on the other side of life. A view that is not less than truth. Chained to that experience; I have learned: women are treated unfairly. They are attacked without cause. They are very valuable as a balance to man. But they need to learn how to take care of themselves, so they are not dependent; and may be free. So they are not confronted by life, and afraid to live it; as life allows the freedoms, but demands the responsibility is yours as well. There is a long list, and I have truly not completed it yet. But reality continues to prove, the essence of male is dying; and that leaves me in the quandary of a truth that does not exist? Not male anymore/ but not female either.

So the question is: is this, a preparation for eternity? Is it the end of all loneliness by male and female joined as one? Is there a day when the balance of our relationship returns?



The only thing I know is: life, has become “a thousand sighs, no you can't”/ as living under the control of female; by functionally trading places; to experience the other side. Is a very different world. I have no clue: WHY? I could have learned “balance”/ rather than be “female”.

*I AM; the apparent evidence: “that female can in fact” take control away from men with laws that are justified and fair to all. Only THEN, you will separate, hate from life: confining it, “to itself”; because those who do not belong in a safe and friendly world, where justice decides by fair play/ shall not remain in it, as our neighbor. It is a choice, for a new world/ and it will not come again: CHOOSE. “now or never”!*

Whatever happened to the spiritual woman in charge of me; in charge of female in this dimension, beyond time. At the hands of man or men, in time/ was clearly tragic. But anger can be resolved if you listen, and they tell the truth; if forgiveness is possible. She is determined, “I should know, this is bad ”; to never let that happen again, to any woman. it is, VERY complicated, as I am removed from everything I once was. She is in control; more than capable of proving that true. But I am not in control of men; and “other than law, enforced by truth”; know not how to accomplish what she demands. Some degree of invention is possible; but only if women help.

**But the end result of it all is: that I have completed the work of presenting you with the message:      humanity will stop its insanity/ or be extinct. SO SAYS THE EVIDENCE OF YOUR LIVES.**      And you know it exists, reality has proven it.

And still, they all scream: NOT YET, because they want what they want; as is what they believe.      And people do believe whatever they believe: because belief requires no truth, no evidence, and no knowledge of life or value. It simply is, whatever you want reality to be. The result of building “prison walls” around you/ to keep the world out.

**BUT TRUTH WILL NOT LET THAT STAND;**

**AS IS THE RESULT OF “university knows”:**

**“IGNITING ATOMS ON FIRE, JUST LIKE THE SUN”.**

PROVES no way back.

Or causing the disciplines and order of genetic biology fails you;

unleashing Armageddon (nature in chaos)/

or the Apocalypse war for water/

or HELL, as is you chose to destroy what was needed to survive.

You chose to allow: “weapons of extinction:

and will be cannibals until the end. Or MORE!

No, I have absolutely no clue what happens to me: in time or eternity/ or as male or female; or “is their other, beyond self”? Nonetheless, I will hope you survive. To that end; this is, the best I did do. I for my part: “opened the door to the spiritual world of female”; to participate, beyond male: in the fight for life on earth.” I guess: until that fight is done, one way or the other: I will remain in her world/ not a choice, and yet it was. A quagmire: nothing I say matters, anymore; another element of “female experience”. As is, my own expressions; are becoming “more female”; the essence of male, is being replaced; or leaving me behind. To return I know not where. I don't, know why? “too ugly/ too old/ to not female or male; etcetera”; just how it is.

And the world said: we won't care, as humanity is filled with arrogance, apathy, and disrespect/ GREED, PRIDE, AND POWER brought us this far: and we, the majority shout: do not intend to go back.

but life says, “YOU WILL UNDERSTAND”!

This life: is the testimony or evidence of the truth, your game is dead: consequences are real.

**THAT ALL OF HUMANITY HAS BEEN TOLD, is your job!** because you easily can. Enough know; and eternity will remember those who don't. Even you; can legally do, something.

**CHOOSE FOR LIFE** OR you will be extinct; this world cannot survive what humanity, and its universities, or armies will do. **NO going back!**

**Force:** exists in the multiple dimensions of time and space;

it is not, “for simplistic fantasies or delusion”.

Ignition of the atomic bond; means incinerated!

LIFE: exists, as does world: but so does death and extinction.

AND THAT means: you do stand **at the gate of LIFE OR DEATH, even as a world.** Even though you refuse, to participate/ **you WILL OPEN one door, or the other;** and it will be your choice. For LIFE OR DEATH. No second chances, no do over: choose.

AND THE WORLD; shall know its answer, by what you do/ or choose not to do. Same for all; no exceptions, but one.

***Arrogance:** does not know, how the skin of anything is born/ and without it, you die; only one of the genetic collapses of “university knows”.*

***Apathy:** does not care, that over 200 bones are internally made, and then distributed throughout the body of life in time; to form your skeleton; but without it you can only slither and crawl; “if lucky”.*

***Disrespect;** fails to understand how the over 600 muscles weave themselves into a controlled bodily mass capable of amazing feats. Billions of brain cells/ miles of blood vessels; “and a million more” facts of life; as a body called MIRACLE.*

EVERY PART, EVERY PIECE, EVERY SIGN OF EXISTENCE: IS CONSTRUCTED WITH THE COMPLEXITIES OF “ITS ALL MADE OF ATOMS”/ which are all made of slight “elemental differences”, in how the atoms were formed, or combined: or where they contain their energy, and surrender that to living. And that does not include: **LIFE ITSELF, or how we relate to thought!**

**Which means: MIRACLE, “is just not; a big enough word”.**

**Yet universities claim:** they know, “its all just an accident/ the result of chaos/ and no brain exists until “humanity comes to be”. *“just picked it all off the shelf, without a tool, or a head”/* and put it all together for ourselves. Is the truth of evolution. Their proof: “this looks like that”. Nothing more.

<https://www.britannica.com/science/human-body> identifies some of the impossibilities that are “university religion”. To the shame of society and religion, that accepted these lies as true.

**BEWARE OF WHAT YOU BELIEVE, this is no game. YOU THREATENED THE EARTH, AND EVERY LIVING THING; “with universities know”.** By living on lies, theft, cheating, and betrayal. The consequences are grim and horrifying/ the result of pride says “yes we can”/ even though the consequences are HELL or HADES. Because reality will soon change forever; the power of what you did do; to earn the flood of their tears, and the consequences of their revenge on you.

With certainty; I cannot save you from yourselves. I cannot lead you, with anything other than truth must decide. I am not your servant, priest, or other. All I can do: is testify to the evidence: of our dying world: to say:

**STOP, being insane!**

***While the constant of human decision is: “so long as this does not affect me right now/ I DON'T CARE, AND YOU CAN'T MAKE***

**ME**". But as with all reality, today is not the only day that matters, unless you die; and even then eternity will have the last say.

**The cost of inflation is: that this generation gets to plunder, steal, and rape the next generation; as inflation means; you didn't work for this claim on resources/ which means you gave nothing to the future back; by grief and heartache.**

*It is a finite planet/ and we are "too many people now"! The earth cannot undo, what you do. As to endless debts which can never be paid; not with every resource on earth. The reality is: claiming these don't matter/ simply ends democracy and all that is important to life on earth. **Because those who have the claim of YOU OWE ME (debt); also have the numbers and access to credit that allows them to take control over every property and resource/ discarding all the rest.***

*You cannot compete with a counterfeiter/ and you cannot compete with a government which bankrolls the thieves, traitors, and terrorists with fraud (as is "the politician"/ debts don't matter, enslave the rest). They will win/ and you will own nothing; giving rise to war as is the current undertow. But with the new tools; the greatest threat to life and world that has ever existed: intends to have a robot army to contain you/ along with biological warfare, to reduce your numbers just as soon as they can find a cure to protect themselves. Don't worry; they will give you fraud/ and slavery; as history proves true. So the cost of I don't and I won't care: will be HELL.*

*And the reality of you can't make me; will turn into there is no choice now; because you gave away your world to the enemies of life and earth; as is "university plays god". We are surrounded by failure of every kind; because the experts of imagination rules; **do not allow truth or reality to decide.** Threatened by poisons/ water loss/ planet resources of every kind; extinction/ nature destroyed by genetics/ energy unleashed like the sun (which cannot be controlled)/ warring robots, who will obey/ nuclear weapons, extinction/ nano-cellular-invasion (clogftd6 every part); **everything we need lost.** As is the current reality of your choice, to expand the playground of terrorizing brain dead toddlers, who are seeking*

*to be gods. By enslaving the future, **with lies did this; and media propagates “believe”. As they take away your world, and your life; in ten thousand ways.** They stole your humanity; even your face, money, and nation: “with covid”; and the prosecution (believe, fear, obey) of media.*

*AND the intellectual says: “how will we learn”? **ANSWER: you shall not. Insanity has no value.** Be satisfied with what truth will teach. Or go extinct; as university becomes SATAN. “it is near, and horrifying”. YES WE, the universities CAN: LED to this moment of facing extinction as a world. Consequences they discarded; turned out to be true. Realities, such as poisoning the water, oceans, and so much more: proves the destruction of resources absolutely necessary to life. Weapons of mass destruction; prove the callous disregard for the planet, & life itself. Robots will be found in armies: to kill with mass destruction; as they take your jobs to enable “we are the superior ones”. Which then finds the masses: “of no value”/ ready for judgment. WE THE WORLD, need to resurrect: THE VALUE OF LIFE AND WORLD. Which universities have torn apart with their cults in tow. Leading the foolish, with lies/bleeding entire societies dry of their securities to pocket “the emperor” needs it. Nothing about this world is sustainable; and that is a finite conclusion; with very serious consequences for us all. We buy time for ourselves/ or we give it to the people who brought us all extinction; to discuss. Who claim: “we will all be great”/ but are trying to ignite the same fire here as is on the sun.*

**a fire that is clearly: burning the bond in atoms. Very similar to burning the molecular bond in chemicals joined; as is done here; but with 4 million times more energy released. THAT MEANS: A CANDLE FLAME, would instantly become 62 miles high. Who among you can extinguish that fire? Or withstand its radiation?**

**“what is, our new world order to be”: functionally true justice will enable, “help each other to help each other, to help us all”, by being fair and happy; in a world that is built upon; “harmony and peace”. A joy to our existence; as it was intended to be; from the**

**beginning. WHAT WE NEED IS LIFE! WHAT WE NEED IS OUR PLANET TO SURVIVE. WHAT WE NEED ARE RESOURCES, AND THE CHAINS OF LIFE, AND OXYGEN, AND GLOBAL STABILITY IN EVERY CONCEIVABLE WAY. BY LAW, and its justice as is “life and planet must come first”. NO MORE, playing god! What we have is none of that; by university decisions/ and their cult followers. And will suffer for it, to rebuild/ if extinction does not come first. Stop the intellectual insurgency against all life on earth: LEARN WHAT THEY DO (not for life or world), without the propaganda of media.**

After all: if they have nothing to hide/ will they not say yes?

Remember the price for being wrong: is extinction.

*IT IS: YOUR CHOICE, because universities cannot do so; without their cult.*

*What you believe is; as with covid; is wrong. THEIR excuses:  
to MELTDOWN democracy; installing “Nazi (we own the power)”  
is no small thing.*

*And the world, and its religions will said: WE WON'T BELIEVE ANYTHING YOU SAY!*

*So: there is only one solution*

**GO SEARCH: TO LEARN THE TRUE PRICE FOR BEING WRONG!**

*With the people trying to ignite “a fire here, just like the sun”.*

**BECAUSE EVERY LIFE HAS A STAKE IN THE COST OF  
BEING WRONG.**

*A FIRE IS NOT AN ATOMIC BOMB*

**A FIRE IS A SELF-SUSTAINING PLASMA**

**THAT CONSUMES THE FUEL IT USES,**

**to create the heat and radiation and solar gravity: we know exists.**

**TO DO THAT.**

*ON THIS PLANET MADE ENTIRELY OUT OF FUEL. “is Satanic”.*

*IT IS: A VERY SIMPLE QUESTION!*

**WHAT WILL YOU DO, IF THE ENERGY YOU RELEASE DOES  
NOT EXTINGUISH ITSELF?**

*Scientific papers claim: **a 4 million times more;** energy expression will  
result.*

*I asked decades ago: **THEIR ANSWER was: “no worry”, not enough  
gravity to sustain the fire!** End of story. So if that, is their entire  
solution! Is not worth the price for being wrong: TO YOU!*

**Then as is, the cost is: our planet burns like a sun.**

*SHOULD YOU NOT SAY: NO MORE? Should you not question your  
beliefs, or theirs?*

***FUSION has already been proven wrong***

*even though many believed.*

*Lawrence Livermore Labs*

*San Francisco, CA: USA 2012 etc*

*today, **every machine (roughly fifty): tries to ignite ATOMS for fuel.***



*Result: same fire as on the sun  
overtaking our world  
with radiation and heat beyond your wildest dreams.*

Remember this: **that we, the world of life:** have a “billion things” to lose/ as is life, nature, planet, chains, resources, body function, diseases, and everything else that does have value. As proven by thousands of years in recorded history.

**THE CHOICE IS: AS NATURE HAS SUSTAINED OUR EXISTENCE/** OR AS THE SATANIC UNIVERSITIES will continue their work; finish our own world extinction.

We do have options: but NOT to play god, with life or world.

All you have to gain is: the trophies, trinkets, and toys (no true value); of universities, without respect. Whose arrogance and apathy prove: consequences! And charge you “a quadrillion dollars”/ to fight with the cancers and disease they created. As they already do.

Who care absolutely nothing; about whether you live or die. Did they not already steal all your money? Claiming wealth; with numbers that are pure fantasy! Indeed they did.

Or we would not be facing our own extinction! The assassination of every child; on this finite planet of life. Cursing everything; No resources/ no living world. All war!

**THEN, if you find “the cost is too high/ for what we did not know”: GO LEARN THE REST.**

*After all: behind the veil of superiority;  
university is merely, the former classmates of us all. **NONE**, “were gods”.*

**But do understand this: “ONE SECOND TOO LATE”, AND YOUR OWN DECISION IS OVER.**

*So, do you have enough time, “to decide”?*

*NOT A CLUE, I do however suggest you pray: because **the “trillion dollar” machines are real***

*and so are the people who make their living trying to prove “they can be gods”.*

*Listen, to them; and if you find a need to question:*

*go to [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info) or [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info)*

*both of which have dealt with:*

*truths which can be proven instead; of “university fantasies or delusion”.*

*Edit for “just like the sun”; but I do not remember where.*

*Several inserts of reality; exist.*

*Or more simply: do you want life, and earth, as nature made it to be? As is love identified with truth. A value that is certain. The delicate balance of building an eye or ear or tongue to speak with; for you, in ways you cannot comprehend. The value of “knowing”, and understanding; are all gifts. Are called MIRACLES, because we cannot even conceive of how these things exist.*

*Or do you trust the universities claim: their claim of evolution “no thought required”; shouting, they are gods, over you. And must make every decision. As is hate identified by the cost of being wrong; the liars, traitors, terrorists and thieves; all fall upon us, as their slaves? A reality already proven: already surrounding us all; by the consequence of their threats.*

*Reality says: it is no choice.*

*Because truth knows the answer. But liars do not.*

*Pride screams: winner. Power screams: LOSER. Want screams: more.*

*And cult leaders scream: only our experts decide. "which way to HELL"!*

*But living, can only be sustained by truth. "so is it truth, nature survives"! Or lies; the university Satan knows all, rules all, steals all, and has no boundary called truth"?*

*ONLY the most extreme cult: worships lies, fantasy, and delusion.*

*They stole your voice/ they stole your face/ they stole your future, and nation, and money and killed your child: because the future does not exist.  
Only WAR.*

*WAKE UP: AND SEARCH FOR LIFE IN YOU.*

*BUT, the cult says, "I am no cult"; because they are believers.*

*But to believe whatever the universities, or their media priests tell you: is a cult follower.*

*You do not think for yourself. You believe, and they are not the same.*

*Did you ever hear the media say: "university is wrong"?*

*No, because power tells media what it can say, through the editor, who is told what that business will say; by the owners; whose only purpose is pride.*

*I win/ you lose. Because without a loser/ there is no winner.*

*And the leader (university) must win; or it cannot be superior.*

*The intellectual builds a trap, to distract the mouse, into feeling safe; “yes I can”.*

*Cult means: you choose to surrender your future, your nation, your choices, your money, your life; to “the leader (university\_)” you claim, or accept: is more than you. By: Believing in its media.*

*Truth however: sees the consequences, and asks: from where, did these threats come?*

Because trinkets, toys, and trophies; are not enough to sustain life or world.

The answer is: from beliefs, that did not prove to be true.

Loneliness, arises from the depths of being forced: to accept, this is the best I can be/ and yet no one cares for me. No one wants me, shares with me, or cares about my life at all. The consequence is: these people sometimes become cult followers, surrendering their money and future; because they want someone to care. They want someone to tell them: how to live their lives in peace and happiness, with truth; so that they never need to fear being alone again. so they believe; which is the price of admission; into what humanity offers, as a step beyond religion. A community of people who do accept each other. But it always turns out, that power corrupts, and failure is inevitable/ leaving little to survive the realities of being lost. People turn to universities as their solution: because with Reagan: the universities all received the reward for telling him what to do. Sell out the nation/ by selling the gold supply, and end all payment of debts. Shouting “LET THE CHILDREN PAY” instead; as was and is “the universities elite, solution”.

The universities then gave themselves “a million dollar raise”/ and this society screamed: WE FOUND THE MONEY, AND WE WILL GO GET IT! With greed, selfishness, and a thirst for hate; fueled by media, and its pride.

Why cult? Because the one thing people want more than anything is: “don't let me die”. And there has been some success: enough to overpopulate the planet, and cause its extinction. But “that ain't my problem” right? Who gives a damn: I WANT WHAT I WANT; right?

But the consequences are real, and the strategy of taking all you could get/ without responsibility for anything; as is the universities way. Creates the fate of being dead, even though you experience time. Because the one thing no one can avoid is truth. The evidence of truth is: you caused this world to “go extinct”/ by what you have done. Leaving only **a tiny window of CHANGE NOW;** or it will be over for this planet of life, you destroyed: forever.

CHANGE means: STOP what truth, the value of living; does not allow.

CHOOSE for life and planet, and the future, for every child.

The constant of every life is: WE MUST face our fears, with truth; young or old/ male or female.

Because anything less ends with consequences, that take all happiness away.

Providing the potential fuel; for depression, cult worship, or tragedy.

The constant curse of humanity is: the animals want to win, and prove they are superior “one way or the other”. Because being equal means they are not. So justice is trampled, with lies/ fair play is called fool/ and rich does not exist, unless you made many into “your slaves”. While government is given over to the dogs who pack together; by screaming “ME TOO”.

Unfortunately, it is the intellectual that damages most. Creating traps, establishing mazes to confuse/ counterfeiting to steal. Working inside delusions and fantasies in order to propagate the extortion and control over many: “with lets play god”. Using the expert, to deny truth, and support only power shall rule.

Want shouts: “you can't stop me”. Pride shouts: “you will listen to me”. Power screams, “i am the superior one”. And the people who falter, know: that life depends upon the resources these creatures control. Because hate wants everything, and seeks it out.

LIMITED CAPITALISM: is again the answer to this. We decide by our vote: to limit income/ to create boundaries for ownership/ and to establish OUR LAW, will lead now. As WE THE PEOPLE enforce; the distribution of resources; which will include the future for every child.

Not a game! A reality built upon truth. There is no wealth without resources.

The reality is: “this is not a brave new world”/ it is exactly the same world as it has always been; “hate seeps out of every crevice” humanity leaves open: want/ pride/ and power rule life. The tools are different/ but people have not changed at all. Unfortunately, their tools, are now enough to cause our extinction. Their manipulation through media; is now strangling life itself.

Redress is the answer: our legal, “we the people” have power over our democracy”/ over our employees. “the law”/ not an army. Peace/ rather than mutilation and destruction.

*The again stated REALITY OF CHANGE IS: in this USA. **The foundation of government is the contract we made as a nation with ourselves.** That has not changed, and is written as the document of law: that guides all that our nation can be or do. Ruling over our employees/ so they cannot rule over us.*

*That foundation of law includes first amendment redress of grievances; **WE THE PEOPLE DECIDE AS THE OWNERS HERE!** The most valid of all guarantees: that we are a democracy, rather than the toy, or trophy, of an insurgent army.*

*The cost of that however is protection from the corruption and rebellion of those who want power over us all. As was proven with covid; exists, as an invader!*

***The critical corruption is:*** *“the university and its expert/ who tells media what they will report as truth. No questions allowed; as universities expect to be heard as “god”.*

*The critical truth is: that their decision, allowed by president Reagan; was to steal all the money and power and give it to themselves; as has happened for the last fifty years.*

***Their critical evidence created:*** *is a world dying from human occupation, rather than life with respect; for all life and world and the future. The universities solution; throughout these decades: simply LET THE CHILDREN PAY. And it was so, because greed ruled this society.*

*But today the evidence of our extinction from this planet is certain; we shall not survive without true change. Any honest investigation of the facts will prove that so.*

**But humanity says: WE WANT WHAT WE WANT, and won't believe this earth can die: period/ just as the corpse of religion shouts with them: GOD won't let this planet die, we don't have to do NOTHING. BUT reality is clear, and the evidence is overwhelming and true.**

*So then we find the courts in crisis: “fools everywhere/ insurgents throughout/ power to power/ destroy democracy and **let it die:** “for a price”. Power runs the courtroom/ pride is its fuel.*

To that reality I remind this society: that the courts ALL OF THEM;  
have no influence over the constitution or its founding documents. Only  
what is beneath the constitution can they interpret.

**WE THE PEOPLE ARE OWNERS OF OUR CONSTITUTIONAL  
GOVERNMENT;**

**AND WILL ENFORCE THE OATH OF OFFICE, on our employees;  
because we can with redress.**

**DEFEND YOUR DEMOCRACY/ REFUSE TAXATION:**

**UNTIL REDRESS (WE THE PEOPLE HAVE LEGAL RIGHTS: OUR  
NATION NOT YOURS)**

**PROVES WE ARE THE OWNERS HERE.**

Nothing is more distinct: than our need to know the facts, not be told what,  
we are to believe.

Both life and earth depend upon our knowledge, the future itself depends  
upon our understanding. Because too late to change, becomes a cemetery  
for our world.

It is a truth of life: that the thief steals for numerous reasons, because in one form or another he or she WANTS, something from someone else/ pride makes them do it, to prove “look at me”. The traitor however does not care about others, only self, and what is declared to be “mine/ all mine”. While a thief can overcome his or her wants and even pride; the traitor cannot care, unless life rather than self; becomes their home. Love forbids the traitor, life is not a disguise/ admonishes the thief: stands ready to accept repentance; but not less; for either. It is harder to care, than it is to share. Because caring removes you; establishing us (as a



valued family does). And sharing becomes “our story”; because we prove to each other, to be; not “alone”.

The critical truth is: that existence of eternity, is not for everyone. But only for those who live as family lives, for life and truth/ because we trust each other. The invitation to “join the neighborhood” of GOD is no small thing. Nor is it given to those who do not choose love, the value of us all; before self, the isolation of want

unlike religion: the realities of “spending an eternity” with someone, requires trust. That does not exist apart from truth/ nor is it valued outside of love is pure. Consequently we know: that being invited, is proof of these things in you. And has nothing to do: with the promises of want, all religions make. “but then” people who ride the fence: “want”/ people deposited within self, choose pride/ and hate owns the judgment of power; which will not come.

We then ask: if time is removed (body lost)/ how can we be recognized as an identity formed by truth? The answer is presence, character, construction of values, as includes: boundaries, and limits. These are the three basic elements of dimension, which then shape our lives. The beginning, of what we will build into the life we seek.

Or more distinctly: the essence of JESUS “biblical speaking”: is the alteration of life is about love rather than want, pride, or power. HIS method of living, represented the experience of love/ the expressions of trust/ the value of truth/ the destiny of life beyond self/ and the building of a future that cannot exist beyond the limits or boundaries, of a life shared with GOD !

I find that my way; because it is not important “which gender” you are; but whether you own the love of heart, and the builder called soul inside where life is found.

But make no mistake; as with the atom: nothing can be sustained without both forces locked together as one. The atom exists; because it was a mass “blown apart; to create kinetic energy (push or heat)”/ and then the pulsar (a massive black hole) spewing dark energy (pull or cold), from only one place, and only in one direction: that enabled the joining of two; that builds an atom. Or more distinctly: it IS male and female as one bonded life; that is able to survive eternity. Balance makes it possible/ It is not less. Because love seeks life shared, and it is life that seeks love, in order to care; not time.

For clarity: I do not regard “Jewish/ as anything other than a distinct group”; same as all the rest. I do not regard the bible as old testament (beyond genesis\_) as anything other than the history of “Israel; what their group chose to remember”. I do regard the new testament as an exceptional description: that is more, than a story. It offers a value, to those who search for all that living can become. By choosing beyond hate. By accepting love, rather than want, pride, or power. By understanding: the miracles of life which surround us all/ are the proof of what eternity can become (more than we know). But in the end: our choice, each one is about love/ or hate/ or animal for those who remain “UN-chosen” to say: “time, I want what I want; is enough”. Time will end/ but it is only when love is lost, that life or death matter. Because loneliness: will ruin existence, and we cease to be happy; when that happens. Love means: beyond self, we rise to become the best we can be; sharing the truth of our existence. Trusting the disciplines, order, and balance of our home.

And the world says to me: YOU, are no shining example of everything love, and a life of joy can be/ why should we listen to you: you are NOBODY. You are divorced (it was complicated), as proof/ you failed love; reality however would prove “just too different”. But I offer only this: life and earth must come first, or there is “no time” for love/ as is the reality of my world. People did not understand that about me/ did not believe that about me; and the result of it is: my life has not been about people. Although I truly expected; time would exist, when the job is done/ but at 71 years of age; starting at 9 years old; and now being changed: turned completely “upside down/ nothing left”: I don't know why, its a surprise.

Clearly what I had expected or hoped for; will not be true. Even so: this world faces extinction, as does every life in it/ and my entire existence was devoted to “this cannot be”. The cost is simply the cost; what you believe has no bearing on the decisions of my heart. Because unlike you; my life says, you cannot just let them die! Even though it took “spiritual female intervention” to remind me of that, from time to time. And that, has turned out to have its own costs and consequences. Nonetheless, I did do the best I could/ it was my gift back to life. Rather than to humanity; a respect owed for time.

As for you: the critical thinking is very simple. To regain control over life and earth/ we remove the people who stole it from us, by installing a maze of obstacles/ removing the computer gates and doors which keep us all out/ removing the claim of superiority: and returning to life as we know it will work. Because thousands of years of history cannot be wrong. Taking only what we need: to achieve a world, that will survive for love, peace, and happiness. EVEN IF; you cannot have what you want. IT IS LIFE, or death; BECAUSE we are so many people on earth today; we get along, and make each other into friends: or we die.

**It is a dying world, and the evidence is true.** Hate ignites fire, “to kill every life, and make you cry”. They even wants to bring the same fire here as is on the sun: “through universities play god: insuring HADES (eternal torture), for all”. Hate destroys the nature that life depends upon, mutilating everything: including humanity as with covid; “through universities play god”/ because they don't want the competition; they want to be gods. Hate destroys the future, to assassinate every child; “through universities play god” or yes we can/ regardless of the consequences unleashed. Even if hate represents only one per million/ it is still then over 8,000 individuals across the world; who seek to crucify you. Because “they hate you”; reality, as with all beliefs; don't matter. Imagination rules, as with most university diplomas: the corpse will rot before they change. Because unlike in real life; the spoiled child rules universities/ and they have no brain. As evolution proves true. In contrast: LIFE proves, “only thought can achieve this”; as is called a miracle; because we the humanity of this earth: CANNOT.

Humanity as an animal, wants a leader/ because every herd does want:  
lead us to get what we want; as is the result of pride. When want fails:  
humanity wants what it wants/ and turns to war to take what they want,  
to hide their fraud and deceit; by discarding the law of living in peace. As  
history proves true.

Reality requires “human alive” to choose the law as leader/ the law to  
control all aggression/ and knowledge to understand what we can choose  
instead of murder to build instead of destroy: with wisdom. Humanity  
wants to be an animal instead. To live with want, pride and power/ instead  
of life, truth, and respect. To your shame. Love lives with law; and law  
has no color or gender or want: because it rules only for life, through  
peace.

**In conclusion:** the essence of life is thought/ but the foundation of  
existence is built upon forces which illuminate the energy of motion. Or  
time exists because of the atom, and its structural relationship to chemical  
composition. But the question of life itself, is identified by the discovery of  
a choice; which then creates the dimensional conception of “life or death/  
love or hate/ male or female; and so on”. Which means more deliberately;  
that when confronted with the critical truth of changes, limits, realities,  
boundaries, etc; that cannot be undone. We must all make a choice/  
and that choice identifies who we are, by the direction we chose to take.  
Which creates “self”/ because it is your decision; not ours.

There is; an epitaph to that however: because even though death  
closes the door to time. It does not close the door to life or forces which  
prove to be the foundation of the universe itself. Beyond the limits of self/  
there is a spiritual element, to the human existence. Formed only by what  
is true: this divides and separates what can be eternal/ from what cannot.  
Giving to both love “one direction (life in peace and joy)”/ and hate; the  
opposite direction (chaos and terrors). Its stability to exist beyond self.

But there is a caveat even here. I became discouraged with this "humanity (men cannot save this world/ they brought it here; to the edge of extinction)"/ and searched to pass beyond it; leaving time behind; I DON'T wish to be here for that. But coming to "the great divide, as is eternity now"; I was not invited to go beyond/ my work was not yet done. So I was turned back to finish that work: finding the only possible solution is then "female". But being turned back: I was forced to see the only possible to "see life from the opposite female view": which for male. And reality pushed me through that door. Into the spiritual element of woman; who has kept me working/ she balanced the work/ opened doors I had closed, "they are not worthy"/ and functionally produced (even though it is my work) what I present to you today. But in doing that; I confronted ,my own life with the spiritual world of female; which has no room for male. Leaving an endless battle; which seems to have resolved itself today. As is: now I seem, to be female (no male allowed, in the spiritual female dimension): so that life in their world, can be at peace. *Because I am not allowed to leave; don't know why; the work is done?* I know not how it all ends; but life is different, and I never would have guessed; a complete surprise.

Even so: unlike the countless people who continually whine, "I should have gotten more/ or I wanted something else/ or they have what I want/ or I hate them for what they have/ or all the rest". The reality is: that life itself is a gift, and I shall not disparage it for such a small thing as a change beyond what I expected. Male and female are equals/ different, but equal: so it is not "right" to complain. Life is, what it is. But this is between "the female world, and I". Male is NOT allowed: other than to be as friend, worker, whatever it is that is "normal, between men"/ and never sexual; to me. This is a spiritual thing; and men, are not invited. No, I don't know how it ends/ or if life changes back? It seems a quagmire; because there are ten thousand questions I cannot answer; because I lack "the truth" required, to understand, or critically know; what female is? Its complicated. And if we extend that: IF I LEARN/ WHAT THEN? "lost, truth (I know) has abandoned me/ and adrift, (I know not) how this ends, the future, and even its eternity; is completely blank". Best I can.

Which brings us to a final look: at the predictions of biblical revelation: to ask is this a sign? And it turns out to be as predicted in revelation chapter 12: 1 “a spiritual woman” standing on what is foreign (me, as she truly has done)/ bringing a new life into this world (which are the options of law leads and limited capitalism shares) for you. And again in revelation chapter 17: 3 where she is depicted as riding the beast (which would be, the tragedies of male to female, throughout history/ as male is me, but I have never been disrespectful of women. Divorce ended trust, *but a kind moment long ago with a little girl reminded me; you can't judge them all, it is not fair* (I think distrust; just had to be. It shaped my future for this work). But even so, I continued to respect life, defined differently, same; trust only truth.

SHE, the spiritual woman in my life; is giving out “valued things”; as is the educational realities of what has been done for you in this book, as predicted; and on these listed websites I have provided. I guess I am the human part needed for that; even if nothing close to perfect. IT IS fair to say, the end result: “the most powerful words ever written/ as predicted”. Because they create the necessary discovery; of what we the people can do, for ourselves. Which is: to change this world for ourselves, and every child. The most important words; which provide life through love to all of human existence is “JESUS”/ the biblical testimony, beyond time exists.

As to me; It does not say: “what she will do with the beast” she has captured for her own purposes. So I have no clue. Even so, as this work ends; I begin to notice an element of isolation; being busy does not allow. It is not sad or lonely/ but it is “human”. So, if I had a wish beyond: life and planet survives. It would be that all “had a true friend”. That work begins in grade school or before/ and extends to family: requires an education.

As to this world: the evidence does not waiver from extinction/ unless humanity does truly change; VERY soon. That is certain, not because I tell you (which would be irrelevant) but because the evidence is real. And like me; you cannot have back, what has been lost. So change according to what truth demands: or die/ its your choice.

REVIEW THAT EVIDENCE IN REDRESS: AND THEN DECIDE AS  
“HUMANITY ON EARTH”.

IT IS YOUR LEGAL RIGHT/ AND IT IS YOUR DUTY. To fight for this  
world that gave you time.

**A written work: demands:** *that you consider the evidence presented, and decide for yourselves~! A video or other, attaches a “leader” who influences you to decide one way or the other: thereby removing your decision. To establish the EASY way. YOU MUST CHOOSE/ NOT BELIEVE. Which does require your work! The audio book, is a compromise.*

*Having finished the work of [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) and [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info) the critical mass of my own elemental thinking; refuses to just shut down. The critical change of “a view from the opposite side”; being confronted with “the lack of freedom”/ begins to alter my truth. So, I write a book; whose proceeds will finance the above work: should that be a reality deemed; useful or necessary.*

THE END

an excerpt

**IT IS, at the core of discipline; to accept only truth can decide  
what the consequences of an action or reaction will become.**

IT IS, at the core of order: to accept that ultimately we know a body in time/ will not survive that time, as all things disintegrate and die in time; therefore it is understandable: to survive in truth; life needs a better solution, than time can create.

IT IS, the balance of life is the creation of a gift; and as such it speaks to the miracle of our existence; to acknowledge, nothing on this earth can create life. Therefore respect leads us to honor those miracles, and achieve a value from those miracles; that no one can steal.

IT IS suggested to me: that this work shall never see, “an audience needed to make a difference”/ unless I manipulate, tempt, bribe, or do what the people expect me to do.

But I do functionally refuse to lead (not my job)/ not my job to provide the same as the rest, as media, leaders, and those who claim to be god do: (I search for evidence, construct what is true, and the price for being wrong, as is needed for our survival); as is eloquently what we all do need to understand.



There is no place to hide from truth, and I let that truth be: whatever & wherever it is found. End of the world as is with the claim “we can ignite the same fire here” as on the sun. But the courts have no use for anyone who acknowledges “the universities are not god”. Nor will they respond; to constitutional law “only silence”/ and then expulsion. Media refuses all evidence; as they are the priests who bring forth everything “the universities” have to say. While politicians, just want a vote; to increase their power. And religion walks away saying; “we don't have to do nothing”.

But wrong is our earth becomes a sun/ and there are none who can prove their delusions and fantasies are not wrong. So I give you the work as is/ with a variety of efforts used to inform. Warning you: this work is not how most people think or talk/ and no effort to hide anything of value, for saving this world exists. But none have ever been capable of proving me wrong, in any of this/ or themselves right.

Because I personally refuse to let this earth die: without making a true effort on my part/ as has consumed my life in time on earth. So, the question is: can you find your own heart?

It is, a value to life and world: to understand the choices we can make/ and how they will work for us all. Hate excluded.

*HATE IS; the decision, I am NOT happy with my life/ or its limits and boundaries of living. Therefore I DO blame the rest, that they did not make me happy/ or assume my body does not make me happy, because of their failures; never mine. The consequence: I JUDGE, and make rules/ so that I can judge; and declare my self: as god. Which then gives me the power to destroy and call life or plant: “worthless to me”. As is pride gorging on greed; because want has replaced happiness with: I create fear. Superiority shouts “yes I can”/ as it did with covid, proving democracy does not matter. And power or pride screams: “no you can't”; Because violence needs a cause. Even if the evidence did not support their conclusions, or lies. Even if it did not identify: the virus is smaller than the mask suppose to keep it out/ disregarding “accumulation” advances ingestion. Or covid is a coronavirus; “just like the common cold”.*

*People then become “LOCKED onto the focus” of what they don't want; and trade their lives: for playing god, by removing that want. Leaving only the vacuum of, life being lost to extinction. The critical path is accepting you have no other choice: because the power of need “or its delusions” has overtaken your life. The power used to abuse our democracy: accepted \$60,000.00 PER SHOT, for one hundred million shots of completely experimental danger, from a claimed vaccine.*

Love whispers: only justice and fair play, can establish peace and harmony/ without it, no law can survive. Only rules; which make rulers possible.

*We cannot save ourselves from truth; truth will decide. Therefore to remove yourself from hate; YOU must accept the value of life, is built upon trust. Respect grants the potential to trust; and without trust there is no real relationship as is the basis of soul. Death is the end of time (as is body)/ but life is the value called truth; and it is up to you, “to identify” yourself, as truth. Therefrom step beyond need, when you can; and accept what you must in order to complete the task of sharing your respect; defined by your truth: with life, by living as the value called “care”.*

GIVEN THAT fact of life, the knowledge to be presented constructs a different way of living; because our world has changed, with overpopulation, university plays god, resource depletion, and the entire planet of life dying; while facing certain extinction, because of what humanity does, and did do.

So what would wisdom change?

It is elementally true; that while money has made the world work/ it is also true that money has made the world war. Because the end result of it is: that men want what they want/ and they take what they can get/ and they are the primary cause of extinction/ deserts/ crisis of human involuntary movement and more. While women by the very fact of pregnancy (regardless of who made the choice)/ form the basis and reality

of why humanity cannot “catch its breathe”; and must keep trying. Because the competition is grim.

It is then wise to insist and enforce: there can be no further expansion of humans on earth/ this planet is overfull, and we must adjust our lives accordingly. That is a female truth, because only females have children. IT IS NOT a valid complaint; men can have a vasectomy/ because that ends the desire for sex in male. NO chemicals/ means no reward; it is a fact of life, that women must endure as well. Because the male you had sex with no longer wants it; and generally blames you; even though reality knows it is entirely “universities/ and their media priests, who are at fault”. THE IUD IS: the most likely contraceptive possible for this use. In existence for over 100 years; the reality of it is well known. PHARMACEUTICAL companies HATE the IUD, and will do everything they can to discard it: BECAUSE IT TAKES AWAY THEIR POWER OF MONEY. IUD IS CHEAP and effective (once only) and reversible (whenever you life) and valuable to life. Anything better is welcomed; but reality insists

So that leaves us with money. NOT as the root of all evil/ but as the creation of men; to participate in a game of war/ rather than a war of weapons. While we can call war evil/ it is the game of men competing for prizes, toys, and trinkets to display “behind closed doors”; that cause banking and its traitorous fraud to exist. Banking is: the funding of war/ banking is, the cause of US civil war, AND many others/ banking lets humanity do what it does, regardless of the consequences such as extinction. Because the weapon is money/ rather than death by weapon.

So the critical method of change is to remove money, and banking; and replace that with the female version of change. Or more directly; as is the result of revelation 12:1 coming into my life. I am confronted with “girl inside now”/ more than male. So the conception of a female version is not without cause. Believe it or not; a complex mix of male and female; defines living in a new way.

Money controls the distribution of resources/ distribution of work/ distribution of opportunities/ and all aspects of civilization as depicted by governments; in their conception of how to spend the money/ and then how to steal more, without paying for what they chose to buy. As is no

responsibilities for us; we are exempt/ let the slaves do it “the university way”.

Money exchanges the source of barter, from physical realities/ into the paper or metals we then assume have a value in reality. But do to governmental crime; that value was discarded and replaced with the fantasy world of “lets make the children pay our debts” instead. Which continues in this USA as it has for over fifty years. Basically since Reagan/ and before that with Kennedy in charge; who was responsible for escalating the cold war; which spent extreme amounts of money to gain power. Or the common male response whenever they can: WE WILL TAKE IT ALL, with nuclear weapons to their shame. BUT people are animals, and they want what they believe rather than truth.

Nonetheless: the reality of money is, that we do need to identify who has contributed to our society with work, our civilization by justice, our future with education, and more: because these are the things we need to do. War is not within that description/ because it destroys all we do. THE TRUTH BEING: this world no longer has the resources to rebuild what war destroys/ which makes those who choose war; “devil”/ in more ways than one.

Even so, turning away from war means: WORLD LAW, which governs leaders rather than nations. Bringing them to trial, to face our law as we the world demand: THESE ARE, THE LIMITS AND BOUNDARIES you shall adhere too. Removing armies and their weapons of mass destruction in its entirety for all; NO EXCEPTIONS. Reducing nations to “this group belongs here”/ and that does mean forever. Build or destroy/ BUT FACE YOUR OWN CONSEQUENCES. IS, the purpose. With an international policing force; to prove leaders will obey, OUR WORLD LAW.

We then turn to society; confronting what we need to enforce, so that we all can live in peace, even with money. Or more distinctly, TRUTH SAYS: we are so many people now; that there is not enough jobs for us all. Unless as is the answer of MEN and their universities: KILL THE FUTURE/ USE ALL THEIR RESOURCES/ LET THEM DIE. Who gives a damn.

Therefore we turn first to limited capitalism: we the people vote, on the limits and boundaries of income and property possession; for us all. Because that gives us all an equal opportunity to make a difference in our own lives. Ending power for justice. And incorporating a realistic element of public ownership/ partnership; over all natural resources. Establishing freedom with responsibilities; for all life on earth: NOT kill the future/ or let them die; because there is nothing left. While universities are “a man's world intensified”; with small things matter more than you believe: they are NOT alone in the decision: to kill the future, as is the cult of followers constantly shouting MORE/ MORE/ MORE. And worshiping the bribe; which is they can't stop us from stealing the future, by counterfeiting money/ creating garbage mountains/ poisoning the earth/ destroying everything; AND MUTILATING NATURE INTO CHAOS. Or any other extreme experiment hate can design; as is “lets ignite the same fire as on the sun here”. A NUCLEAR fire; which cannot be controlled. Shame on you.

Regardless; we can control the money supply, WHICH CANNOT be less than 3 times more for the best workers/ versus the least workers; because anything less is not fair. With our vote as is NO MORE BILLIONAIRES. We can control the resources life needs with our democracy; but to untangle the economy with a future instead of extinction/ THERE WILL BE CONSEQUENCES. As are easily seen.

So we look to the money itself; recognizing all national currency MUST be tied to the population count/ so we know: where the middle is/ therefore we know what is fair to us all. And can enforce that.

Now we do look at the economy itself: understanding what has been will be no more/ or life on earth will cease to exist. Economy means: what we do for each other; so that they in turn will do something that benefits us. What we do for someone else= why you are paid. Simple as that.

In war what we do is for society; because if we don't/ those who fight to be our enemies; intend to take everything we did work to have. But that includes thieves, traitors, terrorists, hate, and so much more. Nonetheless it does show that money is not the motivator/ it is the competitor.

To remove the competition: NOTHING IS MORE IMPORTANT, than to reduce the population, so that it is at least stable. NO CHOICE EXISTS, that must be done.

To reduce the dependency on money; to establish the working realm of “you did do something” for someone else. The foundation change is: that we owe each other a job/ not welfare. To divide those jobs among all the workers who do not have full time employment. It will be necessary to implement a different bidding system for that work. As is: how many hours will you commit to this work, and at what point will you say you are done? Because time is what we do or do not have as humans. Talents divide who can and who cannot: which must be realistically proven, before you get the job. But if you do not finish the work, as indicated: you will receive far less money than if you do. If you do not work: we will transport you to an appropriate distance from the rest/ and you will walk back to us (on your own), without support! Until you do achieve the goal. Of back with those who help you/ because you do help them survive as well. Male one place/ female another: with monitoring to insure NOBODY helps. Either you assist the rest for the benefit of all society/ or you face increasing penalties. The time we spend is the life we spend/ which makes time the equalizer of human life. Limited capitalism: identifies what is fair/ based upon that time; and if your job is in the middle of payment for this service/ that times does justify your pay in the middle of services rendered. The resources needed to do the work, are for society to decide/ and humanity to achieve; because it ain't all free. THIS IS A FINITE PLANET, and we will run out of everything; so what you do/ or do not do: translates to a life that has been lost in the future, or saved.

All “governmental work” is to be bid upon. All labor unions are disbanded/ EXCEPT FOR: you are allowed to strike for “middle wages”/ but no more at the risk of your job. But make no mistake; some business ventures will not allow for that, and will close if you enforce it. OR MORE CORRECTLY: the free ride to extinction is over/ and you must commit to a life that is consistent with our own survival as a planet.

And that will include: removing the poisons and pollution and factories and much more as we change from the abyss of certain death, to a reality of supporting life on earth.

WORK is what we do to survive, or attain something we desire. TIME however is the life being spent upon whatever has proven to be necessary or desired; and is therefore the essence of being human on earth. So if we trade time/ we trade life. But if we trade work, we trade only abilities; and how that translates into the variations of pay. While some are distinctly “worth more as a worker”/ we are all equal as life itself. Hate being the only exception/ because hate transforms life into its tragedies.

THE CRITICAL truth of democracy is: that a vote is our weakness/ under the current realities of our time. Created back in time when there were no other realistic choices for people to make. That is no longer true for us today. We are able to vote, for ourselves: on the law, that we then live as our lives dictate what society must be; by the vote of our consent.

Voting for someone to vote for me; is a betrayal of democracy! Because it is NOT our vote/ but our belief that: the best we can do, IS someone else can vote for us. That is not true: today, the best we can do is vote upon the laws we live by for ourselves. REMOVING THE TRAITOR; by limiting that law to one hundred or so, “one page” only descriptions of what we agree is important enough for us all as a majority to choose removing freedoms, and limiting behaviors, and protecting our world. One page so we can memorize or learn the law for ourselves/ ENFORCING WE KNOW, rather than being dependent upon “a lawyer”. One hundred; so that we can express our democracy as the law we learned: that GOVERNS our nation or world: because WE DO UNDERSTAND, and don't need “a judge”. The US judiciary HAS NO SAY OVER THE CONSTITUTION; they are removed from making a decision for us: as is our constitutional law, RULING over them. They do need a refresher course in truth.

But understand this: those who want power will always try to corrupt, conspire, or collude; to remove whatever you do, with value. Therefore as is the constitutional amendments; “short and to the point”/ or the ten commandments: which have stood the test of time for thousands of years. USE THESE AS YOUR GUIDE, to creating law as simple and true as possible. Voting periodically; so that any attempt to contaminate will be resolved. LIMITING THAT VOTE; to NOTHING will be changed unless a LARGER PERCENTAGE of the people who made it law/ now wants it to be changed. Or more simply if 70% of the people made it law, in

their time/ YOU MUST have 71% of the people voting for change; to change it now.

THE LAW IS; the stability or framework from which justice arises. But it does not do its job unless the disciplines and foundations of our own purpose as declared in the preamble of the constitution creates our desire for FAIR PLAY. To achieve fair play: EVERY courtroom and its participants/ its judiciary IS ABSOLUTELY OPEN to the public/ and will be graded by those who declare themselves to have watched: TO INSURE this is the law we chose. Traitors will come, and try to “throw trash into the law”: KEEP THEM OUT. Demanding only what is needed, and no more. But do put together what is needed; and accept what will be better IF we are careful; and avoid the propaganda of our enemies.

Or more simply; a democracy exists only when we the people make our own laws/ NO LONGER employ people to make those laws for us. BECAUSE ONE HUNDRED LAWS IS ENOUGH to rule a nation/ and it will never need more. Because these can be adjusted with care, to serve our reality; as is the amendments/ and commandments: FEW, will GET THE JOB DONE.

Let no one discourage you: because LAWS DONE RIGHT/ do not need to be redone; ever. Laws that need to be refined: can be identified, and taken into court, so that all necessary evidence and values to be constructed, are elementally chosen. So that in our grading of a courtroom: we find what we need to refine or redo the laws we have in a way that expresses our decision as a nation. NO MORE letting employees declare war/ no more letting employees create chaos as with covid/ no more letting employees ROB US/ OR SURGE AGAINST OUR DEMOCRACY; as the universities diploma has done/ no more letting employees allow the extreme experimentation of universities or others; in mutilating our nature, or trying to ignite the same fire as on the sun here or MORE.

NO more universities in charge of lawyer education: as is the foundation for anarchy/ while they grow rich by robbing whoever they can, this society grows in fear, to be silent. Lest they be the next ones robbed at the gun point of “the powerful”/ who destroy liberty and justice for all.



Precedents are only useful in judgment/ not trial. What the evidence will prove; is determined by knowledge. Therefore a facet of trial is: whosoever can produce the evidence we need to make our verdict true/ shall be paid accordingly. Liars shall also be: “paid accordingly”. The failure of justice, because of legal corruption; shall also be “paid accordingly”. The failure of penalties MUST be undone; as is consistent with the purpose of a “stop sign trial”; wherein the foundation of that work was to prove in appeals: that assigning the same financial penalty to a rich man versus a poor man: constitutes cruel and unusual punishment of the poor. It failed: because the judge took control over the courtroom from me: talking endlessly to create a transcript I paid \$400.00 for on top of his punishment. And then when picking it up; I was presented with a paper transcript that I was not allowed to introduce in evidence to the IL appellate court. They only accept digital copies, which I insisted upon: and then finding the charge of \$200.00 more to EMAIL that file. The corruption overcame; the possibility of justice or truth; so I gave it up. Just like the 7<sup>th</sup> district federal appellate court in Chicago: created OUTRIGHT LIES, to avoid dealing with another case: claiming it was about religious decorations on a government owned area. When the case was about NOTHING of the kind. So they claimed: we have to “save space”/ and threw it away. MAILING TO: the US supreme court: you going to stand for that in your appellate courts? Since it was about **fraud in government**: they claimed, an entirely different previous case/ was enough to throw me out. The appellate case is saved; from justice. Welcome to “UNIVERSITY owns, justice; and trains each one”/ as does own the judiciary, and its government politician in this USA./ this state of IL.

It is better to be a society that lives, in the truth of our existence/ than one who dies, in the sewer of human lies; as is today.

It is better to trade time than money; so that we are treated equally.

But make no mistake: THOSE WHO EARNED their place, whether by inheritance or other/ DO DESERVE IT far more than those who immigrate and demand THEY WANT MORE/ even though there is no more.

ENDLESS changes must be made to our world/ BUT NOTHING will save this planet if you don't stop universities/ and you don't stop overpopulation/ and you don't stop destroying our planet or its life not human. WAKE UP.

We then consider what is needed to operate an economy as a society?

ANSWER: resources are required/ as reality knows, we have far more people than are needed to do any job we can realistically do. BUT resources cannot be plundered and destroyed/ nor thrown away; so the critical test is to take away the control over all natural resources/ and surrender them to the purpose of the nation. WHICH CANNOT be controlled by leaders.

WHAT then do we do?

Answer: if we trade time for time, with adjustments for abilities and work beyond the others as means “more money/ or a greater claim to resources for the purpose of work which enables society. The rest of what is needed relies upon how we exchange that work and its resultant resources for our own benefit/ or for our society to benefit; as is fair and justified to the future.

Or more distinctly: this means, we do set the price for human production of what we need or want; at cost plus a fair income. For each level of transaction. Or more correctly: we can easily know what the real world production costs of something will be. And with limited capitalism we can honestly know what a fair and realistic income is: shared by all. Therefore what we don't know is: how to assemble the structure which eliminates greed and selfishness from our lives.

Answer: as is the truth of everything: humanity fights/ cheats/ lies/ betrays/ fails/ terrorizes/ and hates: “to get more” for me. In order to remove that death of life and world from our lives. WE MUST create a permanent home, for each family and group: this is where you live/ and it cannot be changed; unless your whole group dies. IF YOU FAIL yourselves/ too bad; that is your problem, unless real world not human caused catastrophe takes place (build in a flood zone/ is your choice:

change what already exists in a flood zone is shared by the group, and may be enhanced a bit by society.

Removing want: changes the world/ because want controls the animal inside; when you let it. Therefore once settled fairly as this is the end of choice/ the end of want falls too. BUILD what you can for life with a future, for your child. If you have one, if not build for an eternity: which will come for us all.

This is the basic premise of change: to remove want and power/ ending pride. And it seeks the truth of humanity changing: to become alive/ instead of animals as universities demand.

The foundation of all human behavior is: I want what I want & I don't want what I don't want! “do you see, all the “I's”/ all the want; which then screams or wants to scream: “its mine all mine/ listen to me/ look at me/ or play with me”. Failing to understand: that life is not about self, but about life instead. Loneliness contributes to that; which drives the majority of interactions. But the end result is: people do not listen, until they are ready to hear about realities that are not themselves/ some never do. Because they are trying to be the superior one; knowing what you will say before you say it/ to prove they are. So they are focused on identifying how to manipulate and control you/ rather than learn accordingly for themselves.

In order to change this world, we must learn not to want; as that only includes self, and its greed, lust, lies, theft, betrayal, arrogance, apathy, disrespect, hate, terrorism, and so on.

In order to change self: we each must learn respect, value, justice, fair play, order, balance, disciplines, truth, trust, hope, harmony, peace, MIRACLES, happiness, and love.

The method of doing these things: is by choosing these things! The decision to choose these things is mediated by what we desire, and the actual purposes of our heart; which lead us to soul, where love is found. Therefore we know: that all want leads to hate. Just as all love leads to respect, and the dignity of a valued life shaped by truth.

But there are again, elements of living that are applied by truth:

1. all selling business's, becomes equal, when forced to establish “everything in the store shall not be sold, for over \_\_\_\_\_this percentage more/ than is paid for it”. Buyer keeping in mind, there are building and utility costs, I got to live too; and so on.
2. All workers become equal, when graded by those who do hire the work done/ payers graded as well; when those who hire the work are judged by what they do too.
3. The medical pharmaceutical industry shall not own the patents for medicines (government will)/ they shall not own the manufacture, but shall bid. **The claim: every medicine costs billions/ identifies HOW MUCH THEY PAY THEMSELVES/ at our expense.** Their products shall submit to random testing (at the point of sale), and be in country only; when it is consistent with reality.
4. The medial industry shall not be privately owned: there will be again public hospitals. SOCIETY shall own them; and the staff who works there shall be graded and paid accordingly. More simply: we will remove their claim for money/ and limit the workers to: bidding for a job. Limited capitalism sets the price; and each operation of any kind/ each diagnosis of every kind: SHALL BE GRADED AS WELL (pictures provided). Establishing as clearly as is possible “the best we can do or be”. No more suing the doctor, etc: IF IT IS CRIMINAL/ there is an alternate method of dealing with that; and it includes compensation provided by insurance as agreed upon by society. RECOGNIZING; you are paying too/ it ain't free. NO MORE let government pay: we are government, and there are no more fantasy numbers, or outright lies to be allowed. People will be allowed to die/ REALITY will serve to decide.
5. Every form of insulating and defining how best we can use energy wisely; which includes reusing waste heat for manufacture and so on. The list is long/ and it does require changes.
6. Every form of recycling MUST be created correctly/ built for reusing/ fair and legitimate usage; etc. the list is long

7. we MUST have world law, so as to remove all weapons of mass destruction/ leaving only a few nuclear missiles in international hands. FOR THE PURPOSE of “using them like a bat”/ to remove asteroids from hitting our planet “like hitting them as a ball”.

8. No more extreme experimentation at all/ the universities shall end that forever. And be limited to what they can provide beyond words, which will aid and abet the living rather than their own greed or fantasies.

9. Policing and the public: SHALL be provided with a bill of rights identifying what is fair to both sides. One of those thing is the removal of lethal bullets/ to use non lethal bullets instead. Unless confronted by actual lethal force. TO STOP SOMEONE/ is far more suitable policing or public defending itself: than it is to kill someone. Insuring everybody who owns these things; understands how best to stop/ rather than permanently injure or maim.

10. The courts and all legal representatives SHALL be graded for justice and fair play; OBEYING THE LAW OF OUR DEMOCRACY, and its purposes as constitutionally declared and created. REMOVED IF THEY DO NOT. The judiciary shall not judge things like “mechanical issues”/ if they have no expertise in the reality of what is fair and legitimate. Those who are familiar with the work, shall do the judging; and make it abundantly clear: why this decision is legitimate for all.

11. THE education of life is no game! There shall be no more indoctrination of every child; with religion as is evolution. No more construction of “university is god or great or anything other than a different kind of work”. Teachers shall “bus”/ not students; and students will obey “school house rules as decided by their parents in a vote”. Each school the property of “their district”/ no state involved; parents decide. The average school size is to be roughly 400 children/ not more. With realistic buildings NOT determined by greed or looks.

12. Religion should become: the best we can do for us all/ based upon what humanity itself has learned throughout the generations. AS FAITH IN WHAT THE EVIDENCE WILL PROVE IS TRUE; can be found. It is absolute and certain: LIFE IS A MIRACLE/ not a damn dead parasite sucking the life out of our existence as universities religion does do.

13. THIS IS A FINITE WORLD, and you have no right to remove the future; because your head is dead. Dig yourselves back out of the universities graveyard/ and find your life.

UNDERSTAND THIS: that we all need water/ and in this USA, your experts HAVE BEEN POISONING THAT WATER; AS FAST AS THEY CAN. BY THE CURSE OF POLITICIANS AND OTHERS; who do not give a damn about life or earth. So we need to IDENTIFY BY REAL WORLD EVIDENCE; as best we can, EXACTLY WHAT THE FUTURE OF OUR WATER IS GOING TO BE.

UNDERSTAND THIS: even if you drive a compact car/ driving down the highway for an hour means: THAT YOU ARE RESPONSIBLE, for consuming the oxygen needed in that hour for 30 people to live 24 hours! THIS IS A FINITE PLANET/ and oxygen is an element; WE DON'T MAKE IT/ nor do plants or anything else. Oxygen can only be released; and thereby used. Which includes your electric car: because when adding power consumption beyond “the best we can”. THAT ELECTRICITY is generated by the worst that we use. And it ain't free of pollution/ so NEITHER is your car.

**UNDERSTAND THIS: global warming is caused by humans RELEASING HEAT, from “everything they do”. Green house gases only contribute to what is retained, instead of released into space. STOP USING FIRE, beyond what is fair. And that includes AIR CONDITIONING; THE PRIMARY CAUSE.**

Understand this: that I am confronted with the consequences of, your failure to recognize what has value/ and accept what is true. Because you want an easy life, with pride to prove superiority, and power to make people fear, as they make you fear.

So people believe what they want to believe; because that removes all truth, respect, and value from living; in order to replace that with what they want instead. Finding failure; they then search for leaders, and obey as a herd of animals does/ because the security of a cult is greater, than being alone.

BUT WHAT HUMANITY HAS DONE, since its beginning: is now evicted as a reality no longer present. Because as one of 8,200,000,000 people on this planet now: WHAT WE EACH DO, does matter. So you need to stop being animals in a herd: and understand, if you don't think for yourselves/ extinction will come. THINKING IS NOT: BEING TOLD WHAT TO BELIEVE BY MEDIA OR UNIVERSITIES OR OTHERS. IT IS REALITY TEACHING YOU; what can or cannot survive by its truth and consequences. As every truth has a consequence/ and every lie hides that consequence to tempt you into believing what you want is enough. IT IS NOT.

The consequence to me: that I must now dress up, what you need to know/ as if the knowledge, was trying to make a date with you. So that you can notice a value, and act as if you care. Searching for those few who will.

This is no game; rise for life/ or you die as a world.

### **Life Discovered**

James F. Osterbur

162Copyright registration # Txu 2-091-013

## **Chapters**

|             |                          |         |
|-------------|--------------------------|---------|
| Chapter 1:  | Disciplines,             | Page 2  |
| Chapter 2:  | Differences              | page 6  |
| Chapter 3:  | Values,                  | Page 10 |
| Chapter 4:  | Dating,                  | Page 13 |
| Chapter 5:  | Addiction,               | Page 18 |
| Chapter 6:  | Circles,                 | Page 23 |
| Chapter 7:  | Love poem,               | Page 26 |
| Chapter 8:  | Searching for happiness, | Page 28 |
| Chapter 9:  | Searching for life,      | Page 33 |
| Chapter 10: | Searching for love,      | Page 38 |
| Chapter 11: | Searching for peace,     | Page 43 |
| Chapter 12: | Human,                   | Page 48 |
| Chapter 13: | Human 2,                 | Page 52 |
| Chapter 14: | Order,                   | Page 55 |
| Chapter 15: | Keys,                    | Page 58 |
| Chapter 16: | Insanity,                | Page 61 |

## **Introduction** to conceive of purpose

This book is intended to illustrate and conceives of the variety of human considerations that begin the discovery process of identifying the



behavioral content of human beings. The definition of variables in the pictorial is: that it is an oblong picture because the spiritual content of what exists beyond time in both life and death is kept from the masses. The degree/ levels of mercy to be allowed, are not mine to discuss! Every decision is a direction you intend to travel/ decisions come from heart and soul. But influences come from mind and body through the existence of time in society; and by their influence as well. That is functionally called want, and want is the basis of every lie. Because if you don't want/ or if you do want, something you would not have, or avoid: without a lie. Then that want is the foundation of your lie. Want is the circling voice in your head/ let it continue unchecked, and it will curse you. Want that is discarded, by simply committing your life to the truth of what reality will allow by law; and you can find peace. Following Truth is distinct from all other aspects of human existence: thereby a separated experience and expression from the rest.

Everything else formed by human society, as a behavioral representative of existence: is led by what you want/ or what you don't want; therefore want circles both heart and soul. Want forms the traps that are highlighted at the end of "funnel like area's". Each type of consequence is formed through your relationships with what brings you to this moment in time, as depicted by your memories, chosen or not. The "teeth" depicted in front of fear and hatred: are the elemental gates formed by both heart and soul, which warn you of serious or severe consequences should you choose, to go through. Environmentally when the options are few, and the cost is high/ mercy (compensation beyond death) remembers. YOUR DECISION, makes you who you are; "forgive/ repent/ do the best you can. CHOOSE your destiny / don't fall into fate (I have no choice)". As to realities born into our lives, the end result is truth, your body is functionally the result of those who chose for you. Differences in face, type, and color form individuality; with 8 billion faces: there must be differences!

Accept your truth, you are living a miracle, even if others have more! Possessions are the result of freedom in, ---the choice called man! Not one of them nor you; could ever build or buy a single cell in the body called human/ nor any other life form either: it is all literally a gift. Because you can't. The university intellect (we build, or find traps) proves repeatedly: "we want, to be god": BEWARE, it is not a game/ they mean it! Alas, they prove to be god of death; by destroying life, nature, and environment. Our

existence with time is, More distinctly: want, no matter where it comes from; circles your life, with the lies. But your own mind can control them, if you choose to follow the critical path called truth. Where rewards that live in harmony, happiness, and joy can be found. IT IS A CHOICE. As to matters beyond self, such as university born threats: the critical path is still truth, but as a society now facing extinction, without change. Every heart & soul is needed to enforce the law. YOU CANNOT gamble our lives, our nature, our future, our world; or even this solar system itself! As is the current truth described by the trillion dollar machine, nearly completed: to ignite a nuclear (atoms are the fuel) fire! [www.iter.org](http://www.iter.org) along with the other nearly trillion dollar machines already running. Simple as that, I have provided 12 web sites; last of which is <http://www.justtalking7.info/> summary is [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info)

## **CHAPTER 1: DISCIPLINES**

Pointing to the cause, of decisions we make! Perfection is not a choice; love or hate is! Love is a participant, never an owner, possession, or slave. Love is an equality of purpose shared, a desire released in freedom through values earned in respect. These values identify a relationship called trust, which binds us together in an effort to express or experience the essence of what it truly means to care. Describing the construction of human decision is relatively simple. The illustration presents a composite, simplified view.

We begin with the critical relationship at the center of all things human: brain as is our interaction between mind, body, and behaviors. The heart comes next: which identify our decisions & distinctions that separate by choice the various realities of life. These are the things determined by self to be “valuable to me”. The soul, which not all people will find: establishes the limits and the boundaries of what truth means to me/ there by underscoring and deciding the value of miracles, which do prove the creation of life itself. These are at the center of everything we are or do. The four winds, which illustrate how the decision & the direction we choose to make, will functionally or fundamentally flow through our brain exist as: truth, the essence which leads to eternity / life, the value of living, we have chosen within ourselves/ religion, what is my decision regarding death/ and love (my joy, lives with you) or hate (I can’t stand you’re joy; I have less/ so then, should you). Love/ hate/ or survival force a

decision; or you hide, until you can survive that no more. They are the foundation of human (I own) existence.

So the critical question is: HOW, do we arrive at the “ways and means” of what we choose to become? The answer begins and ends largely with our own decision to interact with want. WANT is the single largest driver between who we would be/ and what we will become. Because want, will circle around through your brain, affecting your life, until or unless you choose to discard it and thereby prove: You accept only truth! That must decide what my own future is going to be/ the reality of my own choices, are mine/ acceptance of law that is justified and fair/ and living as the society we create together.

To stop the circle of want; which erupts whenever something of value as determined by you, invades your heart to make you believe that this decision no matter where it comes from is going to impact or change your own body or mind. As want implants itself to return continually too: “I HAVE A RIGHT/ YOU, ARE WRONG”. The consequence can proceed to: “thief/ traitor/ terrorist/ or more”. Tearing apart relationships. Even if it is true, what you want will not change the outcome for better. Truth must lead, for life to be at peace! To accept want, is to entangle yourself with all the choices, concepts, religions, ideas, fantasies, corruption, and literally everything else humanity has ever discovered about itself; and taught to you. These are your right's; to deny or stop the other one who stands: either in your way/ or who is making an unavoidable detour into your own road of life. That you did not or do not desire. To deny that want inside yourself, and stop the circle of demands that threaten to take over your life/ you must disengage. By redirecting your mind to stop wanting/ or simply letting truth decide by the law which then will govern our reality. The law is: what can be enforced/ what cannot be enforced/ or what you can change thereby returning to what is balanced and fair.

From this we see with distinction, the developments of behavior: WANT becomes in behavior, “I can control this/ I cannot control this/ I can make this into a game, which I can then manipulate to my own desires; I can prey on them/ or they can prey on me! Each of these decisions represents a direction that will influence, or become the essence of your own life. The reality of what I intend to do/ where I will spend my life in time/ how I will interact with life and environment/ why I search for or deny my own choices. These frame the reality, when life is valuable to

me or not/ and with who you will or will not, choose to spend your time. The reality of all human games is: "I DON'T want to grow up, and face the future which includes death". So they play games: some for "life or death/ some for money/ some: pride, power, fear, belief, lust, manipulation, temptations, superiority; mental or physical, and for lesser things as well".

The reality: I refuse to accept my existence has a cost, in terms of life/ therefore I will not work, to learn; or search for what must be learned: regarding Creation itself. Instead I will believe what I want, and let religion (the insurance policy) "save me". Or I will assert, "nothing matters but me"; because death takes everything away FROM ME! Old age is not a punishment: it is the removal of games, to demand prepare; or face extinction. Even the medical maladies simply enforce that reality of choice: "stop playing and choose you're eternity." The demand: FACE "your GOD"/ and turn away from time; "it will be lost". Throw away your pride: that makes you an enemy to the essence of life! Life is, "the elemental rise, of a miracle"! Throw away your want, only truth will decide from the moment of death, and then forever. Repent, "you ain't perfect", which means distinctly "subject to mercy"!

Of the variations in choice that arise; one of the most prevalent is: let's find us a leader/ or more distinctly the assertion arises, "that we cannot all be wrong if we agree; to do this or follow." Which is the essence of a mob ("like an army", we will be told what we want), as well as a religion (by using the law as our own device; we will take what we want); just depends upon which way you turn. The mob is a prey herd, unleashed: that intends, together we can trample and kill the expected predator. When not a mob, The herd says: there are predators loose, that can attack us; for who we are/ so let's all discard individuality, and become indistinguishable, other than as this group. Every herd needs a leader/ every leader needs a rule to make the others obey/ that becomes power, and power becomes pride, as in "listen to me/ I am the winner here". Which again reinforces life is a game, to be won or lost. That destroys the integrity of individuality, and asserts the group is all that matters. Which brings on fear, in those who find themselves on the outside of the herd, as primary targets for the predication of violence/ the consuming of time.

Religion alters that with: if we make a rule/ then we can enforce that rule; and we don't have to be responsible for the result; "blame god"! That does not work for long because it destroys the religion/ so they turn and

demand “you didn’t interpret the book right”! So, they find a leader (it’s the book), and an interpreter: to tell them what the book says. While they all demand “the book is our god”. When that does not work so well: they branch off to become a different religion (they are wrong) or sect of religion. As in “we will make our own rules now”. Religion by the law as is the vast majority/ is different than religion by mercy; as is Christianity. While they suffer the same fates as all religion demanding (the book is GOD). Christianity is mercy demands: individuality rules the decision and the eternity of life/ not the herd. That is the difference. All religion insists: “compared to those people”/ I AM, like god/ so I can’t possibly be turned away from eternity. In fact, I deserve MORE. In contrast to that: only truth, by the value of love/ the need called trust; survives eternity, and only purity of that truth in you, will determine who receives the “mercy of more”.

Fear is the opposite reflection of the very same thing as predication; in the mind: ME, ONLY ME is important here/ I want or need what I want or need! Predator and prey simply use different methods of attaining or describing that want. Predators know violence works to sustain their need or desire. The prey know, unless I hide/ stay vigilant/ or am very fast to react; there is no life for me, when surrounded by predators. So their desire is to be removed as far as possible from predators; which in human terms is “LETS MAKE RULES”! The predators also know, that if found out, that they are sneaking around for the single purpose of destroying someone or thing they will be caught without enough weapons, and made to pay themselves (the mob). So they hide themselves “in sheep’s clothing” so to speak. Until the moment when they expect to escape without harm. As to GOD and fear! OR the hatred which causes panic: fear demands, “WHERE is GOD “/ why does he not kill all these predators? The answer: for GOD ,“to come down” here and experience all that is wrong: more than you can imagine, would be lost. So all go together, to their own individual end, by their own individual choices. Humanity chose: WE WANT to be free/ which means you live as you choose. In conception: that means GOD does not need to judge you/ your own truth by your own decisions will do that. Did you, or did you not choose love, by putting life and its creation FIRST in your heart and soul? Did you, or did you not cause a soul that would have inherited eternity with GOD, to be lost? That description: WILL cause you to be judged. And all of religion says: “we bought the insurance policy/ we paid our dues/ we have rights: HE OWES US”! In contrast to that

is: WHAT did the CREATOR OF THIS ENTIRE UNIVERSE, need from you/ need with your money or your sacrifice? The only thing that matters, is who can enter eternity with a pure enough heart and soul; by the essence of love, respect, trust, and truth! Simple as that, it's not a game, and there are no winners; only mercy. You can't "earn eternity". You can be "the best you can be".

**The critical questions are:**

1. How do we go from body and mind, into heart and soul? Answer: you must care, therefore you will share the essential reality of love. As love explains how we escape the boundaries and limits of ourselves. You must find your answers in truth, and let only truth guide you into life itself!
2. How do people go from "peaceful and happy" as is, or should be consistent with a newborn: into the arena of fear? Answer: want takes over, loneliness erupts (people won't share), the tragedy of failed and foolish decisions determine fate/ and the realities of life do not allow for mercy or time to be anything but a slave. Thereby life loses its value/ but death arises as HELL. Want encircles your life, constantly repeating when it is given the opportunity; and becomes your inner voice: taking over your decision/ if you fail to evict or control it. Let the law decide/ change the law/ or fight legally and politically, against the people who fail justice and corrupt living, life, and nation. With honesty and truth, for the world to see; reality can change.
3. How do people go from "friend to enemy", as is consistent with all forms of violence from disrespect and ridicule to revenge (superiority) and murder (I am god)? Answer: pride and power take over and life or environment are judged unworthy of "living with you"/ thereby assessed: "the garbage". Which means: I CAN do anything I want with the garbage/ because nobody cares. This leads to horrific tragedies to life and living! In better terms of living: friend means, "I accept you as you are/ with full rights and responsibilities; to make your own decisions; under the law/ just like me". A friend will warn or correct you/ and will ask for clarification when needed! While enemy means: "you must do what I say; you must be what I want/ you have no choice, because I am the winner here". A liar says: should take this risk, because it will prove, "I am superior to you"! Thereby it removes you: as competition for me (I win)!

Slave means: there is no realistic to reality, reward for you; because I own it all!

4. What we choose to be our constant companion inside, as the essence of what is valuable to life within us; is the relationship we cherish most. The direction of your own decisions will accomplish that task for you/ as that direction focuses on the four directions of existence: LIFE ITSELF, through love/ fear and foreboding/ power and pride/ or predator and prey. The secondary influences are: what you accept as value & what you believe will attain that value for you; becomes a purpose! The final influence is defined as heart and soul; which becomes either the desire for love; to conceive of a destiny beyond this life: that will become eternal, if truth allows it. OR, if a lie/ want will become an abyss (never enough), as is chosen by fate; because the decisions you have made and the direction you have followed; are ultimately controlled by the truth of their own reality, within which you live.

There are “teeth (I/ you, instinctively, know this could be bad)” in the compass of life. To pass by on your way into predator or prey; as a limiting factor in the circle of want. With predator, there is; “excitement of the hunt”; that fact is often discarded warnings. Becoming, to learn how BAD this can be. With prey, “belief can often intervene”/ taking away the warning. Thereby making the religious zealot (I AM righteous/ therefore son or daughter of god) a reality that fails life. Another “how bad can this be”? YOU cannot make decisions “for GOD” / you can only make decisions for yourself!

There are doors to enter in the elevation of truth, by which a path is exposed for you to encounter the lessons in truth, required for you to ascend. There is death and the decay of body to warn about the open holes and funnel, that leads to fool. Where pride and power tempt you into creating a fate worse than death; by letting you believe “we can play god”, as is failure! If you fall into pride or power as is superiority: linger and your heart will die!

## **CHAPTER 2: DIFFERENCES,**

1. 1.The difference between fear and insanity is: if you are hiding/ then you live in fear. However if you believe, “I am trapped, my life will soon be over/ there are no options for me” or some version of that which includes attack first”: then you are insane. STOP, and step back into the light; so that all may see.

a. To discard fear is to accept the truth: we literally all die/ so being afraid is not going to change that. It is inevitable, which makes the choice “I will do the best I can for myself”/ or I will let them (this fear) rule my life! One or the other, NOT both can be true. With exception for the instant of death; as it is permanent.

b. To avoid insanity, it is absolutely necessary: to discard fear, and understand truth will decide, and I can only do my best; no matter what the situation is. Even so, the essence of my own life is mine, and only I can change that. The miracle of life itself, is clearly proven by body (we did not do this for ourselves)/ which means eternity can exist.

2. The difference between predator and prey: are the rules! In humanity it is the rules that make life a game. It is the rules, that turn a simple possible mistake into: NOW the others can play god over me. It is the corruption in a courtroom, the failure of justice and fair play constant among lawyers and the judiciary. The conspiracy and collusion to destroy democracy (we all have a say, and a right)/ that cries “VIOLENCE” against our own lives; even the herd who created it. Because the rules allow predators to separate the herd into have and have not.

a. Stop making life a game. Take away the rules which should not exist. Control the courtroom and insure justice by removing a judge easily for failing to make the grade. Discard lawmakers, and choose for yourselves; because whosoever makes the law/ RULES the nation and world.

b. Stop making money the ruler of who gets to decide! The reality of money is very simple: the group is stronger than the individual (we want what we want)! But the resources, for an



individual, and who controls them; decides how I can or cannot live. That, Then decides, the truth of what our reality can or will become both as an individual and society; or world.

3. The difference between pride and life/ pride and power/ pride and want/ pride and eternal life: is simply this, “it’s a choice”! If you choose pride which means: “I am the winner here”/ then you choose against all other life (selfishness). If you choose pride with power (tyranny), that means you have judged the others, and measured whether they have value or not: the first step into hell and the abyss. If you choose want and pride (liar/ fraud), the reality forms a middle ground for you to hide in and run away from the only true question we face as a living human being: one answer, “choose either for love/ OR hate. Because there is no middle ground in this answer. They are opposites, love and hate do not “walk together”.

4. Elevating truth into eternity means truth will lead the way. Nothing more or less/ but that does not give you an anchor, in the gray areas of what and when you don’t know how to choose. JESUS as written of in the bible; is my own guarantor “something LIVING, beyond time exists”! To avoid those traps requires: that you stop believing in whatever you want eternity to be/ and accept the realities that truth will offer you, in exchange for discarding the game people play.

a. That game is: there can be winners and losers/ when it is clearly not so. The essence of every living body of life is: that this is so far beyond anything we could do for ourselves, that what we have or do not have is of no real importance. The miracle of a living body; is a “billion times more”: literally making every single one of us “rich”.

b. The reality of what we allow for the others to do or possess; is easily remedied with “limited capitalism”. The choice we make as a nation: to limit the yearly income of all individuals/ both high and low. Along with limiting the possessions they can accumulate: because we do all deserve our own share. It’s called DEMOCRACY.

5. The spiritual world, which means: realities conceived beyond time, as are governed by universal laws, through the descriptions that truth will

provide. Are individual paths beyond the description of humanity as are created by soul. It is NOT, a religious undertaking! Soul illuminates the purity from which a destiny arises, and a door opens by your own decision. The question is: what is your true desire? The one thing, within your own abilities to choose; that lives in your heart without exception, will lead! Be careful what you choose, if you fail to understand the lesson of a spiritual truth: there is no way out, that you can choose/ until you do. That means every decision has consequences; until you do learn the law. Even eternity has laws that must not be broken! Faith is: accepting what you know to be true, as true. Thereby letting that truth decide what your own reality of choice, should be. Only truth survives in eternity/ which means whatever purity of truth lives in you: determines every potential definition eternity can have for you.

The human factor of behavior is: your moral (I have a right to have what I want) compass is greed ( I want, I want, I want). The moral compass of others; versus those who want to take away your greed (I want yours too), so they can take it for themselves. With few exceptions, selfishness rules; pride controls the game. Money exists beyond the function of life and work as a game to hide the fact: “nearly everybody wants more, than they deserve”. With money you don’t have to claim selfishness; but can insist, “it’s just business”/ or not my fault; I have a right. And society agrees! Life and society are the way they are: because the majority want to play the games that exist! They want to be RICH (beyond my wildest dreams). Even though that means: every human around you has to pay/ making them all slaves to your will. Does that not make you the enemy (greedy bastard) too? I want what I want/ I don’t want what I don’t want: is your cause. Life is about truth, not want! You’re ethical (they should give me what I want, because I want it) compass is: “we don’t need god/ we have the university and it saved our lives”: SO THERE! Alas, in contrast to that is the reality of today: wherein everything the universities did do, with few exceptions; are establishing complete extermination of life on earth/ by the evidence that is true. Your gods turned out to be “Satan: which means, destroyer of a world”. You refuse to contest or question your gods, not even with the irrefutable proof: that being wrong means every life on earth will be exterminated; from countless threats. Because you don’t want to be responsible for your own decisions; a cult. “let the children pay: so say the universities/ and the

people agree". Let us counterfeit the money, so say the universities; so we can build fantasies. Let all life die, because the price of survival, would take my good life of bribes away: and make me honor "I will pay later"/ but did not!

The current American bribe (don't look/ don't act/ don't think: just take) of "ain't this great" is a 1.5 trillion dollar promise for infrastructure. Not a penny of which isn't counterfeited. That equals an additional debt added onto the trillions owed of another \$15,000.00 per each and every one of one hundred million workers; only workers pay! The children have no future; their elders stole it: resources GONE. Counterfeiting means: by hiding inflation of currency, leaders spend whatever they wish secretly. Discarding the truth: that future promise of payment for work earned (money in the bank), won't exist. Or more distinctly: when the resources are gone, because the money did not reflect reality/ or greed simply stole it. The entire future for life is dead as well. Like a desert, a world without resources offers little for the living. Less in a world that worships guns, forced cannibalism, and violence. Not only are your leaders simply throwing the future away/ humanity itself, by its own decisions; grows the population at more than one billion more mouths to feed each decade! WE EAT other life/ and that other life we eat, REQUIRES chains of living creation, habitat, and room; to survive itself. There is no future without true human change.

The human factor in hate is: I just wanted what I wanted/ and as it proceeds in descent to; I will take yours/ or I will destroy yours; if I choose. Because "I want more/ or I want you to have less: and you won't stop me", has become revenge: thereby proving I am god. Violence: asserts that claim of proof, by adding evidence. Hate means an anger exploded into an action or reaction that could not be taken back. Therefore everything that leads to anger, is in fact the rise of hate: what did you do today, to resolve anger/ or let it grow? Every action matters, every reaction matters, every form of love that intervenes makes a difference; because only a tiny few would choose hate without the push of another human being. We all contribute to our reality of existence.

There is no human factor in love: it is the acceptance of value, beyond self, by the essence of thought, lived aloud in the presence of a desire that goes beyond self for the purpose of a true and sustainable home where love rules life. Where peace and harmony live by justice, truth, and faith. Love

is the essence of both heart and soul. Trust provides the bond that builds a path to that destiny, through respect. Every heartbeat proves eternity can or does exist. Every moment, that expresses the experience of true love, shares with soul/ giving to heart, its rhythm and life. Sex has very little value chemically. Value consists of the experience or expressions that make life itself/ as well as moments, a cause for joy. Male and female in love sharing discoveries in each other sexually/ by removing all distance between them: CAN, find joy through truth, by its blessing found nowhere else. That is called trust! That love, is not a momentary chemically induced state of being.

Courage lives or dies in the distance between what you live for/ and what you are willing to die for! Those who live for love, protect that love with everything they are; because love is the reason we live. Those who live for hate, do whatever they can to instill or create fears; thereby pushing retribution away with fear. The single purpose of proving you will respect them, is common; even though they did not earn it. Violence adds in; you will worship me, as more than you. The consequence of that, is an endless sea of delusions/ the constant called revenge. Courage asks you directly: to limit and control the boundary between these two opposites in our existence. Those who can accept death as a cost that must be paid; earn respect and mercy. Those who graduate from fear to hatred, and impart all that misery on others, who find their courage in making you crawl to them: are “devil”. Their decision to make you die, is to hide. So the reality or scourge of their lives: as is “the love and happiness of your life”/ need not be faced as their own failures. Your life caused my hate; is a lie! Nonetheless accepted as true, violence erupts.

Death is the expulsion of body from time/ which leaves you as is the essence of your thought; without a home. Thought is the living experience of free choices that built your own purpose for life. Love adds desire! Those choices drive your identity in life, and becomes your eternity: as GOD decides. Which makes death itself (eternity begins), apart from body: a potential that is more interesting, than time! The elemental beginning, is to recognize: although the brain measures/ memorizes/ and makes the body work in time; it has no connection with thought. That relationship is not to be developed; so we call it soul. This much you can have: the soul is “made of truth”/ therefore it is the pure essence of truth, and why it exists, then becomes a fundamental involved

in the definitions of life itself. Truth that is pure enough, cannot be defeated by time; therefore it is eternal/ or more correctly can be.

The question: what is beyond time? Relies upon the distinctions we are able to comprehend as time: as in, “how do I keep this”? death itself proves: you CAN’T keep a body! Simple as that. however, thought which is the essence of life itself; is an alternate existence/ a journey outside the elements of body, or the questions of time itself. Thought conceives of a choice. The question is: can energy be contained with thought? Energy is a recognition that aids freedom/ therefore the ability of thought to conceive rests in that freedom called energy. To contain energy, is not a question: even rocks contain energy. to contain energy without mass, as is consistent with the realities of an eternity; is less obvious; but begins an understanding in the book entitled “energy dimensions/ building time”. Found on [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info)

When thought is conceived of “as an environment” within which we participate/ then the next question is: by what means or method can I be identified? The answer is: by your own chosen truth you are identified. The critical question is then: WHAT or WHO created thought? The answer is GOD ! Regardless of what you believe, truth decides the outcome. And it is not dependent upon a brain [our connection as life, with the body of time.] time creates a distance, and it is up to you to decide what you can do or choose.

### **CHAPTER 3: VALUES,** a developmental journey.

Value, is the definition of what we find to be a foundation for creating our own, happiness and joy.

The very first step is identifying the truth. That truth will then lead you into understanding this whole world, OF MIRACLES, cannot be less than a CREATION OF GOD ! Having understood that, your own value as a living creation of GOD, through nature and its own decisions/ cannot be less than the purity of love granted to our existence. What humanity does with that love, the reality and essence of miracles which surround them: is commonly NOT love. Even so, the gift of life is clear: love as an

element in thought, did all this. Love gave us the moments we share, to be free!

We then establish the foundations: GOD FIRST, MIRACLES ARE TRUE, LOVE IS THE BEST, TRUTH CREATES, THOUGHT BUILDS, AND FREEDOM IS REAL; all work together through our own participation, and deliberate acceptance; to determine what we shall become with our time.

Self is a value, until it overwhelms the reality of life itself. As self, we contribute one tiny example of what being human can be, within the environment of our lives. We cannot be other than self/ although the most common experience of humanity seems to be: “I will lie to myself/ and be more or less than I am”. That is a fallacy of your own imagination/ not a reality of existence. Existence is, YOU are a miracle of body, life, and time/ why would anyone become less than that, with lies? Yet many, by lies; do, to their shame. Self accepts want, pride, power, greed, failure, fool, traitor, thief, terrorists, hate; and all the rest that plagues human existence: because you do not accept LIFE comes first.

Imagination means: I have created for myself, an escape from my own reality. The common demand is: GIVE ME MORE/ not respect my life. Through that simple expression, life changes into a game/ and the world leaves life behind, to participate in “winner or loser”; look at me; and all the trouble that creates.

Freedom is the essence of life without borders, limitations, or restraints; therefore freedom is considered to be “the essence of everything that will be great”! Yet the reality of freedom without constraints is: that one small mistake, can turn into a life that will never be free again; if indeed it does survive at all! The consequence of that is discipline arises, order constructs survival, and balancing the purpose and desire for all things is the essence of how we become wise.

Wisdom is earned, not found! While an intellect rises and falls based upon the purpose of its time. The reality of intellect is: an ability to conceive of, create, control, or evade traps! Thereby we know, that an intellectual must be considered dangerous at all times. Wisdom is not intellectually based. Simple: Mental abilities (I can do more) do not detect whether your heart is pure, or your soul exists. Therefore the mind cannot

participate in wisdom without these things. The intellect reduces life and existence “to one little thing/ where their focus remains”. LIFE is about everything all at the same time, and lives to experience and express the value of everything pure of heart, true of knowledge, or loving as the essence of life itself; its gift all life in return. Because wisdom reflects the truth, and all truth examines life to learn: this is a miracle.

Value is the relationship we share, with ourselves. It is not functionally associated with anyone else/ because how we see, express, or experience life itself, is determined by our own values. Value is then the definition of what we care about, what we are willing to share with any other life, and the purposes or desires chosen to participate in with passion.

Value is, the distance we are willing to travel, when confronted with: “I love/ or I hate”. Value is not associated with survival/ because survival is a body issue; it is not functionally defined by WHY, I wish to survive. Survival is only the recognized need to survive, in order to experience or express time.

We individually choose what we value, based upon what we love or hate. That develops based upon what you want your life to be; or desire to be true in or of, your life. The one invading factor that develops as an alteration of want is: the decision to believe whatever it is you believe.

Belief is the critical assumption: that you no longer need to think for yourself/ because someone else has done that, so you can just follow them: “to the treasure they proclaim”. Belief means: I have accepted by association, with certainty, that I only need to follow these rules, in order to get what I want! Simple as that. The rules are important, because witho69 rules, you cannot grasp the certainty “I agree to pay this price”. The price is: that you will not argue or discount or investigate or examine the evidence for any truth, other than what you are told. Which then gives all power over you, to the one who claims to know and provide those rules. With the living, only small groups are so gullible. But with the dead, and the rules they leave behind as “the book”/ NOBODY gets to complain, “this is it”; believe it or get out.

Belief means: I have taken an oath of sorts, not to question what I believe is true; anymore! In other words, the rules/ the leadership/ the

book/ and the expected purposes exposed cannot be wrong. The reality/ the truth itself/ evidence which cannot be refuted as wrong/ the examination of consequences/ nor any other reality or combination of things: will prove futile when talking to a believer. That is because to believe requires you to close the door, after entering into the prison cell you have created. The world does not exist, beyond those prison walls. Unless you surrender your belief, and that means you must reenter society: and face all the consequences of what that does mean. In your own little prison, by controlling the door from the inside: nothing but what you want, can get inside. Not even if it means your life will be lost: more commonly called the religious zealot!

So the question is: is religion “good or bad”? The answer allows for the majority impact of religion to be good/ while an unfortunate side effect, which is escaping from the real world: is bad.

Religion that is good, accepts the basic truth of human life in society: so much is unfair, people need a refuge from that reality/ because tyrants come in all forms. Sacrifice is a constant, because greed tries to consume us all. Judgment, failure, betrayal, liars, thieves, traitors and terrorists, etc; alter the possibilities of our existence into a constant battleground. Which makes all participants uneasy and unwelcoming to the masses of which we are all one.

Religion that is bad, offers no restraint to the people who are intent upon collecting power and pride/ by any means possible. The criminal element will not be stopped by locking yourselves in a prison. With weapons, deceit, temptations, lust and all the rest: they can get you to open the door. OR, if not, they can make you hide to the point of your own prison cell just became even much smaller; and you no longer hold the key. So they run rampant, ravaging or raping anything they want; while you fear.

The difference between religion and faith is truth! Truth does not own a book, it is a reality of relationships or evidence that can be proven substantially correct by understanding the disciplines which bring life to order and balance. The things of love are found in faith. The things of love and hate are interwoven in religion, so as to make certain: nobody should play, or fully understand here. Because we want, what we want: and that does not include truth unless we say so. Religion is “the middle ground”,



which has no passion, unless it serves “our herd”. FAITH is the exception to want/ as in want is not allowed here, only truth.

SO let us conceive of truth as the elemental search for what is of value to a life. When we search for life as a human being: there are MANY REALITIES of which truth is less than distinct. Therefore we find faith to intercede on our part, as we travel through time and into eternity. The difference between faith and belief is want. Faith turns to follow only what can be proven true, and must wait for clarity when confronted with “I cannot be certain”. Belief, the backbone of religion, follows what they want the world or eternity to be, therefore whatever want describes as a value to me; is granted “from the word of god (our book/ as in we agree)”; I get whatever I want. Do you see the difference?

Without want, faith is a journey. Without “the herd to believe in: we can’t all be wrong”. Faith is a singular path, that depends upon me to choose, to investigate, and to examine what I will accept as truth. The destiny which comes from love, understands where the heart searches, the soul must go. The fate which considers only want as its guide, and accepts only the herd can protect me: is on a road that will end as a consequence of what want did choose. Do you see the difference?

The middle ground allows want to become whatever is easiest for me to do. The middle ground allows me, as all religion does; to be hateful or loving or proud or whatever it is I want to be/ because the herd is all that. Therefore since we all belong to the same fate/ we all get to do the same things; measuring who gets to feel superior as we go.

Faith has no middle ground: truth is truth, and it accepts no element of what is not truth to survive. Because we are individuals, that statement applies ONLY TO ME/ not to the others, as that would be judgment; and you are not god! Nonetheless the value of truth is, that we can conceive of a destiny shaped from our own determination to participate as truth described individuality. To love, which is a participation of both heart and soul in life itself; elevates life in the ascension provided by truth. To hate, relies upon everything that love is not/ as a consequence it descends as the complete opposite of love, into a very different fate. There is no middle ground/ but humanity demands a middle ground; because they want both love and hate to participate in their lives; and shun the extremism that is “simply truth, and its close companion as is love” can live here.

The extremist view is: that life, even my individual life, is such a miracle; nothing else matters to me. The extremist view is: that these miracles prove, an intensity of love lives here. A reality beyond the existence of what our lives will prove on this earth; which then means, “I must search”. The extremist view is: beyond this evidence of time, there is a GOD/ our CREATOR, and through life itself. Established as “still here” by the accounting of JESUS: which means that destiny, the elevation of life to conceive of eternity; has value.

When we search for eternity, the question is: HOW? The answer to that, isolates truth to define creation itself is the answer, as these developments leave a path to where life comes from. The critical construction of “ways and means” provide: IF LIFE is not functionally governed by body, but by soul. Then the relationship of life created; to life CREATOR, is by the elevation of respect within the understanding identified by truth. Or more simply, when we become truth within ourselves/ then the values of what we represent to our Creator, are in fact isolated to become “I am present, and accounted for”, from impact & preservation, of your work. In that “knocking at the door”; the quest for what is true can begin.

Discipline understands: “I have no rights/ nor cause to claim anything; for simply being as life itself would have me to be”. This is a destiny expected from each one: simply to be true to life and its CREATOR. You are owed nothing, for attaining what is expected of you.

Order designs the relationship we might share with our GOD; as the steps we take to find this door within ourselves as the life beyond time. Truth allows, a need for mercy to arrive.

Balance designates: that we must share ourselves, to achieve the grace that is a life beyond ourselves as is limited by time. The body is then figuratively discarded, by the elements of life itself; to achieve the essence of what can or cannot be both “heart and soul”. If we live by the essence of what presents life to a body/ then we must understand that life includes the composition of thought. Thought is then the critical passage between what is time, and what is a life truth.

Love elevates desire as direction. The cause and consequence of love, is to choose the values of our own heart, and achieve the certainty of that

desire, as our way. Love conceives of every door as a purpose governed through the descriptions of soul. If your soul is true to GOD, then every door you enter has a purpose that lives within the descriptions of your heart. If your soul is not true to GOD/ the reality of any single door which you open in the essence of a journey into truth through thought; can in fact cause your eternal death. The values and relationships which create an eternity for love/ does not include deceit, etcetera.

Faith is the acceptance, “only truth can decide” because only the value of truth can know, where life lives.

There are limits and boundaries and levels assigned to eternal life; because of the reality so many cannot attain the necessary purity to rise above themselves, and their wants. So the door is closed, above this “level”/ so that you can survive where you are. Those who are unhappy with that, are then given the option for less. This is mercy/ or more simply “you cannot” do more for yourself; so realities are shifted to where and what you can survive.

## **CHAPTER 4: DATING**

**The rules of friendship are simply this:**

1. If it has value to you/ it has value to me: therefore don't take anything, that is mine: without my permission.
2. Respect means: that I deserve the honor of being recognized for what I did do/ or chose not to do, that became your blessing.
3. Desire means: the discipline of my heart knows, there is an order to happiness, that begins with balancing what we can be together.
4. Searching means: I have offered my time, and I give something which I can afford, that is honestly mine to you.
5. Love is, the inner essence of everything that brings joy, to both you and me/ to our world.

6. Forgiveness, keeps “life in our lives”/ the overly righteous will become alone. No one is perfect.

7. Living, as is asking for a lifetime; requires the acceptance of all truths that will be involved. It is not a game, and there are consequences.

**The rules of dating are these:**

8. Lust (I want your body, not you) removes the opportunity for knowledge, and the desire for friendship; chemicals do not bond you beyond a few moments of time. EARNED trust does!

9. Lies, as are constructed by want; NEVER bring peace or happiness. Love is only fair, when truth rules your relationship/ war is never fair.

10. Listen to their wants, because those wants (hide the reality), but determine the direction that life will go. When truth leads, the future becomes “visible”. Do not give more, than you are honestly willing to lose.

11. Beware of pride: it assumes life is a game/ therefore someone has to win/ and that means someone else has to lose. Love is a blessing proven by sharing the essence of your own caring heart; as time gives you the choice. It does not judge or ridicule.

12. NEVER give the best of yourself and your love to anyone but GOD! It should be so, for whosoever you have a relationship with as well. Because only then can your life be protected from destruction, as is consistent with “heartbreak”. The value of your soul is greater, than a marriage.

Dating is: The desire to have more for me, by obtaining the right to participate with you. Rights demonstrate the reality of how far we are willing to go, in this relationship: to attain a true sense of self, both with you, and without you. When desire rises above want, to include the truth that I desire spending time with you: because we are friends. Then you have achieved the potential called marriage if you both wish it to be so.

Love and living are two distinctly different things. Love desires a life spent with you. Living requires time to spend with you. Love is easy, if it

is true. Living requires survival comes first, and learns every cause to believe why we should or should not be together. Time requires a choice must be made/ whereas love asks only “is my life truly important to you”! do you see the difference? Learn disciplines are important as well. Because if someone does what you come to hate/ that will not work. Whereas if you do what they do not accept as valid, or correct for your lives/ that will not work. And so on. Video jogger defense 3

The value of love cannot be measured, if it is true! The value of living with you can be measured, by the price you cost to me/ the freedom I have lost for you/ the relationship that shares and cares; or does not. What you bring to our living world!

The critical truth of love is quite simple: there will be respect/ and then trust will build until one or the other finds cause to stop. With trust you have a bond between you, that may or may not be realized in time. With respect, the dignity of every discipline arises, and the order of not interfering in what is truly my own decision (not yours) does not fail.

The critical reality of living is also quite simple: whatsoever someone wants, will direct their cause and their actions or reactions until that want is satisfied. But alas want is an abyss, because there is always something else to want; therefore “satisfaction will not last”/ and the game to be a winner will come back. Or where hate arises instead, the reality of making someone else a loser, will take its place: so the claim can again arise “I win”.

The critical truth of our existence is: without respect, life can be judged/ measured/ or considered worthless. Wherever that exists, tragedy will follow; lives will be ruined, in one form or another, because freedom means nothing if you are judged worthless. Worthless means “NOW, I can do anything I want too/ with you”; as if you were nothing more than garbage. The right to play god, because NOBODY cares! Being Measured gives way to plots and planning; so as to overcome/ life is a game. Which means it has no actual value, until your own life is threatened.

There are three distinctions to sex: I want the chemicals released in me/ you are irrelevant as a life; “just a body to use”; as is lust. The elemental rise as is someone important to me, for a wide variety of reasons, that ultimately use sex as a tool or a weapon: to get what I want/

to take then what I need. And love released into the creation of what we can be together as one, united for the value you bring to life and living and hope in the destiny we choose to seek in each other. Only the last brings true happiness, and it must be earned with trust, respect, truth, and dignity to others. Because a life truly shared needs the honest security of knowing, "I can be free, and at peace" with you.

Marriage is the decision to invite society to join your hope, that this will become our participation in your world. For many, it makes life easier. We commit to a purpose that includes society itself, and thereby want your help, in exchange for ours. For many doors open, that could be opened no other way. The concept of a lifetime together, is not fully justified; because the reality of who we are together, is not a true participation in this world. But a decision between ourselves, that cannot be honored outside of ourselves. For many, the passion will erase/ because the value of our love is not yet enough. Thereby marriage becomes the value of our commitment, measured against the reality of our time as trusted and true to each other. Are you my true friend, is the question? Where souls unite in marriage, that union cannot be broken; even if you part ways. Where hearts live inside the splendor of love itself, those moments will not be forgotten: because they are "a life of their own". The value of love is then, that it will not fail/ even if life and living does.

The elemental distinction of dating is simple: we each search for something needed, to make life more grand! Male and female are "lock and key" to each other, in this search; but the door only opens for true love found inside. Everything else is just play, or tragedy. The curse of male is: the penis is a toy until you learn how this cannot remain a toy. Boys have toys/ men do not. The curse of female is: "woman can influence male more than they fully understand, and that makes men a game/ until they learn, "this is no game". The value of sex is: we do this together as one. The curse of sex is: what you take is worse, than what you give. The consequence to both sides is: instead of joining in the freedoms of a life released for the purpose of joy found in you. All that is bad can interfere and turn that experience into something that will break a heart instead. Being wise remembers: if you seek a lifetime/ then spend the days, to understand what value will be. Your life will be, as they treat other living things/ your life will become, a reality of what want and pride will do, to you both. Depression is: "I didn't get what I wanted". Hate is: "I wanted what I didn't get/ YOU failed me/ or caused me to fail". Jealousy is: "I

could not compete/ so you made me feel like a fool”. Even though It is NOT YOUR FAULT, a tragedy called hate will judge and if condemned: seek your demise in one way or another. The inner voice is a participation with want, it circles around to prove I have a right to want/ and then if the battle is lost: it becomes your enemy.

Each owns their own body completely, no part of it belongs to GOD/ “nature gave it to you”/ it is yours! But that also means: you are entirely responsible for its survival, and the price it will cost, or the value it will bring: to life and living. Never sacrifice, it won’t work! Not ever. If another person is clearly in true need, and sexual arousal in one form or another will bring them back “to where they need to be”. The reality is a quagmire to you/ with no easy way out: so be cautious/ be true to yourself/ find your answer to what if this goes wrong FIRST. Then decide if you can or cannot help in some significant way: WITHOUT getting pregnant or diseased. Remember this; some people will be unable to stop themselves in term of sex/ to their own shame. So, understand as best you can: BEFORE you find your own self, in trouble.

Life teaches, beyond the simple excuses of human existence: are the real life definitions of what living comes to mean. We each MUST make our own choices, anyone who doesn’t own up to the fact they did choose this “life we, or I live”/ will be unhappy. That has consequences! Living teaches, beyond simple human excuses are the realities of loneliness/ the expectations of sex/ and the realities of survival that will not be discarded. Then comes want, pride, power, and all the excuses they incubate. Life is not a game/ but people play life as a game; because they don’t desire to understand what living truly means as a soul. The heart sings, or it dies; therefore the rhythms of life and living are tied together with happiness inside. Happy means: “I have been free, to experience and express the values of my heart: without judgment”. Therefore to assist each other in happiness is to understand: true freedom seeks the soul, while true peace and harmony give life to the heart, as we find in living, that each relationship governed by respect for each other; is the heartbeat we share as a true friend.

People will always fail life, because they want “More than I have”! That ends badly for all. The consequence being reduce the things you want, and encourage the life within you to share what can honestly be shared, because you care. In that reality of existence, we can seek “a

freedom beyond self". To achieve that goal, is to understand and accept what is true, shall govern your own heart. The soul lives in your Creation, NOTHING is more certain than the fact YOU, were born a miracle! Within that miracle, spirit resides!

Living has its cost! One of those costs is: to acknowledge and accept what is true about you! Little is more critical to your eternity than that. Therefore what is true about you: cannot be a lie, not even one that you tell yourself. The value of self, is then a primary elevation or descent: either to spirit (a relationship beyond self)/ or into the prison called self, where you must hide, so no one can see. The value of self, lives in truth. The reality of self, accepts forgiveness, because It is necessary for us all. The failure of self, seeks revenge, jealousy, ridicule, or hate.

The critical construction of a life decision, is built upon one single thing: to accept YOUSELF/ as you are! If you do not do that, then you will be subject to possibilities that include: the great tragedies of life itself. People who do not accept themselves for who they are: become murderers, liars, failures, perverts, addicts, thieves, cheats, and more. People who do accept themselves as more than the trophies they have collected (pride erased): as a human being with the value of life itself, honor themselves with the respect they do deserve. Within that respect, is the foundation of what does build a future or destiny even into eternity. RESPECT the MIRACLE that you are/ NEVER let the universities and their propaganda teams take that away! Evolution is just raw sewage, without the slightest evidence to prove it is so. Adaption is merely proof, of perfect design; as in "I knew this would be needed/ so I built it in".

Time and body and life are what join us to our existence, love creates from that sea of everything, the passion to achieve what we desire, as the true purpose of our hearts. If indeed we trust the eloquent essence of truth. Truth commands the future, therefore it is our path. Love is the rhythm of time shared, body quenched, and life set free! Love is the destiny of trust, found in the purity of a heart proven to care. Value arises not from the past, but every moment found "with you". These are some of the things your heart should feel, when desire rises in you.

Respect each other, the extreme technical engineering, that is a human life or any life is beyond our comprehension: admire it/ enjoy it/ PRAISE GOD for it. Because it is truly a work of art so far beyond the



capacities of humanity, that only the word miracle (built by GOD) can be used. YOU, can't even build a blade of grass: keep it in mind! As to the human body itself, every part and every piece is the essence of our life in time. What is woman is a miracle/ what is man is also a miracle: given that truth, we are all equal forever/ only hate separates us.

In the very simple sense of: HOW, do I find someone to love me, "even a little". The foundation reality is: to search beyond yourself, requires that you surrender the wants found in yourself, discard the pride that lets life conceive of a game. And then begin to actually listen to other people so that you can hear the potential that is, "I could be your friend".

Listening requires fundamentally: that you STOP trying to "win the game" of who gets to be more! DON'T attempt to believe you know what someone else is going to say or do. DON'T measure or encapsulate anyone into a description. DO, listen as if this is the most important conversation you might ever have. DO, open the door for conversation, with anything that works for you. STOP whatever you are doing to actually listen to this person who is attempting to have a conversation with you. UNDERSTAND, whosoever is willing to listen to you is also willing to be your friend: IF, they have the time/ or are interested in the commitment you are asking for. Sometimes it just isn't possible/ accept that. DON'T judge them because you might believe they judged you: are you not better than that/ BE FAIR, even more so! Be open and willing to accept HONEST participation in something that could interest you; where safety is not an issue.

DO understand, that there are critical realities of life and living that appear in every life. The simplest way to describe that is: even though I loved some women/ my own desire to fight for this world came first. That eliminated the reality of a future, living together: because my life, just could not fight for this world, and worry about you. I NEEDED the time to learn. I required "everything I had" just to survive. Not a game. While few are as extreme as I was/ the reality of a desire that is more than simply a commitment to be "normal" does reside in many. You must fit that purpose, so the living, can find a way.

I was married once, for two years: "complicated/ divorced"! The reality being, "I am not normal"/ she was. Even so, what first drew me to her was: "finding her sitting in a window, clearly thinking about life".

Because that, is clearly what I do too/ only far more extreme. The lesson here is: “it is not what you wear/ not even what your body looks like, or your level of intellectual expertise that decides who will try to marry you!” Rather it is, the moment someone else realizes “you could possibly fit into my life, and live with a passion that completes my own”. To find true love, you must also see that in them as well. Anything less is a compromise. But the reality of life and living is: with only very rare exceptions, we all have to meet a lot of people, before finding the one who fits me, or you: as best we can. That is hard, because if you fit the majority description of “what I want”/ women do not let go; endless tears arise.. Neither do men, so women say! That fact is, what makes dating difficult!

Sex will buy you time/ it may even buy you marriage, but it will not create a friend: without true love involved. Instead sex is an excuse NOT to become friends, as it takes away the need to participate and learn what is true “about you”. Sex is an excellent mediator, between two people who love each other, and have now started a relationship defined as “I will live forever” with you: IF, you have not already been heavily involved in chemical sex before. Or more simply, sex is not an answer to having a relationship/ it is a purchase agreement, which ends when the chemicals no longer sustain it. In contrast to that, is the reality of identifying someone who loves me; whom I love as well. In that relationship, sex multiplies the reality of desire, by participating with heart and soul, through each one. Lust simply wants your body/ YOU don’t count. Love desires your heart, in the safety of a respect that can be trusted as pure; a life shining through the darkness that says, “I am yours”. Do you see the difference? Do not get a vasectomy or ask a man to get one; even though the propaganda asserts “this is easy”. It WILL wreck the male desire for sex with you/ because it takes the chemicals away/ THAT, has a cost to female as well. Do remember male and female are opposites of each other/ NOT the same, even though the propaganda of media is always forcing the idea: “just a body that wants sex like me”. That is not true, to life; as MANY, MANY things are more important than chemical sex. For instance, the true value of what is woman, to man; NOT found in any means of measurement/ a desire from the heart. A relationship shared by love, which builds on caring as trust creates our truth.

## **CHAPTER 5: ADDICTION;**

Is a response to the plague of delusions presented by “university knows, religion”. It is not substantively, unlike other consequences of religions which produce tyranny, hate, slavery, and pride. The difference is: university religion assumes and asserts the reality of playing Satan, as is “we can exterminate life on earth/ even the planet itself”.

The consequence is simple, when drowning in the superiority of others who have taken positions of power over the many. The masses respond within that slavery with depressions; the response is “I have no control over me or my future” therefore I must do something to relieve this stress. That stress is: my life has been taken from me. The three levels of depression are: suicidal, life is not worth living, because I am trapped, and there are no ways out.

The second part of suicide is, NO ONE loves me/ I have no value, therefore life has no value to me. The third part of suicide is: “if I could only find a way, to simply and without pain, disappear”. The second level of depression is: how do I disappear without any pain? The answer to that is simple today: take a drug/ lose yourself in sexual acts perverted or not/ believe in a fantasy/ or accept life is a game, and all you need is a trophy. Drugs (alcohol and a long list more) establish an escape, by altering the mind in such a way as to remove the guilt, and design a future by delusion which has little or no cost. Although that is generally true at the beginning, it rarely ends that way. As changing your future to I don’t care about anything that happens, to life or survival or me/ does become confronted by reality; and that, the farther away from truth that you go/ becomes serious and deadly. Hate is generally at the forefront in most addiction. Smoking is “a tiny war against slavery”; the intent to establish a few moments “where I believe I am in control of my life”; as in this is mine/ don’t touch! Those who lose themselves by allowing sexual acts to fill the void, that pride creates. Find themselves believing I have won, regardless of the act; because “I now have what someone else wants”. Therefore I win/ they all lose. That loses its connection with life, when the others say: “I never want that”; which takes then the pride away, and all that is left is a game. The game is, I can take what is yours/ to be my own: that is power. Thereby power becomes the game, and whatever you have to

do to get that power, is the addictive force: “I am, whatever it is I want to believe”.

The first level of depression is: I have made a mistake with my life, and I know not how to fix it/ thereby fear sets in, as reality begins to prove this was important, and I must do something or face the consequences I set into motion. The brain can only measure, therefore it creates and presents options “with a little voice inside”; that assembles the lessons learned through time; by which ever direction you have chosen to follow with your own set of thoughts. The brain measures and presents (rather like the body does), it does not decide. The critical link between what you can do, and what you choose to do: is determined through the elevation of values/ this is determined by the levels of respect that you assign to life itself. YOUR life, is identified by your choice! More will not be given.

We then assemble the development of an addictive participation, by understanding that all religions elevate themselves by presenting “the answer to my problem, as a rule that you can understand/ by following this or these books”. The delusion of a university is, that they know/ when in fact, they merely fantasize or theorize or play god, because they want to be tyrants in control. Every tyrant believes “I am superior/ that leads to extreme arrogance/ the game is to get the trophy, so you can prove superiority/ and the reality is, there is nothing a trophy can do to make anyone happy; other than present power over the others. That quickly becomes uninteresting/ and the game transfers to ridicule, and then disaster for all. Every form of religion (we know what we want/ we got rules) is subject to tyranny and power; as those who claim superiority are subjected with “what then are you going to do for us”. The current university religion in charge of most life on earth; has chosen to exterminate, suffocate, rape, ravage, and fantasize about proving we CAN be gods. And the followers bow down, believing they will then be gods too.

Having isolated the problem of addiction is: “my life is out of control/ I don’t know what to do/ I have made mistakes, and want no more of being responsible for what I have done; or being subject to what the others have done”. Let me escape!

The majority then decide: MONEY, that is the answer for how to escape my life in time. I get anything I want/ and the rest must leave me alone. Unfortunately for them: to enforce slavery on the others to you as is

the foundation of being rich/ is to lose all friendship, other than family; and alas family then wants you to die, so they can take your wealth.

Others, define religion itself as their great escape: to a future that will be what I want. Follow the rules/ pay the insurance policy/ get what you want! Unfortunately for them, truth places no value at all in what you want. Eternity is not a game, which literally means you CANNOT win, or even lose; in and of itself! Rather truth is truth, and whatever truth itself will allow becomes the future as created by your choice. YOUR Choice, becomes your truth.

Others bury themselves in hate; so as to avoid all participation that is not completely selfish. Thereby isolating the world to only what I want the world to be. By removing all other participants as equals: the value of you express as your own life is called god, by you. Which means now you can judge, condemn, measure, manipulate, control, tempt, kill, or whatever the brain allows. Hate then isolates life, by removing you from participation; and violence erupts, as the reality of living with happiness becomes lost.

Others find love within themselves, and become a participant for friendship; even when rejected by the majority/ even when rejected, to the point of isolation. Because loneliness becomes a platform to conceive of, and then search for GOD our CREATOR. The value of love in all aspects of every relationship is controlled by respect. Without respect there is no relationship. Without love, there is no respect. Consequently we learn these go hand in hand, and the ability to avoid liars and fools will grow. Reality states NONE are perfect, which does lead to endless forgiveness, wherever that is appropriate. Love leads to happiness, as we understand the miracle of our existence; clearly and without the slightest question as the evidence found in every living body on this earth substantially proves true, as a miracle beyond our simple brain. Love exists in the heart, therefore be very careful not to take away the right of another to choose for themselves (as is consistent with an honest right), their future/ their moments too. If you do, their love for you will die; either by a little, a lot, or even all.

Others turn to addiction as their chosen method to hide from life, and run away from reality. A cost of living, that will not turn out well. Which does mean: we must face these problems; to help identify their own solutions.

1. My life is out of control
2. I don't know what to do
3. I can't choose from these options
4. I want what is best/ but don't know how
5. I am unhappy, or I am not loved
6. I am afraid of pain and death
7. I cannot stand loneliness, and it makes me fear life.

---

### **WE BEGIN:**

1. A life out of control means: the value of my own contributions to living as I live are not substantial, and I WANT MORE. So the critical question is, can you accept the truth: that is your living as a miracle of life so greatly exceeds our human ability to do anything equal to that/ makes you “a wealth” of reality, that could never be bought? If you can accept that one fundamental aspect of human existence/ then all the measurements of man or woman or child, have no real meaning. Because you have already exceeded all expectations of value as a life. An individual personal identity is different/ but even so, we are so far beyond what any human can accomplish; the game people play is irrelevant and foolish beyond stupidity. Discard it: reality proves you are more than equal regardless of anything other than the fact: you are alive. Life is more than anything they can create or do. You need not prove anything else.

2. When we ask, “what can I do”? The purpose is, to identify how can I be more than I am/ OR, how can I make this living as I am, HAPPY? These are substantially the same requests, and they are literally defined by the singular truth: where there is justice, and fair play for all/ there will be peace and harmony. Consequently whatever you can do to help create that happiness in others and in society itself; will translate and return to the values of your own life, and your own living; as time goes by.

The choice is: do you desire love, and all its benefits/ OR do you desire hate, and the intent to use, abuse, disrespect, or destroy the rest? Choose, and accept the price reality demands!

3. “I can’t choose this”/ because I want it all! A reality defined by the vast majority, who then follow their hearts to both hate and love as they design for themselves a world that measures the existence of everything. Alas, love and hate are opposites, and never live together in balance or peace. Consequently, wherever your heart lives, as in love or as in hate: that will become your life, and your chosen society. You cannot have both and be true to life. Therefore every aspect of trying to live in the middle is a lie/ as you did not choose for living in happiness; the result will be hell (chaos inside, or as society; to the degree you failed).

4. “I want what is best/ BUT I DON’T want to pay for that: I want to measure and judge, as part of my existence”. People make me MAD! Alas, reality states you can’t have it all! If you desire love/ then you must live for love. If you desire hate/ your world will dissipate into the chaos that you chose. The price for love is love. The price of hate is a dissolving desire to live, which brings violence. There is no middle ground, except for fools. Let the law decide when that is necessary; and insure the law is just; to keep freedom alive.

5. I am unhappy/ no one truly loves me! This is a consequence of people who will not share, the gifts of time, respect, value, dignity, or the honor of being allowed to participate with others. The critical truth of this particular reality is: that your participation depends upon what you do, just as much as what the others do. WHERE AND WHAT AND WHY do you give the gift of your time? Who do you discard as unworthy of you, or less than you, or whatever it is that makes someone else not valuable enough, for your time. Dignity is not a measure of wealth/ looks/ cleanliness/ or any other visual aid. Dignity is the relationship between what you chose, and the price you paid to do your best; when it was not as easy as the others did choose. Honor is a person who found the discipline to discard want, and thereby choose for life. Share yourself, and life will be better. Share with those who accept you, and your future will be brighter.

6. “I am afraid of the cost that is my body”. A reality that cannot be escaped with fear/ therefore surrender to the inevitable, and realize that pain when necessary is a cost courage must accept. The reality of death is

compensated by the clear and certain truth: “of miracles”/ which literally means, having inherited an existence so far beyond anything “I could ever conceive of”. Means the possibility of an eternal life, by that same CREATOR does exist. JESUS makes it possible to understand or accept the value being searched for in our lives is love/ and HE is the guarantor, that we are not simply abandoned. As to pain: it is inevitable that some will come. It is advantageous NOT to encourage the loss of body or its function by making decisions that are unwise. There is no replacement to a healthy body. But there are no elements of justice that discard the truth, we must stand for life, and accept the price that must be paid to enable love, hope, family, trust, respect, and so on. The price of life is death; accept it. The price of pain is bearable, courage demands “when necessary” a choice must be made.

7. loneliness means the cost of living is “someone does not care”; and that could be me or you/ based upon the realities that are involved. The price of living with life is: sometimes, “this just is not, or was not FAIR”. The end result, or price of that, even when you are less involved in the choices being made: is loneliness. Because no one will functionally be trusted, if the price of being with you or they is too high. Therefore the question of love is: who shall be loved the most? Because if you love GOD the most, your life will survive; truth knows how . If you love something, or someone else the most: your life will be distraught, and your future in limbo. Because want, the creator of lies; is not enough! The reality of life is, that we do live alone on the inside/ and we will die alone, because that life is separate from all the rest. Thereby the critical anchor, that determines the level of fear you will accept: is created by WHO, or what, do you love more? We face life when we die as the truth beyond this moment in time. That spiritual insertion presents us with choices: pride is death/ your assertion of pride is a ticket to hell. Want is an ending, because failure has no future to be desired. Truth CANNOT live with lies; therefore all lies must be removed, all assumptions must die: so that truth can live as the blessing of what you chose. Life, and it's eternity; is then spiritually determined by you and your truth. You have control over loneliness: choose love, abide in respect, live for truth, and accept the mercy that is required for you to ascend beyond this time.



Those who choose to acknowledge and understand the various paths that lead from the choices we do make, into a new and different future; will find their way. Those who demand the price is too high, and they only want what they want. Or don't want what they don't want. Are simply lost, to a world that has no or very little mercy for them. You were created for better than that: find respect, and build again. Respect is, the value we place on the gifts or realities of living that we have received in time. Even the least, have something. Even the most, are far from perfect. The difference is: a choice made/ a reality chosen by your ancestors/ or an element of chance, as is disease, accident, etc.

When choosing who to have a relationship with: remember to listen for want/ as what people want, or don't want; will determine the decisions they are going to make. When listening, remember to count the "I's"; because the selfish do reveal themselves with that single term (life is all about ME). BE HONEST with reality, as justice knows the difference between what is fair, and what is not fair: need not be the same for all. Sex defines honor/ or it declares the lack of your own value, or theirs. Every possession has a cost; most are not worth their price. Every heartbeat singles a time, to be what is true for you. No one can do more, than the best they could do. Doesn't matter what the outcome of that decision is: the best you could do, is literally a closed door on that discussion. However if you made a decision that was literally NOT functional to your own knowledge or understanding of the event or purpose/ then you have exceeded your right to intervene. The reality of your decision is to gamble with another life or environmental truth. While that has validity under extreme circumstances/ it is not fair, when only simple and plain is needed instead. Judge not, it is unworthy of you. Forgive when it is fair to do so: remembering, if you fail to forgive/ then you will live with that anger until you do. NEVER FORGET as far too many do: WHAT YOU DO to a child, will be in their memories from that day on, and forever. IF YOU kill a child because of what you did do/ THEN HATE will be waiting to consume you too. Do your best for life and planet, remembering the whole is truly far more important than the individual. But do not sacrifice your life, for those who will barely notice that you were alive; it is unworthy/ GIVE your life to GOD instead, and let life decide what must be done by its own truth.

As to the spiritual world, it is not for the majority to enter until death/ stay away, the costs can far exceed your life in time. IF however you

are determined to search for GOD and the essence of life, as was I. Then you must remember only what is true can survive in this place. No decision can be made until you understand/ and that means entering “the wrong door”, can become a trap, until you do. Nothing can be done for those who failed: accept that, as is the truth YOU are not “savior”. Love equals destiny; as purity will allow. Hate equals terror (you get what you gave). Simple as that! Get up, and begin again; until reality proves you are home.

As to eternity itself, just remember: every miracle of life and environment, are so far beyond our comprehension/ that people simply gave up trying to understand. As is consistent with that truth! Even so, the reality of miracles, and a presence within us as is life; grants the truth, that we cannot simply predict what death will become. other than the body itself must be abandoned. As is consistent with the truth of time itself/ as all elements of mass and energy, “fade away”. Physics suggests that energy itself merely changes from one state to another. But reality knows, that without an environmental balance, it will dissipate into an unrecognizable emptiness, as space itself consumes that truth. So the question of eternity becomes: WHAT can or would “hold us together” as an independent life force? WHAT would make a life without a physical body, worth living? The answer to those cannot be proven; so it is useless to try. The composition of your choice, as to is this possible: becomes the foundation of your soul, and it will decide life; beyond the reality of time as a miracle unleashed to be, whatever we honestly choose to be! What we do know, is that life is a miracle/ and all miracles begin with thought; as is the evidence of life.

## CHAPTER 6: CIRCLES

THE “circular life”. Or, more simply what is “religious Satan in humanity”?

***In its most limited context: The term Satan refers too, “what influences humanity into doing something the others find to be evil, destructive, complete selfishness, or without regard for life or its dignity.”***

What is far more important than definition is: how this transition from “human to less than human” arises, what sustains it, why does this exist, and who or what is truly at fault? Many find themselves completely surprised at the outcome of their decision/ rather than fundamentally accepting this is what I intended to do: which is the religious aspect of circular delusions.

The critical ingredient in either a direct choice, or an indirect choice that goes too far is: WANT. Want arises as an element of influence, when something you truly do want to happen or something you don’t want to happen. Similarly when you want someone, to be what you want them to be/ or when someone is, what you don’t want them to be. Presents it, or themselves; as making a true difference in your own life. As in THIS will change me/ therefore I have a right to be UPSET! Want will arise as “unfair, because you didn’t get/ this didn’t turn out to be, what you wanted”.

The circle of want is then: something happened that I don’t like/ I am treated unfairly/ this, is the result of what YOU, or these did/ I am trapped by your decision: and then “my decision” either arises because want led me here, “too violence”. OR, my decision is: to back away from this inner voice “fueled by want or don’t want”; and let reality prove by the evidence what is fair for me to do. To examine: What is legally allowed or justified for them to do? IF YOU DON’T choose one decision (some type of violence to another) or the other decision (to let reality and truth decide). Then what you get is a return to the initiating response which is “something happened that I don’t like”; and the exact same things will repeat, with some small variation/ even intensifying; UNTIL you do make that decision.

Pride is generally what causes the actual decision to occur. Commonly “YOU won’t make me a loser here” with “things”/ OR, “I will be the winner here” with people, or other life. Pride is a game of life; thereby a fantasy which can be altered into conceptions that have no critical, or valid truth within them. Therefrom the decision can be made in “fairy land”/ while the consequent reality, is anything but: and a lifetime is changed.

Want is the base level assertion of “devil (that which wrecks life or its future)”. Want exists as the descriptions we are willing to accept: as the

future we intend to achieve, or the realities of life we expect to receive, or the value I believe I AM to others, or the value I have attached to other things I BELIEVE such as religion, or the purpose I demand, or the greed to experience or express the desire expected to fill a void in me; and so on. More simply want, asserts “I am the important truth”/ and nothing is more important, or valuable, than me. This is where “playing god with life” arises! It is also where hate releases itself onto the world, as “I AM god over you”.

Want commits suicide, establishes drug addiction, identifies a thief, and so on. Because want is the resolution, “I AM everything I need or must listen too”. OTHER Life is then discarded, as less than me. Being superior creates isolation/ and isolation increases the intensity of want, which then gains the demand of pride, and power erupts: I will be god, over this! Abuse rises here, the realities of murder and more: when someone else is convicted by this want, as making a decision, or becoming a thing or person; I DON'T WANT.

Want commits suicide by establishing the circular lie, that is a demand to “make your decision”: by constructing lies. Instead of letting truth and reality prove what can or cannot be done. Suicide is also caused by isolation, which is to be driven back into a hole; where love seems impossible to receive.

Want establishes drug addiction, by invading a life with the chemical demand “I WANT that”. The decision is then simple: I can have that/ or I can refuse my own want, and not have that! The circular delusion arises with “refuse my own want”/ why should I do that; the argument inside then revolves around will I let “society or family” tell ME what to do with my own life? And it circles back until the actual decision is made: NO I WON'T accept drugs in my life. That is not “just say no”/ which requires no real decision from you. Rather to escape: you must accept; NO, “I WILL NOT”/ MY choice is made and will not be changed. My decision is true! All desire for it will then fade away completely. Because it is never an escape, for more than a few moments/ and the cost far outweighs the benefit. Failure is never an answer!

Want controls the values of a thief, by presenting that person with: “humanity, or this person/ these people WERE UNFAIR to me”. Thereby they owe me, what I am taking or destroying; “because it should

be MINE". To steal because you are about to die, family is homeless, etc; is a completely different thing in terms of justice. It is not fair to be cast out when you are honestly willing to work.

What fundamentally causes the circular vortex, "abyss of want (never enough/trophies die and are forgotten)" that then tries to suck you into what will become a "nightmare of consequences" that are hard to escape. Is ultimately your own wants! Pride is a trigger mechanism that makes it easier to fall in. Power is the evidence of your failure, "life, is not as important as you". Humanity has always called this "Satan" in one form or another; because it lives inside as lies which emerge from you're want/ into a decision that becomes what you did not want. Evading the reality of your own sanity, by making this decision. More distinctly: the decision is yours/ but the force of lies is to tempt you into making your decision, that then becomes a battle against what you do not want. So the liar, "is a want"/ which then allows you to enter into the discussion of why you should "just do what you want". Which then erupts as the reality of truth, which is hidden behind the lies: to let you "be free". All manner of decisions erupt this way, and they include extreme risks, and the intent to be superior (I want) in physical challenges that CANNOT possibly be worth the price of failure.

So the question is: what forces want to circle, until you are forced to make a decision that honors truth, law, and reality/ OR the freedom to be "without discipline, boundaries, laws, or limits" before it will stop? The answer to that is two-fold: YOU DO participate, or the want does not exist! Two: your decision identifies what is inside the foundations of your own heart. Thereby establishing either a trail to be discovered as the value of life you accept/ or the road of reality that is governed by what people want.

The critical question that is eternal from this description is: in order to survive eternity, you must be truth; only truth will survive. In order to become truth, you MUST identify yourself, and participate in the journey that becomes "your path". In order to accomplish the trial that is from time into eternity: THERE MUST BE TRUST, in GOD ! Therefrom the elements allowed to participate in our lives, which have consequences we don't want: are ultimately the educational realities of what true freedoms will require of us to be eternal. And these developments in humanity are merely teaching tools, that give those who can come an opportunity to

prepare. It is that simple/ although you will find the “real Satan” in the prison of Hades/ if eternity finds you there! Because hate will not survive beyond time/ only destruction; as is the reward for chaos. As is the reality of lies, called evolution.

## **CHAPTER 7: LOVE POEM**

LOVE, is a delicate embrace, that never settles for a lack of respect. Kindness exists, because the fire which kindles our desire to participate in harmony and peace, will never be replaced with pride. Hope, is the decision, that practices the values we accept as our destiny. While distance is never measured without the meaning we apply to love. Therefore love means: I have become the elegant dimension which invites the values of your heart, to expand my universe, and know the essence of my truth.

These are the distinctions, of why life on earth exists! To gather that which has love provided by truth; disciplined by respect; ordered by destiny; and conceived by heart: to become the children of GOD. For the universe “has space”, and every treasure of love, “has a room”.

That our CREATOR EXISTS, is without question or excuse. The engineering and architecture of every life on earth; as is evident in absolute miracles of thought exhibited. A reality of this earth, in contrast too: a consequence of human intellect so diseased and dysfunctional of purpose, that it accepts evolution/ without any proof at all. A lie so obvious it states: built without thought, by chaos, one piece at a time. As if you didn't need “hearts and lungs and kidneys and livers and muscles and brains and a billion more realities of our existence: JUST TO SURVIVE a minute or a day”. A human intellect so pitiful, massive numbers of people must, and do lie to avoid the truth; so they can play/ pretend being god with life on earth.

That we are not alone in this universe, is evident by the existence of miracles: which prove the reality of thought, the disciplines of order, the values of balance, and the purposes of grace, truth, and life through respect are obvious. GOD EXISTS, and all that HE provides is true. JESUS IS LOVE, and along with every miracle of reality that exists

beyond the limits of what it could be; IS AN EVIDENCE OF LOVE given to life here as well. We are not alone, which asks the question: HOW?

Discipline understands, that destiny is shaped through what we own. Our own distinct individual truth, as is consistent with our decisions; will decide that! Order constructs the value we hold, without a price: as the distance we shall achieve, given that chance. Balance identifies both purpose and desire, as the deliberate density we give to life. The composition then becomes, whatsoever that life can be. Density is the difference between courage and fear/ life needs courage. Courage is the acceptance: of a price, to be true to yourself/ even more so, than to time, and its existence.

So we ask of time: what is your truth? The answer being: in the eloquent dimension, there is freedom to perceive with a hopeful heart, all that life can be. But in the complications of reality: truth alone will determine the outcome of your choice. Therefore time allows for the intricate lacing, of what will become your eternity.

We ask of eternity why? The answer is, “because we can”/ the alternative is not life: so the question is simply either life or death!

We ask of eternity what? The answer is, because only truth can survive/ there must be truth. There must be a purity to that truth, or it will fail, in the breach between what can survive/ and what cannot.

We ask of eternity how? The answer is only thought exists without boundaries that we place upon our development. The more deliberate meaning applied by that is: we shall search with thought, to become all that we can be. Thought is not the development of a human brain/ but consists of a deliberate interaction with truth itself. This is a relationship called soul.

We ask of eternity when? The obvious answer is at death/ but that is not completely true; as we have no means of attaining that eternity on our own. So the depository of time, awaits the dimensional creation of mercy or judgment; to achieve what only GOD can do.

We ask of eternity who can enter “as life”? The correct answer is: only those who have attained respect, significant purity in truth, love, and the disciplines required to learn what does or does not have value.

We ask of eternity why? Given life, your choice is to find value and respect/ or not! For those who find value and respect, granting an identity to themselves through truth, and living within the definitions of love: time is a distinction of self. Thereby self becomes the living example of why! Whereas beneath self becomes the living example of why not! The universe has room for those who become the essence that is transferable, as a participation in freedoms of truth; without boundaries other than love.

As to those who claim to know, “eternity cannot exist”! The elemental question is: if a miracle (which is all of life) brought you here! As is the evidence: “something beyond all human understanding/ other than the fact, a life greater than ours exists”. Even your own “gods of science” agree: by asserting the composition of a human life in “bits of knowledge like computer code”; would encompass the reality of “a one, followed by 90-100 zeros” to identify just one human being. All aligned in perfect harmony, so that the body itself can live”. Without harmony, everything fails. Without peace, everything is at war.

Therefore reality states: why would you doubt OUR CREATOR is not capable of; even more than you; is possible? The question called “biblical JESUS” removes the statement: “came and left”.

As to those who claim life cannot exist beyond this earth: because the physical body has needs! Fails to understand, only thought constructs the identity of life, and its freedoms, desires, purposes, love, and time. What more do you need? The answer is energy.

So the cause and the distinction of environment becomes dedicated to the realities of energy upon which our lives must be built. How do we join, what gave us life in our beginning, here in time?

The answer to that resides in the truth of energy itself: not kinetic nor potential nor atomic energy, as is the existence of a physical threat. But energy at its critical function, to bind/ or to reject. The quest is then to understand: where “the door” exists.



The question “of me” is simply this: I have searched/ I have chosen, this world and all its life are more important than me. Therefore I work, to keep this world alive, from the tragedies of “university, and their men”. Men lead/ the university decides/ their followers do not even question. The consequence of being wrong, as is so clearly the university disease of arrogance: is a DEAD EARTH.

Love is the gift we give to each other. That said, I have simply NOT had the time, could not spare the experience or expressions of a life dedicated to love: because this earth is in jeopardy of extinction. If it was not so/ then I would have lived a very different existence.

Unfortunately for us all; the tragedy of believing in the university “knows”: brings HELL. Simple as that. so the message I have spent my life to bring is simple as well: CHANGE, LIVE BY TRUTH, & RESPECT THIS LIFE, “we have literally been given” AND THIS WORLD/ OR DIE! No second chances, this is it: CHOOSE your fate. But instead of life and truth: you choose to let universities decide they are gods. Mutilating genetics as is nature in crisis/ trying to ignite nuclear fire as is “SATAN” on earth/ destroying every resource/ and breaking every chain of life or living; to prove they can.

## **CHAPTER 8:   SEARCHING FOR HAPPINESS**

Happiness is: the elemental acceptance of life itself, as the blessing of an existence which allows you, to be you. HAPPINESS is directly tied to hope, without hope there is no happiness. Without a destiny, or at least a journey, formed from desire, there is no hope. Therefore we search for the elemental trust and truth about what will make us happy/ thereby giving direction to desire, and its purpose as is to become happy. We begin with the essence of trust, which is to assert and accept: there is truth, within which I can cherish the value called life. “I/ we, then assert”, my truth at its core is the value given to my heart, the essence provided by my soul: to understand the miracle of living is beyond self! There is only loneliness in self, therefrom my purpose and its desire becomes the knowledge sought in life! The critical participation is then a desire to share and care about life as the meaning given to my existence. In this hope, the shared expression

and experience of living with life beyond self, the value of a desire is: to become the miracle itself, as is a living creation bound by thought, into a world of my own distinction. The individual description that presents hope, as my own gift to GOD our CREATOR. Destiny then becomes a home with GOD. While the acceptance of happiness itself, identifies the creation in me, of a journey into eternity shared; because as family “we cared”. As GOD living within us, we shared!

Happiness is: the critical truth, we are all equals, regardless of talent or possession/ because nothing is more individually valuable than the recognition of life, the integrity of body and mind, the dignity of “my own chance” to make decisions that are valuable to me, and the intensity of whatever I decide “death will become”. Because within those realities of my, and our existence, is the truth LIFE is a gift, and body is a miracle! The mind measures for us, because we need that to survive time. That is not thought, but a relationship with body, therefrom time. Thought constructs a relationship with life itself, the very essence of what gives each one freedoms to choose. Within that construction are the keys to happiness itself.

The key to happiness is: VALUE ACCEPTED. Because when we know just how much we do have/ when we appreciate just how much we were individually given, so that we could participate as life. Then we can accept the value of that gift, as more than we could ever have created for ourselves. Within that understanding is a choice: to conceive of love, as a respect for all that was given to you for free. OR, to hate, because of all that you now want, that was not given to you; and the decision “not fair to me/ I should have had more”! value constructs love/ hate demolishes respect, to prove violence.

Happiness means: I will choose to look only inside, so that I measure, and therefrom judge no one else. Because when “I, am I”, the value of my life rises accordingly; as proof, I am alive! To be alive means, the very essence of my being is risen from the graveyard of time; to become the expression heart, and the experience called soul. These give to life a purity which then elevates the definitions of every life into a destiny of choice. It is those choices that determine what our future, as well as our time shall become, when love is chosen. Hate has no happiness, therefore it chooses power, ridicule, and the rest of what causes your own descent to occur.

Happiness is the removal of want, because want is always pushing to obtain what you do not have/ therefore you cannot be happy with what you do have. To want is to pursue an unending abyss; because there is always something more to want. Even when people achieve their want, they immediately pursue the next trophy, no matter what they have obtained, or will surrender to get that next trophy. It is a life, measured by constant judgment of yourself; and everyone else. It is a lifetime, of failing to construct the foundations which build a future. Possessions & trophies are not a future resource. A future resource is, the distinctions which become both heart and soul; achieved through respect. Truth survives not only your time, but the essence of what can become an eternity. Therefore truth is at its core, a foundation of truth for life itself.

Happiness is the elevation of truth, to participate not only as your life, but your choice for a future to be lived with life. While this may sound strange, it is not. truth builds life, time, everything through thought; as truth is identified by the laws which it creates. Those laws which are irrefutable definitions of conception, control the universe, and cannot be refused. Therefore if you accept the law of life, then you participate as an individual capable of eternity. If you refuse that law, then you choose hate; because hate is the key to what brings death.

We participate with life, as the creation of an individual choice, granted the freedom to experience time. To create an identity we must individually search for truth, and accept the boundaries and limits that discipline, order, and balance will provide through respect for consequences, called failure. That ultimately means: we are fundamentally; three individual parts living with the body called life. Life itself is an energy that can be individualized, and thereby controlled with time. To be individualized, thought must enter in as our own participation with freedom. That freedom is realized and recognized by what we instruct our bodies to do in our time on earth. Thereby we directly participate and chose: either the destiny love within us would create/ or the fate that surrendering time to hate will destroy. Death takes away the body, regardless of what your religion promises; it will be destroyed/ because it cannot be eternal. LIFE itself belongs to GOD who gave that gift to you, for your experience and choices to be built in time with your own freedom. The evidence of whether you belong to eternity or not. While the freedom to experience and express life on your own terms in this chaotic relationship with human existence, is the essence of your own

individuality. The choices you did make. Some argue “even if there is a judgment day/ GOD cannot know what I have hidden! Alas, whether GOD does or does not know/ YOU DO; therefore every explanation and event is certain

Happiness is, the individual acceptance of mercy will decide my destiny/ because I cannot be perfect. Nor can anyone else; therefore same! We are not allowed to judge, and even if we were; what is judged good or bad for someone else, has no bearing at all on me or you. If you judge anyway: then understand clearly and with certainty, what you have done is curse yourself first/ and then prepared to curse someone else: by declaring they are less, which functionally gives you the right to pretend you are god! A tragedy or failure coming. We are individually chosen or rejected based upon our own decisions/ repentance/ respect/ and realities of love. Simple as that. So define yourself/ choose to be friends with yourself/ accept the truth when it is proven to you that change is needed/ understand the blessing of life is a choice; but so is its curse (because you chose)/ realize, each day we participate in love or hate because of the people who surround us. Survival is survival for time, nothing more or less; be patient and kind, life can be hard.

Happiness is, the distinction “I will not want/ rather I will let truth decide, what is in the best interest of life for us all, including me”. Given that foundation, the boundary is “whatever I can do to help achieve justice and hope”. The limits are, “whatever I can do to teach friendship, love, respect, discipline, order, happiness, balance, courage, participation with honor, honesty within each one, responsibility to love, and the dignity to share and care about life, the living, the environment, the future, and each other as one life given to GOD. In both thanks and worship of the gift granted as my own existence/ the individual freedom to be “me, just like; you choose your identity, as well”.

Happiness creates a home through love, by the essence of heart shared in terms of a caring responsibility to each other. Happiness does not judge “the modeling clay of time; as is body”/ but the heart shared, as a decision in discipline to be what GOD would have us to be. No greater example of what that truth is: than JESUS as written of in the bible. His life was given to love, respect, teaching, honor, helping, courage, discipline, understanding, balance, order, and all things with VALUE to life. HIS SACRIFICE at being killed was to teach, even at the cost of life itself;

there are better things awaiting than to accept hate. Hate has no value; and that changed this world over time very significantly. The curse of this world is, that hate will remain; until death takes it away. NOT because it is GOD'S choice for us/ but because it is your own choice as humanity on earth, by the freedom you were given to choose for yourselves.

Happiness lives through soul, into the eternity of spirit; a reality governed simply by truth! Within that truth are the variables and definitions of destiny, that will become our eternal home. Soul is our relationship with GOD our CREATOR. It is not more or less/ therefore if you have not; you are not, unless you stole, or destroyed a life that belonged to GOD! Spirit is "life within the laws which govern this specific discipline in order". It is not governed by balance/ but by truth. To "live balanced", requires that you achieve the understanding and acceptance of law and its limits; to participate outside the dimension that is your boundary. This is a development which first begins by your own choice in "doors". What you desire most, becomes the value you search for; even if it is not what your own life would desire for eternity. What you desire most first, will determine the path you take/ therefore the door that you will encounter. An example is me: I desired a chance for humanity to survive this time on earth; a reality of threat made by "university knows, and its cult followers". Finding no possibility for survival of this earth or its life in men; I chose to search for the spiritual essence of women, "just to ask a question, WHAT would you do"? Understanding women, has become a journey all on its own; that I had not anticipated; its complicated. So beware, and try not to be desperate. Some are certain to say: GOD will or would take care of all life on earth and NEVER let anything bad happen! But that is not so, as history proves time and again. Our freedom was a demand, and we must live within the choices we do make. EVERY THREAT, but one, is entirely man-made. Which means we have an inherited responsibility to FIX AND CHANGE OURSELVES/ because we the people are the problem. That fact means: we are responsible for changing what or who we are/ into the realities that can survive. We are the destroyers of this earth. Which means we must stop or we cause our death as a world, and take the future with us; simple as that. Every true threat proves this is so.

And all the people say: WE WANT WHAT WE WANT/ and we know we DON'T WANT nothing, but what we WANT. Alas, reality doesn't care what you want: reality exists or dies because of what is true. Every want,

is the foundation of a lie. Because if you don't want something/ or you do want something: only then will you lie, even to yourself! That makes want, "the liar" inside; and it will circle through your brain (coming back again and again in different ways) until you stop wanting, or not wanting whatever it is that makes you conceive of hate.

Searching for happiness; a reality that does not come with sex, trophies, winner, marriage, religion, or any other consequence of life/ that is not functionally related to your own individual freedom. While each of the categories above does represent a freedom to express or experience life as you desire it to be. The reality of happiness must be defined as: I know, "inside where no other is allowed to go"/ that I am alive, in the grace and truth, that is a true miracle; in a world of creation without the slightest doubt, that this is so. Given that truth, there is an appreciation for my life that is honest. There is an acceptance of my world as provided by "our CREATOR". And there is a spiritual revelation, that with mercy I can in fact expand beyond the limits where time will end, to become eternal. Therefore death is only a partitioning of the body, and I will remain: surrounded by peace.

These are the developments of a life that is true to the existence of miracles. With absolute certainty, nothing less than a CREATOR with endless abilities presented by thought (as we know it) could have provided this world, or its life. Love is evident: with caring for our "everything" and sharing of life itself, we exist. These facts prove we, through our own respect for these truths: or just plain I, when you will not; am loved. JESUS of the bible is evidence of that love, and the ultimate purpose of life throughout humanity; given to be "love established for you"/ as well.

Therefrom true happiness revolves around the fact, that we are born as miracles, in a world of miracles, and owe our future to respect through love.

The unfortunate reality of a university education is: their declared intent has proven to be to remove all respect for life, destroy the future with their games, mutilate life, burn the planet itself, insert a traitors game; called evolution/ and more. Just to build the threats which will make us all extinct, as they clearly have already done. In other words: the actions of your gods in university knows; have been the cradle of your

unhappiness/ the tragedy growing in your souls. Because they can, when you listen, refuse to question, and fundamentally worship them.

So the true question of happiness is: will you continue to degrade yourselves with “university knows everything”; and die as a world.

***OR, will humanity itself go back to truth, trust in GOD, respect for life, discipline for the environment, love for each other, acceptance of order, balance as time allows, and all that matters to make our existence here happiness for all. This requires a decision because you have already fell into the abyss of a university playing god.***

The evidence is simple: we have endless threats, which are all entirely capable of making our world extinct of life, or even the planet itself. [www.justtalking5.info](http://www.justtalking5.info) presents many. But not nearly all. Which means without definite and distinct change among all of humanity: none will survive, not even our world. Your leaders “want what they want/ and they don’t want what they don’t want: as does nearly all of humanity. But every piece of evidence by its own truth subjects you and this world to extermination without change. So lies exist to kill you/ and the only way out is by accepting and proving what is true: and what are the consequences for being wrong. This is the beginning step: to a new world.

Happiness will continue to fade; as humanity itself begins to accept: WE ARE TRAPPED, and cannot return to where we were as life on earth/ THEY WILL ALL GO INSANE. As some already are! Because you cannot continue to live a lie/ reality will not allow it: all lies come to an ending. The fraud of failure as is “money decides”; depends entirely upon resources to consume. No resources means “no money”/ as is your reality, regardless of numbers.

Even so: let us return to happiness as if it could survive, and return to your lives as truth. Here in this situation, as described above: RESPECTING GOD / trusting in truth through love, developing friendships that do not abuse or use, honesty through disciplines, values through order, caring through sharing, and balancing what we can do, with the truth of what we cannot do: because that is just how it is.

If we return to those things with life appreciated: because it is more than a wonderful gift/ it is an eternal gift, if you accept the terms required of you. To be true, to be alive, to be respectful, to be loving because you do care and the life inside searches to share, to be kind to life/ forgiving, of those who repent/ and merciful when truth allows it. Presents our existence with justice, harmony, peace, and the elegant essence of love found, inside the soul.

Of the categories above, when you find inside yourself, truth and the values of heart: there is happiness of another sort. Sex becomes a shared experience of soul, which can go inside each other to find and trust what is true for you and me as one. The trophy that matters is then: someone true and trusted by you/ as is the same for me. To win honestly means: "I am ALIVE", and I know that is true, without any exception. It is the grace of a life proven true; beyond the richest simple experience of man or woman, in time. They know not what that means. Marriage offers the disciplines of a relationship that can be trusted when its real: never again is it necessary to be alone/ until death.

Religion is a separated issue: a reality of discipline, that presents us with order, and a form of balance. These allow for individual freedoms to be recognized, in a way that will not take you into places you should not go: NOT everything you can do/ will make you happy. Knowing the difference is a valuable resource. But alas religion is also a platform for those who become righteous: as in now I know everything I need to know/ AND I CANNOT BE WRONG. Because my interpretation of religion, is what I BELIEVE. Which makes religion a want, rather than a truth. Every want is the foundation of every lie; the righteous are first to lead. Truth rarely knows them.

Accept the evidence of your world, your body, and every life around you: as MORE than just an accident as the dead and damned insist. No evidence exists at all of their claims; but you accept the disease anyway, just because you want to believe, and they do provide a few trinkets and toys to play with. Endless propaganda of media to soothe your fears away. But reality proves: it is a death grip/ by those, deliberately trying to destroy life on this planet. So says the evidence; prove it is not so! Truth knows, reality provides the evidence: it is true.



Happiness is formed by what you bring inside of you, to share your life, and the existence of your purpose, by the consequences of your desire. If you find lies/ you lose your connection to life, and swallow anything, on you're way to death. Freedom on the other hand, can be a brutal guide; to the realities disrespect/ disorder/ imbalance/ and failed lives can produce. Or, it can lead you beyond the realm of all things time, where existence is an entirely different, yet similar experience.

## **CHAPTER 9: SEARCHING FOR LIFE**

Searching for life! A reality few succeed well in.

To search for anything, the foundation which begins the effort is: to identify, and define, what it is that you seek!

If we examine our reality, the conclusion is: the value of a lifetime, will be erased; unless it is true, to the essence of life itself! The essence of life is truth, but its relationship with eternity is love; because nothing less than love is able to survive the conceptual definitions of what it means to be alone. Loneliness is then the single biggest motivator, of a life. Which brings us back to love, and the eternity of a choice that is life or death for us all. Without love we die from loneliness/ but without trust, we lose our way, and find no happiness inside. Therefore It is critical, that those who become "family; we are in this together"; must also be trustworthy with the values of what we care about, and therefrom share. Thought gives us a destiny within which life becomes alive in the passions of what we can or cannot become. Thought lifts the heart, and creates its rhythm; because thought reveals the participant just as much as time reveals an action or reaction from its source. Value is what we ascend too, as is the construction of a home that is derived from our own essence, as we conceive it to be. Love is a source of energy, the critical miracle that assigns to those alive, the power to rise above ourselves. Death conceals the moment of our separation from time; the passage beyond existence, where love for those who accepted it, as the essence of their own soul; becomes eternal. GOD is proven by the miracles of evidence which surround us all/ there is no accident, when reality clearly states: that cannot be true. GOD elevates thought into CREATION, and it is our

beginning. GOD is, a purity beyond comprehension; which does mean, only a tiny few shall ever know what that reality of LIVING TRUTH surely defines. The question of every life is: will you love truth, and find its passion as life? The answer: is yours alone. No religion will save you/ no sacrifice/ no element of love or living: only GOD can present mercy! Without mercy, every single one is lost: because in death, “we literally lose our home”/ and must search for another. What binds thought to life is love, through trust. What binds us to GOD is acceptance, through respect: the value we bring with us, as our own gift in return for this blessing called time.

It is want that tears you apart, or pride. Learn to live without them, and the world is a different place.

**So then let us define:**

1. Liar is; I want what I want, and I am the only one important here.
2. Thief is; I want what you have, because I am better than you; I deserve it more.
3. Traitor is; I don't want you, therefore a trap exists.
4. Cheater is: nothing matters but me.
5. Terrorist is: “I am your god”/ you must believe this lie is true.
6. Failure is: my fantasies took over my life.
7. Fool is: I knew better/ but did it anyway.
8. Fraud is: hate knows I can
9. Hate is: you took what I wanted
10. Love is: the greatest blessing a life can know
11. Lover is: the essence of my heart, belongs to you and to GOD

12. Loneliness is: I found my soul leaving, I lost my trust and my heart is now bleeding truth.
13. Soul is: "I am ALIVE".
14. Trust is: I have accepted my truth, and yours.
15. Heart is: where the rhythm of my soul, finds yours.
16. Truth is: the essence of life itself, the foundation of every law that presents peace.
17. Peace is: the value of a life worth living.
18. Life is: the destiny, purpose, and desire we cherish
19. Destiny is: everything passion can be.
20. Journey is: the discipline of an ordered life.
21. Balance is: the creation of possibilities that exist in truth.
22. Order is: the ascension of thought into reality.
23. Thought is: a desire that lives in eternity.
24. Desire is: purity without a price.
25. Eternity is: where love meets truth.
26. Purity is: the passage beyond ourselves.
27. Price is: reality comes knocking at your door.
28. Reality is: truth by its consequences.
29. Spirit is: the elemental heartbeat.
30. Heaven is: shared passions through honest and true love.

Therefore the question becomes: WHAT is life to you? The proper answer is: everything life can be. While the vast majority have a list “one hundred miles long, of what they want”; and must be rich to attain. The reality of truth, as it coincides with life by value, and the treasury called love: is a living, that leaves open the door, into your heart. Therefore our definition must then be: the heart is, our quest, to become the definitions of what we do intend to be! It is not less than that, nor is it more than that.

So we begin by determining what it is, that allows you to accept: LIFE IS a blessing/ even if, humanity or reality demand a price from you to survive.

Life is a blessing; because it is your opportunity to experience life, as opposed to “nothing/ like a rock”. We are more than we could ever hope to create for ourselves; and that fact, presents us all with options to decide for ourselves: what the future for I, should be. This is a statement providing freedom; and freedom is the distance we will travel, before encountering why this should not be so! We then turn to love, as our final “tiny beginning” of what life is “more than you could ever make it be”!

To enter within love, three distinct variables must take place: it takes another life/ without true respect for each other, there is no relationship/ the value of our existence shall be shared, because we chose to care. Within these three things, there is a treasury earned, as the value of my existence.

Therefrom we learn: that to experience and express a life worth living, we must earn the right/ by providing something of ourselves, which then makes life better for our world, and our own individual future.

We begin with friendship (someone who shares our time, and does not judge us)/ it is the acceptance of value, in a life before us/ or as we are. Because we so choose, to make that value, come true. Or more simply: EVERY life has value (other than true hate)/ and with that value, we should cherish our time together “as friends”. Until proven otherwise.

So the question is: WHY ARE people NOT valued as friends? Instead of life, why are more considered as enemies, or worthless to me? The answer is: they did not & they do not “RESPECT ME”! Or, those

whose company I keep, did not find them compatible; and I have no strength to be without them: so I do the same.

That brings us to the gang or clique: “we are, someone to be taken seriously together”. Humanity forms endless small, or large groups of people. Just like herds do/ and for the very same reasons: we believe there is strength and protection in numbers! Until we are so many, that we threaten ourselves. Nonetheless, the purpose of a group (we try to like each other) or a gang (we agree to dislike all of you); is to remove the other people from our time, and keep them out/ unless they agree with the leaders. Religion pops up here, as groups which use discipline to separate the herd; balance to determine if you can be one of us; and order to define the rules “according to us”. Or more simply: friendship under the conditions of any group, are determined by the price you are willing to pay.

In contrast to that, are the elements of freedom. True friendship is built upon freedom/ all the rest will fail when put to the test. So why can we not all be free, and friendly? The answer is: when we make mistakes, that cost us more than we desire to pay/ the result is, people want to find an easy answer, so that reality cannot attack them again. Instead of learning more discipline, accepting the limits and boundaries of true order, or defining what can or cannot be accepted as the basis or foundation of my own personal life. People choose to “take a vote” and let the majority decide what these things should be. That presents the group with a leader, and those who are willing pay the price to belong.

So the essence of time, “to define and decide what your own identity will be” is cast adrift/ for the easy road called “they did this too; can’t blame me”. All who follow, choose the same fate. All who believe, demand: it is better than what I could do alone.

Here the advance of loneliness becomes a relationship with the group: if I have not these/ then am I not completely alone? Which then becomes: loneliness is very hard to bear; so I will do whatever I can, even if it makes other people LONELY/ just to stay in this group.

We ask: WHY is loneliness so hard? The answer is: time has no friend/ it is simply the awareness, that I exist. Existence has no friend/ it is simply the evidence, that I must provide for myself. So the question appears: IF there is nothing “but me” in a life/ AM I HAPPY? The answer

is no! / Because life, even with freedoms to choose; has an unbearable reality in need of value. That reality is “without someone to share or care, even the living which is grand” cannot for many, if not all; sustain my desire for existence! Simple as that.

Those who do not find friendship, often choose hate; defining their lives by revenge “YOU didn’t choose me”/ even if I chose you! That can grow into true hate, which leaves all possibility of love behind. Or it can stop, regain strength through someone who did care, or did share; and begin again, to cultivate happiness. These are elements of existence, by the choices and influences our choices do make.

We then turn to respect, a value created in the heart, which lives or dies dependent upon our acceptance of truth. Where fantasy rules/ truth dies, because reality makes no difference. A lie that cannot survive long, but people choose it anyway; and follow the leader into “Hell”. Only truth can survive life, eternity, or its existence; everything else will fail. Consequently reality must serve as our guide: because without significant knowledge, it is impossible to understand what is true! Respect is true, when you understand the values that you have been given as a life. So the question to you is: WHAT DO YOU accept as your own truth. Which means: these are the anchors upon which I will build the future of my soul.

**Love, heart, and soul intertwine here, so this is the third development in, a search for life.**

1. Love lifts you outside yourself, so that the life inside may then become free: “to be everything you believe, with this person; that you can be”. The limits and boundaries of a life, are then greatly expanded; because of you.
2. Love demonstrates respect, as a value earned by accepting the truth: I am vulnerable, in your hands. Just as you are in mine. Therefrom a discipline has been earned.

3. Love expands existence beyond self, to remove all loneliness/ and discard its fear. Thereby love lives in the balance of what we have shared, because we do care.
4. Love lives through the existence of heart, the passage between our souls. Order realized, does this.
5. Love earns the right, to belong where home means; everything I am, lives within your heart. This is the examination of truth. If you fail, so does the other.
6. Love is the experience expressed "I AM ALIVE".
7. HEART is the expression of living, that says, "I am willing to pay the price, for love".
8. Soul reaches into the creation of heart through love, to become your journey; searching for its destiny.
9. Destiny lives or dies dependent upon its truth.
10. Truth states: without respect, all fail the journey of life into eternity.
11. Value states: nothing in time, can equal the existence of love.  
Therefore love, is the certain and sure treasury of our lives. So the quest for life itself: must find love.
12. GOD CREATOR OF THIS UNIVERSE, *including you/ as is identified by the reality of our composition and freedoms of life. IS ALIVE, where-so-ever the human heart lives with respect, for HIS CREATION.* My own life is dedicated to learning/ throughout that time, a degree of loneliness has been apparent and true. Because the lessons are serious. Because the reality of our time threatens with extinction for all. *Even so, I tell you true: GOD exists, and will become "your friend"; even if there are no others.* RESPECT comes first/ truth identifies your purpose/ desire defines your heart, and creates a path.

The search for a life worth living, is a search for truth; because only truth can define or identify a love worth having.

People love, whomever or whatever they choose to “love”: this is the lessened sense of commitment. Or more simply in this reference; love is given to be “whatever I desire at the moment”. Truth is not like that/ it is, exactly what it is always. Life is not like that/ it is whatever reality accepts as a possibility I am willing to pay for. Which makes both life and living, a choice that we must make for ourselves.

People love, but cannot stay as you wish them to stay. People love, but cannot stand the responsibility so they leave. People love, but must leave because reality proves it must be so. People live in the moment: but it will NOT create a future. People search within each other, demanding: make my decisions happy. That is not freedom, and without freedom there is no grace. People live with each other, because this is convenient, and I am ok with the price. And so on.

People choose sex as a purpose to life/ but they cannot sustain it; a life of chemicals is not happy. It's just chemicals! People choose a vasectomy, but that ends the chemicals; and they will be SORRY for that decision. People make each other a trophy, and get married as a prize: it is a game/ but life is not a game. The search for a living, is dependent upon the value you search for. Anything less than love, will not gain you trust. Trust is the most valuable asset of love; without it, your relationship dies. Without respect for your existence/ your life dies.

There is nothing to gain in drugs. Suicide is a failure to do your best. Hate is “an addicts revenge”/ as the addiction is: to believe “it's all YOUR fault”. Not true, you made these decisions.

Politics are, “every little hate group gets a voice/ but only the big groups get a say”. The consequence of that is: we the outcast, want revenge over someone.

Or more simply: the distance between your heart and your life, is as far as you are willing to let that be. Those who are true to life, will keep their heart “very close”; so as not to lose their own truths.

## **CHAPTER 10: SEARCHING FOR LOVE**



### ***Searching for love; the quest that is eternal.***

Love is, the singular essence of a value that can only be shared freely, and without cost or restraint beyond truth. What is true always governs reality, as truth alone gives us the knowledge to survive. Therefore it is a “cost of life”. Love as a shared response within truth, grants trust to become “the survivor” of everything freedom can bring. Love established in freedom, lives in the wisdom of our own chosen disciplines; because order reflects the balance of a shared relationship that gives to me, the same rights and realities as it does to you. Love holds no judgment for those who have entered within that truth. Love refines and defines the expression of our soul, our elemental essence of “why”; to become the values created within our heart. The experience of love grants family as the place where we shall be “most free”. The heart grants to self, the honesty of respect, for the life I have chosen to share. Love cares, because “I can”. Love shares, because “I did”. Love lives inside, because this is the choice I trust, to bring me hope and happiness, as the beginning of joy! The place where a “life with GOD” does occur.

Love is not a chemical moment. Love is not, a freedom without restraint or respect. Love is not judged, it is a passage between our lives, that reveals both heart and truth. Love is, a passion beyond self. Love is, the shared eloquence of two hearts united, in a bond that lifts and elevates our souls as one.

Discipline states: that love is an essence of existence, that takes from freedom its courage to accept “another life, can be trusted with my own existence”. Order believes (I want this to be true), that the signs of caring and sharing exhibit the possibilities, that my life will be respected, and even cherished through love. Balance understands, love is not free, for either side; because the living requires a responsibility and a duty to survival first.

Given these base elements to the creation of love, the value of identifying “someone who will accept me as I am/ someone who will change just a little, because I am valued/ someone, who completes my life, because they value me just as I value them”. Is not related to sex, or possessions, or time: it is a relationship granted by the spiritual acknowledgment, “shared by our souls, there can be an eternity, waiting beyond these

moments”. So the question is, “what could anyone possibly do with an eternity of love”?

Conceived by thought, encouraged by caring, developed through respect: the value of a life defines itself by happiness through the freedoms to be “whosoever I desire to be”. That gives us purpose in love: to desire the life, that love gives.

So the question is: WHAT does desire itself love? We begin the second quest, which is spiritual by understanding: the difference between thought and identity is, a relationship governed by love. Thought constructs the destiny, but identity defines value in its own conception of ways, realities, and possibilities to be tried. So freedom discovers a path, individual identities define that path from desire, and fundamental relationships travel between the distance that is heart.

Heart (in its spiritual sense) is the living of a life. What is the rhythm which belongs to your soul? Here we ask the question: when love is true, there shall always be a desire to accomplish the destiny we seek together. So the value of life and living is the journey into what we find true, in each other.

Truth lives, as the law established, which governs life. Law governs life by limiting the value of freedom to boundaries which will bring peace, happiness, hope, and harmony through justice for all as equals. This is not a description of time, but a relationship with respect: that achieves both life and living for you, and me/ everything. Therefore love seeks law, by its truth: because that brings the treasury of our existence into focus, as a destiny found. Find the law, and you found the path into its truth.

Love then stirs the soul, by lighting the way into Creation itself. Every miracle proves Creation/ no living thing is an accident; as is proven by its complexity. Only a true fool says otherwise. So the question is: having identified that life is a gift, where will respect lead us, by the love that is so clearly evident within that gift. “without the consequences in competition, of man or woman”. Simply searching the gift, presents us with love as a participant relationship in our existence. It is the living which acts, reacts, or interacts with that existence, to determine our time. Love and living are not the same. Love is simple and kind/ living is often not! Love is an expression of value that is accepted as you. Whereas living

is the experience of what can be true, in you. The difference is the relationship we share.

Freedoms construct possibilities, which we accept or deny from the purpose of our lives. That purpose confines us, to the disciplines necessary to achieve the order required “for a quest”. Quest means: I have found a value worth searching for. Thought means: I have searched for an expression worth living for. Love means: I have encountered my soul through you, and given to it, my life. We must not give to each other soul, as that can destroy us. Rather we give to each other the blessing that is soul recognized and shared by the values it gives to us.

Love is a value beyond the recognition of time; because time alludes to the element of death. Love beyond the limits called death, represents the distance truth can go, within me. The search for love, is then the critical path that finds what is true of me; and lives to discover its entire reality.

The value of “life to life/ as is love to love” releases us both into eternity, as the creation of what we did for each other. The value of time is: to measure that value, and choose its destiny. The value of love beyond measure: lifts desire into the essence of a heartbeat, given the instrument that is your love shared. And you mine: as the rhythm, living inside you and me.

**The quest to believe, “eternity has value”. Is conceived by, the miracle that you are!**

Love is, “a many disciplined thing”; life is, “an orderly transition between what freedom means, and what reality will allow; living is, “the balance of our desire, when amended by the purpose to express our truth”. These three things equal the expressions we will make, and the experience we will share. Of the human values that are recognized by the masses, are rules. Rules exist as morality to direct and command; “you may judge this one, or these, by our rules”; and then we will say you are correct. Rules direct ethics to command; “you may judge yourself, by our rules”; therefore you can demand “I am correct/ because the rules judge

me as true to you". Rules however made by men or women do not apply to life, love, or living; they are merely born by humanity as the means to judge. Life is about the essence of time, which is an expansion that grows with heart/ or dies with hate. While you can judge hate/ you cannot judge heart, as it is the essence of your own desire, and that can change. Love is the journey to achieve the values inherent to an eternal life, it cannot be measured/ therefore it must not be judged. Living is a participation in truth, or the disgrace that lies will bring. What is true is true, and has no means to be judged or measured; because it is true. Therefore only the lies will be judged, and the rules are then only for those who do and intend to: "live with lies". Therefrom both ethics and morality fail the test of value, because they are merely directions conceived by the masses to identify and create rules for judging you. So that we can punish or worse. In contrast with their rules; are the basic truths of life, by the values of love, and the essence of living: to be free as reality will provide.

The life of a judge, as are so many people who discard the values of freedom; so they may commit themselves to measuring the others to find fault. Finding fault, "lifts me" in my own mind; if lies are your choice. Discarding fault wherever possible to find forgiveness as is needed to value life, "lifts us" as a society, whereby we become at peace, through the harmony of understanding and grace. That does not mean: "liars/ traitors/ thieves ETC" should simply be given a free pass to do anything they desire. Law exists for a purpose, to identify the base foundations, and limit the risk for our future happiness. Rules exist, to measure and demand: "pay attention to me/ or I will hurt you". Do you see the difference? Those who pride themselves on being able to judge the others, never look back at themselves: they don't like what they see. So the mirror only reflects what they want to see, life only hears what they want to understand or accept.

In contrast to that is as an example the life I have lived. There are very few rules, not intended to judge others; but as used to compliment order. There is very little to measure, as the end result of our reality, will be the consequences of what we all do together; it is a human thing/ rather than an individual thing. Can't be done, without the masses going along: therefore unless you attack the masses themselves/ there are no individuals to condemn for the sake of society or humanity: only the essence of what leads. Without ethics, life is the distance we will travel for love, as our own heart decides. Without morality, the living is an example

of what we choose to contribute from within ourselves, as the desire of love or hate/ as these are complete opposites, they never “live together”. They cannot “work for the same thing”! Without rules, the purpose of time is to identify and search for truth. Where truth lives, the constant of humanity covers with lies; because they want what they want/ and they choose to play games for pride instead of love. That then requires, and endless uncovering of lies, so that the truth itself can be found: “a dirty job” at best. Even so, once the truth is located; it can be spread so the rest may benefit without the same dirty job. Alas, humanity chooses to lie for a reason: THEY DON’T want to obey the values of love/ because they do want to exhibit and experience of express both love and hate as a deliberate lifestyle of the vast majority throughout their time on earth. Or more simply humanity as a whole loves “the middle ground”/ as is represented by the herd. At the edges of that herd, are the predators; and nobody “living inside” wants to die; so they pretend “I like it here” instead of freedom. To comfort themselves, “they find want/ search for pride/ or demand power to prove: I could be god myself”.

While it is true, there are predators at every extreme edge; the freedoms to be gained, and the life to be lived, has a value beyond the herd. So the question becomes: WHAT are you willing to risk, to belong only to life/ rather than time? The answer to that truth, does have eternal consequences. It is NOT for the many; because the cost is, “you can’t live their life”. Which is why people lie about their own life; declaring themselves free, when in their heart, they know “it is not true”. People lie about their love; because the cost of being wrong is too high, and they fail the test “to begin again”; so they settle for whatever they find. People live, at the cost of being wrong; because this keeps them quietly within the herd, unseen & unheard by the predators they fear.

When we travel beyond the masses to experience life as it was intended to be; “without the chains of those who want security”. The reality is, at its core loneliness; because the essence of self, refines living as “bound within the environment, no one can enter; without love or hate”. Thereby love must be found/ or hate will enter in. The search for love is then a journey, a quest to be known by love, and accepted therein. That search will lead you into the spiritual world, where beyond self is identified as the core elemental truth of what you do choose to be. The spiritual world is also full of predators, at its beginning. However once past the tragedy of those who failed themselves/ the lies, cheating, fools,

and betrayal of those who found hate: there are doors into the values of your own heart, that live with the essence of who you are forever more.

Courage is not a fool. Want is not a decision. Lies grant tragedy or tears, not a true direction. Never take a decision away from someone, unless it is hate. Because the value of your own decision creates the essence of what humanity calls heart, or more simply “this is my choice, to be the participant I choose to be/ to create and define as freedom allows my living and my love to be expressed; and then experienced as my choice”. We owe that to each other, it is stealing to take it away. The best we can do, when confronted with: this will be bad for you, “is to give a warning/ or if it is truly necessary, to reveal a tiny portion of what that future will be”. Soul shares love, because it is love.

The question of a spiritual world, cannot be fully examined in any detail; because you have no reference/ thereby have gained no knowledge by which we may expand that conception. The question itself, confronts us as “is there life beyond time”? Some aspect of death must be experienced to enter this world. Thereby it is rare and uncertain: who can or cannot be true to the elemental comprehension of these things. What is not so uncertain is, the reality of miracles; a body of life is no accident. Would you call your new car an accident of nature, built by something without a brain, arms, legs, or anything else as is the description of evolution? Answer no you would not/ THOUGHT was involved, as was work and a thousand other things which combine into the building, and use of a vehicle! No accident/ nor could you use it “one piece at a time”; as is the second religious decree of evolution. As in no you don’t need wheels, or an engine, or gas or fuel lines, or a steering wheel; etc. OUR BODIES DON’T work properly without every piece in place/ and it doesn’t work at all, when missing a wide variety of independent parts. Go to the nursing home, to see what even a little bit less does mean! Evolution is plainly a “fools’ sewage”/ and the university elite, have you bathing in it; as a cult. Nope, can’t question the leaders/ that is forbidden, they have a book!

Given the reality of evidence upon this earth that is life and environment: we know, this was no accident/ which means it was caused by “an ability to think and work” far beyond our own. It is not a debate, because we cannot build life, or environment to any degree; we just rearrange it to suit ourselves. The essence of thought is spirit, which means wherever there is thought, spirit naturally participates; where a

rhythm formed from respect exists. Thought elevates truth, therefore by becoming a participant in truth: we ascend beyond ourselves into that world called thought; through its law. This has no intellectual grasp, as it cannot be measured or won.

Love is a participant in truth, and builds a rhythm of its own; as becomes shared between those who find it. Love expands freedom, to include the values of your heart and mine. Love searches for life, as life itself is the giver of love. Therefore to be a participant in love, we must search for the value in life. That value belongs to soul. Soul is the destiny of love! Therefore the quest to experience and express our soul, lives or dies because of what love itself means to us. The question for every heart is: do you desire love more than anything else; through GOD ! Here, the decision is: where does your heart live? Heart means: my life is alive, when I find the value of truth in me! If your heart does not desire truth, you will not gain the destiny that separates us from the rest: which is a soul. Love is a participant in soul. Love for GOD is, a decision of the heart, a passage beyond our self, an identity formed from respect, that expresses the desire to give back some tiny bit of all that I have received. It is not less than that!

To enter within spirit, is to discard this world from your heart; so that life itself, might arise. That is not a judgment upon this world/ it is a decision born inside, that decides the value of life is more than time will allow. Therefore we search, and some fail!

Spiritual means: truth without exception, by the laws which govern this universe. This is extreme in and of itself/ but by mercy we are allowed to learn the essence of law, through entering individual “doors”. Each door is a decision, that will not turn you loose unless you learn its purpose, and can define its truth. Thereby you may go through this universe in accordance with what you can do; rather than being sacrificed to what you cannot do. The unfortunate reality is: many choose the wrong door/ because pride or want or power or sex or whatever it is that is your truth first; interferes and chooses for you. Most die here, and never come back to life. Many more experience FEAR, and in that fear try to escape the realities of truth which cannot be done. If they have not traveled “too far”/ but understand, this is the wrong decision for me; they may be sent back to life: but MOST will suffer mental problems which are many and broad; and be unable to return as “the same”. TRUTH is the only thing that

matters in the spiritual world. But without an anchor to keep you sane, when confronted with realities you cannot answer: you will fail, and may die to eternity. My anchor has always been “JESUS” as written of in the Bible: he is, my “guarantor”, that we have not been abandoned by GOD .

These are understandings beyond “complete ignorance” as was my first attempt, to find and enter the spiritual realities of our existence: which means you need not make the same mistakes, as they are costly. Simplified, BECOME YOUR INDIVIDUAL TRUTH, and never guess/ never fear/ never believe; discard pride, refuse want, destroy power from your own life, be responsible for your own decision, it is your choice. CHOOSE RESPECT OR DIE! And enter very carefully, what your heart does desire to know. I entered through many doors, and gained. But try never to be desperate, as leads to want/ as always ends “with consequences”.

As for me, I NEEDED an answer for how to create a message so this world could survive the consequences of human disgrace and disrespect; a reality of humanity by your own decisions in want, cursed by pride, and drowning in power. After a decade of searching through the essence of man; it was clear, man cannot save this world/ this is the best men did do; and we stand on the edge of extinction. Believe it or not! that leaves women to construct a new reality, or life will soon be over forever; because the evidence is quite clear: WE CANNOT SURVIVE THIS!

Alas, I needed women to help, but they would not: which left me to search for and find “the door” that leads to the spiritual truth of women. I honestly thought, I would be able to understand; but it was not so/ and my life has changed. Even so, the reality of this work over the last dozen years or so, is DIRECTLY and DISTINCTLY a product of both male and female within my existence on this earth. ITS COMPLICATED; a reality I would strongly urge no male to follow (even if you could/ and you cannot). My truth however is this: nothing in my heart desired more, than to give this world a chance for change; as my own gift “back to GOD “ for the life I have known. Therefore it was “worth the price”/ as I have in fact done that very thing. Believe it or not! NEVER believe the spiritual world is a game. NEVER believe it is a reality that you will not be forced to enter: death will demand it/ so prepare!



## **CHAPTER 11: SEARCHING FOR PEACE**

IT IS, elementally necessary: to understand how change of a society or world can and will affect your own life/ and your own future/ and your own child! While in contrast to that is, the clear and certain knowledge as is proven by the evidence of threat that there literally is no future for any life without change! The choice for life is change/ the reality of a choice that does not include serious change is extinction. Whether you believe that or not; truth will prove it is your reality/ and when you know by the evidence without thought involved; it will be too late for life on earth. So you must think for yourselves, and let the evidence of what it means to be WRONG; actually will cost.

Nonetheless, we will search just a bit for what change in the relationships of how we do survive will mean!

### **PROBLEMS FIRST**

1. World law will mean the end of countless military jobs; because that reality is no longer useful. “kill a billion people”/and there are still 7 billion more; plus the fact is that billion killed will still reappear again within ten years. So the constant answer of men throughout all of history which is war; is useless/ because it WILL be a war of weapons of mass destruction; and our planet will become extinct of all life. The day comes quickly now, because the crush of humanity will soon be too much to bear. As in “there ain’t enough food or water for both of us/ SO SOMEBODY has to die or move”/ AND there isn’t any place left to move, as a real choice.

2. World economic relief from the numbers that are counterfeit: means a complete collapse in the economic realities of this world/ because the numbers are all based in lies, theft, cheating, and betrayal. The common reality of exchanging that for truth is: bankruptcy, and a complete restructuring of society. Unless that bankruptcy is controlled by redress of grievances as is first amendment law: civil war will erupt, and catastrophe will follow; “you stole my money/ you stole my life work: I AM ANGRY”. A reality that will not die easily.

3. Agriculture and all forms of food production for humanity is at the crossroads of HELL. Without true change, it will literally collapse at our

feet; as lost forever. Such is the cost of polluting & destroying the waters/ depending upon antibiotics/ evaporating fertilizers/ causing extinction in pollinators/ over-fishing/ and a WIDE VARIETY of other costs associated with doing what is being done. Change means, those who control will lose their power/ and those who believe their easy life is the only possible method, will lose, and define themselves as ready for war.

4. Industry exists to gather resources that feed the factories so they churn out endless garbage and feed the work force by eliminating the future. All of that must be redefined to keep the future itself alive. None of that will be taken kindly; as the invasion of one reality meets the consequences of the other reality. It will not be polite or friendly; because the reality of changing the workforce to accept “NO YOU CAN’T” in a wide variety of ways/ makes people mad.

5. Timber must be excused for the next thirty plus years; or our atmosphere becomes detached from the planet/ and it will then become inhabitable. The extinction rates MUST be reduced, which means leave these last habitats alone. Is a call for war in all forms of human demand for lumber and more. It won’t be easy, and it does need very careful descriptions of what truly is necessary/ or lost.

6. Healthcare is a criminal organization which must be disbanded, and the monopoly either incarcerated or destroyed by the clear and certain demands. We have chosen to make all healthcare a public utility governed under that framework to eliminate the tragic reality of what this industry did choose to do. No more private enterprise; but with deliberate work incentives as is appropriate and fair. WE DECIDE the pay scale/ we choose it all. Those in control will surrender or find themselves in prison for longer than they can imagine; as is consistent with organized crime.

7. The education industry is a tragic reminder of what happens when fools are in charge, and it will be completely revitalized from the ground up; so to speak.

8. The banking industry is a garbage dump. Bankruptcy as a nation destroys the current reality, and a new method will rise. The stock market and all things associated as such which includes the gambling industry will be constitutional law: become extinct.

9. Welfare is over; the right to a job with realistic expectations as is consistent with limited capitalism takes control.

10. The chemical industry will be limited to what is absolutely necessary/ and anything dangerous will be restricted to “out in the middle of nowhere”; with trains to ferry workers.

11. The energy industry will discard ethanol. Will change in its every consideration as the need for controlling global warming, and other environmental concerns; removes their right.

12. Or more distinctly, instead of “university knows” this is the easy way! Reality must decide what is literal and necessary respect for our environment, our lives, our children, and our world. So that life may survive: EVERYTHING MUST SUBMIT, to what is fair and legitimate for LIFE ON THIS EARTH comes first DECIDES! And that does NOT mean an individual life takes precedence over the risk or reality of the majority.

-

### **THE COUNTERBALANCE IS:**

1. THAT AN ENDLESS amount of work is required to rebuild what has been torn down; such as forests, oceans, rivers, etcetera.

2. AN ENDLESS amount of work must be done to resurrect and build the new methods of recycling/ reusing/ rebuilding/ and more.

3. An endless amount of work must exist to insulate and conserve resources and energy so as to protect life on earth.

4. An endless amount of work must exist to redesign agriculture and the rural communities so that we can have sustainable agriculture in all its facets, and protect all life as best we can.

5. An ENDLESS amount of work must be done to clean the oceans, rivers, and the rest.

6. A vast amount of work must be done to remove the catastrophe and repair the damage done by the “fishing industry as chosen”. Respect these living creatures, and protect their world.

7. AN ENDLESS amount of work is required to rebuild, remodel, resize, and constitutionally establish a NEW DEMOCRACY that is built on the ideals of what did cause this America to be a union for hope.

8. ETCETERA/ ETCETERA/ ETCETERA.....If you have what you need “for a living” with realistic happiness/ then you have no cause for complaint. THAT is accomplished through the basic truths called family, to rebuild what family does mean: requires your lifetime.

If the price is too high/ then just go ahead and die: it won't be long! Mutilating nature/ destroying the water supplies/ igniting a nuclear fire (atoms burning as fuel), and so on. Biblical prophecy gives you until July 9, 2019 before hell begins. But then why believe in the bible, right? The countdown of days is in Daniel 12. The great abomination which begins that journey is: men creating machines for the deliberate purpose of “bringing the same fire here” as is on the sun! if you still don't think that is a threat; go back outside, and feel the heat from 91+ MILLION MILES AWAY. Stop being a cult, and ask the question: WHAT if they are WRONG!

Peace is the relationship we grow, with the three fundamentals of society: environmental stability, justice through equity and equality shared, freedoms disciplined by truth through law.

Peace is the relationship we build, with the three functional elements of life: the right to be happy/ the critical truth which keeps all life, alive/ the essence of hope, which is a participation provided by respect for what has value to the living.

Peace is, the elemental rise of discipline, as the order given to life, balances our purpose and desire to create our own version of home.

**In these three examples of expression and experience, the values that create a foundation upon which society can serve itself, become evident as truth.**

1. Nothing is for free, to achieve a life worth living you must choose properly, and therefrom become whatever truth will allow for you.

2. Without the realities of nature and planet as they “have always been”/ which means: NO INTERFERENCE BY MEN. Or more specifically the university curse, and death march; must be removed.

3. Justice is a description earned by society in their courts, and through their laws. Which does mean: society itself must “judge the judge, and the courtroom” for equity and equal treatment under the laws “we the people” create for ourselves. No more hiring politicians to do that for us. WE MUST make the laws, not more than one hundred; so we can all learn them, and therefrom protect ourselves from corruption.

4. The freedom to choose is elemental to the existence of an individual life, without it, we are proportionally “dead”. Therefore the protection of freedoms, is absolutely necessary. We will decide “the bill or rights for a citizen enforced”/ the bill of rights for policing/ the bill of rights for military; and all that is necessary to assure and sustain, our own individual freedoms (so long as the threat is small to the rest), shall in fact survive and prosper.

5. Happiness forms the foundation of every society. Which means EVERYTHING that aids and abets the composition of happiness in people of every age and kind, SHALL be granted what they need. That search for the essence of harmony, begins and ends with the educational realities of what we can and cannot do. It has nothing to do with “university knows”/ and EVERYTHING to do with, this does create a value for us all, both individually and as a world. Even if it builds for the future, instead of ourselves.

6. Without truth there is nothing for life to survive, and the living fails! That means: the curse of fantasy and delusion as is so rampant within the “university knows religion (we believe everything)” shall be dissolved and destroyed from every form of government or choice. They will be controlled fully and without question or choice: we the people shall decide the future from this moment on/ we shall decide and prove what the universities shall NOT do. The punishment for failure to accept our rule; begins with torture.

7. Respect is elemental to everything and everyone living; except hate. Hate is a destroyer without mercy for the rest. It is to be separated out from the rest, and abandoned to its own version of living; where they shall

not come back to the rest. To be removed, is forever: so be wise enough, to know what you choose, or face their truth as well.

8. The rise of discipline observes reality as our choice revealed: one specific aspect of that choice, as is true of this day becomes: WITHOUT BIRTH CONTROL, there is no future for any life on earth. That enlarges to, WITHOUT WORLD LAW, to remove all weapons of mass destruction, and control all militarism; there is no future for any life on earth. That conceives of: we share this distinct world of miracles only by truth, and the substance of a shared earth because we cared enough, NOT TO DESTROY IT. A reality under university leadership of government and courts, that does not exist today. The corruption/ insurgency against life and nation and world, that isn't a "university war machine": must end. Simple as that, we throw them completely out; and return to what has value instead of delusions in arrogance, and failure in fantasy as is "the university elite".

9. To serve ourselves with a life that has value, demands that only truth itself can decide what our reality will forever be from this moment forward. Not the university claimed truth of whatever theory serves themselves best. But the reality of life as depicted by nature knows best, as experience and expression serves us all with happiness, by the elemental grace of peace.

Searching for peace; what is the essence, "of a human being without, judging by sight or sound"? Consistent with truth is: that as we stand together without the knowledge of race, voice, intellect, or even gender/ the only understanding is: we are each one, alive. Within that life are its individual choices: there are only three, "love/ hate/ or simply survival". But these three are "flavored with"; the essence of fear, the reality of lies, the consequences of love or hate, and the deliberate decisions called want.

So what is the truth of man (no other description)? Answer: "no one helps me, or respects me, (most would just let me die) so I won't help, or share, or care, or respect them". The consequence of that grows, to include: I can steal/ I can kill/ I can rape/ and I can manipulate. Therefore the quest to get all I can/ to become more than the rest: can be as easy as "taking whatever I want". By the use of force, I am what I am! By domination I create peace, by destroying their lives.

We then ask, what is the truth of women (without other descriptions)? While this is less distinct for me; the reality nonetheless exists as: I want what I want, and don't abuse, use, or make me fear, because that is not what I want. I WANT, everything I can get; as soon as possible. And I want men to get it for me, by their force of nature. While that remains true: the constant, which is by the law I can be forceful, remains the value of woman in society. I can find peace, in the law that works for me.

When we add in "the colors" of an entire human existence, with all definitions added; instead of broad examples of reality/ we get individual contributions. Both in male and female to dissolve what is constant, by demanding what is truthful to life, rather than self.

We examine the current Malay (what does race have to do with this) in America; which is just an extension of history, by the leadership of men. To remind the foolish: while slavery was very bad in and of itself. It does not compare to the genocide of all INDIAN NATIONS, as were here before: "proving immigration does matter". Only the dead brain of a university diploma, would not know that.

Nonetheless, as to race; "its just a color/ until you add in hate". So why hate? The answer as is constant to race is "that by intermixing with our individual characteristics, in sex: you change us". Or more distinctly we are not "as we are" anymore. Consequently this is considered a threat, to all who find themselves with a life they cherish. The reality faces both sides, and it is not black or white: it is species distinction. Or more simply "you recognize differences in animals, plants, etc: so why do you not recognize and admire differences in people; which illuminate specific characteristics, as slightly different than these others? Just like all other creatures bearing similar trademarks. Racism is then a fear of change, that is consistent with "herd instinct". Herd instinct is: IF WE ARE NOT all the same/ THEN when we get into trouble with predators, many of us will die, because we are not unified in our response, "and trip over each other". Racism is: changing our identity in ways we can never truly erase/ which for some will always be considered a treason: until they see a benefit. Etcetera!

Prejudice is: the constant, "I am the same as you are/ therefore you must choose me first". Prejudice arises when: how dare, you choose these

others before me/ when I am like you, and they are not. RESPECT your herd. But if the herd is not fighting for you/ then individuals unable to confront their own identity: choose to hate those who can be identified as different. Without an enemy you can defeat in some sense/ you CAN'T do anything. So creating an enemy is fundamental, to acting out aggression/ or taking revenge.

Bigotry is: the fundamental purpose of taking advantage of a specific trait so as to identify some minor group/ to keep them from sharing more than you want them to share. It is entirely money, pride, and power driven. It is a deliberate intent to get more for me/ by reducing others to a level by whatever means necessary: so they cannot compete with me. Because I WANT MORE!

As to confederate symbols/ are they not essentially the same as Holocaust symbols: some want to forget/ while others say, "if we forget, will not this same thing come back to haunt us once again?" The reality however is different: because symbols mean nothing to the reality of want in men and women. It is the want which drives forward whatever hate can do. Because what you want, determines every decision you will make: until you remove that want from your individual life, and accept only truth can bring you peace, happiness, harmony, and a future that is valuable to all.

You won't find peace in politics. Those are the games people play called "a silent war"/ where the words are the weapons, and each group still tries to take whatever they want from the other side. Only the law brings peace: when we the people agree to unite in a true effort to be as free, as we can possibly be. No one gets to be free, until you remove want/ because want never ends, and it will make you a slave. Want is a liar, and lies always become an enemy. Thereby humanity fails to escape itself, over and over and over again; throughout all of history. Every lie becomes a battleground. Every truth leads to a better life.

We live the life our elders created for us, until about 30 years old. We must find a way to survive "this". After that we are creating the future for ourselves, and your children; by every decision that we make. Which means simply: we are the architects of the society we build. Without justice there will be anarchy and corruption. Without fair play, there will be riots and realities of threat.



Choosing to share what has value. Choosing to respect each other.  
Choosing to care about life and society: are all forms of building peace.

What is constant in most media: which is “the gun is the answer/  
disrespect is fun/ plotting, planning, and deceit are for “winners”/ sex is a  
tool to be used or abused/ the university is god/ mutilate anything you life/  
gamble with the entire planet, because it don’t matter/ judge them all,  
doesn’t matter why (they don’t know the dictionary): etcetera/ etcetera/  
etcetera. Is merely a tool for destruction of life and planet. Yet is that not  
America today? The destruction is constant, and the reality is severe; yet  
the bribes from counterfeiting money keep you tied to your corpse. Until  
the maggots come. Demanding free for me/ let the children pay; to hell  
with this world; “I got mine”.

## **CHAPTER 12: HUMAN**

We must ask: what could give us a better life, as society born in unity  
for the purpose of justice for all, in an environment which will not be  
allowed corruption, collusion, or conspiracy to destroy what is important to  
us all!

The fundamental answer to that is: without an adverse power to  
achieve tyranny, we can achieve freedom. With world law, we can control  
our leaders; by enforcing that law on those leaders, who must then obey  
the rights and realities of what we the world have chosen for ourselves! A  
world military force untied from all nations; based primarily on aircraft  
carriers, which will be confiscated; and formed from the best as put forth  
by all nations equally. To achieve that end: one world language (something  
new) must be implemented; that is consistent with sign language so as to  
achieve the greatest possible communication. With world law ruling our  
leaders, there is NO CAUSE for weapons of mass destruction or large  
military forces or extreme weaponry on any side. Let the law rule for all.  
Simple as that.

A society born in unity gives to every citizen their right to be free!  
That does NOT include the endless rules of the righteous/ but it does  
include the liberty of the masses to enforce, “this affects us, our future, or

our environment; MORE than you have an individual right to do". With the creation of our own "one hundred laws"/ as short and plain as possible! WE CAN, AND WE WILL DEFEND OURSELVES; because we know the law, and when we know what the law is because it is plain and simple; WE CAN defend our nation or world.

The most corrupting, conspiratorial, and collusive reality of our world is military, violence, & money. With world law, an appropriate military will be formed; and those resources returned to life. With limited capitalism, the appropriate amount of control per individual shall be recognized as our freedom through democracy to control the world or nation as one people: who will then defend themselves against intrusion by money or its effects. We DO have a democratic and thereby LEGAL right to demand FAIR PLAY for us all. With limiting resources, NOBODY gets the upper hand, to force slavery or starvation unless you obey. However failure to recognize nature and this earth are in themselves LIMITED/ will prove to be catastrophe and war. By choosing to separate those lost to hate/ from those who can experience and express love through its values of respect and dignity for all. We end the violence of society, and begin a new journey through time as one people living in harmony through peace and equal realistic opportunities.

By understanding all major religion is, at its core: the intent to recognize WE DID NOT CREATE OURSELVES! The value and possibilities of a chance to gain knowledge through gathering what is best from each, and gaining wisdom for all: becomes a true journey for the majority. Of religion: NONE should be allowed, that did not recognize "THIS IS A WORLD FILLED WITH MIRACLES OF LIFE". Because liars do not belong. When established at true: the Christian religion stands alone as the guarantor "OUR CREATOR, DID NOT ABANDON US. Proving the purpose is love! Establishes by fact: GOD remains as part of our lives, and potential future beyond time. It thereby leads/ but it is by no means or reality; "god"! Just people trying to understand, same as all.

Do not believe in the university religions; as is "university knows (we are gods)" or evolution (we built ourselves one piece at a time); it is for fools. Do not allow them the playtime of believing they can travel in space, etc: as that is merely their toys, at our expense. This is the only world we inhabit or ever will. This is the only resource for life, that we will ever be able to gain for our existence: so take care of it.

To review humanity, is to understand that life, is not self! To understand humanity is to learn, each and every individual begins as self; and the vast majority never conceive of anything that approaches life/ because they cannot get past the limits called self.

The examination of process, by which the elevation of elements becomes the disciplines of a relationship born in intimacy; is to understand how order is the influence that achieves composition. But it is balance alone that intensifies and creates. These simple truths construct the evidence, that our lives are more than self. Or more distinctly, what appears to be self, because it is unified in a separated instrument under our control as a body. Is more distinctly consistent with the composition of all things thought recognizes as an ability to organize because the values created by each individual unit, are distinctly capable of living together as one. The summary effect of body, as in self; organizes by the values it achieves, to create the definitions of what we can be together; as one entity. The essence of where does our balance take us into destiny itself. Life is the discovery, of what we can be together as one discipline, organized by respect, ordered by the effects of love on our relationships, because we accept the balance that is: truth decides what our reality can be.

Humanity largely hates truth, and accepts only want as the primary factor in what life can or could be. The net effect of that is NO balance at all/ because only self matters to the individual standing alone. Loneliness then sets in, anger erupts; and the decision to play god or manipulate, tempt, etc come forward accordingly. Leaving behind the framework of chaos, and the reality of tragic consequences that all start from a simple devaluing of the others; so that you can appear to be the image of, “winner”. Images are then a fundamental of human decision. An image is the illusion of knowledge, as constructed by the evidence of a two dimensional plane. Or more simply, the assumption of value without depth or dimension is little more than an advertisement, for purposes that are selfish. NO, don't understand the reality, question relationships, or answer with discipline; just assume, fear, or believe as is consistent with this picture. Self is then a distinction of the image produced. An association conceived without relationships, needs, or values essential to life itself.

The question is why? The answer is: simplified, to isolation/ existence means; the only thing that matters is whatever I want. So the real question is: why do you feel isolated to the extreme? The answer is: because humanity itself makes me feel this is so! They isolate, they entrap, they use and abuse and answer the question of a relationship with “how can I use or abuse you, for me”! At its core, this is a decision which means: “I want to play god, over you”. And that establishes isolation (no one will help me) and insanity (there is no escape from my life), when fear (I cannot defend) is added to the mix, that is my existence in time.

The critical question is: how does this base elemental, scenario occur? We begin, each one within an extremely close relationship with “mother”. Being born removes that relationship to a much more distant reality of choices, as formed by the reality of what we will or will not receive as an infant or beyond. This reality is then further extended, as the distance between who will, and who will not become an “honest friend”. The answer to that is: very few! Because want rules the life of nearly all human beings. So, the real human question is: “what/why/ when/who/ where/ and how” will want overtake our existence as self: and then if the repeat may begin as “what/why/when/who/where/ and how” will life overtake self?

We have identified want as a relationship with self, which overtakes all other realities of existence. Selfishness then becomes the exit from isolation as a reality governed by the existence of “me within me”. Or more distinctly, as the inner voice, which lends itself to whatever we are willing to accept as our relationship with self, as self. Want is then the freedom expressed, which never has to answer for the reality it creates: because it leaves every real decision to the life within you. Do you see the difference? Want constructs a decision/ but only life can make that decision, and thereby set into motion the realities of an action or reaction and what that will do to existence and humanity itself.

Therefrom we begin with the concept of freedom: to live or be without restraint, and assert whatsoever life or time desires to be, is without cost. A reality that living NEVER agrees with, and proves in its own ways; time after time after time.

We thereby identify: that time and its natural processes on earth as a living organism among the many: IS A TEACHER. The subject is: freedom has a price, and so does life. The definition of existence would

then be: is survival worth the price? While the relationship to living becomes confined too: “will love or hate” be your answer! When established by life to life: every decision is based within either love (I do choose to be friends, or at least friendly with you)/ or hate (I want only to be “the winner”/ and that requires me to enforce; “YOU are the loser”). Survival by its concept: is the opportunity to make that choice, and enforce that decision again. Love is never enforced, it is offered with every opportunity to “choose for yourself”/ because I will never make you love me; it is our gift to each other. While hate never lets you choose, the loser must know YOU LOST. Those who believe in the middle ground do not search for life; they live only in time. Time ends.

We search for life itself, by denying the boundary that is self. Therefrom we initiate the demand, that I ask to be more than simply “me”. It is one step outside the lines of humanity, that will either ascend into the disciplines of love/ or descend into the chaos, that is “I fear this”. Fear is a terrible thing, and it initiates the spiritual development of a life inside that can then control you with hate: the worst of the worst that is humanity runs here. Everything that descends, is hate.

In complete contrast to that is the ascent of love into its own disciplines, which isolates fear (GOD, is my everything) to remove it/ and in so doing finds the second step which brings us into the light of what order can be. To understand, and be moved according to what is true; assembles the law, to remove the rule and its line in the sand “so to speak”. The law keeps us within the balance of critical thought, that then identifies what can or cannot be as we learn how to exhibit and live with love. The rule, (what want does to enforce I can play god) identifies and creates the various tragedies that will ensue, should you turn away from truth to follow what is constructed by those who do not accept only truth, by its own justice, can decide. In the essence of love, and the validity of truth, whatsoever you are able to understand grants passage beyond what is plain and simple into the complexity of what can become your destiny. If you let want interfere with that, you will find yourself trapped in a reality that cannot be controlled by you; unless you do understand the realities of where you are at in life. Or more distinctly, while everything that ascends into creation itself is governed by love; everything that is true to life itself, has its own power to control, so that truth is allowed, to keep it pure. Discipline extends order, but balance knows only truth.

When we search want, the reality is: I have become a participant in what freedom would do! When we ask why: the reality is, I believe even if I don't want to be god/ that I can make life better, even if it is not my own: by making this decision in the expression of love. "Always wrong for the individual/ but sometimes needed because of the others". OR, as hate would say: "I am god, over this, and over you"; so I have proved.

The distinction of where would we want our living to be: answers the question of price, what is love or hate worth to you? Because what you are willing to pay in reality, does in fact become the foundation of everywhere you will go, as a description defined by your choice. We choose, when we make a dynamic decision that then imparts a reality of choices which cause other life, and other lives, to be impacted by our result. Until you make that initial step, that causes a ripple effect in others: the reality of your life is only you. As is consistent with isolation. We have now isolated the cost of a failure to make an impact on your world as a living participant: "I am alone". The relationship called how did this happen, surrenders to the truth: you did not actively participate with your own design. The reality of why understands: others with more force demanded they will decide/ therefore I must lose. The consequence of that becomes: an isolation to me/ and the assertion of winner to you; initiating pride. Pride demands life is a game/ and removes its value as an identity beyond description as is the essence of "miracle". Thereby initiating "we can play god (hate intensifies)/ cause we are winners, therefore we can make our own rules and definitions now": {The university is born.}. The realities of self, as is want, controlled by pride, and destroyed by power, or as the university desires it to be "arrogance"; then finds itself discarding all consciousness of life itself, as "the ruling class" results.

The intensities of time (life or death) do not belong to anything past love (the essence of all things valued) or pain (the result of hate, by violence, established in fear). The critical question is: when loneliness makes you choose, a life with or without love. The answer must be: what is true to your heart or soul. Because anything less will result in selfishness, and the loss inside of what a miracle can be.

## **CHAPTER 13: HUMAN 2**

To build an individual life, you must construct the paths from which your life will or will not succeed. Success means: to escape loneliness/ body/ and self.

The path beyond loneliness is soul. Soul means, to accept the fundamental acquisition of thought, a path beyond what is distinct; to understand what is a miracle of life as defined by reality itself. Thought requires the essence of a decision, that is to abandon the limits of time, and search within the relationships that are evident by the truth of what these miracles of life represent. "GOD" (a reality beyond comprehension), designed this work/ as is proven by its relationship to thought, the transition of thought into process and time, the fundamentals of discipline, balance, and order that are so obvious they cannot be denied by anyone capable of thought. And the realities of respect that give us the opportunity to search beyond ourselves for that CREATOR. It is a path, because this is an individual choice/ and bears NO resemblance to the assumptions of religion as identified by "amen (we agree)".

Loneliness is the creation of human experiences and expressions that prove "we will not share with you". Those who use loneliness to cultivate power, pride, use, abuse, hate, fear, violence, and so on: construct these things by assembling "a mob (the herd walks together, as one)". We trust no one! Or, we have a right to believe so; because you didn't do what we wanted you to do/ you weren't what we wanted our lives to share with; or we needed this for ourselves, and simply don't want you here (there will not be enough, for everything I want). This is a reality of people so wide in assembly, that it does conform to, a road. Those who experience the personal realities of "we will not share with you"/ have an individual journey, which requires them to understand: I must, be what I must be, to survive this life. Here life separates into those who accept love will be their answer/ or those who accept hate will be their answer; each is a path.

The inner voice is, your relationship with body; as it does in fact define itself by wants. Those wants are then translated into whatever you believe those wants should identify for you. Consequently your wants as a body, determine the voice you believe is self inside. In contrast with that is the reality of your life inside: the essence of freedom, and the realities of identity, by the conscious decisions which become your own relationship

with thought, as an individual life force. Time is a body/ life is a force; they are not the same.

To identify an individual path: the body must be disconnected from the life inside. You cannot go beyond time, if you carry want alongside with you. You will die/ or more simply you will fail! We then identify time as the distinction and the distance from which you create your own choices regarding eternity. Time ends, which means if this is your choice/ then you will end your existence as death (given the parameters of what your CREATOR allows). LIFE on the other side of time, recognizes that the values which give an individual existence “its treasury”/ are not formed by time, but by decisions. The decision to respect life and CREATION, are absolutely essential to survival beyond the meaning of an action or reaction as is time.

Here, we assemble the concept of self, as being very different than time or its want. To separate them, a different name might be “soulf (just to keep it simple)”. While soul means to accept a relationship with your Creator/ the individual path to get there, is slightly different. The quest beyond self, to encounter the possibilities of eternity itself; requires that you accept the disciplines of an individual journey “a path” beyond the consequences of time which are “action and reaction”. To conceive of more than that. Energy constructs the links between an action and a reaction/ thereby time. As a consequence to that we must then construct an energy that is not related to an action or reaction; but consists of the values we assert life can encounter instead. Or more distinctly, for there to be an eternity, then there must be an energy that does not create destruction. More simply, time is removed when an action or reaction does not exist; unless it is chosen by thought. Consequently the relationship governing life itself is found within that form of extreme energy governed by thought, through the existence of what can or cannot be true.

While people argue, as to whether this can or cannot be/ the greater reality is, “whatever you believe is absolutely irrelevant”/ what truth can or cannot be will decide. Therefore to assemble the disciplines necessary to give order its due: only truth does matter, and that is what the spiritual world resides within.



Truth creates laws, because only what is true does in fact survive. Consequently we know that in terms of eternity; NOTHING that is untrue, shall enter therein. Simple as that.

We then begin our journey into the great divide: the separation from time, into eternity. The quest is simple: to survive the distance, requires trust! Humanity itself will want an endless discussion of “convince me eternity exists/ and then, I will believe (accept whatever I want as true)”. That is useless, as your want has no meaning to life, it is only time! The building of an individual life requires the ascension into trust. Therefore we will discuss the concepts of trust, and the identity of those who can or cannot trust and why.

Trust eliminates fear/ even if reality will prove, RESPECT for the consequences of time remain true. Trust isolates loneliness, to conceive of soul; thereby a relationship that is with GOD our “father”. Not as if we were “human friends”/ but as our relationship with truth and its realities of law, can define. Trust elevates and ascends the values of humanity, by gathering the essence of love, through heart. Heart lives or dies, because you chose to care/ and you are willing even if unable at this moment; to share! The essence of love finds in a moment, a value that can be eternal. That value grants the ascension beyond time.

We depart from that journey for a moment to discuss energy itself. The reality is NOT as university demands: either an action or reaction. But consists instead of the development that is force either contained or unleashed. Energy contained is “quiet and uneventful”/ energy unleashed is violent, because it has no limits beyond its own. So we question force, as the essence of energy by design. Force means: having collected the ability to move or contain something else. While thought means: having formed the reality of what truth can or cannot be, a decision can be made. Combined together, energy becomes disciplined within the boundaries of what time will allow.

We then ask: WHAT, will energy itself allow? The answer to that results not from its violence or its containment/ but from the difference that exerts a change in reality. That reality is: beyond the limits of time, energy remains a force. Beyond the descriptions of self, life remains alive. More is unnecessary!

It is constant among humans, “to understand, life is not fair”. Most “blame GOD” and then declare HE does not exist. Obviously can’t be both. Reality declares, the majority of human considerations about “not fair”/ are directly related to human beings themselves, in all manner of their own decisions. But they will point out that predator and prey are not fair, because it is a violence of one species onto the other. But the foundation of that is fair, because the world must be kept in balance for all life to exist/ or all life will die. Consequently what is fair to all life on earth (as is necessity requires), is not always fair to each individual life on earth. The reality of excessive births creates survival of the species. The reality of controlling those excessive births: is given to chance or disease/ and the end result of this is to impact the others, and lead them to respect.

In humanity however, particularly due to the “university knows influence”; reality is blanketed with fantasy and delusion, and the intent to control everything so as to pretend humanity is god through the university; all bow down. A fool’s paradise!

The critical question of our existence is: how does all that explain, what can or will happen when we die?

The answer is: RESPECT THE BALANCE, that gave us this nature and its world. Understand then, that everything real, has a good and honorable purpose. Even if you don’t like the result/ or fall into the hands of a predator: the possibilities for life beyond the grave do exist.

### **What are these possibilities?**

Answer: where there are real and true miracles of existence, plainly more than would ever have had to be “just for life or living”/ then love is truly in evidence here. The body is just such a mechanism, defining and creating an expression and its experience far beyond what is simple or plain. We have choices, and those choices exist because of the miracle within which we live as a body of life. Clearly and with absolute certainty: every body of life is a description of intensive and true thought released upon reality by the construction of principles and laws which govern our existence and even our experience within that existence. Love or hate is our decision alone/ as no other can make that choice for us; even

if they can influence how we see the world itself. The value of love is insurmountable for life. The reality of hate is the destruction of everything, including you, as a value to life itself.

It is JESUS that enables the relationship of a valid description: “that we were not simply created and then abandoned by our Creator”. Rather we have the opportunity, to express our love: as a gift returning to our Creator/ as did JESUS prove, was the true value of our lives. While the theoretical elements of life beyond a body are extensive, the simple acceptance of miracles as evidence beyond our grasp exists. The life of JESUS, suggests and enables the quest: “if we turn to love, and follow that love to its origination point”/ then we will find our Creator; and HE will find us. Beyond that simple and plain statement, is unnecessary to prove: because the essence of thought itself is to think within the laws of this universe. If you have done that, then you will recognize the reality, of a possibility that literally lives beyond time. The body is a house/ the soul is a life. The difference between them is your relationship with time will end. Whereas your relationship with your Creator need not: thought is the eloquent reality of a soul searching for a home. When we find it, or GOD finds us; then we are home. With or without time (measuring experience or expression)! Love is not a measurement in time, it is an existence in fact, beyond the essence of time. Where only what is pure enough can survive.

## **CHAPTER 14: ORDER**

Pointing to the cause, of decisions we make! Perfection is not a choice; love or hate is! Love is a participant, never an owner, possession, or slave. Love is an equality of purpose shared, a desire released in freedom through values earned in respect. These values identify a relationship called trust, which binds us together in an effort to express or experience the essence of what it truly means to care. Love constructs a life, by giving it hope. Love lets the reality of truth decide what must be done, for you or for me. Love remembers: it is a miracle that brings life to existence. Therefore with respect, it is a decision to give back, what love would ask for. Value is the dignity, we give to ourselves. The essence of what our

relationship with life itself can achieve “in me or you”. Happiness lives or dies in these truths. Hope is the composition of a heart. Soul, lives beyond the limits and boundaries called time. IT IS, a search into creation itself, by the spirit called truth. Sex confronts us each one, with a decision: “for me/ for you/ or for us”; it is not a game. The question is love, the answer is truth!

Hate is a disgrace, that uses manipulation or temptations to reveal: I want, what you would refuse to be. I discard the value of your life, and even my own. Hate is a fear, that uses fear in others, to disguise the insanity inside. Violence forms when life knows it is trapped, by its own devices, decisions, and revenge. Men as a gender, don't change/ they are, as they have always been: the cause of war. Constant harassment, as is the installation of “star wars lasers” on the border of Russia; initiated the cost of a Ukraine war, and more. As found on [www.justtalking4.info](http://www.justtalking4.info) The only real possibility of different is: “let women try”. Because they are different! By making the laws which rule our lives and our world, by public vote: “for ourselves”/ we will control the world, as we the people. One hundred laws are enough for society; simple and plain means: we can defend ourselves. We can defend our world, by creating world law: the law governing our leaders, and what they must or must not do/ or allow to be done! Same for all/ equal, no excuses regardless of the nation. No backing down, regardless of the threat: TO COURT every leader who disobeys our world of life, must go. Simple and plain to trial and verdict!

Hate devalues life, by circling within the brain as want released to be free (the little voice inside). The cost of being “wanton free” is, to discard discipline, and then realize the tragedy of unintentional chaos has been revealed. Intentional violence comes from pride (a game) or power (superiority). Unintentional violence comes from the rampaging want, as a voice, that took control over a brain. Both destruct life. What an individual wants, or especially does not want; is then the cause of nearly all crime. Of the realities involved in the rest of what is called hate: the crisis of allowing yourself to believe whatever you want to believe/ gives the righteous their rules. With rules, chaos comes from the intentional invasion of peace. With belief, even the most minimal illusion is substance enough, for creating a gossip, ridicule, and more; that will not die/ ending harmony in life, family, and society. Without tears for what you have done, your heart dies/ the soul closes off your door to life itself. Loneliness is the background, the cost of life, that leads humanity into chaos within

themselves. As the search for sanity, then becomes desperate/ the ability to compete with a voice inside that is allowing you to hate, by removing balance. May then take over your life. The critical composition is: if want takes over your life; by discarding the “living”/ the curse begins. Curse means: your want has no mercy/ it exists by living with or through lies. A Curse is: the lies rule!

Anger beyond the limit required of teaching why; creates a new boundary, and from it a new way in the opposing side as well. The critical questions are: can you hear the cause & do you care? The constant, throughout leadership, and many more, is “NOT ONE BIT”. That consequence establishes: when the evidence presents a level of toxicity that is contagious; the only method left is “wake up”! --The consequence of that in leadership is: CAN’T we make this one pay/ and the judge says, “not to worry, the day will come; one tiny little mistake, and he is ours”. It is the call of rebellion; as every rebel knows: “nobody has rights, or owns the law; but us”. The reality of most human existence is: only self matters, not even the cost of losing this entire world. More simply: nothing beyond me, has value! It’s called rape! Or more distinctly, “the curse of a whore”; nothing matters but the power of money! Nothing lies, ravages, and rapes the children more: than counterfeiting the currency by hidden inflation (you can have as many numbers in the bank as you want; because it doesn’t matter until someone spends them for resources); creating numbers and debts, which cannot be paid.

A reality that proves: numbers are some of the biggest liars of all! Even the earth itself cannot produce one percent of the resources now claimed by humanity worldwide. As is consistent with the claim of “a quadrillion dollars sold (one billion millionaires) in just derivatives worldwide”; and that does not include government currency, stock markets, debts, or other! Money is in fact: labor and or resources; simple as that. 8 billion people means an endless source of labor (price going down; slavery)/ in a very finite world of resources. Which does mean: the children are lost, there is no future. No resources equals: nothing but war, cannibalism, and death. This then is your last chance, by world law: to remove all weapons of mass destruction/ before they are used! Our reality is simple: too many people, means not enough water. Too many people burning fossil fuels, depletes the oxygen of our atmosphere; and removes ice from the planet, “which cools our world in summer, to keep life alive”.

Etcetera, and so forth. Change won't be easy, but it is our only chance to survive. So says the evidence of our reality! That is "just the truth".

Student School shootings are generally, the result of loneliness and unresolved ridicule (I want you to cry too) or I want more; as in I am superior "look at me". Changing that among students, demands balance: as in efforts to match male and females together (balance)/ listening instead of talking or judging (the human constant: I am superior, I know everything). EVERY time you judge a life "worthless to me": you have created a curse, upon yourself and upon that life because of what you have then chosen to do. Doing what you can, and are honestly willing to do, as a friend; instead of turning away. Only those who honestly care, and spend real time, make a difference. The law of life or death, has little mercy for a failed judge; you had no right. Run away if you must, it is better than being a murderer. THEREFORE society needs to provide a choice, that is legitimate and fair!

Liars cause people to lose faith in humanity itself; "you used me/ you abused me/ you raped or ravaged my desire to be friend, to have hope. Cheaters build a trap, to cause harm. Thieves, believe they have a right. Fantasies distort reality, and make even the violent seem sane. Failure hides the truth, because they don't want to face the consequences. Traitors simply want to hurt you. Arsonists believe they are god: I took, your home Or, every type of life in the forest. More than just human matters! Terrorists have lost their brain, the world is dead to them. Genetic mutilators, have become "devil; seizing life to crucify the future". And those who would ignite a nuclear fire (burning atoms, to make the earth a sun), or participate in doing so; are Satan himself. The reality of life is, "there are an endless amount of unintended consequences" that cannot be taken back. From tiny like "advertisers increase the volume on TV/ the audience hits the mute button in return". To enormous; as are all the threats listed and more , on [www.justtalking5.info](http://www.justtalking5.info)

Society of man, truly has not changed since the beginning. The most reliable record of past human behaviors is granted by the biblical record; which is simply a human history, about one particular group. Of that, the summary effort "of our world" is listed as prophecy. Prophecy is the prediction: humanity WON'T change. Therefore the road they continue on, can be a future predicted. We have no substantive record of female leadership; it is unknown. What we do know is: "this reality of threat is,

the best men did do”. Not a game, our truth. Change for life, OR don’t change for life: is our own decision!

As to lies, the most eloquent passage is that of revelation 17; verse 9 “...the seven heads are seven hills upon which the woman sits. They are also seven kings....” In translation the obstructions (to make life harder) are listed as seven hills, are the seven base lies, the seven faces of deceit, are the main types of liars used to disguise. The seven kings: “it nearly always works, thereby every generation learns the exact same thing”.

### **Those seven lies are**

1. I love you, but it was only to gain your trust, and then use, abuse, or curse.
2. I love you, but it was only to collect the trophy; and then discard.
3. I love you, but it was only lust, and had no other meaning.
4. I love you, but all I want are your possessions.
5. I love you, but not enough to share.
6. I love you, but caring was a lie to disguise the truth, you have no meaning to me.
7. I love you, but there was no heart, and there will be no happiness.

The biblical constant of that prophecy is: all the problems of men in society, are caused by women. Another lie: Because they never accept responsibility for their own participation in these actions or decisions. The difference of today in America is: now the women have begun to do the same, as is “me too”.

The constant is: “I can’t do anything about this stuff”/ you are just making me sad; go away! As individual people that is clearly true, as proven by me. But as a world of people asking and demanding: we have a LEGAL right to know, what happens if your experiments GO WRONG? As billions or even millions of people; we literally can tell our

leaders/ your scientists: what they will or will not do. They experiment with our lives, our future, our everything: WHICH MEANS WE DO HAVE LEGAL RIGHTS. As a democracy: we do have legal first amendment redress of grievances control over government: BY THE LAW, WE HAVE GUARANTEED TO OURSELVES! So the question is; do you care? Because if you do care, then you can and will do something to save our world, and life on earth. It is that simple! The constant is: I just want what I want/ and I don't want nothing that interferes with my want! Alas extinction does not care.

## **CHAPTER 15: KEYS**

The keys to happiness, the disciplines called "a path"! It begins here: IF, you remove want/ THEN life takes over from self; and life understands how to be happy, with both expression and experience beyond the limits of your own personal demand. The key to happiness is then DON'T "want". Be alive instead!

### **Discovery lives in the moments, our heart learns to sing!**

1. To know, that life is a true miracle/ which does prove, life itself, is the most valuable gift of all. Making each one equal. But not the same. Humanity is about the individual; your choice, to recreate yourself, as you will choose.
2. To understand, the blessing of a living: is its opportunities/ even when reality does not prove we must rejoice. Grace is a journey, beyond self. Mercy is the recognition, I am valued.
3. Time exists: so you, may create "you", in forgiveness, by letting the law, that brings justice By every decision that you make, worship, or desire to achieve: does have a purpose.
4. Passion, is what we give to ourselves, as a purpose beyond selfishness. The discovery of what is true, in me or you.



5. When people want, they give to themselves the excuse: to refuse the realities of life, and assume with lies, things can be changed as in “Look at me”. With greed, they attain power or pride. Truth never agrees!

6. When people get what they want, arrogance and pride are born in you: which makes life, just a game of winners, losers, or trophies. An excuse to play god/ it is a reality that destroys soul. “Life, nor death can ever be fully understood”.

7. When we choose honestly, to go beyond ourselves, and experience love, hope, courage, sharing, caring, happiness and respect; the destiny through these desires by truth is; we become ALIVE inside, as a soul!

8. Discipline learns the truth. Order conceives of hope, and brings with it the courage of living this life; as we balance our soul with heart through understanding what does have value.

9. Happiness is, “a freedom bound by love, a reality served by truth, and the discovery of what I or you value most”. The heart senses this as time inherited; the definitions of an eternity begin, and the essence of death fades away.

10. Sharing lifts everything essential into the light of where we belong in eternity. Not as fools, who cannot understand/ but as wisdom, that conceives of truth, to let the very value of truth itself, guide our ways.

11. Caring is the certainty, of what life itself means to me. The courage to stand, the reality to belong, as is the distance between our hearts woven as if we were one. Creates; Nothing so certain in humanity as is: “true care”. That life alive, shoves aside “the liar inside”.

12. To have faith in our CREATOR, without question/ resides in the truth; miracles of body and planet have already answered those. Faith Is again, to understand: when JESUS came, his life became the simple & true testimony, “we are not abandoned by GOD”. Eternity is real, so says the evidence of HIS own truth! The value of a love, that can still be heard today!

Happiness elevates the soul, and we rise one step at a time, into the eternity of what love can be within you and me. Those who will not join us, in the passion of what life can be; surrender themselves, to the love of time, or the hate of what they could not attain on their own. None gain happiness on their own, it is a gift. The desire to achieve that opportunity, and experience that destiny is called hope. Hope lives, in the essence of your own heart/ therefore the invitation to know happiness through love, shares the living message: “I have cared”/ I have chosen soul. Which does mean “GOD in me”! As is consistent, with all of creation itself, which does testify to this truth! Your heart locks from the inside, the key to happiness is then to leave what is only yourself; and come out into life itself: “as your own true miracle, inherited from, & created by GOD HIMSELF”. Just do the best you can; because it means by the evidence of truth: literally no one does better than that/ no matter who you are, or what you can or did or did not do!

Do not judge, it is beneath you. Do forgive, it is your need as well. Be kind, even when the others are not/ or you join them. Be a friend, even when others are not; there is no other way to love. Be fair, because it is worthy. Be honest, because truth lives here. Be respectful: it is YOUR duty. Search for truth, and live by that law/ NOT the law of men and the righteous; which is to entrap or even kill; but by justice, which breathes equality, freedom, and rights. Do not be foolish/ your life is worth more than that. Do not assume prayer is “give me everything, I want”/ it Is NOT! Leave the violent and hateful alone; opposite directions never meet in eternity/ DON’T try to save anyone, all are “saved”; it is their own choices that decide. Live your life, don’t surrender it; learn, accept GOD AS GOD/ not a religion, a reality. Fight for this world and all its life: IT IS, YOUR DUTY! Even if you fight alone.

Do not be “righteous”/ YOU, are not GOD. And neither is a book written by men, translated by men in a man’s language, and with a man’s words, about the things important to men. Time is a depository, for every decision that you make: your time on earth is about you/ NOT, someone else. In every possible detail, it is the reality of “nature and planet” that presents us with options for knowledge, understanding, and wisdom. Therefore do not be “wiser, than these”/ it is impossible; such a delusion, will only make you fool! Life and death by predator/ prey/ and disease; removes the idea of a plan or a purpose, other than let the realities of existence decide. As to why: proof stands in front of us all, as 8

billion people just about to consume this whole world/ or more simply population control in one form or another MUST be adhered too! Excess births, assure survival/ when coupled to balance methods that work, as nature did provide until the university delusion crept inside to prove “they could not be god/ only pretend, and in their delusions, create all the threats that destroy a world”. Religion calls that effect, “brains without sense, diseased by arrogance: Satan”.

You can’t remain happy, or even achieve it for a short time: unless you accept, and identify what is true. Truth then constructs the future of all that has value, and becomes HAPPY, for life! Truth is a law: and law that is justified and fair, brings peace/ harmony/ respect/ value/ disciplines/ honesty/ courage/ hope/ caring/ the potential for sharing/ friendship/ grace, “the opportunities we did not earn”/ beauty “the essence of an orderly freedom”/ wisdom/ and love “a value that makes eternity itself, HAPPY TO BE ALIVE”!

A liar will make you unhappy. A thief will always assume, “I have a right”; because they lie to themselves first. A cheat believes the answer is: I come first. Greed “wants yours too”. Power lives to control you first. Pride fails life/ arrogance removes “their right” to live. The righteous are a cult: because what they believe cannot be questioned, “their god” cannot be questioned, their values cannot be questioned; because a lie has no room for truth. Temptation merely proves the only thing you actually want, is to control and manipulate my life. A fool, searches to play god. A failure refuses to learn, the lessons life itself will teach. The religious want what they want, “one way or the other”. While the others simply don’t want, what the reality of their choices will prove life to be. Freedom is not “whatever you want”/ because that will end in tragedy or disgrace. Want has no brain, it merely exists to confront the truth; and prove the essence, and truth of your own decision.

Liberty is, a reality of values given to mean: with this, we can be friends. Eternity gives life hope, if you accept the grace and mercy called love. While LOVE grants to the participant, a freedom chosen with respect, identified with balance: to be ALIVE, in ways the others can only imagine! To find JOY, the elemental rise beyond self into the quest that is LIFE ITSELF.

**I do wish you well**

**The best you can do is honesty: because without the truth, reality can easily turn to hate.**

The question is simple: even when respect is gone/ the reality of life remains. Somebody has to pay, for a future to exist. That burden rests on the person who has a future; but it is also the duty of family to insure the possibility for a future will exist, if you take on your own responsibilities honestly, as best you can. Do the best you can/ because anything less is cause for more sorrow, and even shame.

Because just like in the past, when you were a teenager; being upset, or angry, or whatever it is: WILL NOT help.

Life is not about what you want! Life is about the decisions of your own heart. Simple as that.

Every lie destroys a tiny bit of what I learned to trust in you/ without trust there is no life together; just time.

Pride only knows “I am a winner or I am a loser”/ and nothing else matters, but the game I play to win.

Power, I can control or manipulate you, or cause you pain and distress; is a deception in your own heart. Your own soul being strangled, to the point where you will no longer breathe life.

Respect decides if you can have a relationship or not. To lose that initiates personal wars.

Women want to know your little secrets, so they have a club to beat you with/ a threat, to make you obey.

Men want to believe “nothing has changed” when I marry you; because I am still free/ that is never true.

Responsibilities prove discipline/ discipline proves I have or have not the ability for honor, courage, and hope.

Order lacks romance, unless it comes from the soul: where life itself blossoms into love.

Happiness cherishes the miraculous truth, that each body of life is so extreme, and so beyond comprehension as a reality of existence: no one, should ever feel “common”. We are the very essence of what it means to be ALIVE! Within that truth, there is no need for sadness.

***Be alive, which means truth shall decide/ NOT want, pride, or power.***

-

## **CHAPTER 16: INSANITY**

Insanity is the pit, into which hatred shall fall! The lesson to be learned is: don't let hate consume you/ step back, decide truth itself must lead. Defend yourself, from all things hate! Even if, the reality is unfair.

The question is: why does insanity exist? The answer almost entirely is devoted to believing “I AM TRAPPED”. By the deliberate decisions, or accidental fate caused by yourself or another. Insanity begins by creating an enemy, thereby “something you can do (good or bad)”; to alleviate this trouble. The failure to find that solution: drives some people deep into depression/ others to drug abuse. The failure which is to make some other living creation an enemy: discards the reality of your own input into this situation, and creates a pit.

The question is: what is insanity, and what must be done to contain it, or discard it? The answer is: by making “your own pit” into which the enemy is thrown/ by whatever means possible for you. Insanity then becomes, the dungeon of your own mind. As it is now a prison, because you cannot escape your capture of the enemy; you must guard it at all times/ or it will attack you again and again. Which means you will attack or defend yourself, at all times. Which means, the degree of violence acceptable to you will rise exponentially, because that is what it takes to control what has become your hate.

The question is: what is your hate? The answer is: hate isolates the mind, to focus on “one single thing”. When that is all there is too you/ then, that one thing becomes your owner: therefore you hate it. Hate then translates too: “you stole my life/ and I will never forgive”! The reality of insanity then becomes: to remain sane, each one must forgive, (contained) and forget that judgment they made (discarded), against another creation.

People become trapped within their own delusions: I CAN solve all my problems by blaming this one! Because they want an easy solution, that does not entangle them in the reality of work, to make this better! Change is work, and change requires that the isolation inherent in the measurement of others/ must end. Which means measure NO ONE. Because that becomes a judgment for or against; and with that judgment the opportunity to blame, or condemn, or conceive of as an enemy arises. When you claim “someone is a trophy”/ and they then let you down, or discard you as “Unnecessary to their own life”. The consequence of that becomes hate: “I did so much for you/ even though you did not”. I don’t deserve this from you; whether true or not, this is a reality of human life; that simply must be endured. I don’t desire this from you/ even though you refuse to accept it; which means, I am now injured/ my life is now changed, because of you.

The constant of insanity is simple: “I feel powerless” to stop the realities of my life, that I don’t feel justified or fair to me. Therefore I have made an adjustment: NOW, I am free to steal/ free to kill/ free to take whatever I want from you; because you deserve what I am doing. Simple and plain.

When that is not enough, violence takes over: to prove NOW I have power over you! The end result is whatever proves “I hate you”. Even if “the enemy” does not even have a clue, why!

## **So, lets review**

1. Judgment becomes an opportunity to hate/ which can then easily become a violence, which cannot be taken back.
2. Insanity has trapped your mind in a circle (I can’t let go/ I won’t): which narrows itself into a vortex (taken over by the need for power) that

causes you to descend into the pit (trapped by my own wants) you yourself have created.

3. Forgiveness unleashes the chain on your soul. Discarding your judgments, gives you back your life.
4. Fighting for the value of moments, so that love may find a home in you: gives us a future.
5. So the question is: if life and world and time have a value/ can you accept, truth must lead?
6. The reality is: even if living has been unfair/ are you willing to surrender the values within your heart that make life worth living? Just so you can hate!
7. The answer is: remember every miracle life presents. YOU ARE, literally surrounded by them! Given that truth, accepting that serenity: because you are a miracle within yourself. The path forward then becomes a respect for our CREATOR, along with an understanding of love. This didn't have to be: as it is clearly visible in every part of our time here on earth. Not even the richest man on earth "can buy his own time"/ it is a gift. Thereby you are equal; just remember, time is neither an enemy or a friend. It is simply the opportunity to make choices, and identify where these things will go. So that better choices can be made: "before eternity comes to get you"!

The value of every life, is found within its purpose. The love of every life, is found within his or her desire. What is true, will surface/ because it must; all lies die. The heart is what you accept, among the things you have learned to choose.

The elemental road of men is: GO GET SOMETHING, take it if you have too/ steal it if you must; and when things are better, throw it all away just to prove you can! A reality that is your curse.

The elemental disgrace of men is: that nothing matters, "but me, and what I want".

The foundation tragedy of men is: the future means nothing, today is all that matters to us/ because tomorrow always brings war.

In an effort to do better, universities were born; who then took over life, and with the prize in hand; destroyed the future with every conceivable method they could fantasize about. Destroying economies. Destroying resources. Destroying currency; fraud, deceit, manipulation, propaganda, “everything hateful” they could find, “just to prove they could”. Destroying the future with weapons of mass destruction. Destroying nature. Destroying oceans. Destroying the balance of nature. Destroying the disciplines of living chemistry to bring mutilation. Destroying the order of life itself, by the satanic ritual, of playing god with life/ sacrificing the food chains, the ocean chains, the water, the living chemistry, population order, and absolutely everything they could touch: with pure arrogance and disrespect.

Women are far less clear, and since their leadership, and substantial choices have been very limited; what is clear is, they aren’t much different than men when it comes to “we want whatever we want”.

While it is true, that I have spent more of my time among those with an education than those without; finding among them little difference, other than those without seek respect, and commonly don’t find it. The reality of discipline says: as always, although the majority follow and thereby support the common society as it is/ it is the leadership that points the way, and many times refuses to allow for change. Leadership comes from university; as they took control: by changing the language, introducing foreign language, altering the courtroom, destroying democracy, crucifying life, cursing with weapons, spending trillions of their toys, spending trillions on themselves with hidden inflation, dispossessing the citizenship, to take greater control; enforcing extreme debt thereby slavery to themselves. And every other form of failure that can exist in humanity. All courtesy of the diploma. With very little value to show for their choices and direction in society; for life.

The fool says “I know”/ when in fact only truth can know. The failure says “I will”/ when in fact life and body itself will decide. The difference between LIFE and time, is a decision to accept being free. The difference between LIFE and death, is your choice has been removed. So the critical question is: freedom has no value, unless life can be happy/ therefore



wisdom will choose to build. While the fool simply wants a moment. Wisdom will seek to produce and conceive of justice. While a failure will always try to lead, a mob (we want/ we don't think, we are believers).

The tragedy of a university is, the very same as with all religious enterprises: with a tiny success, they immediately believe "they are god, and must take control over every aspect of life, world, child, and future". The poison of a book that is given the credibility of "god"/ is that with their book, they assert NO ANSWER must be given beyond what the book says. "because the book is god"! In that way, the religious zealot cannot be confused or proven wrong, because their book is god, and god has all the answers; therefore a follower should never question the book.

The universities in addition to their books, did and do deliberately plan, create, and instigate a true insurgency in this nation and beyond: as is the poison of the mind, that infiltrated and changed America over the decades; seeping from the sewage of an arrogant religion/ into life. The entire purpose of the university elite in America was to destroy everything the nation itself built; and replace it with their own dogma/ as is consistent with the same religious purposes, seen throughout history. We are in control now/ and we want everyone to believe whatever we say is true. No matter how ludicrous, foolish, blind, or outright ignorant: as is constant with religion "WE have the book"/ therefore we are gods.

People go to university, to escape reality and continue therein playing as a child with no responsibilities to life; "It can be fun/ why should we work". They leave a university with maybe one small skill at best; and it rarely works for society, or its business; so they must be retrained by the "common worker" so they can in fact at least try to do their job. Which of course they then get paid for way above the people who actually make work happen. But hey, the games of men and women; are all about being a child with fantasies, for as long as you can. Ask almost any professor; no reality needed.

The list of tragedy, failure, fantasy, or coming catastrophe, from "a university mind" is very long/ the list of accomplishments that meant something valuable to life is short. After investigating healthcare as to substance and value/ "there are no miracles in medicine"; only people with a job, some good/ some poor or bad/ most simply doing their job, just like everyone else. The realities of over population, whereas human growth

rate is now one hundred million more new mouths to feed than deaths every year; can in part be attributed to healthcare. But that is obviously NOT a blessing, and our entire world is dying because this can't go on as it is. You changed the reality of chance, and now we face extinction. The consequence is: if more want to live longer/ then fewer must be born; or there is an age limit when you will go. Because the world is more important than the individual.

*The reality of university knows religion is, as they have decreed it to be:*

By claiming, superiority of the mind, they have declared and by counterfeiting our money through hidden inflation: built machines to escape the boundaries of physical energy that keep our world alive. As is the purpose of igniting a nuclear fire. "we can play god/ what better proof, than control the same fire as is on the sun; here on this earth". Literally nothing could be more arrogant than that, and yet they believe: we are god. And the cult of followers not only follow, but invest their world, and every life on it. They can't extinguish a flame, that burns atoms for fuel; as is what happens on the sun. A clearly proven fact! To your shame, you let them throw away your world, every life/ THIS ENTIRE CREATION.

By claiming superiority of the brain: they have declared evolution to be their god, "life is just an accident we built ourselves by selecting each thing life needed one piece at a time; without even a brain until last". Pure fantasy; and yet with that religious dogma and absolutely no substantial proof of any kind: they have decreed as gods, we can mutilate nature/ we can create life for ourselves. Because nothing we do has consequences; evolution will just repair it "in a billion years or so". And the cult follows, and even gives life itself over to the fools and their failure, corruption, and horrendous acts; to our world. Even a two year old can comprehend: life ain't no accident. As is proven by all its pieces are required, or a living body dies. How long before without a kidney you are dead/ or a liver/ or a lung/ or an ANYTHING created by design? Answer, the body cannot be built one piece at a time/ nor can it survive without an entire planet prepared prior to that existence. To your shame, you let them throw away your environmental world, every life/ THIS ENTIRE CREATION, that is a living world.

NOT ONE THING, that the universities have taken credit for: is as it has been propagated to consume humanity (they are great) and initiate slavery (we don't need no damn reality; let the numbers be whatever we want). They are not great or superior; they are merely intellectuals, which through fear over a nuclear weapon became leaders. They are the builders of traps, with a clear and true intent to control our world for their own toys, trinkets, and purposes as is consistent with most religion. They invaded the schools, because fools went to court with Darwin charts, and the fantasy of a book was all the other side used to say this is wrong. Utter idiots without a brain; "the first wave of university zombies" called adaption all the evidence they need. Nothing could be less true! Adaption is merely the evidence of perfect design, as in "I knew this would be needed later"/ so it was designed into the whole. The reality of similarities is as simple as you use a piston engine in every vehicle, with only small changes; because it works. The sewer of poison that is "university knows" claims humans are 98% the same as apes/ yet reality even at the numbers given by the pestilence of a university mind, suggests 98% of 6 billion known instructions; is one hundred and twenty million changes. The curse of a university god is, even this number has absolutely nothing to do with the reality of how the entire genetic code works. Because it is far more complex. Which means the disease of monkeys in charge; are fighting to destroy life itself, by making it their toy.

**As is true of most religion: there are values hidden within, that can benefit life. These are generally discarded when power arises; because leaders want what they want for themselves/ as is so clearly true of "university knows religion". Just take a look at what they did: world economies in ruin, by fantasy numbers created in deceit of hidden inflation. Quadrillions spent in every possible method to bring the universities their toys. Weapons of mass destruction to make you fear, and keep you from asking questions. The incarceration of freedom, by taking away communication with value: only they have a voice. The corruption of courts and democracy. The devaluation of education: bow down to us, and worship the university or we give you NOTHING. Etcetera/ etcetera/ etcetera; as the world sacrifices everything: to exterminate itself! To your shame, you let them throw away your world, every life/ THIS ENTIRE CREATION, for nothing more than a mountainous garbage dump,**

**where many have already thrown their soul. DAMN FOOL. How is that not true**

We are a living breathing planet of life! Not toys to play with or destroy, not trophies to prove superiority, not “trinkets to display”. Living miracles of design so intricate; that every human/ even every life knows: this body is a gift; to do with as we please/ the freedom to choose.

To honor that: WE RESPECT THE VALUE OF THE GIFT.

TO LOVE the possibilities of freedom and truth, we accept the disciplines of knowledge, we strive and create the understanding of life, and apply wisdom: to become “more than an animal”. Because we have found in thought, the construction of life. The ascension of body as a primary evidence: this is a miracle/ and that makes each one the evidence of: MORE than what we can see or understand.

Humans then created religion to accept the task of identifying “why we are here”?

But the animals took control; and they all shouted: “we want what we want/ and university gives us what we want; so they are god”. Even though things like evolution, and reality of destruction's which do lead to our own extinction, and now a world overrun with humanity: proves how vile their understanding of life truly is.

This is A FINITE WORLD! EVEN the oxygen you breathe will end: because you do live within a very narrow range. Oxygen is an element (an atom), which means it can only be released, NOT made. Look around you: every engine/ every fire/ every food or water you heat! The air conditioning you use: everything/ and all the pollution. The poisons, the curse called human!

You have ransacked, ruined, raped, diseased, destroyed, and created “Satan on earth”; as your decision to worship universities as god.  
Discarding this world: To your shame!

But there is no escape from the truth: OF A LIMITED PLANET/ THAT IS DYING because of humanity. There is no “lets just get more”. YOU DID THAT, and never put anything back! Destroying all you could touch: by universities decisions, and the mob who wants them.

*Trillions of gallons in poison/ a quadrillion pounds of garbage: your fault~! No future.*

**THE END**

*an excerpt*

*The end result of each individual version of: life and truth is. That we will make a choice “to love/ hate/ or claim the middle which is: animal time”. That decision directs our live and living to be “as we chose it to be”. Ending with: love does what it can do, within the law; as best it can/ hate takes as much as it can get away with, before the law finds them/ and animals live in want, as all herds do: while the pack of predators search for pride and power; as their judge. Because the evidence of life is: A MIRACLE did this/ because we know, it is beyond human; and anything so complex, and so elegant, as it gives to each a value of living; cannot be an accident.*

RELIGION IS: the certainty, we did NOT build, the body of life ourselves/ nor any part of this world that is true to life itself. In fact the only thing we are absolutely certain of is: “that something; we call GOD” is in fact responsible for our lives: and we owe a distinct respect for that work, and gift of more than we could ever do or be; {a wealth beyond riches}: without what we have been given as MIRACLES. No element of evolution exists to prove that is more than a fantasy/ no evidence exists more than “this looks like that”/ their imagination does not create, or apply reality: it only seeks an excuse. NOT to respect life or world; as is the result called “university; and its betrayal of life on earth”. *Do they not inject chaos into nature saying: “it don't matter/ evolution will fix it”. Do they not say: we CAN bring the same fire as on the sun here to this earth; and spent trillions to do so. Because they claim: “not enough gravity to sustain: in their words: a million mile long flame/ as evidenced by “a twelve million mile long solar flare”. WRONG IS AN END FOR US ALL.*

*EVOLUTION IS THEIR KEY: to doing HORRENDOUS things; because they say, “its all an accident/ its just chaos” so we don't have to care.*

Religion is: the decision to find others who agree with what you agree with. Or more simply: to believe what I believe makes us “similar”. Particularly when it comes to basic elements of living/ how life began/ or what happens when life ends. To achieve this agreement of values; presents us with rules for living, and things for believing in. but the end result is: if the people do not wish to accept what you say/ then they will go away, and take their money with them. Because nothing is truly free; religion offers what you want, and aligns with what you don't want; so that you may feel superior, and judge the others who are not the same.

What they do not want: is anyone who makes them believe that their belief is not true. Because when belief fails, the prison doors which kept you safe open/ and they cannot be closed again. For an instant truth is enough/ but then nearly all will openly rebel against whosoever made them doubt what made them feel safe/ and attack. Such is true of my own parents; even though, the intent was, to help you understand how to refine who we are, so that we can inherit the true blessing of what love can be. Unfortunately; few accept this path to “cleaning house”/ and want to be, who they were; when feeling perfectly safe in their belief. No matter how wrong it might be.

The summary is then simple: that the accumulation of facts and rules which aid and abet life and living are found in religion: as is the history of men, and what they recovered from living. But in order to achieve “a community of believers”: they must accept “we believe rather than we know”/ and that lends itself to whatever you want most. Not here/ then go to another religion; presto all done.

Those who discard religion; to claim “we know” instead; generally offer nothing/ or just plain lies as with evolution.

So what can we believe about “how life began”?

The answer of every living body is: nothing less than a miracle did this/ as it is a fact, no human being can/ even less what the cult of “university knows” imagines. MIRACLE MEANS: NOT LESS THAN THOUGHT DID THIS, and there is nothing in the realm of earth life or existence; that can “think” in this way. So we say “GOD” did it, for lack of a “more significant name”. You cannot build a blade of grass/ the discussion is over: CREATION IS TRUE.

But as is predicted: there will be blockades to every truth/ because want is invasive, pride cannot surrender want, and power is the descent to hate. Even so: humanity can understand, “look at all your vehicles”/ oxygen will run out; and you condemn your own children to asphyxiation: not your problem? Ocean life will die, and more than one billion people will starve almost instantly; because that is what you chose. Even the most extreme curse universities could design: trying to bring the same fire on the sun here to this earth/ FAILS to get your attention; because you believe; what you want to believe/ because as with covid, “media enforces” that belief. And destroys your questions: with endless propaganda, and its purpose: “fear/ believe/ obey”. You have chosen to be their cult; only the leader “has a brain”/ but even a brain does not seek its own demise; and that is what they do. By playing god with life and world. *And humanity hides, because it is easier to be a herd/ than to stand up, and let the predator of hate, try to knock you down. So the herd fears, with sufficient propaganda; the herd believes. And with a bribe, the herd obeys instead of questioning “the slaughter house door”. WHY hate? Simple answer: they wanted to be gods. So they look for, whatever makes them feel superior; as is fear. Proven because they stand alone, while the prey hides. But isolation is not a friend, and neither are they.*

*Religion seeks to find in life, an expression of love did this! Therefore we should do the same. But that was before the earth was filled to overflowing with people; and unless we achieve true population control: by its own truth governing our reality. We cannot survive; which means your claim of love falls into the lies of what people want; instead of what truth can sustain. Unchecked birth rates: prove that humanity can easily produce over one quarter of one billion more people than deaths; in a single year. Which means in four years: there is ANOTHER BILLION PEOPLE TO FEED; which means every life on the planet will be sacrificed for food, and then cannibalism begins; as war takes control. So the end result of religion is: ACCEPT TRUTH IS YOUR GUIDE/ OR WANT AND BELIEF will kill you. As for everyone coming to America: we easily reach one hundred million more births over deaths per year: which means the population doubles in just over 3 years. And every single one: needs water, food, resources, pollution, heat and a long list of consequences do to that fact. WAKE UP OR DIE, because your choice has ended.*

As to what happens when you die: that is less certain because the evidence is far less clear. BUT we can seek truth, and in that truth of life by the evidence; we can assemble the basic paths and elements of what will happen when we die. This begins with: THOUGHT IS LIFE, because without thought, there is no recognition of life, freedom, movement, feelings, living, or death. “just to start”.

So we know that life is thought, and we know that thought is not a relationship that functions without the force to accomplish what thought can do. Therefore we do know two distinct things that will “inherit eternity”/ or at least can be conceived of as potentially, beyond the grave.

FORCE gives energy motion; therefore it is the primary essence of energy/ rather than is, the consequence of that motion. We can give two primary essence of force exists: as is: cold and heat. These are opposites, just like pull and push is. But pull and push offer more, in that something distinct, is in fact doing: pull or push.

THOUGHT is a passage beyond self, wherein ascension beyond self will prove; that we can enter the definitions of environment, and create its



dimension: by participating in what, where, why, who, when, and how; in the search for what is destiny or fate. Which does make thought an integral part of the universe; in a much broader sense of life, than body. Only truth participates, because only truth survives: therefore purity matters. Even so: it is in thought that the recognition of eternity comes to exist: because if thought is in fact life/ and life is in fact a value created by existence: then it is love that makes living a value to be achieved in happiness.

So the question is: HOW does existence of a body, die/ and yet thought survives? We turn back to force, and remember that pull and push both come with something else is participating here; to create the effect of motion, and its freedom? Body moves as the result of a mind; our connection with time. But life moves as the result of force, and its connection with thought. Consequently the force of life is not a body (time)/ but an order revealed by truth. As the law of life constructs us all within that truth. CREATION is then the result of truth, and constructs the disciplines of living within a respect for that law. Extinction occurs when truth is defiled, and lies overtake reality.

Nonetheless; the critical question is: WHY does self exist, and WHAT IS IT, that becomes a potential for more than time? We return to the qualification of both push and pull; to understand what is participating is life itself. Which can be conceived of as: the distinction called freedom, which includes choice. The potential for life is “by my own choices”; the law allows for me to go on/ because the potential for life is far greater than the potential for time. Or more distinctly they are not the same; as life arises from the basic premise of force/ whereas time is the result of that force on the effects of time. So they are different; at an environmentally functional level.

The question then becomes: WHERE does time and life divide? Because life is an essence of body, proof of you! Whereas body is not an essence proven by life. It only proves time exists for you. See the difference? WHO then decides, WHEN the difference should be divided/ and HOW is that done?

We return to the elemental task of understanding that force, is the certainty of change. With change all things become possible through thought. Or more distinctly: in an absolute cold universe, without the

development of change: No actual force can arise: it is simply what it is. Therefore we see in change the elemental construction of life itself. Or more distinctly when the dimensions are correct, and the elevation of force does rise/ the laws of our universe take control and define what will come next; as is the consequence of truth. I will leave that as your explanation; and not provide further.

We then turn back to religion; and offer, that to understand truth, is to create the path inside, where life is born, and eternity does exist. Because law is law, and it does not end with time lost for you.

Religion offers belief: as with every religion, “believe whatever you truly want to believe/ and it will happen for you; simply believe”! But that is almost never true, and only truth survives. Therefore what is true will decide what the eternity of life beyond self or body can be. Believe is whatever you want/ truth is whatever the laws of our universe, will provide. Do you see the difference? Even the agnostics, such as university evolution; believe that there are no consequences for truth/ therefore whatever lie they believe lets them be free of the reality: for every truth THERE IS, “a consequence”. But like atheists; who believe they will “be kings like Satan”; the only thing they want beyond death, will give them: “is the truth”.

But lets review: we have university people willing to gamble all life and earth, just so they can play god, and claim the victory of a game in their head that is pride, power, or want. So we do have to ask WHY; and the answer is: they have already decided this world and all its life are dead/ and cannot be saved. Therefore it does not matter what they do/ so they do what they want, knowing if they kill all life or earth: “its just going to happen anyway”/ so it does not matter.

There are numerous realities that point in that direction from universities without question. But what they cannot truly control is population increases that will prove: we don't have a chance to survive. No water/ no food/ certain war/ more! So they have optioned their mind: for the best possible solution that lets them survive. Covid was one, an initial gamble to gain all the money they could; which they did. But it is far from the main event: which is proven by all the very worst of disease, and

poison, and more; of what life can offer as terror: is to be found in many universities and more. Because they want to kill you/ but have a vaccine for themselves. Alas “just too many people/ somebody has to die”. Others want to fly off into space; to be “superman”/ getting out of town, so to speak. Others want to evict the wait; and prove they are SATAN; as with energy experiments that are truly horrendous. Others just want as much money as possible: as with covid and its initial \$60,000.00 per shot/ and then more. Others want control, and use propaganda to get it as with covid and media/ or counterfeiting currency as is this USA; or debts that produce slaves and so on.

So the question is: are they wrong? After all: you are going to die/ resources gone/ oxygen gone/ species extinction/ poison by the trillion ton/ pollution by the quadrillion ton/ forests gone; people ready for war on you: because the end result of everything is: we cannot survive what is being done. And that is true.

But alas: they and you don't want to change/ “so they cry in their beer” so to speak, and plot their revenge; as is “to be Satan” on you.

So the question returns: why does self exist? Or more distinctly, why do you exist as an independent choice/ the freedom to make changes in time; as you desire, or want them to be? That extends into WHY is your freedom important, and to who?

It is elementally true that life is a relationship with life/ and death is a relationship isolated by self. Therefore it is also true, that we must go beyond self to attain a life beyond time. Or more distinctly: we make a choice to live with life, as is love/ or to live with death, as is hate. What remains in the middle is measured as lost. Therefore the freedom to choose is ultimately yours; because no one can or will be allowed to make that choice for you. YOU alone decide; if love/ hate/ or the middle ground (time); is your answer to existence? This is important because love does not allow for judgment/ nor does it allow for impurities to be added. Therefore the freedom to choose for yourself is ultimately: you are the judge of you/ no one to blame, but you. Because truth will separate out what the lies, that are not pure to your own truth. Leaving you with whatever is left for eternity. The freedom to be valued for your own truth is happiness; as it

justifies the choices you have made, benefit life, and grant to all an element of joy. Making freedom precious in more ways than just one.

We then look at this world to discover that hate wants to remove freedom; with pride that says you cannot join/ power that judges all, so that superiority can rise/ and wants that turn living into a game of possessions, rather than heart. So the majority hide from that; in time, by playing the game of joining those who lead or incite to lead. ***BUT I DON'T need you to lead me anywhere. I don't need you to decide ANYTHING for me. I don't need you "to play god/ or create extortion/ or confine our society to only the gangsters of organized crime as is the cult of university plays god with our lives and our world. "their education: create a maze to hide what you do/ create traps, manipulation, and temptations; to steal what they do". Discard the truth, and idolize your leaders, who protect you from the law. YOUR EDUCATION IS: "we take away the fuel of pride, and power" by enforcing limited capitalism (no more than this)/ we take away the fuel of hate; which are weapons; with WORLD LAW now decides; NOT you. We then decide for all life on earth: WHAT IS TRUE! I DON'T need you to make ANY LAW/ and I DON'T NEED you to make any rules (so you can be rulers/ the righteous). I only need you to GET OFF MY BACK; as the endless count of university parasites eating me; becomes clear. A disease that is elementally reinforced by all things media. As the pandemic of all things government; forces the curse of a cult worship (as with covid) on all the rest. Or more simply: GET YOUR LAZY, ENDLESSLY GOOD FOR NOTHING SHITHOLE cursed ASS, off my life, and leave my world and all its nature: ALONE. Dig your own damn grave, and get in; I REFUSE.***

***WHERE IS: "THE ROTTING CORPSE" of hell drivers? They are hidden behind the maze of closed doors; in both university and government; as they align the criminal acts of violence against life and world; "with industrial purposes". The people who want anyone who challenges their "decision to play god"; dead? Hidden by the military, policing, courts, and wherever a hole (from which***

*commands; OBEY ME)/ realities, made for hiding (so you cannot see, where the real trouble is) can be found.*

*Which brings us to reality: THE human HERD, CANNOT fight for themselves; they must be within “a herd”; because, not being predators; all they have is a stampede. Even the few who lead, never go far from the herd; because it is conceived to be; certain death. SO THEY NEED “THE RELIGIOUS HERD”; to help them attain a trial called REDRESS OF GRIEVANCES! As is the law of constitutional democracy/ as is WE THE PEOPLE BY OUR VOTE; shall LEGALLY decide for ourselves now. What is, or is not true; for life and world and a future to every child! We have the power and the authority: to decide as a nation, if we feel the evidence DEMANDS this is so. To save ourselves, from the cost of their failures! NOT, religion leads! Instead, RELIGION OFFERS, that together, we need not be afraid; because life, and its truth, as best we can: is on our side.*

But then we add in: “the intellectual”: who builds traps, creates hidden lies, uses mazes to entrap, and functionally spends their time making rules; so they can be rulers over you. And the majority disguise themselves to stay hidden from those who want to rule/ but fail, and then look to betrayal and other forms of seeking to protect only themselves. *In this USA, we have now entered the “death grip” of a university plague/ the very first part of extinction as a nation. Where endless taxation, completely unjust and unjustified, hidden debts, corruption at the extreme, and experimentation's designed for the purposes of fear/ believe/ obey; are filling life with only the cult can save you now. As they open “the slaughter house door”. Not to worry: lies, upon lies, upon lies, upon lies filled with theft, supported by fears, constructed with I WILL TAKE ALL I CAN GET; as is the purpose of “university”. “will save you right?”*

One of those methods is entrapped by evolution: the claim of superiority, that falls like sewage on the rest; who believe these have more. Even though the only evidence they have is “this looks like that”/ what they do have is control over the entire education system, all propaganda outlets, and the government to enforce their rules; as with covid. So the people hide from their truth/ and disguise themselves as believers: to avoid the reality of war, with those who do operate the maze, and use words as weapons to command; we are the rulers here. Gossip (he

is worthless)/ ridicule (he is a liar and fool)/ terrorism (he is the enemy; FEAR him)/ betrayal (he is the thief; only the mob can stop; him)/ theft (nobody can stop us)/ lies (we are the superior ones; who deserve to rule)/ cheating (debts we cannot pay)/ disease (obey or die as with covid)/ disguise (currency counterfeiting; taxation by theft)/ mutilation (media manipulation)/ pain (too late now, you lose everything)/ and death (war with us/ or die by us) are all methods of keeping “the people” in line. And if not suitable enough; religion (believe in want) is invaded to do the rest.

But universities will reply: HE is the fool/ HE is the liar/ HE is the manipulator/ HE leads to death; as is evidenced by HIS claim of “spiritual woman inside”. “He can prove none of it”/ will you believe his lies? DAMN FOOL; listen only to us!

So it is necessary to defend: I am not the question that I represent to you/ the message that your choices are endangering all life and earth; with extinction that you chose to cause. The greatest liar of all: refuses to be investigated for truth/ and it is universities that refuse; even though they have the evidence to prove: the cost of being WRONG. When that equals an entire world lost, no greater fool than these exist; as is their truth. I tell you to investigate and prove what is true. Media tells you nothing is wrong; not even with the money; and lets your nation and world disappear into the crevasse of war or bankruptcy. They lead you into the reality of: playtime is over/ **kill a billion people, [A LITERAL LINE OF DEAD BODIES, “ONE METER” CENTER TO CENTER: IS ONE MILLION KILOMETERS LONG]** **AND THIS number is “from known liars”.** **Still 7 billion + to go/ MUTLIPLYING** at over one hundred million more mouths to feed each year; and the “writing is on the wall”. HELL IS COMING/ USE YOUR BRAIN; “IT AIN'T, a damn toilet for university delusions anymore.. It is what you chose with freedoms construed to be “without consequences”/ as is the universities way.

As to the spiritual woman inside: they cannot disprove it either/ but that is not important. Because only what is true can survive or sustain a world. Therefore when evaluating “my life”; whether their exists in me a spiritual woman from the “beyond time” side of life: is irrelevant to you.

YOU DECISION DECIDES IF YOU GO EXTINCT or not. Not mine/ not hers; we simply provide the message: no going back/ reality has come; removing want (your decision) or you fail life and world. *The living journey is complex, and it follows along the path of your own true desire/ to where those consequences will lead. Sometimes it is altered/ sometimes living intervenes and you stop/ but if desire decides: then your truth will be known. My desire was simple: love demands, "this world cannot die, without a fight"/ therefore it comes first. That challenged me to accept: men have only one solution, which is war. And that led me: to search for and ask, "what would, or could women do/ to keep this earth alive": time did not respond. So I searched the spiritual world; finding their solution is law. Finding our solution is limited capitalism. Finding my life is now "in her hands"/ not mine. It is and it was a true surprise. **BUT, desire forms from love, and both create "a two way street" so to speak. Truth does not allow, "for just one to decide everything". And yet my life is overrun, beyond measure; but the end result is: we both desire "just one thing first/ life on earth must not die". It is, "her turn to lead now". Even if, I do not understand.***

*Honesty notes: that love and desire share the same space, even if not the same distinction of life. Love illuminates happiness, as the value of our lives as one. While desire shapes the destiny of who we are to be, by the consequences we share as one. Desire guides the heart/ love constructs the soul. Truth creates the path; but only trust can bind us as one.*

As to: is this true? NOT important to you! BUT: The critical question is: what evidence does exist, because every truth has consequences? And he has made claims: that she is in charge now/ that he has changed now/ that "male and female" are trading places inside, now. That they are both; not here to lead, but to help with law, and life; so that this world will survive.

So the elemental truth: is she in charge? Is as with all things, subject to your own opinion of the evidence.

He has changed now; is evident by his life. *One thing that has not changed is: at about 30, I had a blood clot that caused blood flow to change; and my legs have not grown a single hair since. "just how it is". I*

*guess; I am just suppose to learn; “because men don't; not my job”. But I guess it is now. “its complicated” not a clue.*

As to trading places “inside”; time will prove that, by realities involved/ which even includes that female is taking on the traits of male. If she does lead/ he has no say; in what female does. Male is warned to stay away (friends/ business/ normal: NO LIARS/ NOTHING else)/ or face eternal consequences beyond your imagination.

it is proven true: that “I/we” are not here to lead/ or we would do so. WE ARE only here to give you a last chance to change. Advising you of what is true. *And humanity says; we believe in our cult of university is god! YOU are nothing, and we will NOT believe this world is ending; because media (priests of universities religion) did not tell us to think that! But you are returned to reality; even though you refuse: and I say to you that oxygen is an element (a specific type of atom), and it is not made/ it exists, as a finite source; and is only released for our use. Humanity however; has so many fires, and so many vehicles **(EVEN just one SMALL COMPACT CAR; BURNS AS MUCH OXYGEN IN ONE HOUR OF DRIVING; as roughly thirty people need to consume in an entire 24 hour period)**, and so much electrical usage: that oxygen is in jeopardy of being so diminished; we cannot survive. So your universities saviors say: WE CAN bring the same fire here as is on the sun. fantasizing and deluding themselves, “with imagination”; they can control what they measure as a million mile long flame. Claiming they can combine hydrogen atoms to make helium atoms “like the sun”! But proved at Lawrence Livermore labs 2012; they cannot! Proved without doubt helium is a rare element, and the sun releases almost none of it: even though your “science” says “fusion requires one helium atom created for every two hydrogen atoms combined. **They are liars; because they cannot prove anything/ and reality proves them wrong. However they can ignite a nuclear fire hiding their intent to release 4 MILLION TIMES MORE ENERGY; just like the sun.** which creates its own self sustaining plasma; just like the sun: which means you are incinerated. But alas the priests of media; will not tell you the price of being wrong; because the universities are their god. “YOUR IMAGINATION IS DEAD”; REALITY COMES: to offer a final decision, for life or death; as a world. And all of humanity says: “we want; but like thieves we don't want” to do what reality demands; so we hide from that and accept bribes for our silence. The message here is: you*



*cannot hide from truth; it is, what it is/ uncovered is how you will survive. But if you fail that, it is why you will go extinct.*

*So what is the difference: between “truth and lies”? Every truth survives, and every lie will pay the price for being WRONG. Your choice: investigate FOR TRUTH/ or lie, and continue to hide behind “media tells us everything; we don't need no damn brain”. As is your truth. WAKE UP AND PROVE THE COST FOR BEING WRONG; as is injecting chaos into genetic NATURE. “OR, go to HELL”. And humanity says: I AM BETTER than these (judge)/ so I am “certain to enter heaven (or whatever you call it)”. But alas, you are NOT “GOD”; and you do not get to decide; truth does. There are different levels of purity in truth, as is the ascension into love lives in us; but only truth can survive; and nothing less will do. Because trust is essential, to sustaining a relationship with life. It is not belief that decides; which can be anything you want it to be. It is faith, that truth will not betray the values you seek with your life.*

*Which requires the question: WHY is universities, their priests, and cult worshipers SO WILLING TO GAMBLE ALL LIFE ON EARTH? Answer: they have no brain/ only pride, and the worship of power; which is a parasite called want. Which means: “all they need to do, is BELIEVE” whatever they want/ and its suppose to come true. Because imagination is enough; where truth does not live. SO THE QUESTION TO RELIGION IS: DEFINE YOUR TRUTH, and decide if the universities are in fact “your god”? Which means you let them play god with life; puking and vomiting on nature/ with energy; THE WHOLE WORLD LOST at ignition/ with poisons, by the trillion ton/ with child assassinated because there are no resources left/ with bringing SUN FIRE here to this earth; where the radiation WILL melt you from more than one hundred miles away. And a million more; as is what you chose.*

*AND ALL OF RELIGION SCREAMS: IT AIN'T YOUR JOB TO TELL US WE ARE WRONG/ OR MAKE US DO ANYTHING! AND I COULD NOT AGREE WITH YOU MORE! ABSOLUTELY TRUE; it is your job to decide if the universities are your god. IT IS YOUR JOB, to decide if ANY RESPECT FOR LIFE OR WORLD, is left in your heart. It is not mine.*

***Religion is then given to be: what will decide, if truth is worth fighting for/ because an extremely large organization is required to turn this entire world humanity; into a value for the living/ or let it die, by the cult of universities know they can play god; but alas it is only SATAN they accomplish. Because a dead world is coming; and universities lead. So the decision must be made: GOD IS CREATOR/ or UNIVERSITIES are god. The middle ground has ended; because extinction of life and world; is real. You must choose/ one, or the other. Not by belief; but by the evidence of what is real. Therefore an investigation: to prove or disprove evolution/ to uplift CREATION is required on a world wide stage. LET TRUTH DECIDE, and nothing less/ NO imagination accepted.***

And religion says: “we want what we want/ and we know: we DON'T want you”! Because belief is the description of what religion is/ and I do not accept belief, advising “none of that”.

But lets review: OUR WORLD IS DYING/ AND IT WILL NOT SURVIVE THE TRUTH OF WHAT HUMANITY IS DOING; so we must change now/ or fate will make us extinct; one and all. Which brings the question what is “belief: we want what we want”; really worth?

Answer; nothing of value/ as is death, the isolation of hate. In contrast: love is the desire for happiness, and it lives in the search “for all that truth can be”. ***And the world says to me: “you are NOT plain nor simple/ and we do NOT trust you; with anything”! We do not trust anyone who claims to have “gone past the point of no return”. We do not trust anyone; who claims to have invaded the spiritual world of women/ nor who claims “she” has now invaded you. We do not trust anyone, who claims to be a “messenger of GOD”; how can you say that, and not be a liar, fraud, or failure? So, I ask you instead: WHY should you trust me? That is not what I ask: I ask you to INVESTIGATE THE REALITIES OF YOUR LIVES, AND PROVE WHAT IS TRUE; before they make you extinct/ and have produced cause for why that is important; {NONE GREATER than those trying to ignite the same fire here as on the sun: feel it on your skin/ and you too, know the cost of being WRONG}. Providing details on the truth of my complaint; unlike your universities or media or cult. As to woman; “it is a complicated truth; you need not understand”; simple as that. As to WHAT GOD can or will do,***

*about anything: is NOT my decision to make, nor is it yours. As from the beginning, life is about choices: and the consequences that will come, from the choices that we make. Mine too, life is not a game/ but truth is a pathway that leads beyond time. So again, I say to this world.*

As to me: **THAT I** am not the choice here/ merely the messenger; “its complicated”; and I truly don't know how it all ends for me. Simple as that. Even so: YOUR CHOICE IS TO CHANGE AND ACCEPT TRUTH DECIDES/ not belief; or the evidence does prove, your time left here on earth is very short. Even if I don't know the day/ the cost of what you do is clear; and it will not be long before everything you need to survive collapses into “dust”; because that is where universities lead, and that is what you chose, by following them, as a herd without its own brain. Accepting their propaganda through media; as every cult does do.

I do not ask you to believe/ DO NOT follow me/ I DON'T want your money, or fame, or trophy, toys, or trinkets. I ASK YOU TO INVESTIGATE AND PROVE; the cost of being WRONG. MAKING DECISIONS for life and world, by what truth and its reality demand; not your wants. YOU ARE: given US FIRST AMENDMENT REDRESS OF GRIEVANCES; TO DEMAND A COURTROOM, for the purpose of democracy; which means “we govern ourselves by the law we create as a society”. It is your choice to do so; and none can stop you without committing treason. So it is your choice; because treason is a real world crime, against the nation itself.

*We then account for what comes next: answer is truth! And with truth comes reality, and a return to justice or war. That too is a choice. To divide life and world into: love or hate/ because the middle ground of “just time”, is no longer valid. We cannot survive what has been done; and that means very drastic changes must occur. So there will be people who accept that truth must decide for us all. And there will be people who hate, insight, kill, and do everything they can to insure their games do not die; whether it be for war or any other cause: they will try, because that is what hate does. “the whore shouts: money is all there is”/ predators scream for war/ prey hide and pretend they do not exist. **But the majority will know: THIS IS life or death, for every child; and all living things on earth. And must decide one way or the other.***

***As this is a religious forum: I remind you, that biblical Revelation; is a prediction of end times: the first 11 chapters describes the chaos of men, and what they did do; the war certain to happen; if they continue to lead. Revelation 12 however indicates an intervention called “spiritual woman”; who brings a new life into this world; A CHOICE for you to make. Revelation 17:3 offers that “the beast of man” will be fully under control”. And Revelation 18 describes; an world economic depression; as cannot be avoided; changing many things. SO life or death of this world hinges on “does male or female lead”? NOT female trading places with male for life on earth: BUT A NEW LIFE, which is identified by law written by women; and limited capitalism; to redistribute power to “we the people”/ instead of rulers. The prediction is actually quite good; in real world terms; if you understand, the writer “lives in a time/ where these are his only words, in his time; when describing our world”.***

Because the fact is: humanity divides itself into 4 distinct categories of existence: “animal (I take what I want/ or hide; as is predator and prey)/ hate (I have the power to judge, and the rules to make it happen over you; as my slave, if not worthless)/ intellect (I build traps, disguises, mazes, and words to inflict fear and mayhem and pain)/ and what accounts for “love” (the disciplines, order, values, and hope for a life beyond fear; where peace and happiness shall live). Most do not choose love, because they want, “the middle ground”; where hate is used to create fear, allow judgment, and the desire to take whatever we want. Wearing disguises, and playing games.

So the end result of that is: you cannot bring change/ without a degree of chaos: 3 out of 4 categories of people will not allow it. But religion offers the rules; which allow every group to participate; in what we are all going to do. Because the end result of those rules is: the circle of life; turns round and round; as words deliver decisions. As the realities of behavior influence what will be done. Male and female behaviors will then mediate each other, and balance the scale of what can be done. OR hate will rise, and rulers will take control to enslave or kill as they desire. Because the middle is dead; we are too many people now, for chaos to continue and expand. Life or death? Choose, before that decision is dead; as will come/ if you do not.

And religion says: YOU CANNOT HANG THIS ON US/ WE DON'T WANT IT! But lets review: either you do “work for God”/ or you don't! And if you let this entire CREATION go to extinction, “can't be bothered”/ you DON'T. So what does your religion suggest is “your reward” for that?

**NO, DON'T “follow me”/ DO, demand that in this USA; “religion is not allowed in education or government”/ and YET EVOLUTION IS PLASTERED THROUGHOUT as if it were proven true. Literally having nothing more than: “this looks like that” as evidence. STAND UP/ or dig your grave; because the games are over.**

What does that mean? It is the essence of life, that we should look to miracles as our founding definition of what is real. “a quadrillion x a quadrillion realities of choice”; as is human life. Does not happen without “a brain, a tool, utilities, energies, and so on”. Consequently we know, that no human life, or any other life on this planet: caused our existence to be real.

While we cannot point to any other reality of earth and say “this is what brought life to us”. WE KNOW, that it is a life beyond us, that gave to our world, these gifts. While you can call that religion/ it is also truth. Because no accident can achieve such a thing/ and no amount of chaos will build anything of value. We know: “GOD; beyond our truth”; was here. While religion argues from that point on/ it is clear that we can agree on “Just one thing” is certain: we did not build ourselves. Nor did life occur without thought.

That is the point of the story; to demand that fantasy, delusions, and imagination are not enough: to rule our society or world.

Truth is a law, and the law of life says: all life and earth, ARE “a miracle”. *Which does include both you and me. Which does include: that life is not as simple as self/ and may be changed “beyond expectations, by GOD” ; but only by GOD, and in ways that*

*are clearly not “by human”. The universities disagree, and proclaim themselves to be gods; SCREAMING; WE, can do anything we want by evolution; which says, “chaos built life/ therefore chaos is god”. Without a shred of evidence beyond “this looks like that”; a reality of your own design as well: do not cars/ tires, motors, steel, etc; look very similar? CHAOS by definition: removes all complexity, down to its most simplistic form; as does fire! It builds nothing. “accident”: ask anyone with a disability, or mutilation; if this body, is now better than it was. I do not accept: the conception of “GOD does this or that”: we DO NOT know what GOD does or does not do: period! But after the fact, we can conceive of this did not happen; without intervention, as is my life changed, “to become a messenger, presenting you with knowledge; as predicted”. But it is also true; that my life is “completely disassembled now”; a complete surprise. But for whatever reason: I am faced with “life from an opposite view”. I don't know why; and at 71 years old, I have no clue what the real life, future will be. It is a quandary, not a choice?*

*The quandary is: that we can enter within the laws of truth, if invited and become pure enough to survive. But crossing the divide between male and female (regardless of the reason); opened the door to a spiritual entanglement, I cannot solve. As predicted in Revelation 12:1 (she stands on what is foreign; “man”)/ as predicted 17:3 (she has now full control over the beast; called male). So our worlds have combined, at least in me. Dimensions changed, by the consequences formed; when laws are broken. “I JUST, needed an answer man did not have”. But as with all things true: there will be consequences, for the decisions that you make: IT IS, a law.*

*Or, more simply: we are divided as living creations of choice, by our own truths. We are divided in the distinction of our reality by opposite, but equal forces/ one, for male and one for female; with very different realities. We are destined; for the desire of love or hate/ but they will never share the same space as in time. But for those who cannot decide; they will vanish forever, because they did not care enough to respect the life they were given. And humanity shouts: “I know/ I know”. But belief is not enough/ which means religion is not enough! So the critical question is: WHAT is true, about life? Answer: love designs your future/ hate defines your coffin, and its place in Hades. As for me: I searched for life, and*

*found a universe of thought. But I needed a solution for this earth and its life; and ended “in a tiny space: [don't contaminate nothing]”, because I am not where I belong. The verdict is still out; on what “will be done, with him”? Not female: don't know; their quandary, not mine? The critical quest is for truth, because living is the consequence of that truth. Even so: in time we must adjust our lives, to what the others choose as well; and even the cost of what our world can do. Even for me; what the spiritual truth of “order without order” can be. IT IS “complicated”. NO, I do not need to convince you of these things (not my job); it is not your life/ it is “my own”, testimony: the description of my life. Reality suggests: “woman and I” must find a way to get along; because the only means of getting in/ (getting out) of her world; was sealed shut “forever”. I hope, “for the best”; but she informs me, I have no say. OR MAYBE, that is the literal solution; for keeping this world alive. To combine male and female with truth. We both need it/ we both know it: but there are problems. Not so easy to fix.*

**In contrast is: “all the people with money scream”/ there is nothing you can do to stop the power of this earth, from whatever they want. And they want a life with NO CONSEQUENCES; as is playing god in every way they can. Simple as that.**

**BUT THEIR FAILURE IS: that they took their power “which is money or war”/ and threw it away with numbers that have no value/ and weapons that will be extinction for us all: power included.**

**Their tool of corruption is dead/ their threat of death, is discarded by the reality of what will happen to them too.**

**Which leaves us all: “with world law to remove those weapons”/ and limited capitalism [THE REAL POWER OF A VOTE] to remove the power and pride, of EXCESS money/ and a constitutional change in government that denies any employee from being in charge of the currency: because we tie it directly to the population count. With strict controls over debt.**

Money is just a number/ but resources are life and future and child: no more throwing life away. Money however “is just a number”.

*The real power of a vote: IS NOT, “VOTING FOR SOMEONE TO VOTE FOR ME”/ but voting on the law, that will govern our lives, our society, and our world. Because that is MY VOTE, working for what I chose: to BE OUR LAW. Enforce: OUR CHOSEN LAW/ shall not be subjected to your vote or change: OUR DEMOCRACY HAS SPOKEN. And if we are to change it/ THEN WE THE PEOPLE, will do the changing as we see fit. BEWARE OF WHAT YOU CHOOSE; because the plague of rotting corpses, will try to wear you down; as they did with covid; by media and more.*

***BUILDING TIME/ SECRETS OF THE ATOM, a developmental journey.***

***James F. Osterbur***

*copyright registration # Txu 2-085-694*



*a beginning lecture, to start the process of: your own thinking.*

## INDEX

|     |                               |      |    |
|-----|-------------------------------|------|----|
| 1.  | SUPERNOVA recycle r of energy | page | 2  |
| 2.  | a black hole is born          |      | 3  |
| 3.  | the atom                      | 5    |    |
| 4.  | concept beginning life        | 6    |    |
| 5.  | chemistry, elemental creation |      | 6  |
| 6.  | neutron-dark energy/ gravity  |      | 7  |
| 7.  | solar gravity                 | 8    |    |
| 8.  | dark mass                     | 8    |    |
| 9.  | atomic tunnels                |      | 9  |
| 10. | strings                       |      | 9  |
| 11. | the capture zone              |      | 10 |
| 12. | disciplines                   |      | 10 |
| 13. | eternity                      |      | 11 |
| 14. | laws governing order          |      | 11 |
| 15. | construction of new atom      |      | 12 |
| 16. | elemental chemicals           |      | 13 |
| 17. | stretching                    |      | 13 |
| 18. | energy differences            |      | 14 |
| 19. | electricity                   |      | 15 |

|     |                           |    |
|-----|---------------------------|----|
| 20. | induced force             | 15 |
| 21. | electrical change         | 15 |
| 22. | molecules                 | 16 |
| 23. | loop size                 | 16 |
| 24. | magnets                   | 17 |
| 25. | lines                     | 17 |
| 26. | energy bath               | 18 |
| 27. | transportation            | 18 |
| 28. | gravity                   | 19 |
| 29. | governing chemicals       | 19 |
| 30. | movement                  | 20 |
| 31. | radiation                 | 20 |
| 32. | matrix                    | 20 |
| 33. | water                     | 22 |
| 34. | the 7 dimensions of force | 22 |
| 35. | the question begins       | 23 |
| 36. | “who is GOD”              | 24 |
| 37. | extreme threat            | 26 |
| 38. | assembling answers        | 29 |
| 39. | about the author          | 30 |
| 40. | reconstruction            | 35 |

41. your problem

36

choose life and planet must survive

37

### INTRODUCTION to understand purpose

THE FUNDAMENTAL of this REVISED work is: **to remove the lecture, and place in its stead; a respectful “bits and pieces” of individual conceptions, so that you might study them to create an assembly from which your own work might proceed.** Therefore chapters are installed, to divide and highlight significant elements of what is to be learned.

As an example of that work, herein to be discussed:

we begin with a supernova event because: it is the primary creator of the two most significant forces in time “the action and reaction associated with atoms”. Or more distinctly an exploding star of sufficient volume and spherical consistency; creates the outward force of push as it disintegrates order to produce the basic principle of an atom called the proton. That originates from the explosive force unleashed when heat has invaded the planetary mass underneath the sun effects of a nuclear fire. WHEN current atomic order, in the outer 2/3 of the mass is evicted, the disciplines fail due to that heat/ the resultant loss of balance as is a nuclear explosion multiplies: into the supernova event.

BUT in some stars, when the volume is sufficient/ and the spherical orb is constant enough: the atomic dissolution of energy is forced into the core; and it explodes as well: BUT the physical forces involved of an entire sun being disintegrated: do not let the core explosion escape fast enough. And the core force MUST react back into itself as an implosion/ rather than the outer sun which is an explosion. The implosion reduces the matter into extreme density/ by removing all space: thereby the black hole is originated and the recycling of atomic matter, and its energy begins.

It is the intensity of that extreme event (space being removed): which pressurizes “the sun burst” into a much more violent event. The chaos of it reducing much more of the mass into “proton size” particles.

## **PREAMBLE to create cause**

**dedicated to this work is the understanding needed** to identify how a sun actually works/ while that is further exemplified on my websites [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info) and [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) for the sake of selling this book. It will be repeated

the core of the sun MUST remain stable or the entire orb will disintegrate: therefore we know it cannot be hot. The entire orb of the sun cannot be involved in the fire/ or it would burn up “the fuel” rapidly and extinguish itself: so we know that cannot be. Instead of “magic” like universities claim. The reality of the sun is: that a nuclear “lets burn atoms” fire does exist on the outer surface of the sun. THERMODYNAMICS elevates that heat (like a flame on a candle) to rise above the surface, as expansion of heat requires more room. It is the basics of an action and reaction; as we know is a law of physics. So then the surface of the sun is the fuel source/ the heat causes those particles or atoms to rise as they burn and the heat takes up more space. BUT THE PRIMARY effect of sun fire is: that in order for atoms to release its energy as fire/ rather than the accelerated explosive event of an atomic bomb.

The individual atoms are forced to “bump into each other” much like “NUMEROUS toy tops”/ in a confined space will do, once one starts becoming unbalanced/ it cascades into all the rest/ and friction takes over.

So we have a heat source built upon the energy contained in an atom: WHICH IS ITS SPIN. And that spin transfers energy into space as heat being released by friction. The key ingredient is: to excite the atoms fast enough, to overtake the neutron balance: which forms around the proton spin to protect it from time itself. Time is a distance traveled; and by

encapsulating the atom and its proton spin/ time (action and reaction) is removed from its spin. We get time by bleeding off energy from that spin by electron movements. What is equally important however is that in order to achieve a balanced state: so that energy of spin can be maintained: a counterbalance of energy is required.

Which is dark energy or cold or pull, no movement/ while heat energy is kinetic as radiation moves or pushes. Removal of the outer balance releases the push/ but being the opposite form of energy, the neutron-dark is functionally pulled into the core to keep it stable. Which forms the basis of solar gravity, as is defined by planetary capture.

**Fusion is a lie:** universities have already proven at Lawrence Livermore Labs in San Francisco 2012.

but they still claim it: because they collect trillions of dollars “it ignite the same fire here” as on the sun. claiming not enough gravity to sustain the fire: SO A MILLION MILE long flame which they also claim on the sun: “will just extinguish itself”. **WRONG IS: THIS EARTH BECOMES A SUN/ and all life is incinerated.**

## **CHAPTER 1: THE SUPERNOVA: recycle r of energy.**

The quest for knowledge, requires thought. The existence of thought within you, requires your complete attention/ thereby it is necessary “to stand alone” for understanding. This is not a simple minded lecture; you must attain critical focus in order to follow the path that is true. If all you can do is believe in your book/ then you cannot understand; and will waste your time here. Unfortunately this cause of knowledge, by the elevation of truth; can be misused. So I give it to you; abandoning the relationship and

destruction; of what might arise from it. From here, as a final effort for life on earth: I surrender you to your own decisions. This is: as far as I go, in these discussions! It is extremely unlikely I will revisit or change my mind. But you are without repentance of anything; and as such now come into contact with extinction; by your own choices.

The value of this journey is: that you will receive the information to construct, some of the disciplines/ relationships/ and order which define our “universe”. This stops short, of “now you can play god”! If that is what you want/ go elsewhere. But it does recognize a true primary threat of our own extinction, coming: without, or unless human change exists!

Several steps are required, before substantial recognition can be achieved. Knowledge must be attained/ that requires your work.

The final revelation, or purpose of my work is: we are under attack as a world/ without change, our existence here will be destroyed. No purpose or desire; more or less than that, exists here! Because the threats we face today, are overwhelming life, and planet; descriptions are being magnified.

### **We then begin as follows:**

The construction of an atom begins the process of understanding with a supernova event (exploding sun). This is a reality which proves “scientific theory: as to sun fire exists because of an extremely hot core temperature within a sun itself”: IS SIMPLY WRONG! The super nova event is described as: an exploding star. That star, is said to expand, and heat up, roughly three times/ prior to its explosion (*a university derived fact*). That means more energy is being released than before. That means more fuel must be added to the fire (whatever you call it), to do that/ because the energy release that is on the sun, about to explode; has multiplied. **It is impossible for that to happen, without more fuel.** Which means **the core cannot be on fire already**, because that requires from reality: ALL the possible fuel sources are already engulfed and being used by the constant fire. Your scientists claim “150 million degree core/ with a ten million degree fire on the surface: [which they have now changed to ten thousand degrees; so as not to scare you in their

experiments; as Satan] NOTHING in between that description; **is not involved (everything or nothing)!**

They additionally claim that extreme pressures (pushing into the core) exist inside the core of the sun to produce these temperatures. EVEN THOUGH extreme heat produces extreme pressures outward/ not inward: it is a law of thermodynamics. Your scientist's further state, the energy release is fusion. Which they demand is: the combining of two hydrogen atoms/ to create a helium atom! BUT helium is a rare element/ **if the sun created helium with every BTU it released: then the universe would be full of helium! It is that simple. A fact which proves fantasy.**

So there is cause for concern: when your scientists particularly at this time in [www.iter.org](http://www.iter.org) and other locations; are trying to ignite a nuclear fire (create an energy source), just like on the sun: here on earth. Wrong means: our earth becomes a sun. same fire/ same result.

**Nonetheless, in terms of an atom:** the exploding star is a sphere. That is important because being entirely engulfed by fire, means everything involved in that explosion: is becoming, or tries to be, active at the same time. When the sphere (sun mass) explodes, it explodes in all directions at once. If a black hole is to be formed: there must be sufficient mass/ equal violence on all sides/ **and the insufficient window (the pressures cannot get out);** thereby to allow an escape of energy FAST ENOUGH; in an exploding core material. The concussive blast of an exploding star (which becomes a black hole) is directed equally from all sides, **with as much inward force as is going outward. (every action produces an equal opposite reaction).**

The consequence of that is: instantaneous extreme energy is equally pushing inward toward the center core. Concentrating that energy of the exploding sun, and its mass reaction: into what cannot escape the force of that explosive, event. MUST THEN TURN INWARD; compressing, what cannot escape: with the concussive force of that blast of mass outward. What cannot escape is **the central core energy formed** is the black hole/ opposite energy formed. From the explosion inward by the outgoing mass reaction outward/ more energy simply cannot get out; there is **too much mass is in the way.**

The concussion ignites the core to explode (the expansion) the entire mass. But the outside of the sphere, is a massive release of energy and it must act against itself (an action produces a reaction)/ so that energy on the inside of the sun; is then FORCED BACK onto itself (turned inside out), and pushed back into the core center. **Because this inside mass blast; is an energy released, that must do something; so it effectively turns around, and then pulls in/ instead of pushing out.** Effectively becoming the opposite of the force which produced it: because there was no place else to go/ and the pressures became too high; as a reaction was required. Instead of pushing outward, as is the heat released by mass and energy that did escape. A reverse energy, pushes out the thermal bound heat/ but keeps the energy that could not expand; now called dark energy or dark mass in the core. It must then be essentially cold energy (opposite of kinetic heat energy), by surrendering its radiation (no place to move) or ability to radiate (all heat out, expand). Extreme density is established (can't move/ cold); which by definition is the essence of cold.

## CHAPTER 2: A black hole is born.

The outward forces/ kinetic energies (a measurable action or reaction) of the exploding star: turns mass to dust/ this functionally will be turned into the proton of an atom. The neutron of an atom will arise from the string (later in discussion), that emanates from a black hole. Extreme density of a black hole means: that the space which separates atoms into individual participants, is removed. That space is a flux or atmosphere; in the loop made by electrons. Black holes are where all forces meet at the center point of energy that is pushing into that core, of its sphere. At the beginning; the forces multiply; crashing into each other like CERN in its collider/ only there is no escape; unless a fissure is formed to the outside: that does occur. We back up: to remove space from an atom and force all atomic nucleus



Together as one: the space or neutron flux is pushed into the center/ and then forced into the fissure to make room for the concentrating nuclei. The electrons are evicted from the atom as well; by being squeezed through any area left between the concentrated nuclei. As these electrons are stopped from completing their loop, the proton cannot be moved/ the electrons must find a way to expend their energy. Which essentially softens, and turns them into a string, like pushing metal through dies/ to make wire. That functionally makes the hard electron change into the opposite; a soft string; because of force. These electron strings combine to fill and then extend through the fissure, & out the black hole; area exit. AS IS A PULSAR/ the re-cycle of time! The energy being released through the fissure is: the multiplied effect of all forces involved. Because the concentrated nuclei formed together, cannot move: then no substantial heat is generated, in that “changed mass”. It becomes “pure energy”; neither kinetic or potential (the combination of both). An alternate form, that simply expands without heat, by density: when allowed, as material enters.

Time begins where measured force (energy by distance) is found/ time ends where, and when that force is removed (can no longer be measured by distance). The same is definable: true for life.

The development of a black hole identifies and initiates the realities of what is not measured by the “seen” essence of time: IT IS, the opposite of an action or reaction. Instead of a measured distance expanded by energy or its action/ reaction. The black hole establishes both dark energy and dark mass (not measured by less than knowledge; of an unseen but real existence). Dark energy means: that which fundamentally pulls, at the atomic level; rather than pushes. Kinetic energy (time) pushes at the atomic level/ even if it is a controlled push like potential energy. Dark mass means: a reality exhibiting the opposite relationships of that found in kinetic (heat pushes)/ potential mass (at rest). As are cold/ and pulling. The critical question is why?

### **CHAPTER 3: THE ATOM**

A black hole is a measurable relationship ONLY by the direct effect it has on kinetic mass/ even if the energies cannot be seen or touched by distance or measurement. Which are the opposite of all things heat (motion) related. When the result of a supernova blast is sufficiently stable and concentric: the energy at the core and its mass are collapsed into a density that allows for no space. Or more simply the electrons are removed/ the flux essence, which separates the atoms into individual participants and forms electromagnetic forces are displaced. In composition; That leaves the neutron which we know; is the opposite force of a proton. **WE KNOW that every atom is contained by an opposite force, is true;** because the proton represents kinetic energy as in outward motion, it pushes & spins through space. Released from atomic stability, as in an atomic bomb: the measured energy goes outward. That means: Like a rock on a string, the mass of an atom is spinning in a circle: **AND, there MUST BE something holding that kinetic energy which is trying to get out;** from doing so. Therefore an equal opposite energy MUST be partnered within the atom; to keep the energy in place as a BALANCED STATE, called the atom. We call outbound energy a proton; the opposite of energy freed, is a neutron. If not for an opposite energy pulling/ thereby holding the energy pushing to escape: as an integral part of the atomic nucleus: the proton which is kinetic energy would simply escape into space/ and no atom would exist.

We now look at the stripped atom (nucleus alone), without electron or flux of electromagnetic influence. To discover when that proton/ neutron combination has no barrier between other atom cores it is extremely dense. All Those cores will push onto each other, closing every hole. Because of the supernova explosion; the redirected force or reactive forces form a black hole; along with its “anti-mass or dark matter state of existence”. This begins as energy contained by compression (the removal of space). With the originating energy of the outward exploding star, pushing against the core mass, to produce density instead. Is the fundamental change, of an energy that cannot then escape.

By the compressive reaction of outward energy, turned against itself: that is now unable to release the internal energy coming off, in an exploding star core. The neutron-dark energy- “pull/ cold” (a component of every atom) is formed in this manner. The heat last involved will then evaporate out of the center by convection and its relationship to the black hole itself has changed. Heat is radiant: it vibrates. Even compressed mass

and energy can form those vibrations; which allows the heat out. Because vibrations are the cause of physical heat/ but they are also, the underlying cause of expansion. The energy of expansion must overcome the compression/ or be turned back. The energy removed from the proton to compress it: forming “still motion (cannot be moved)”: is then also added into energy impacting the core of that exploding star. Because at the end of a supernova cycle; is the cost of an attack (all things shall move/ nothing remains). But if a black hole is formed; that is not true: the attack of energy released creates a single hole; within the density of what has formed; to prove nothing can be released; but it can be moved. The funnel then exists which both pulls and crushes what enters into “still motion”.

#### **CHAPTER 4: CONCEPT BEGINNING LIFE**

The critical difference, between action and reaction is direction. Therefore the outer shield: between the choice in that direction; whether to move as heat (move)/ or be stranded as cold (don't move); is within the framework of what has become true. There is: a dimension called choice. While forces are applied, to create the energies of time. Within the dimension itself that offers the difference: is a balance between law and order, versus discipline and truth. Force must sustain order by law. Whereas disciplines are determined by truth. The critical mass of changes being made: are shielded from forces involved; until they make that decision of a direction confined by truth. Which confronts us with the beginning: concept of life.

#### **CHAPTER 5: CHEMISTRY; ELEMENT CREATION**

The electrons which are removed from the atomic nuclei of a black hole; go into that funnel; and are crushed to remove all hard mass. That debris goes into cracks, fissures, or crevices/ which exist from the energy released. These have formed “the storage” point: within the center of the black hole. To remove this debris; in a pulsar: periodic bursts of dark

energy/ and its related dark mass are spewed out of a respondent tunnel; at the opposite end of the funnel. Together these forces form a greater concentration of dark energy than that originating as the blast of an exploding star. Which means pressure that does not expand to produce heat. Will interact with pressures that do form heat: the removal of space within the dark hole. Both forms of energy from the atom as are now combined, neutron;

without pressure/ proton crushed to near extinction; mass held in place: but energy released as pressurized and placed on top within that funnel to drive out the neutron in a pulsar blast. So then the critical question is: WHAT IS “soft force (neutron/ dark energy)”?

When the neutron-dark mass: encounter the hard mass (proton) from an alternate star that has exploded into dust. How the dark energy wraps/ whether it is; going in the same direction, misses part way, what size the dust (hard force) is and so on all determine which element-chemical foundation: shall be formed. As pure controlled energy of heat and cold become balanced: as is the result of an atom, the beginning of time/ or element, foundation to chemistry; if you prefer). Critical construction includes how non-spherical the proton is (radiation)/ how the neutron wraps, if not complete/ how large the wrap is: “more neutron” creates rare earth elements. And so on. The critical element is what happens at the moment of impact; as most proton dust will be spinning: wrapped the same way increases that spin/ neutron wrapped the opposite direction decreases spin and forms elements which have a weak relationship to time.

**What is important remains: that the spin is where the nuclear energy of an atom exists.** The neutron will enable that spin to be sustained by an environment that cannot be contaminated: thereby long term time. While the circular bent of neutron formation will enable what we call time to siphon off energy: in tiny amounts for our use. When the neutron and proton meet: neutron wrapping the proton; it must be either formed “from one piece of neutron wrap” / or broken off from the neutron sheet (enough for more). That break creates electrons; which then spin around the atom. Enough electrons to sustain an orbit; moves the rest to the inner circles: where they will exchange from time to time; by electron

interactions to create molecules. How many electrons are available; defines the bond. It is without doubt: that substantive renewal of the energy required to submit: time has been changed from directions established by these motions. REQUIRES that the electron itself be renewed through the entrance back through the proton. When a neutron wraps and cements into place; binding itself forever: that impact causes a crush on the polar axis of the proton. Which allows for the existence of “soft forces” to go through. Absorbing energy as it goes. Time is about the electron causing movement/ but the force of existence is determined by the spin of the proton: where the atomic energy is stored.

## **CHAPTER 6: THE NEUTRON-DARK ENERGY/ gravity**

The actual dark energy released by a pulsar (medium sized, black hole) is controlled by the density of the black hole/ which limits what will go through its fissures. Critical mass is concentrated by the size of the funnel that is the hole in “dark/ black matter: the re-cycle r of mass”. IF the funnel is too big/ it fails to fully intensify the neutron: creating a different class of elements. If the funnel is too small it fails to survive the test of time; and dies, becoming a neutron star: a bad description as the neutron is gone. That concentrated jet of “neutron energy”; from a pulsar, travels until it encounters something to which it will attach. We back up: to identify that the neutron flux which sustains and creates the electron loop through the atom proton core: is also found in an altered state: of a circular drive. Which divides the neutron (soft force) into lines of force circling the proton. inside the pressure vessel at the center of the black hole; a curvature has been found. The neutron-dark; essence/ energy: forms the lubricate needed for the velocity of anti-mass; to escape. But as it does; the spring of that curvature exists; to conform or grab onto whatever is encountered. It is the curvature, that forms the reality called gravity: the grip of mass. This has been shaped by the cost of being contained in an arena; of mass being crushed into soft materials. When the black hole becomes “galaxy large”/ it loses its ability to produce neutron-dark energy/ mass; release.

## **CHAPTER 7: SOLAR GRAVITY**

We ask the question: HOW, does gravity exist as dark energy? Kinetic push is the force of motion: entering into the center of a sphere (causing pressures without heat; by releasing heat). That means the cavity or core is filled, by pressures: but reality doesn't vibrate: what touches it however can be held into place. In a supernova event: the core explodes first: causing expansion; held back by the anti- pressure called gravity. The action of Force: cannot escape, because it is "too contained"; the mass surrounding it stops movement and turns it back. Reversed energy must react; and it concentrates that energy into compression/ and when sufficient; that reaction evicts heat. When heat is evicted, dark energy is pulling what comes behind, that heat to push it. In order to refill the cavity/ core. When an energy reaction, even reversed; becomes too extreme: something else, an action/ or reaction; has to happen. The black hole is an environment, which means it has formed specific characteristics and is being governed by the law over these energies, which keep it in place. The distinctions of that law will not be given. Suffice it to know, the black hole exists; as a clear distinction: something measurable then did happen! The force used to push, is now pulling instead; as is solar "atomic gravity (tearing the atom apart)"; as opposed to the gravity of mass. Which is very different.

## **CHAPTER 8: DARK MASS**

While dark energy can be conceived as pulling rather than kinetic energy which is pushing/ dark mass cannot. The existence of something so soft, it is invisible and cannot be felt; because it is not atomic/ it is "a force of universal law". Instead of push confined by an object of atoms: the opposite or potential of kinetic mass, which only has the potential to move/ is: a barrier! DARK MASS; that contains no atomic infrastructure as in atoms, or simply put, it has no mass/ consists of soft force. Even though atoms contain neutrons/ their presence is dictated by the proton as is the force, equivalent of time. BUT, to be considered a mass of any kind; it must have a boundary, and limits. Thereby the boundary that exists but

contains no mass: MUST contain and control an force in opposition of motion instead.

**This by effect is a force field** (energy itself, contained that is not potential or in motion): which does not necessarily allow the transfer of mass, convection, or anti-mass through it. The amount of non-vibrating (NV) energy contained, controls what goes through: like a mass, without the mass. Although NV energy can combine with itself/ it does not combine with mass or anti-mass, as is dark matter. To enlarge its own boundary/ or it must find or condense by using its own dark energy. Or the relationship of dark matter to dark force is a form of “soft density”, determined by the amount of force involved. The more force/ the less that will be allowed, to travel through it. It is a barrier, based upon dark energy and its relationship to soft forces. Which allows for the pinwheel effect; as is the conception of solar gravity. Lines of soft force, which form the orbit of planets; because they cannot go through. Centered on the sun: because it is separating the neutron from its proton sphere, by releasing the curvature called time exists because of this. An expression of solar gravity expanded.

## **CHAPTER 9:   ATOMIC TUNNELS**

The atomic flux (area of electron flow), of an atom contains what we might consider to be tunnels (areas formed of least resistance; and keeps the electron from losing its momentum while looping an atomic nucleus.). Because it is stabilized, by the constant rhythmic pull of the electrons; in compliance with the actual spin of the proton. A mass effect associated with an electron balancing the proton, by its opposing attraction is created; one balances the other: with the proton deciding how many electrons it needs to be stable. The neutron itself holds the flux (soft force) in place. Atomic flux the dark energy fabric of a neutron; holds each individual atom apart; creating a bumper area of space between all atoms. Black hole Flux is an altered state of mass, created in, or by a black hole.

A black hole: which holds all atomic nuclei together as one, until crushed; also changes the electron entirely. That black hole flux: intensified soft forces. By reshaping its electron momentum into a string/

transfers that energy into the black hole, from which it originates. Thereby producing the crush of atoms. The removal of all heat (motion) energy in an electron is not allowed to dissipate in the center of the black hole: it forms the contraction. Instead the electron mass existing: it is turned around by the black hole environment to become dark (anti) matter (mass out/ boundary of energy remains). Kinetic energy contained by electron mass is the force of electricity we use. Altered into the potential called expansion; pressure without movement. Anti-mass is contained forces which actively create a barrier we cannot detect; unless it does not allow us to go through. That is active force, within that containment; no expansion resides here: you cannot change it. But it does create the tunnels used by electricity to move back and forth through time.

## **CHAPTER 10:   STRINGS**

The black hole itself is a reality of kinetic energy contained: that is being forced by compression, through extremely tiny ventricle (orifice isolating force) holes. Small enough to squeeze an electron into a string. To squeeze the atomic nucleus that tightly, requires the energy of that exploding star. But when all factors have engaged sufficiently: the black hole becomes its own creator of force. The energy being forced through the densest possible reality in this universe/ DOES begin to pull itself in; which keeps the black hole in operation. Compression remains constant; because there is a release of strings. Excess force is released through the central core area (where all energy meets and multiplies) as a result of the black hole. Until expansion of the electron string (dark energy) or its dark mass as comes from the neutron flux escapes . Those ventricle holes, where nuclei does not fit: form into another density: perfected enough to seal it.

Dark forces push in a continuous stream of energy from the outside/ being crushed by forces on the inside. When the string gets through to the other side of the orifice the energy is reversed: becoming dark. When atomic proton nuclei are squeezed even tighter that it was in time; the nucleus of all atoms involved, emit the energy contained: as if this defined anti-mass, were a single atom (all one instead of different components). Making the system, or lubricating the flow of maintaining



kinetic materials, for the black hole to scavenge, crushing mass possible. By creating an extremely large/ extremely slick fabric of force. Through the release of dark energy and dark mass from the atom: the funnel forms the fissure that releases such energy as pressures create: to push “anti matter and energy out: from the black hole itself (the opposite side of a pulsar). This immense “black string of forces soft enough to be invisible”; affects a galaxy; similar to the ways an electron, affects an atom. It creates a universal pull in the vacuum of space.

## **CHAPTER 11:   THE CAPTURE ZONE**

What keeps the planetary mass energy OR MOTION; flowing into the black hole; is not unlike its counterpart in solar attraction”. Only much stronger! The black string is dark energy, or pulling into and from; the central forces. The neutron of an atom is made of this; dark force. As this “black energy laser string”, rotates through a galaxy disk, it pulls back to the center black hole; of any object it meets. Because the black hole turns: it is, Causing a directional movement that keeps the various solar systems in place. Bringing any close mass into the capture zone; is the combination of various neutron fabrics interacting; each having an impact on direction. This makes possible the attraction of planets, asteroids and such, which are then consumed. In rare occurrence: When that mass hits the black hole; at the opposite end of its black string ejection exit; the planetary mass mushrooms around the black hole object/ and from that redirection, enters the hole and its influence enlarges; to consume it.

## **CHAPTER 12:   DISCIPLINES**

The black hole does Not represent a vacuum/ **this is a time collapsing event.** Which means: kinetic “actions or reaction as a measurable event” have been lost. Or the atom as an individual participant within its own environment: no longer exists in time, but has become, one single individual black hole. The black hole is a sphere, because the energy impacting that lost sun mass by the explosive supernova event: became

reversed, energy released at the core faster, than it could get out through time: must turn back. Time for the mass at the interaction point of forces demanding an answer; then stops.

Existence of the black hole comes from the consequences of a sun core being overwhelmed by heat. Discipline and its order stops the atomic laws governing “sunshine”; and the resultant energy release, of a supernova event begins. The energy impacting or shaping what will become, “the black hole” is; as if that energy was controlling the sphere itself: by surrounding the core with equal pressures, that found no outlet: means it is a planetary object largely made of the same element. So that it is an atomic burn that remains stable over time; solar flares represent different elements are here as well. Thereby we again know: that with equal energy from all sides of the sphere pushing into (every action has a reaction) and compressing the absolute center of the sun mass.

The result of the explosion, becomes a black hole. **Which is reversed energy, forming density rather than space as is expansion.** The resultant force of an explosion that must push against itself, into the center of a core mass; *is multiplied by one side reacting to the other side* much like two cars colliding from different directions. The force of one direction confronts the force of all the other directions/ and these forces together equal the result. As in two cars going 50 mph each/ represent a force at the impact point: of 100 mph. This resultant effect, from all sides; multiplies the dark energy/ reversed force; found at the center point of the black hole sphere. Creating what will be sustainable, because the energies of formation are relatively uniform. That combined energy, then forces the resultant effect. Something must escape the core! Outside the sphere of influence produced by extreme compression: there will be a crevice, fissure, or crack formed. This crack or crevice (funnel out) will remain in the same basic place, so long as kinetic energy/ dark mass (closing the funnel hole); follows the first escape out. Leaving in place what becomes the center entrance of the crush zone.

## CHAPTER 13: ETERNITY

**Time collapsing means: an event that stops deterioration,** by constructing a new reality. What comes out of the fissure of a black hole is a new reality. The electron string has attained a reverse, or dark (cold) energy; that moves under the influence of a force that does not radiate; as in essentially conceived as motionless! But pushed by the reality of force, that has accumulated due to the removal of all things associated with an electron movement. The further compression in a neutron on the proton of an atom. Subjects both to the movement of spin that has been joined. But different than time: it is not the energy of heat contained by spin, or distance of that rotation allowed; that is removed as is time. It is the force/ not the energy: of both heat and cold that joins to remove the rotation and become a formation that exists within both forces.

That black string is fundamental to what constructs the opposing energy of a neutron, in an atom. We turn to Dark mass, finding it collects at the exit hole, to form the fabric of “soft force”. We turn from the change in electron flux originating at the atomic neutron; to the expansion of that flux which contains the force of eternity. Or more distinctly: force consists of what causes energy to exist/ what cause time to exist by limiting with boundaries the distance time can travel in energy as motion. When we remove the energy of motion; by stopping spin from its action or reaction. We begin to recognize; within the dimension of “soft force fabric” (dark energy forms a anti-mass\_) the elemental rise of no action or reaction to this event; becomes the basis for eternity itself. Time exists as an action or reaction to energy. The removal of that; becomes eternity. So the critical element of force which causes an energy to exist: becomes an environment dictated by dimension. The greatest dimension of all; is thought. Because thought recognizes what is true. And force comes with limits and barriers that must be understood; to form a home, within law. OR, there will be chaos. “war/ no law”.

## **CHAPTER 14:   LAWS GOVERNING ORDER**

The escape fissures of a black hole: become closed due to developmental pressures in dark energy by the density surrounding the

exit crack/ fissure. New mass entering the funnel of a black hole, being pushed into a crushed state; cause a density that must be overcome to create the “dark energy/ mass” required for neutron strings (anti-energy) or fabric (anti-mass). Pressures rise due to electron string multiplication separated; forced to compress the dimensions of the black hole itself: “it grips itself with spring like tension”.

The neutron remains, as the fabric lubricating: between proton mass being compressed/ crushed. The trapped neutron fabric is forced, to keep the protons from exploding. When these nuclei are “shoved solid”, and combined in effect: that force shoves against the barrier of dark matter; which then becomes a small in comparison; but severe explosive event to open the various exit holes, and let the string out or fabric out. It is the existence of flux reversed into a force field that closes the exit holes.

The explosive event forces that force field in front of the escaping dark energy neutron-dark energy string. The explosive event, and its mechanism created by a black hole; is called a pulsar. Or pulsating energy release. Black holes are the “great recycle r” of time. But they give back very little of what they take/ which means eventually the entire universe becomes a black hole. Pulled together: they become a “big bang”. Pulsars however: Which cannot stop the energy already gathered, from continuing to be crushed inside; at the center/ where eventually it turns into a nuclear fire. A match, that becomes a sun! When a big bang changes the universe. Eventually that nuclear fire expands to become another black hole. And; Time begins again.

## **CHAPTER 15:        The construction of a new atom,**

Begins with the process of understanding the supernova event: leads to a black hole. Which then produces the necessary parts for an atom to reform. This may add into a second supernova event or not. Regardless, with the energy of both proton and neutron combined into one essential atomic like nucleus; as is the black hole. The string of electron dark forces, escapes from its black hole crevice or crack exit/ along with the dark “NV=non vibrating mass”, of an altered flux force field, is shaped into a fabric. This becomes like “broken, glass”. Both dark energy and dark

mass then push out across space. That NV (non-vibrating force field; is influenced by the shaped charge of the exit hole. The explosive event arises from non-vibrating force (dark energy) pushing the pieces of fabric, that expand across a wider area, than the escaping black neutron string. The NV mass, then begins to return to string as it expands, and will combine back together only when the dimensions require it. That NV mass sweeps across space, collecting the dust of exploding supernova debris, and encloses it, by what might be described as a, NV energy bath. The newly made encapsulated supernova dust is pushed into a stratified dimensional pile, to create substance; by the force field returning to the center of itself. That proton dust is now ready to become atomic mass' of rocks; with both structures joined. Unprotected/ less neutron wrapped, dust becomes; radioactive.

To achieve the building of an atom: The electron string which is like a laser line; now has the energy potential and speed to catch proton dust; in the collected disk area. Thereby the force field of NV energy, gathers, intensifies, and encapsulates proton mass. The black string that follows, encounters the proton mass and is wound around the individual mass particles proton; making an atom. because of the interaction. Opposite energies attract each other/ but are separated by the non-vibrating (NV) force field bath that came first (explosives are exited first; as barely held together). The black string breaks, with force/ after it has wrapped around the proton mass/ creating electron tunnels. Which squeezes the proton to contain and control the energy now formed.

Contained; by forming orbits controlled by the elastic effect of a neutron force as is same: used to compress a black hole. Thereby allowing only minimal motion in the proton itself. The initiating pressure pulse of energy from the black hole will not escape with the string. Because it is: formed by density. That neutron string holds the escape velocity and force: only a black hole can impart upon it. The black string itself: as it moves from the black hole exit, influences the galaxy with “pinwheel lines that grip, as things rotate creating a disk of influence based upon the directional impact”; of expulsion: going back to the black hole. “Each revolution” by the density of forces contained in the black hole turning or the galaxy turning it. Creates what are the elemental forces, that pull and become the critical reactive influence which then shapes and creates a galaxy disk.

The dark energy loop, of this black string/ like an electron in an atom; then eventually returns to the black hole. This as in an atom; holds the galaxy, and compresses it together; through the vacuum of space and time. If the black hole gets big enough it becomes a pulsar. The pulsar only releases its electron string to gather and create new atoms; from one single small area of the black hole exit: which gives each galaxy its nearly level disk spin. Mass follows as atomic nuclei, created from the black string creates the atom/ or a galaxy by the same basic forces. These effects shape the outward boundary, and create a disk galaxy. The explosive materials from the supernova event that escape as a neutron, form the grip of that pulsar string area. Then becomes atomic mass for a different galaxy. This Ends as mass, in the grip of another alternate black hole, forming a different galaxy. Or it escapes beyond that influence into space itself, as a dust/ asteroid/ or other; into the void we call unknown.

## **CHAPTER 16:        Combining into the atom: into elemental “chemicals”**

The electron string of dark energy escaping from the black hole encounters the dust from the initiating kinetic supernova explosion, and wraps itself around that piece of dust/ hereafter called a proton. You will now remember that kinetic energy is heat energy/ and dark energy is the opposite of heat energy: these attract, by convection: differences in basic composition! These two energies are separated by the force field which originates from altered electron flux NON-VIBRATING energy. To stop the direct flow of kinetic energy directly to its opposite energy/ and remove friction in so doing: the proton is wrapped by a force field of NV anti-mass. So the hereafter called “black string, or dark NV energy”; this grips, and wraps itself around the proton by circular motion; until the attraction is no longer great enough to keep this event going. Then with centrifugal force, and dark energy combined to cut the string, and the atom is nearly born.

Variations in chemical elements are caused by the size, style, size and shape of the proton core hole, energies contained, and shape of the proton being wrapped. How long, how many turns, it has been wrapped with/ as well as where the initiating turn began on the proton itself, and

more all contribute. Each of these conditions creates a different energy level/ and a different way of combining into an element. Each starts with its own individual energy level. Which in turn creates a different chemical element by these methods. Elements are the combination of layers in atomic lacing. That form of entanglement arises because of what is required to “lace together”, electron loops.

One of the complex considerations in this method of capture and contain, atom building: is determined by exactly where the string becomes entangled with the proton. It is further complicated by how much string is allowed to wrap. Because when the string breaks from the last atom wound/ that string creates a short section of line, that is functionally turned around; “like the short end of a J”/ or it may re-straighten/ or attach at anywhere in between. Therefore where the black string encounters or hits the proton mass, that impact area will determine how many wraps occur, and where. The energy of opposite attracts, keeps the string tight. But before it can break off, the black string will stretch, it is being pulled by the energy of the black string “laser”. Thus this black laser emanating from the power of a black hole stretches, & produces a profound energy onto the string. Which then snaps back around and enforces the spin of the proton now atomic nucleus.

The reality of speed associated with the black string escaping from the black hole, creates the stretching and snapping back to the line onto the proton. That is what causes the atom to spin “excitedly”. Or more distinctly: the neutron fabric dark mass is ejected first from the black hole as an entity onto itself/ but the string which follows it, remains attached as a pinwheel effect; the foundation of solar gravity. The neutron or fabric separates the energy opposites/ but the string adds that opposite dark energy back, by creating tunnels for motion which allow an electron (the capture of debris caused by the breaking of a string) to move within.

## **CHAPTER 17:   STRETCHING**

The reality of an expected “stretch” in the makeup of a black string/ due to how it originates: is another major factor in how the creation of an atom exists. Not only does a string attach itself to the proton dust particle/

it also collapses, or tightens/ condenses/ or compresses that proton mass; into an atomic energy container. That occurs by taking the stretch of the string and applying that compressive energy onto the proton mass, forcing it to go faster: by sustaining that grip of the string onto itself. Thereby creating or containing the atomic energy; that is held by the atom. **When the proton is squeezed: its center line area explodes from the pressures of being wrapped “like a string around a ball, that reshapes the ball as more turns are added. This balloons out the end areas”**/ on both top and bottom of the proton mass because of the force applied. That force creates a center point, perpendicular to the string wrap. The impact of that energy is exerted outward through the pole areas. That resultant force, creates an escaping electron stream (tiny pieces of the mass, at high velocity), broken from within the center: pushed out.

The NOW electrons, then form a loop around the nucleus due to the opposite energy effects of the neutron; and comes back into the proton mass at the opposite end to flow. Due to the opposing energy/attraction forces. These were applied by the black string nucleus, wrapping around the proton. Thereby dark (opposite, cold energy)/ surrounding potential heat energy in timed proton mass. This electron loop, creates a flux that defines each individual atom, and keeps the other atoms away; thereby producing both space and time. These are the basic forces which define every chemical, by creating a variety of atoms. Atoms act or react according to the shape/ size/ rotation/ string wound/ individual energies/ and area not covered by the string itself. You can illustrate some of these with a balloon and string. A bullwhip also gives some connection to the process of breaking a string.

Some atoms or elements will have a stronger negative charge (base); some a stronger positive charge (acid); which also influences how they act or react in combinations. Stability determines disciplines. There is a limit, to how massive an atom can be: because there is a limit to how tightly a proton can be wrapped before it explodes, or the wrapping fails. **That obviously does not include the fantasy of “a graviton”**. Base chemicals are a stronger: neutron dark energy; formed atom. While acids are stronger kinetic energy formed atoms.



## CHAPTER 18: ENERGY DIFFERENCES

Here we must consider the difference in energy, even though opposites attract due to convection. The question is: WHY does the energy of one/ not transfer into the energy of the other; which would instantly kill the atom, as no energy would be left? The answer is: the black string (neutron) by squeezing the proton mass, has stopped the proton ease of motion/ by holding it so tightly.

They both then exhibit an inescapable boundary, between them; as is evidence of the state called dark mass. Which is a force field isolated by energy, from the altered state of an originating neutron flux. The ability of the proton to exhibit and retain the physical energy we know as heat; is through the electron movement, which causes it to vibrate. Which attains heat and removes heat **in accordance with what the electron is forced to do.**

The spin of an atom is also representative of potential energy contained. It is a mass in motion; because the neutron fabric sealing it from the outside world works as a lubricant; but is soft enough (without mass) so as not to interfere with that motion. Compression removes heat, by evaporating it away: like an air conditioner removes heat so it can accept cold. Spinning in the cold, suspended animation; keeps the energy in motion. The electrons at tremendous speed, in orbit around the nucleus; create an impulse, which aids in that proton motion.

So the construction is: IF this is functionally, “an atomic cold”/ then how do we experience any form of heat from it; since everything is made of atoms? The answer is: by moving electrons in complex realities; heat is transferred as energy from the proton; because the electron creates a distance, an interaction; over time.

## CHAPTER 19: ELECTRICITY

**Electricity is an increase in electrons moving**, through the core of the proton; which increases as the loop changes size. Due to the radiant effect of an electron (hitting the sides) when passing through that proton hole. When the flow is smooth, electricity flows without heat generation due to limited interaction. When the flow is “hitting the sides/ or any obstruction”, heat energy is released.

We know the electron goes through the core of the proton; so that the proton can impart energy into it. Because if the electron merely circled around the proton, it would have no influence and the energy would be maintained or lost, instead of being released. In orbit around the proton it cannot gain any energy from the proton. The magnetic flux of this earth is not much different. The ability of electricity to travel from point A, to point B; results from sharing electrons, as is consistent with a joined stable element in combination with itself, or other elements that don't interfere.

There are two basic types of sharing electrons: one loop goes through the flux of an adjoining atom/ joining the flux from both together; so they stay close; such as diamonds do. The other primary cause is exchanging electrons, in a looping pattern (atoms must be oriented accordingly “one electron up flow/ next to it a down flow”)/ or two loops become as one; or other variations. A loop combining from the originating atom with its next door neighbor”. Either pattern arising between atoms; is dependent upon size and energy. When confronted by the layering of atoms: sewing begins, and includes the “figure 8” lace, as well as other intricate designs. How well the layers are sown into one comprehensive mass; determines the strength of materials.

---

## **CHAPTER 20:     INDUCED FORCE**

The secondary method of electron movement, is electricity; which could be conceived as: the electron actually moves from atom, to atom. Electricity enlarges the loop, which adds into the loop, more freed electrons. Electricity shrinks and enlarges the loop in cycles; which brings in, and pushes those electrons back out of the loop, under the pressure of changing loop size.

We now have a magnetic wave: freed electrons, carrying energy it claimed out of the proton mass; pumped into space, along lines of induced force. This releases a higher state of energy, around the atoms involved; because it can and will shift the position of the nucleus in relation to its own axis. The electron pushed out or pulled in has an effect/ it is mass in motion. That changes the rhythm of the whole, based upon the cycle. And excites those materials that are magnetically influenced (cyclic vibration occurs in the nucleus).

The size of the orbit determines the magnetic flux; which is determined by electrical impulse/ which is determined by heat or magnetism, forced into the loop. The heat imparted to an atomic environment is cyclic movements of an electron sucked into the loop or pushed out of the loop. That heat is forced into the materials by electron movements in an elemental mass (combined as a patterned behavior).

That is turned into electrical energy by rotation through the vibrations, it will cause. Because heat, the introduction of intensified or changed vibrations, enlarges the electron loop mechanically (something we can do). Unless influenced by other forms of magnetic variation as do humans produce.

## **CHAPTER 21: ELECTRICAL CHANGE**

Electricity is released heat of motion (we made a change) interfered with or influenced by: forcing radiant effects (movement changes) into each individual electron loop/ which is then, electrons moving in and out of the loop being cycled through the proton nucleus. Adding and subtracting electrons creates a rhythm in the nucleus: that rhythm forces an attraction, by shifting the balance of the atomic environment.

Those radiant heat effects increase the electron loop size, by causing more interactions between electrons going through the proton core. Which in turn demands through vibration, a greater impulse of energy to remove it from the core (heat). That requires a greater pull from the neutron or string energy representing the holding energy; to get it back/ thereby

releasing more dark energy, to keep the loop secured. More electrons going through the core increases heat energy released in the process.

This causes deterioration in the energy levels of the nucleus, which in turn, cause time: the escaping electron causes vibration in the neutron which puts some of the kinetic energy back. Time is: the distance motion can be maintained. The atom in a balanced state “this contained kinetic energy” exists in, as a combination neutron nucleus; is now less. Or more distinctly time ends when the kinetic energy of motion, exists no more.

## **CHAPTER 22:   MOLECULES**

SEMI-Freed electrons (in and out of the loop in cycles) traveling in time and space influence other electrons joined as a elemental mass, through the intensity of relationships causing a cyclic response that lifts or lowers the energy of that mass. With all its different combined atoms in a molecular mass/ the energy levels of individual atoms under this influence will not be the same. Some rise/ some fall or diminish in intensity. So the elemental energy of mass, even with the purity of a single element: has atoms involved in the layering that will rise or fall at different levels of response than the others. In a balanced energy state little energy is lost.

Atoms layer or amass in accordance with the order they can achieve, through disciplines and balance which control the various activities by law. A layered mass of atoms would be considered more conductive than a random collection of atoms, through which a flux tunnel is far more difficult.

The ability of electrons to come and go from the loop through a proton is also determinant of whether it will be conductive or not. the reality of freed electrons in orbit around the nucleus so as to find their way into the loop when enlarged, matters as well. Primary cost of electrical disintegration is: the curvature of the neutron-dark string implanted with grip/ as that deviation from a straight line, causes losses to occur in motion. But it is the grip, that illustrates attraction, and thereby magnetic possibilities as well as basic mass gravity.

## CHAPTER 23: LOOP SIZE

When the neutron energy tunnel response to forced intensity rises with electron loop size, and the intensity of force falls in a rhythm; changed. The force release causes the total mass energy or spin of the proton to deteriorate: that is called time (energy has been used). Unless the energy comes from an alternate source than the mass atom itself.

HEAT imparted onto the atom used as a base conductor; moves the electrons around it/ rather than through it. Although the actual force of electricity is determined by the control of kinetic (cyclic heat applied) energy. The ability for electrons to cycle in or as outward flow from a stable atom, is determined by flux. That is determined by string energy (neutron) keeping the electrons in a loop, (grab the bullet and bring it back).

When the electron is cold enough (stopped vibrating) to flow back into the core without radiation, it is a self-sustaining loop. A hot electron returns to the proton core, with Irregular movement, as in excess radiation: that sucks out proton energy with each pass; and the atom itself deteriorates. When entering the core as radiant, this electron causes distress to the proton, altering its shape; and it can then explode.

By the following method. Functionally, “the black string” pulling the positive charged proton particles into greater compression, closing or stopping electron flow. The center hole of the proton, thereby directing the electrons to crash into the entry area all at once. Pushing out the proton, from its surrounding neutron string: to then decompress as an explosion. **An explosive proton atom is shaped like a pear.** Whereas if the proton cannot be pushed out, (such as a spherical atomic nucleus) with enough heat added: it melts instead.

## CHAPTER 24: MAGNETS

Electricity accelerates environmental change, in combination with the elemental state, or molecule of atoms bound together. What can vibrate together in the nucleus arena; transfers more energy into the magnetic flux. Atoms then all experience the same charge.

The transfer of energy constructs: that Different levels of energy defined by neutron tunnel passages, inside the elements combined; create new movements that can in fact “lift the electron over (a mountain, “inconsistent with purity” so to speak). And then pass that electron over (bypass the valley) by pulsing/ cycling, the charge of an electron in motion”.

The mountain is flux variation/ the valley is a flux signature. This allows a greater level of energy to be transported through that time; by going over some of the smaller influences: the tunnel is straightened out a bit. That in turn reduces the time, which pushes the electron farther. Before the electron reenters the proton core, to sustain an atomic balance it must be cooled.

When an electron is lost from a nucleus loop, it leaves a gaping hole in the orbital sync of that electron loop/ which is filled by a close but not orbital electron (not currently involved in the core loop. The non-orbital electrons are not able to fill within the loop/ unless the loop enlarges. Under the influence of a pulsating proton core/ to remain rhythmically synchronized, thereby balanced: that loop gap must be filled immediately. Or radiation will occur.

Thereby orbiting electrons in close proximity; held at the ready by neutron fabric influences; are used to fill the gap in the core loop. They are held within that orbit or space by neutron energy flux. So they are or can be ready for use.

The flux of an atomic neutron is illustrated, “like fins on a common heating coil/ but they are stacked in layers of loops pole to pole/ or as the inner layers in horizontal flow”, in parallel with the proton core hole; gives us energy. Horizontal flow gives stability.

Every electron going through the proton core MUST be captured (returned to the loop; gripped) “like a bullet” on its way out/ or the atomic nucleus will be imbalanced/ and energy will be lost; ending time. The

electron loop is a directional pulse/ that balances out the internal compression energy of the proton squeezed. The more energy taken out/ the more compression is added to the proton nucleus.

If this electron energy is not in motion/ then compression will finish closing the hole through the proton, and the atom will explode, melt, or dissipate the energy into space quickly. Magnets form from the horizontal layers imparting an alternate form of energy as is neutron based/ versus the vertical layers which are proton forced. Electron Layering not consistent with “perpendicular lines”/ are not magnetic.

## CHAPTER 25: LINES

The question is how does this form of atomic energy work? The answer is, a captured electron loop pulls back to the nucleus; by holding onto the neutron (string wrap). Which is producing the compression energy onto the proton mass.

To give the proton some relief, the force of expansion, pushes out an electron: thereby presenting a discipline of order to the force of law. Each line of dark energy, a neutron flux; that holds the now kinetic energy of the electron: represents a tunneling effect; in a force field. By keeping this tunnel area open for the electron to spin.

That spin keeps the electron from wavering into an out of orbit; a loss of energy to the electron. This presents two problems: how does the electron attain spin, and how does a force field arise from dark energy?

## CHAPTER 26: ENERGY BATH

The basic means of an electron force field to arise, comes from the initial dark matter “energy bath” collected upon it. Before being wrapped by the black string; initiated from the exit blast as described by a black hole above. So the question is: does the proton mass (supernova dust),

have defects like fissures which can allow for dark matter to enter/ OR, does this dust collect together from the energy bath; each piece being surrounded by antimatter prior to doing that?

Your particle accelerators claim: there are seven pieces of independent mass associated with each crushed nucleus. So let's say, to avoid argument, "they gather together". When the neutron gathers this combined mass into one proton mass and then wraps and squeezes it with compression. Enough to cause the center line of the compression on the proton mass to explode out a fissure: the electrons that then flow out have gathered that excess force field of anti-matter/dark mass captured inside. Tiny shards electrons of matter flowing out of a fissure under great pressures; are not significantly round; consequently they contain spin, without balance.

The electron flows through a neutron flux; because of the laws which govern attraction in opposing energies. It will not be discussed. Magnetic flux is the effect of passing enough electrons that are removed from the core loop, at an energy, & in a direction that does not allow them to return to a nucleus orbit. Thereby these magnetic electrons, create their own definition of an orbit; before they are lost to space.

The question is: how? Answer, they become part of the core loop of another independent atom. Or assemble around more than one atomic nucleus. The question: where do all the orbit electrons come from? Answer: they exist in orbit around an atomic nucleus, because sufficient opposing energy from the neutron allows them to be there; within a tunneling effect of "dark energy". When the force of electricity takes these electrons out of nucleus orbit, to inject them into a loop orbit, interposed onto other atoms. That functionally increases the neutron energy available to pull the rest back. Which gives the opposing forces involved in magnetic s.

---

## **CHAPTER 27:   TRANSPORTATION**

So the transportation of that energy goes however far the intensity of energy applied will allow it to go before reentering a core loop in another



atom. Before it can reenter a core loop, it must lose heat (applied force), or it will not be accepted. That heat is radiant energy (vibration) imparted into the elemental process (method of order) that is being used to contain the atoms itself. Electricity or the energy of that vibration is pumped through the layers of patterned atoms influenced to behave in a constructive, or destructive way.

The atomic layers actually move up and down, like a pump pushing expansion energy through it; by the effects of cycling. The greater the distance layers move up and down between themselves; is the intensity/ voltage. The higher the lift, the more force will be imparted onto the next layer as becomes amperage.

## **CHAPTER 28: GRAVITY**

Freed electrons that are not needed, nor in orbit around the nucleus; cannot sustain a symmetrical path. The spinning out of balance (like a tire out of balance they vibrate, and turn aside) will cause them to turn. Freed of all other atomic influences but one, an outside electron remains relatively stable/ minimally influenced, by orbiting around the entire organized mass it comes from. This “Gravity” forms from the pull, or grip, from the power of the neutron.

These electrons, are under the generalized influence of a larger mass; because the neutron holds more power than the proton. Because holding kinetic energy (proton) from escape, means/ a greater power is exhibited than what is trying to escape. Same relative primary response to what causes gravity on earth. Orbit size/ energy imparted; is increased with the addition of electrons/ that energy is removed by passing now freed electrons, through a mass of UN-layered atomic structure (obstructions).

“Center pull (this combined neutron energy; as does hold all mass together)” is stronger in the greater mass: therefore it wins the battle; and that power, pulls small mass to larger mass. Center pull is: the energy required to lace atoms together in a behavior pattern. That means: disciplines, balance, and order are imposed. Not to be discussed.

That expense of energy is consumed over time, and the mass shows signs of deterioration over time; because this energy dissipates. The energy being lost, from HOLDING mass itself together (pulls in); is DARK energy. What gives the energy in mass its vigor; as in freed electrons represent kinetic energy (pushes out); also loses its energy to dissipation. The orbital effects of attraction “pull in” are called gravity. While the demand to push out is called time, “measured motion”.

## **CHAPTER 29: GOVERNING CHEMICALS**

The shape of each atomic nucleus is governed by the way the wrap of dark energy, the black string; impacts and then wraps the proton. Some proton elements (supernova dust) are spherical (most stable/ least electrical conductive). Some are wrapped in one direction, some in the opposite direction. Some are cone shaped/ pear shaped/ “dog bone shape”/ oblong, perhaps more. Some turn one direction/ others turn opposite. Some are wrapped more at one end than the other; making a bulge that is enlarged by the wrap on the other end. Each of these variations have an effect upon the ability of atoms to swarm (find each other) together into patterns of behavior, anchors to each other, and so on.

The most conductive elements will have a lift and pass charge because the variation of shape, gives them an up and down pattern for flux; allowing for a greater loop to exist. Electrons must be speed-ed up to attain a higher energy state, but that is relatively minimal; so heat enlarges the loop instead. This increases the probability of radiation (side to side movement); because spin of most electrons will be impacted and wobble. Electron in contact with the proton core increases; heat results, effectively pushing the electrons faster.

Electron escape from the proton mass: is the positive end; (it interacts with environment more). Heat at one end of the proton mass, over the other end which is cold from neutron involvement: causes the nucleus to react: it is now uncomfortable and vibrates. Magnetism occurs when enough orbital electrons enter the loop, and are then thrown to reenter another proton loop in a different atom. Because the loop distance has grown larger, the possibility of losing a thrown electron is high. This

ejection of electrons pulls on the proton, and pushes on the loop. This affects cooling of electrons, at the opposite end (negative end) of the proton mass; which releases more dark energy from the neutron.

The atom heats up. A longer electron core loop path means more electrons are needed to maintain rhythmic flow. Ejected or thrown electrons mean even more orbital electrons must be used to maintain that loop rhythm. OR a freed electron must enter into the loop, so that the loop itself does not lose its connection or its synchrony with the core: This has a rhythm.

To capture a freed electron not in orbit with the nucleus of an atom, requires flux tunneling. Or the dark energy of a neutron enlarges because orbital electrons are no longer in place. The consequence of that is a barrier to freed electron flow in one direction/ and an open door to enter within the flux, as the opposite direction. Once captured it becomes an orbital electron. What are flux partitions that establish a blocking corridor in one direction by flux energy: becomes the tunneling effect of atomic mass.

---

## **CHAPTER 30: MOVEMENT**

When electrons move fast, spin balanced enough, to maintain a normal state and the loop is big enough, for a normal static (normal or stable) charge of electrons to be maintained. The system is at peace or rest. If the loop is small enough, so that electrons are actually initially slowed by establishing heat; because the rhythm required does not allow for ejection of an electron. Then cold begins to exist and the electrons in the loop become even faster than before; because the distance is shorter. Which means electrons are flying through the proton core without obstruction, and when they are thrown to another proton core loop; they have more energy attached.

Cold produces a tighter layer of atomic structure; which then allows for greater distances for an electron to be thrown free/ if too many exist to maintain the layer loop. Directional movement of energy in a straight line; is the impacting energy of motion on a mass through its atomic

interactions. So long as no impedance stands in the way as irregularities in the layering of atoms.

We know electrons go through the proton core; **because if the electron only went around the atomic nucleus: it would not be directly influenced by the proton: where the energy of motion exists.** Going through the core establishes an impulse in the core, which generates heat/ which produces push, keeping the energy of motion stable. Energy loss is minimal unless an alternate force is applied.

## CHAPTER 31: RADIATION

An exploding star is not composed of exactly the same materials throughout/ which means proton cores are not identical materials either; although very similar. Some cores will release instead of loop; excess electrons, when formed; these become orbital or freed or radioactive.

**Freed electrons are made of mass (pieces or part of the proton): that electron mass moving at tremendous speeds DOES have a force of its own.** Given the extreme numbers of freed electrons in a cumulative mass such as earth: allows for an effective atomic vacuum to exist because of electron movement through time (energy removed). A slower electron is easier to capture. Mass times speed equals energy.

That energy is applied as an effective atomic vacuum, by capturing electrons back into mass; throughout the earth's mass; this aids earth gravity. The more mass, or less organized the mass, or dependent upon energy levels within the mass: the more freed electrons will be returned. When an electron is pushed out, it pushes out against the mass it comes from/ when it is pulled back in, it pulls against the mass it is going too. The question: do you mean atmospheric vacuum? NO, vacuum is an illustration.

## CHAPTER 32: MATRIX

We know that individual atoms can be moved through the matrix of an elemental bond holding a material together. That requires an altered state of flux tunneling. By aligning the atoms in a suitable pattern, various types of tunnel, and doors open up. This occurs when sufficient hyper active, electron loops created by individual atoms; are radiant enough, or mechanically forced by the creation of electricity: to push the others aside; creating a magnetic tunnel lines around the atoms.

Each atom is an individual participant, and they do not all contain the same levels of energy. So the critical question is: does the atomic space between atoms construct the necessary values to allow for significant ride along, electron tunneling between the atoms? How many electrons thrown for electrical flux to be created; are not captured by an alternate looping electron storm around the atoms involved?

Does this create an extra directional pull, that is fundamentally magnetic on the electron mass rather than the atom? Or does it shake the atoms it passes over? We return to the reality of energy that is contained within the atom; and remember “like spinning a ball tied to a string around in a circle”: *it takes **MORE energy** to keep the ball from simply escaping into space/ than the ball is imparting to the line, in an effort to escape.*

Thereby we know, the greater influence on an atom is controlled by dark energy or neutron energy/ rather than the kinetic energy of the proton (or the energy contained in an atom electron escapes). Excess Dark energy (neutron) pulls inward to the center. Which means the basic orientation of every atom in a generalized mass; is destined to let the neutron decide how it should reside in a sphere or mass (by pointing the greatest measure of its neutron atomic energy to the center of the greater mass). So the orbiting electrons of atomic mass, not involved in a loop through the proton core; are orbiting as an electron around the atomic nucleus, until needed by the loop.

But are freed from their orbit constituents by realities of energy already discussed. Generally into an environment that includes magnetic flux. Electrons which are always under the influence of motion align to create and enlarge a loop/ laws involved, or they too simply fly off into

space. While freed electrons contain energy of force which allows them to “head for space”; they return to the mass in a loop, within other parameters as different environments are invaded. This loop of new influence, can or does include and encircle generalized mass itself; with freed excess electrons. Representing magnetic force lines around this earth.

Dark energy being the greater energy (pull) involved in an atom; has the greatest influence upon these freed orbiting electrons; and its gravitational effect. The effect of a combined mass, operating with a signature of magnetic values; is to grow that influence from the center of the generalized mass as the sewing of layers to create a whole exist. Orbiting electrons/ rather than looping electrons gather very little energy on their own, which means they do expend only small amounts. Most freed (out of atomic loop orbit) electrons are given a pulse of energy to release them; therefore they retain that for a distance in time. The energy required for constantly looping a generalized mass, is lost through obstruction; by returning to the center of the earth; or it achieves the necessary velocity to escape.

This is the fundamental action in global space, that gives rise to magnetic gravitational, flux lines of a planet. “Rather like adding a vacuum, to the physical effect of neutron as conceived of by weight/ influences”. Every electron that is pushed off the atomic nucleus draws an energy from the neutron/ that it must escape. Which then “stretches out the orbit” from the nucleus when the electron does escape; that neutron stretch breaks. One of the questions that must be answered is: does this neutron energy continue to stretch regardless of the distance/ or does it break apart and return to the atomic nucleus itself?

Because an atom retains its energy so well, the answer is it must break. That dark energy returning to the atomic nucleus will cause an impact which shakes the nucleus; having an effect on mass. The bigger the electron loop, the less effect it will have. Regardless the stretched neutron returning back into the atomic nucleus does produce a slight atomic vacuum. This action also imparts vibration in the proton mass; which increases the kinetic actions that are produced in the electron. Or aids the realities of atomic energies, that keep the atom in perpetual motion. The accumulated effect for a planet, is entirely dependent upon the number of electrons escaping.

## CHAPTER 33: WATER

It is of some interest, to note: that cold mass collects together, by passing through hot gases. *Just like “frozen tater tots (potatoes YOU eat)”/ clump together*, and must be forced apart; when introduced to hot frying oil. **The very same process is used to, gather mass for creating planets!**

The hot core of this planet is the result of an impacting asteroid (that energy initiated the moon too). The large mass which continued to turn in opposition; as it crushed its way into the center of this earth; nearly destroying this planet. Exposed massive amounts of energy to the environment. By its fundamentally frictional spinning effect!

IS THE ACTION, which functionally created the water; by using the energy released to bind the hydrogen and oxygen. The consequence of that explosive event created the atmosphere of this planet as well, by tearing apart nuclear bonds. These realities do depend upon the composition of material elements involved, in both planet and impacting mass.

## CHAPTER 34: We continue on with the 7 basic dimensions (separated by realities of law), of force!

Functionally we can represent this as an illustrative shape; by slicing “an onion” vertically; laid on its side. The center line is time balanced, where life exhibits; let’s call this: C dimension. The globe shaped body sliced in half to construct an area on each side of the center line; which limits extreme heat to a nuclear fire; let’s call this A dimension.

On the other side of the center line is an area of extreme cold at the bottom of our measuring scale; let’s call this B dimension. We then look to the rounded part above these limits assigned to our onion globe/ to understand: lower than extreme cold is the descent to nothing/ let’s call this D dimension.

We then look to the opposite side, where above the level of a nuclear fire (heat evicted/ energy controlled): there is, “anything that could exist” above physical extreme energy, not claimed by time; let’s call this E dimension. We then look to the stem or rising plume of an onion plant to discover the reality of why energy exists as time/ and expand that search into the future for what could become the next piece of our universe; we call this F dimension.

As a last fact of reality; where the roots of the onion would be is G dimension; for what is no longer a function-able piece of the universe itself (the tiny garbage line). These seven elements of energy represent dimensional states we can and cannot enter as human beings: all but one/ are essentially different states of force or energy; and represent distinct kinds of existence other than ourselves ( a different world so to speak)! The illustration of a sliced onion plant, is just for conceptual purposes, and should not be considered “final”.

## **CHAPTER 35:            The question begins:**

Energy is an existence established by motion or the ability to move. Existence means: the recognition of change (this requires thought to conceive of a choice).

**Thought means:** the essence or primary cause of change through existence by control over force, can be established. Essence means: with this “law of essential force”, an action or reaction or change of order removing chaos, will erupt.

### **Therefrom:**

1.        we know, the participants which become energy (a measured distance); “either changed or were capable of being changed”.
2.        We know, an element of order, arises to produce disciplines which separate the participants of kinetic energy; into cold and hot/ giving space and time; for an action or reaction to occur as is the essence of time.



3. We know, the essence of heat is motion/ while the reality of cold is a potential energy enclosed by a boundary or limit, which requires a balancing law to sustain.
4. We know; what separates heat from cold and presents either motion or the potential that is an enclosed or stabilized motion; does then become the focal point for where true force begins a journey into time.

*[sun fire is like an atom: “toy spinning top” excited to the point of hitting each other]*

The question: what is motion, and why does it exist?

*Motion is:* elemental change, which means directed by a law formed from environmental truth.

*Motion exists:* because it must/ not because it wants too. That is an important definition, because it establishes the law (no choice), as the means for, and of force has been identified.

*The question:* what is the law of motion?

*Answer:* expansion will push/ contraction will pull.

The critical reality is then: what is expansion, and what is contraction?

Expansion is the demand for space.

Contraction is the demand for limits and boundaries to be established.

*The legal element of law is then:* enforcement of those demands.

*We then turn to the 3 basic truths of law:* the existence of that law, formed by its change to environment/ the demand to enforce that law on existence; no choice/ and the essence of how and why does the law itself exist?

*[extreme energy: bouncing off each other, creates friction, to release sun heat]*

The existence of law is: order has been decreed.

The enforcement of that law is: a discipline that is created by force.

The critical relationship of how law that governs a universe came to be: is answered best, by the essence of thought itself: “which means, WHAT becomes the critical path; IS a choice or, YOUR DIRECTION”. The ability to balance effects. IF you choose correctly “peace and happiness will arise. IF you choose wrongly chaos, and destruction will erupt. Simple as that. Which does establish thought as the primary example of why law exists. **It forms the choice of a direction!** A decision elevated to an action or reaction; based upon your choice.

***The fundamental of why law began, then resides in the difference between peace through stability, or/ and chaos leads to destruction.***

These differences in direction by decision: functionally establishes in an orderly universe, what clearly is: thought. Thought alone builds with order, discipline, balance, and more. These are never accidents, as does represent chaos. That returns us to the beginning of the universe itself, and declares the essence of thought is the ability to originate, and create. An association or organization, humanity  
calls: with GOD !

**CHAPTER 36:** *THE MOST critical questions are then: WHO IS GOD?*

**WHAT originates energy? and WHERE is thought found to be formed?**

We begin with mass, as in “something” existed in the beginning of everything this universe has or could become. That does NOT mean it encapsulated energy (measured force)/ but would be conceived as something else, or something less. The first question is darkness: something that exists as a visual barrier, to the perception of something else? Existence means reality identified.

GOD IS; *in a most primitive description (less than one percent complete)*; the organization of force to achieve a purpose by its originating “creative desire”.

How that was accomplished is not for you to know. Energy is: the measured force, which encapsulates time. Time is the distance order/ balance/ and discipline will travel before it stops. Every atom is then its own individual participant in time/ by the energy it has contained or released; time begins or ends.

THOUGHT is the cradle of all truth by its reality; without thought you don't *exist (you have no conception/ no recognition of fact or freedom, or self)*. So the question is: where/ how/ and why was thought able to be born? We return to blackness as a barrier, which separates. What separates is as a core principle of environment; an elemental mass: that can be changed! But more definitively, when all was black, only the soul can search.

So, how does the soul arise? We begin in conception as: the eloquent disaster, that means “something has changed”, to produce thought. Which then proved to be an existence arose, because thought is the essence of life. Soul means: thought has attached itself to this existence, and life was born! The critical conception is: thought is a force of conception, not related to mass or energy as a measured state. What is conceived can be created, when thought has become free, and reality established as defined or an ability to change. Energy is a tool for controlled change over time/ mass is a resource to identify environment.

The critical question is how? The answer would prove to be HORRIFIC in human hands as is proven by the endless rise of human arrogance particularly proven at university. The extreme apathy as is proven across all forms of human existence. The complete lack of respect for life or earth or anything living other than your own self; the constant

across all of history. With only very few exception. THEREFORE: **You are not worthy** of “every potential answer”. Simple as that!

End your cult worship of the university, they are proven by experimentation to be; far more enemy than friend. Demand truth instead of their fantasies, and you will learn the true level of threat! To believe (I want this, let them be god) is not enough/ truth must lead!

The demand for why does life exist: is most correctly answered by the values of love/ even you understand what that is. Even you understand why that truth will rule over peace, by order, discipline, and trust. Even you can recognize: to achieve love, it is required “to go beyond self”. Love is a reality, that makes living itself; valued.

To construct thought or energy definitions, even farther is to unleash “University Satan” even more/ it will not be done. **The current list of human caused threats that will cause our extinction: CANNOT be wrong.** END your cult worship of university, and ***return to LIFE IS A MIRACLE, WHICH MUST BE PROTECTED! Or you will die.***

FIND your truth inside as a heart unleashed for life, or die.

STOP your geneticists entirely, because they are HORRORS COMING to you. The truest form of terrorism! They ARE, literally crucifying life itself, by their curse upon genetic reality. They mutilate the building the bodies of life instructions; as is nature itself; ***ARMAGEDDON is nature in CHAOS.*** Turn back {RESPECT LIFE} or be HORRIFIED.

STOP assassinating this world; etcetera/ etcetera/ etcetera; as in the list of your failures and university fantasies is VERY long; each one sufficient cause to be: our extinction from this very planet; “courtesy of the university brain”.

In contrast to that are an educational resources that begins with [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) and its summary [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info) that I did provide. It is not knowledge that threatens: it is your arrogance and a lack of respect for “everything”/ but self; that constitutes your intentional threat; to destroy our world.

As to my sites: You have discarded everything I did for you for free, with complete disdain or fears; claiming he is a fool. Hiding from reality; ***choosing “we will wait to see if the earth itself is on fire*** just like the sun”. **CAN’T BE UNDONE!** Which does prove a cult worship; because the machines are real; the intent is clear; ***the reality of gambling with this entire world is absolute. And yet with literally EVERYTHING TO LOSE;***

***humanity says,*** lets gamble life and planet, based entirely on “university knows”! It’s called believer/ and a believer cannot question the leaders or their book; because that is blasphemy. Which is the definition of a cult. *So this particular work will be paid for, “like a common book”; if nothing else, that is by your own terms, “by your own descriptions getting what you can for money; demands respect”.*

The reality of a world approaching crisis and extinction means nothing to you: as is YOU gave not one penny of help, to stop it. You hide in media and university as your saviors. Until the point of no return (as does approach) establishes: we, even the planet itself; are dead (nothing can be done, anymore). Because it is TOO LATE. To your OWN individual shame.

## **CHAPTER 37: EXTREME THREAT**

***We then establish the most EXTREME threat possible by humanity*** that can be conceived of: as trying to bring the same fire here as is on the sun. A reality based entirely upon delusion, and fantasies which have no proof of evidence. Their theories; could even be considered a possibility.

**WRONG IS: AN INCINERATED EARTH,** even a changed solar system; due to the ignition of another sun: “this earth”/ by men! A nuclear fire CANNOT be extinguished, as the sun does prove. **Ignition means: no second chances! You can’t extinguish it.**

1. *There is no graviton, it does not exist: as is proven by the periodic table of elements. Not even close to possible: **that would be an element with over 3,000 electrons in orbit (by your own descriptions).***
2. ***Atoms are not formed by “heat and pressure alone/ there is no balance.”** SOLAR GRAVITY is caused by the release of an atomic bond between the proton and neutron. The neutron being dark energy (it pulls inward/ it is cold by conception): that opposite energy goes into the center core of the sun stabilizing it from the fire (every sun is a sphere). While the proton kinetic energy (it pushes/ it is hot by known realities) releases energy as radiation outward.*

***The energy contained by balancing both forces is released; by a nuclear fire: each to its own direction.** That radiation streams out as a solar wind, which surrounds a planet, and when it slows enough then returns to the sun. By the dark energy of the neutron which pulls it back. Just like a neutral (return) wire pulls electricity back in a loop, once it is used.*
3. *By their theory; extreme pressures inward and high temperatures (discarding the known laws of physics) exist at the core of the sun. By their theory this is what causes solar gravity. By their theory: when what they call fusion is ignited here on earth/ we need not worry! **Because there is not enough gravity here to sustain a “fusion fire”/ therefore it will just magically evaporate into space, and extinguish itself.***

*WRONG means the fire continues, and the entire earth is engulfed with flames just like on the sun. **There are no “second chances”/** this is their only solution for how to extinguish their description of fusion. Which by reality; is “sun fire”. Take another look at the sun; regardless what it is called: their intent is to bring that same energy, and its cause and consequences; here. Feel the sun, burn your skin in summer: and **understand WHAT WRONG DOES MEAN HERE***

*. Lawrence Livermore Laboratories, **have already proven fusion does not exist;** “by incineration”. Yet they continue: because “it’s unemployed, no more playtime”, if they don’t. Stop them and the others; No more pride or power either.*

4. *There is no fusion: **their statement is “every BTU of heat from the sun” comes from the combining of 2 hydrogen atoms into a helium atom. “by pressure and heat”.** NOT one single part of that is true, and it is easily proven by:*

**WHERE IS THE HELIUM?** Answer, it does not exist. A supernova cannot exist: if their fusion was possible. It is not! The sun is on fire, atoms are its fuel: as we know in fact, this can exist! We can feel the energy released

5. *The core of the sun is not on fire, nor is it even hot: because if it was, **then every possible potential fuel is involved in that fire** (core on fire/ surface on fire/ everything in the middle is on fire, **at more than 10 million degrees**). With all the fuel sources on fire, the fire CANNOT sustain itself long ( the energy will be used up), nor will the sun remain the same basic size over time. YOU CANNOT have fire on the inside and the outside; without involving the entire source of fuel.*

6. **The sun radiates energy: which means it consumes a fuel source.** *That fuel source is the bond in atoms. Just like we break the bond in a molecule, releasing that energy which held the chemicals together: to initiate a chemical fire here on earth. Same difference as TNT to an atomic bomb. The energy source of the sun; is clear, simple, and plain: ATOMS. You CAN'T just remove the fuel source, of a nuclear fire; and everybody knows it.*

7. **Thermal dynamics demands:** *that the fire on the sun is not connected to the surface of that sphere. Rather the law of thermodynamics requires heat to expand, which requires room. Like a candle, the heat goes up to expand leaving the candle wax barely involved. On the sun: being a sphere, the fire is higher, and it vacuums up the atomic “dust debris” which the fire then burns by breaking the atomic bond, destroying elements.*

*A solar tornado is a hard spot to vacuum up/ while a solar flare is excess debris being sucked up all at once into the fire, which becomes extra fuel: so it flares up. The eleven year cycle is: when the flame cools enough, that fire gets closer to the sphere, which enlarges the volume of debris vacuumed up, which heats the sun hotter to reverse its direction. Which drives the fire higher, which cools the sphere so the vacuum increases, because the fire loses heat and fuel, so it then comes back down. **The***

**amount of space required for thermal dynamics on the sun; given the temperatures involved: which means the size of the sphere underneath can also be calculated.**

8. *The fire on the sun is NOT caused by continuous explosions. Fire, heat, nor explosions: they are **NOT the same things**; as is commonly proven here on earth. **NOTHING suggests it is anything other than fire.** We know the energy release, of a nuclear atom, by an exploding bomb: it can be calculated. Just like the pillar of fire that will arise from burning atoms; can be calculated as to how long before **it ejects the entire atmosphere of this earth into space.** Once it begins to burn the oceans; it won't take long! The sun is said to have "million mile long flame: **THAT** does not exist with minimal temperatures". The moon is only a quarter of a million miles away!*

9. *The reality of igniting a sun fire here on earth which **BURNS ATOMS**; and thereby we know the fuel source **CANNOT BE REMOVED.** Also includes the reality of radiation emitted from the sun, as **UN-survivable: particularly, by that fire here on earth!** While the other pollutants seen manageable to a fool, the radiation is NOT. It is UN-survivable, even if a nuclear fire was manageable; and **it is absolutely NOT. Which makes all attempts to ignite that fire, a horrific mistake/ and a worthless enterprise.***

10. *The reality of pollutants coming from the sun are described as primarily hydrogen. The reality of an element of any size escaping through a nuclear fire is unlikely. Which means only the fastest and smallest elemental atom can escape that fire. Which means: **"hydrogen is the smoke, or pollutant" coming off that nuclear fire.***

11. *The people at CERN are creating an extreme concentration of electrons that are freed in an instant; because of their collisions. Which means: the atomic nucleus that does escape the through the collision area/ "like a NASCAR driver" going through the middle of crashing vehicles. **IS ACCELERATED by those explosions! To create a potential wormhole.***

*MORE SIMPLY: a mass accelerated over light speed, by the multiplication of two objects of mass colliding in opposite directions: EACH going at extremely near light speed themselves. Does have a consequence: The*



*crushed mass does not disintegrate entirely, so it can push into the flux now disengaged. Pushed by the atomic like explosion: the atomic mass that is escaping, then becomes influenced by electrons released, by the crash.*

*The atomic mass separates “as it does on the sun”; mass rises accordingly/ with electrons in tow: the dark energy pulls it back by the rule of law. The question is: can enough dark energy exist to pull back an escaping proton mass?*

*Answer: they crush millions or billions of atoms at the same time, in the same place. Electrons functioning as a wormhole by being pulled into space effect. When energies are greater than the speed of light, the laws change. Or more distinctly: the accelerated mass trying to escape all boundaries: goes up pulling the countless electrons released, now following behind, and pulling back.*

*This occurs in reality, as a basic cone shaped by electrons; spring loaded dimension of its own. If the proton does not escape that electron pull/ the proton mass turns back into the earth. That action then repeats, back and forth: until the energy is gone: “Like a reciprocating saw blade”! OR, if it achieves an energy that cannot be stopped (beyond the reach of time).*

*Then that proton mass will continue: to spring back and forth through this planet, destroying atomic stability. If it is not stopped of its own accord; or redirected out into space, by the loss of electrons. It will pass again and again through the earth: to destroy the laws that hold generalized mass together. Even one such reality going at over the speed of light, continually passing through the earth: CAN DO IMMENSE DAMAGE.*

***A note: the big bang DID NOT occur without structural weakening first.*** Just like you do with imploding a building. You want it all gone at once, then it must be weakened. Bringing the possibility of actually exploding this planet; ANOTHER HORRIFIC university FANTASY, which threatens us all. There are many more, the result of arrogance and disrespect for life and planet; some basic information of threat, is listed on [www.justtalking5.info](http://www.justtalking5.info) .

***12. The garbage dump of evolution is again:*** another horrifying university fantasy unleashed onto this world, with no reality. Just like the story of which came first the chicken or the egg?

*Answer: **THOUGHT came first**, because without “the software inside”; even an otherwise completed robot cannot do anything. Without first having mammary glands which work when needed; an infant dies. Along with a quadrillion and more other realities of life to prove **life is no accident**. NOR did we just build ourselves one piece at a time: **BECAUSE WE NEED IT ALL, AT THE SAME TIME, to survive**.*

*206 bones do not build themselves/ place themselves/ create joints/ bind, control, or lubricate joints/ grow in accordance with the rest/ affix bone to muscles/ add a few trillion nerve endings/ or control at least 640 individual complex muscles layered correctly, and independently: “**by accident**”! Just to name a few realities that are engineered and comprehensively designed: WAY BEYOND what human can do!*

***Only the insane** (no brain allowed: oh wait, that is exactly what evolution says) would even suggest it. When asked: “what will you do, when nature cannot be repaired”/ **answer, “don’t worry, evolution will fix it even better; in a billion years or so”!** Beyond insane, “satanic”! ARE YOU willing to accept their betrayal of life? “nothing less”!*

*13. Even Einstein’s theory of relativity; is nothing more than a basic fantasy. As his theory states: energy equals mass times the speed (of light squared). **Is nothing more than the formula for kinetic energy, with speed as a constant.** The accidental construction of an atomic bomb will not be discussed. The reality of what causes a mass to move, establishes the force which made it move. A reaction to that force, as is motion: is not fundamental “energy”/ **it is time. The difference: is monumental!***

## **CHAPTER 38: ASSEMBLING ANSWERS**

It has been my destiny to search, beyond the limits of what “belief” can accomplish: that comes only with truth. Thought does not invite companions inside: it requires a true commitment to expand yourself, beyond time structures or hope. A battleground, if you fail. “Belief (I want what I want), will kill you”; in what is ultimately a spiritual world, where thought rules life or death by the laws which govern it. I have survived, trusting only in truth, and accept GOD alone decides the outcome.

*It is my destiny to approach the miracles of our existence with awe, and complete acceptance: this is more, than being human can explain. Arising in me, as GOD OUR CREATOR exists. JESUS proves to me: "we are NOT abandoned"; but are in fact, known to GOD as life. Learn that, and be alive! That is the essence of what is called "being saved". Your reality is: **Change, stop threatening life;** or go extinct as a world.*

It is my purpose and desire, to construct the values of "an education": to achieve the acceptance in you: "that there is no future for any life on this planet" **unless you the humanity of this earth STOP WHAT THREATENS ALL LIFE. Accepting, true change in yourselves.** As every; facet of evidence and investigation of threat to our reality, proves is true. What does have value from the universities is cast aside for now: because extinction takes center stage here. **Simple as that.**

A lifetime later, the price has been high in terms of love lost/ but the reality remains simple: if our whole world dies because of human created causes, as it is certain to do, without true change. **Then nothing else but eternity,** (that is an individual reality) truly matters. Even so, we must ALL, fight for life! What must be done, ESTABLISHES: **"life, FOR OUR WORLD, comes first"! That is our job, for every life and child.** *Your answer to that is: "we don't care"/ you are worthless, the university is our god; evidence/ truth/ and reality don't matter: BECAUSE we believe the university "has a book". You CAN'T fight with their book, it is god; which is the constant of a religion. "cult".*

Your evidence of existence; points directly to university change, as the cause for most of the extinction trouble we face! To your shame, life is dying on this earth. To your eternal shame: people are, trying to ignite a **nuclear fire (burns atoms)** on earth, **"just like on the sun".**

Even the solar system is no longer safe, from universities! To your coming terrors, geneticists are crucifying life/ and destroying every possibility, that life might survive. "In a billion, threatening ways". **The universities are intentionally creating chaos in nature genetically.**

Allowed, because **you** believe "the university is your god". Geneticists are literally trying to make the genetic disciplines, balance, and

order: **which build the bodies of life fail**; because they believe then “we can learn how to do this ourselves”. **BUT THEY CAN’T put anything back to the way it was! WRONG IS NATURE IN CHAOS/ your life lost/ your body mutilated into horrifying change.**

With destruction surrounding us, as the reality of our evidence as human life on earth will prove: you chose SATAN (lets destroy our world). By horrifying arrogance and disrespect for reality and existence; complete apathy, and cult worship. The universities have cursed you, with propaganda, lies, cheating, stealing, traitorous acts, terrorism; and the failure of fantasies proven by their arrogance and complete disrespect for truth. **WAKE UP, or be exterminated from this earth!**

**Life is not a game/ neither is extinction, as does mean: “now, it is impossible for life to survive”. Today by ignition of a nuclear fire; not even this planet can survive. Tomorrow by genetic collapse of nature itself. The next day by resource elimination and over population; and that includes you”. A world facing extinction; “because you would not care”.**

*YOU, are involved, because there is no escape for anyone, nor any form of life, including your child! The university changes, have made this time on earth, “**life or death/ all or nothing**”, forever. You will choose, your fate (no choice); or destiny (we chose): and reality of that choice will follow you, by its own truth! What you want is absolutely irrelevant/ **truth decides**, beyond the point of no return: no human decision will matter.*

The religious constant for every religion that says “the law of this book decides”. Adds in: “GOD, will never let this earth die”/ the constant scream of every religious demand! However NOAH’S flood, a proven reality by the evidence of fossil fuels, which could not exist by any other means: says otherwise! Reality states, humanity was given its freedom to make decisions on its own; even if they were wrong. How is that not proven true? The reality of our threats is: **ENTIRELY HUMAN CAUSED! Which means, we are the problem, and must be our own solution!**

The universities said: WE, can play god/ nothing bad will happen, its all a game: cause the earth has been here forever. They scream: it cannot

be lost/ they say, evolution is chaos, so life in chaos therefore nothing they do to life matters. So that, is their plan; and they did execute that plan on nature.

**The consequence of that is: extermination for life on earth.** Wake up/ turn back: do your best to identify the threats and stop them before they reach the point of no return. *As to Christian religion; the most reliable: based on mercy. Every believer/ zealot says: "JESUS loves us, we don't have to do nothing. GOD loves us"; so nothing bad will ever happen.* But alas, as Christianity proclaims: "even GOD'S only true SON" was not only murdered by humanity/ HE was crucified!

Which does prove the freedom of humanity to declare their own destiny is real! The old testament, Danial 12 provides "the end of days countdown". I have written about it. The day hell begins without true human change; is July 9, 2019; according to Daniel 12. **That is the biblical prediction, not mine. Mine is, with threats all around: "at any second, we can easily pass the point of no return" making it impossible to save this world.** Simple as that. best wishes, but only truth will decide. My fight with you is over; either stop destroying this planet or die. IT'S UP TO YOU! **GO DO, "something LEGAL"!** As is: **REDRESS, in this USA.**

**Your world depends upon it.**

As for me: "the old testament proves wrong"/ but the new testament proves right: as revelation 12: 1-2 indicates a "spiritual female, establishes a new life (world law)"/ and 17;3 describes "male (the beast) as completely under control: limited capitalism". I find this information may or may not help you find your way back from the abyss. As is our world being destroyed; by universities want to play god! It is complex, which means: can it be understood IN TIME to save this earth? Unlikely, but life is not slaughtered, until it is.

Regardless, time is discussed/ because time is running out; extreme **LEGAL** efforts must be used. ***Chaos builds nothing but destruction. So think, before you act.*** One such thought is: without the electricity, the machines trying to ignite nuclear fire **CANNOT** function. And time may be

*allowed to investigate and examine the evidence of **what really happens if they are WRONG.***

*What they actually base GAMBLING ALL LIFE AND PLANET FOREVER, upon! **Genetically too.** For me: In terms of real life however, these are baby steps/ that should not have been necessary. After more than forty years of fighting with you/ I have abandoned the cost of your failures: whether you live or die, and even take life itself with you. Is entirely your decision; I did my job. **Do yours! Put LIFE on earth: FIRST.** “the spiritual woman” brought me back from this, by taking control: to once again try. Because a world of life cannot be lost without a fight.*

## **CHAPTER 39: ABOUT the author:**

this being Beyond the copyright of this book.

I offer, the testimony, that entering within the spiritual world of life beyond self/ has been both enlightening, and tragic to me. While my direction is strictly toward life and its love; my reality on earth is defined by the decision to open the door, “to ask a question”/ and was pushed to enter the female dimension of truth in eternity; ending escape. Finding no solution among men; “it was the only way” to seek survival of life on earth. Because they are different/ not better. But while my life as male was free/ my life within the environment of female is absolutely not; and there is nothing I can do. Escape is not possible or wise: trapped in “only women, can go here”. **Its complicated** I have no choice.

So the end result of it is: while it is a dangerous spiritual world “within your own gender”/ that can be managed and appreciated for value. To enter into the opposite foundations of force; as is female to male. Has an endless list of consequences, with no solution possible; because male does not belong here/ and as such, there is no freedom.

The decision is then simple; NEVER go beyond the gender you are. While it is extremely hard as male to find “the female dimension”; and the entrance was closed in my own presence “with a billion pound rock”. It still

bears truth to say: DON'T do it, even if you can. I needed a solution for this world? WHY, I could not conceive of "let women try"; is beyond me, as it is so simple. Nonetheless, I could not. The price of hope for you is high. But I am not sad; as the work found its home: with world law, and limited capitalism; as primary elements for a new human world. Freedom however is; a very hard thing to surrender. She "the spiritual woman" decides; which gives me pause, to consider: "how much of the woman I had married (the most invasive influence)"; lives here too now? She demanded control too; but she wanted a life like all the rest (which is fair)/ but that was just not me (my choice, as is freedom). A caveat: I spent "high school; like the rest"; to understand why? But it was not me; even so, she had cause, to believe not so different. I was told this woman had a severe heart attack; in 2017; don't know if alive or dead. Tinnitus is a friend to no one/ so I did not go: too far. Love is love; it is, whatever it is.

**The spiritual world is truth, and it cannot be changed.**

Humanity is time; and it can be changed. Female is; a world so different; but I know not how it ends, for me. Taught things I never wanted to know: ALL MEN should note, "RESPECT female"/ eternity is watching. No, I am not asking for my old life back: I plainly know, that is gone; vanished into "thin air". But freedom is fair; even if it is "our life"/ my existence means; it is still "my life, too"! However, what is to be my life, now; remains a mystery.

The book ; keys, helps you help yourself to conceptions beyond self-sustaining

life discovered: lends a hand to understanding the life we live.

Secrets of the atom; offers insight, in an introductory effort to provide details to our world of time. Not intended to be: more than a beginning, for all to understand.

**AS FOR WARNINGS: from the spiritual world:**

1. it remains and will always be: even if you are ordered to release weapons of mass destruction/ and you do it. YOU DO become responsible,

and are considered Satan/ while the leader lays in the filth at the bottom of the latrine, you are not far above.

2. As to arson: you are a traitor to your world, and every life in it. BECAUSE it is not only human you sacrifice; by playing god over the rest. But life and earth as well.

*As to poisons; the result of “university knows”, the reality is war/ and you do become at fault, by your own decisions. EASY is not enough; life deserves more.*

1. As to genetics: your arrogance will live with worms/ where the apathy of evolution is.

2. as to physics: your choice to be SATAN; is clear and obvious/ and will reap those rewards. CHANGE, STOP THREATENING EARTH, AND ALL ITS LIFE; or terror will come.

3. To a world that does not care: eternity will say, “you have no place here”.

4. To the people without respect for life or world: the question is, “will you be released into the blank darkness of isolation: never experiencing life, in any form; ever again”? Is this not “your logic; life ends, if anything exists, then alone! *But not to worry: did you not say or believe “you, are god”? So, go ahead make life! The question is: does truth exist? Even if the existence of your own truth; does not”? Life comes without a question. Death comes, without a choice. Truth remains; because it does exist, but freedom does not. THOUGHT however is a participation, a description unfolding with value: that releases truth to the laws which control it. Thereby freedoms and choice.*

5.

and the world says: YOU have no right to give us such warnings as these/ YOU are nobody, as is proven by “who wants to be you”? NOBODY. But, “does a messenger need to be , somebody”? Or is delivering the message enough! I had to learn; is the difference.

Life however says: that a warning is a warning only if it is true/ and if it is true, then whether by sign, or by “the least or greatest”; it does not



matter. Because it is still true. Prove the evidence of your lives is not true; or extinction is not real; or life is not a miracle?

Anarchy, for instance; is “the devils nest/ because rats do not have homes”. Critical to the removal of rats: is the law, so that all know what we do fight for. Contrary to armies; gangs are far more limited. Which means: it takes an international force: to set aside a safe zone. For those who will fight/ and divide from themselves, those who hate. Outfitted with “tools of the trade; & lessons”; it is the citizens themselves who must create the trap, and eliminate the pests. But it is also suited to the purpose of life: that appropriate gun ships should oversee the battle. To insure none are attacked; from their blind side. One gang at a time: “run or hide”: professional soldiers/ then hold the area; as the city becomes free. Letting the citizenry: decide who among those captured; will have a second chance.

But make no mistake: PEACE IS SUSTAINED BY JUSTICE/ as is HARMONY EXISTS, BECAUSE OF FAIR PLAY; therefore a critical eye must always be kept upon the judiciary, and its policing. A bill of rights forms the boundaries and limits of what society does allow/ but an outline of what these behaviors are; establishes the truth of what can be done. Such as is: using non-lethal bullets; and weeding out “excessive fear”. WORLD LAW is: the foundation of this.

Corruption is a constant: because believers believe what they want to believe; respecting nothing, listening to gossip, and believing what they want. As is evolution/ as is the claim of a citizen vote for president in this USA. It does not exist; only the electoral college decides. Which in formation of the nation “was the best they could do”/ that no longer exists. Yet media continues to entangle: in the maze of open deceit. “want a vote/ buy a vote: simple as that”; ask trump if it is not so! Limited capitalism is the end of this. But the warning to you is: only truth can survive death. Find a brain, with value/ NOT a belief!

The conspiracies to deny change to humanity; and retain the power and pride to control; has been since the beginning. Traitors use disguises and a maze as is university/ while thieves simply point from “a to b”; and take what they want. So the constant is: whenever change appears, something will be done to quiet that change in order to rule; by creating slaves. Armies are built upon slaves: “do what you are told/ or suffer”. Societies are built upon slaves; such as is America today; where counterfeiting currency/ discarding debts; has produced “emperors and slaves”. History is full of examples; as groups ban together; either to form gangs or governments so they can rule. Because law is not enough; it applies to all; where justice begins. Whereas a rule; is applied to you; and that is power; because fair play is discarded; by the corruption of courts. GUARD the court, by grading its value.

People shout: he is worthless/ he is nobody/ he cannot do anything: to distract from the evidence: without change we all die. Because they cannot defeat the evidence, without lies/ and they cannot lie enough, unless you are believers: so the disguise of media exists; to lead the charge into hell. While some try, rulers own media/ and universities own the rulers. And it is the threat of world extinction, that raises the stakes of resistance to extinction. The constant failure is: “lets play god”. So if I succeed in stepping from behind their barriers; to be noticed as a messenger of change: extinction without. There will be consequences, as is the intent to imprison for something/ lies and more. As I have not committed any criminal act of any kind: as is my witness before GOD to you.

I have withheld income tax both state and federal: DEMANDING OBEY THE LAW, AND ESTABLISH REDRESS OF GRIEVANCES FIRST. Because it is an insurgency to remove our constitutional government if they do not; a treason in the courts. And I refuse to support their rebellion and its anarchy/ or the constant threat which is to create a civil war; as their “university knows” excuse; exists to install themselves as god. But hiding in the closets; has let them be Satan/ and soon it will not matter anymore.

Because as with “trying to bring the same fire here as is on the sun”. Just one second too late, and our world turns into a sun: to incinerate you as is “HADES”. Ignition ends life; because it will be a self

sustaining plasma; just like the sun. Your game is dead/ and your world will follow; if you cannot wake up and investigate truth. And if not incinerated by these: there are a thousand more threats surrounding us all: with extinction. Truth not lie.

Covid established the cult as leader of this world; “the universities are god”. Creating fear builds the base of repression, and establishes the traitor/ and his gang of thieves. Covid proved: those who lead, cannot lead. Those who believe, cannot lead. Those who accept power as their solution/ are tyrants. Those who believe in their pride are fools. As there was *never a pandemic/ and it is purely obvious “university diplomas created and dumped a biological weapon onto us/ **in order to take control away from us all**”*. As they did do; because you feared being wrong. Instead of that: BELIEVE NOTHING/ and learn what the evidence can prove is true; because less, is a wormhole, leading to your grave. The cost of their disease/ the true cost of their “vaccine”/ the curse of their betrayal/ the vile filth that is the plague of their thievery; and all the rest; **can be traced back “to universities play god”**.

*This is the end of government; because it is the beginning of anarchy across this world. **As orchestrated by universities, intend to enslave us all; with fear of biological weapons: OBEY OR DIE.***

*Which is why: **THE UNIVERSITIES HAVE COLLECTED EVERY VILE DISEASE AND POISON** ever found to exist; as best they could. Claiming “we will prepare for disease”/ **while intending to create a biological weapon for themselves; to target your death; while they “take their own vaccine”; to be immune.*** Because in a world overrun by human population/ the disgrace and death of human wants: somebody does have to die; soon! And common world war is certain to be extinction for all.

*And to that end; even I toward the end; got tired of fighting for you / and said: as was clearly the goal, “I will not starve/ for those who will not fight”. As the reality of “electronic money” becomes the clear means: to*

*remove from each individual, their right to buy the resources they need to survive.*

*It is extremely easy; to discard “your money”; with a key stroke/ regardless of rights: “empty”. **BUILD YOUR DEFENSES NOW, as is redress for us all.** OR there will be nothing; in the future, but robots and disease; to make you obey. As it is extremely easy to distribute diseases around the world. Did you not give them the power? Did they not take trillions for covid? Did not trump and Biden pay: a minimum of \$60,000.00 per shot (6 trillion for 100 million shots); of YOUR money/ because they are “university worshipers”? Indeed they did; becoming NAZI (we are the power) over the nation; instead of democracy enforced. Shame and destruction of failure by fools; are all you have.*

Yes I do end with: **the curse of leaders MUST BE REPLACED, “WITH WORLD LAW” RULES US NOW, instead. REMOVE THE UNIVERSITIES; by enforcing LIFE AND WORLD first!**

Yes I do end with: the curse of universities MUST BE ENDED; AND **REALITY ENFORCED ON THEM** INSTEAD of “playing god” with our lives or world.

Yes I do end with: limited capitalism removes the curse of money which is: what builds the army against us all. And establishes the freedoms and rights of we the people instead. **REMOVE THE PRIDE; by enforcing WE THE WORLD shall now decide; BY OUR LAW.**

Yes I do end with: the blind have led you into the gates of HELL/ and if you don't turn back; that is exactly what you will receive for your wants. Because this world is dying, and humanity is the cause. Because **8.2+ BILLION PEOPLE CANNOT DO/** what 4 billion people could. **REMOVE THE POWER, by making LAW; AS WE THE PEOPLE will rule ourselves.**

And THAT MEANS: YOUR WORLD HAS CHANGED, AND YOUR THREATS OF EXTINCTION: HAVE EXPLODED, to prove without TRUE HUMAN CHANGE: this world will cease to exist. REMOVE THE MILITARY and its weapons: by controlling leaders.

Men brought us here, with their universities; playing god! History proves: what they choose: when confronted with costs: is war. Or lets steal what we want.

Therefore change means: LET WOMEN TRY/ because they ARE different. And different is mandatory: to survive as a world. Sustainable/ peace/ equality/ justice/ fair play/ truth/ equity/ hope/ friendship/ harmony between the sexes/ REALITY AND RESPECT; or dead. CAN THEY DO BETTER? No one knows: but it is clearly their turn to try.

Humanity has overrun nature; it can no longer defeat you; and sustain itself. Therefore it is now a human task: “to work for life/ or let it die”.

And the people say: WE DON'T NEED THAT DAMN STUFF/ we only want what we want! NOBODY CARES. BUT alas: your body needs complex chemicals as are created by other biological realities of existence; and if your body does not get them as needed/ the consequences are extreme. If your body gets the chemistry of humanity did this/ then your body dies with cancer; and only life itself can save you. Even though you go to medicine; it is the body which in fact allows you to live or heal/ more than any doctor or medicine can. Even so: while antibiotics saved lives that would have been lost: it also created overpopulation, which will become our extinction. So choices will be made/ and realities you do not like; shall be adjusted, to let this world live on. You do not know: what life needs; so protect it all/ because even if this part is not needed: it is entirely possible something you need is dependent upon this part you do not. You are not gods/ and you don't know.

There is no excuse to endanger life or world. Absolutely none: which means much of what universities do: shall in fact END. Never to be repeated or extended until the earth is lost. Most of what humanity desires to do: shall end/ because the earth comes first; or you die. Life my life has been: “just how it is”/ like it or not; is absolutely irrelevant.

## **CHAPTER 40: RECONSTRUCTION**

IT IS, becoming clear; that isolation works for me/ as it requires; an end to all want (where depression resides), **to begin the search for where will life itself lead.** Asking of this journey, is beginning: what is, to be left behind? The critical composition: is to recognize, that “the male beast is a force pushing”/ governing behaviors which push life and living to be “what I want them to be”. The consequence of that is: where war begins. So the end of that is to accept: life will be what it is intended to be; rather than by my own design. The question: is that the end of self, because self is the method of determining: the choice I will make?

To elementally rise above self: is to understand and accept, that in my case the twelve constant behaviors of men/ was never really me. But the alternate force of women; which is to “pull”; was never me at all. A caveat to this is: that before giving up on men and this time/ I was given the weapons needed to “get their attention”; and make them choose. But reality knows: that men do not learn from force. They simply react; in all manner of ways “to get what they want”/ or believe in what they want; is self. Violence even at inanimate objects: would have gained nothing but war/ the end of time. So it was abandoned, and I searched for the path beyond time; into eternity.

Turned back: “you are not done yet”. Requires a female “opposite point of view”; and the very first thing she asked for when invaded was

“those weapons”. Which I surrendered immediately; because they had no value to me. But a man encompassing “the wrong force”/ in time; lives a very different journey. Ending want: stops that journey, and life begins again.

So the question is: WHERE will life go? Where will life end? What can the future become? Standing at the open door to female now, the critical question is love. Because the love of man is for woman/ and the loss of man; removes that quest. Life then turns to our CREATOR; and love then becomes; how do I ask to bind in trust, the value of caring we can share; to the purity of truth I cannot attain? There is only one answer: “to let GOD decide”.

Life has placed me, within the force which conceives of female/ but I remain not that. It is not a decision any human can make: because we are born “one force/ OR the other force”; and there is no changing places. But having come to the end of human time itself, in the spiritual transition of understanding: “the future here is bad”. Reality changed me; when I had to return. So the quest of my life is not “to be female”/ but to live within the forces that build a life, beyond self. As is nature unleashed, to create another child.

What is my nature to be? Still no clue. But I have ended the want of male, and look again into the future of living beyond self. At a different level of conception, but still within the daylight (this is our journey) of being human. While I do not know what that is to be. It is clear to me; “the beast of male” is gone, and cannot return. So I guess the work of spiritual female is over? Or perhaps the work of spiritual female is just beginning? Or somehow, being joined to the world of female; is now going to force me to change? Its a quandary, complicated; the end of male? An alternate form of male? It is an identity I still cannot recognize; which means truth is still undecided; who I am to be?

No It is not your problem. But it is my reality. A life without you? Perhaps/ or a life shared with you; I don't know. I guess that, is up to you. *Because if you do not choose for life and world; we truly don't, have anything in common.* **Love will not surrender this world without a**

*fight for life and planet. Is that you/ or not? LIFE MUST DECIDE, what nature can now create. Because humanity, and in particular men; have changed this world.* The constant scream, or command: WE WANT WHAT WE WANT/ as do women. Fate, not destiny. The very first thing I have come to realize: this was “his work”/ it is not mine; a change of concept, rather than life.

---

## **CHAPTER 41: YOUR PROBLEM IS:**

*YOU CANNOT live by want, pride, and power anymore! Unless you choose respect, life, and world; by protecting each as valued/ not simply taken for granted. You will fail.* Therefore being human is not animal anymore/ but human alive is needed to refine life on earth: to our survival, with law, and truth leads now. It is a choice! Much like love or hate is a choice: *you make for yourself. “LIFE instead of want/ TRUTH instead of pride/ RESPECT instead of power: by the LAW we choose/ we live. Fail we die.*

**YOUR PROBLEM IS:** you want, **TO LIVE like animals:** no reference to thought/ no respect for life or living/ no restriction on freedoms; so that you can entangle yourselves with the disgrace of universities know. The literal parasites, using media propagation to disguise the damage they do to every living thing. Creating the pandemic of absolute extinction by genetic crucifixion of nature itself. Because they can. Because they have no brain; as their evolution says: life built itself, and then a brain developed. As only true fools would believe.

**YOUR PROBLEM IS:** that you accept ridicule and gossip as your instructions on how to be a mob; thereby discarding all the evidence/ denying every truth; and becoming judge and jury among yourselves as a stampeding **herd of animals** does do. Screaming we DON'T NEED no damn law: we are the law/ and we will take whatever we want: without limits or boundaries or rights or complaint: **BECAUSE WE CAN MURDER YOU.**



**YOUR PROBLEM IS:** you want, to be a herd: its simple/ make a decision without knowledge, or understanding/ just vote on it, and stampede to take what we want from the others, or from life or world. As is the evidence of your mountains of garbage. In plain sight of your assassination: for all life and planet in the future. Because YOU CHOSE TO DO IT: to KILL THEM, without the slightest respect or acceptance; “their lives are important too”. To your shame; as universities and their leaders create the future that is: NOW YOU DIE.

**YOUR PROBLEM IS:** **you believe!** Not as religion does, “with things we cannot prove”. But as universities do: YES WE CAN FANTASIZE AND DELUDE OURSELVES INTO BELIEVING IMAGINATION IS ALL WE NEED. TO HELL WITH THIS WORLD AND ALL ITS LIFE; we are gods, and will make a new world and new life in our labs. No greater evidence of SATAN on earth exists; than is this. As is true, regardless of their lies: found in every lab/ cursing intentionally LIFE AND WORLD: on this planet.

**YOUR PROBLEM IS:** everything we depend upon is being killed outright; with realities that insure the future is dead. That EXTINCTION WILL BE EARNED by you; and your insanity of imagination rules/ NOT REALITY OR ITS TRUTH. How truly vile you are; along with the cult that makes this possible.

**YOUR PROBLEM IS:** as believers you need not know anything which makes life VERY EASY: everyone shout “WE BELIEVE”/ and that is all you need, to terrorize, curse, and crucify: life or world. **Disrespecting every miracle; and all the evidence of truth: by proclaiming “we can imagine ourselves will be gods too”.** Proving there is no brain among you; as the disease of arrogance, the pandemic of apathy, and the corpse of disrespect want to ruin this earth; insuring every life will die. So they can be “your saviors”.

**YOUR PROBLEM IS:** as the builders of HELL, you want to be congratulated for the insurgency and war against life and earth. So congratulations: reality has found you guilty of choosing hell over life. To your shame/ and the cult which gives you the power; to mutilate and curse the living bodies of life. The cult which gives you the power and pride to hold weapons of mass destruction to insure cannibalism will come. The cult that invades every form of resource or life; so they can scream: “WE ARE WINNERS”/ as reality proves, NOW you reap your reward: for creating HELL. As is the result of no respect for an entire world/ /only the war of animals, taking charge; as is “university knows or leads”. DAMN FOOLS!

**YOUR PROBLEM IS:** nothing in this world, will allow you to continue what you are doing! **EXTINCTION IS YOUR REWARD.** Change; and let the law of us all **CHOOSE THIS FOR LIFE AND PLANET:** or share the descent; into pure death (no chance of escape). Not even in eternity; *because you chose to exterminate; this entire world of life.* “by being human”: **CHOOSING:** Animals, by want/ not life alive, by truth. **CHOOSING; just throw it in the trash: INCLUDING LIFE AND WORLD.** Which means; there is nothing left to survive.

## **CHAPTER 42: CHOOSE LIFE AND PLANET MUST SURVIVE**

And stop killing it “with university imagination”. STOP being led to war, as a herd of animals! And accept the only path we can possibly survive is: **BY THE LAW WE ALL CHOOSE:** our world can survive. **NO WANT ALLOWED! ONLY TRUTH, & RESPECT: BASED UPON THE EVIDENCE OF OUR PROVEN REALITY.**

No more games; which includes politics. Judging the judge by constitutional limits and boundaries. Making all currency based

**upon population count/ and enforcing population control. “starts”, one last chance. It is: the only way to survive.**

No, I don't hate you/ but I have very little respect for what you choose. And no respect for the curse of “university plays god with life and more”. Or its arrogance that uses evolution to justify mutilating nature. Or its apathy for truth, that is: trying to ignite the same fire here as on the sun. Or its disrespect for the evidence: that is valid and proven by truth and its reality. Or your descent into the chaos of “lets all just go get more”/ making this a dying world; because you never put anything back. Or care for what you did take. Making all of this humanity: “the worst of the worst, that humanity on earth has ever been”: while you all scream “WINNER”/ TO DROWN OUT what is true.

LIFE SAYS: choose what will survive and sustain life on earth/ or it will die, and this earth become extinct. Choose to investigate and prove what is true about all things which threaten or terrorize us all: primarily what universities hide. Because the price for being wrong is our own extinction. Accept limits and boundaries; because freedom has proven to be our extinction instead. Accept that only law can lead/ nothing less will sustain the truth of what we choose to enforce as our decision. As our humanity: which either accepts its responsibility to protect earth and life for a future as best we can/ or lets it die. Using world law: to eliminate weapons of mass destruction. Using limited capitalism; to insure no armies are built against us all/ to give ourselves “equal protection against power and pride”. To educate every human: with want is NOT enough/ truth must decide.

To identify: that life is life, and it is not subject to your want/ regardless of your pride or power to insist: “obey/ believe/ or fear: me/ us”. Gender is gender; and while you can lie/ you cannot change the truth. Unless the truth changes you; with all parts and pieces required. I simply wait “for proof, of reality”/ but must accept; given to the spiritual truth, of what female needs to have done for life or world; by “whatever this is, to become of me”. Changed, is real/ other realities are not. On a dying planet;

gender does not matter. Truth does. In eternity: “what you wanted, or believed” does not matter/ only truth does.

**And this world screams: “we are gods/ the best who have ever been”: because we have university.**

But lets review, one last time:

1. weapons of mass destruction; can in fact cause your extinction within one hour of being used. “university did that”.
2. The ignition of an energy released upon this world “just like the sun”! Can incinerate our planet “just like the sun”; because delusions “university did that”: rule their claim of knowledge. As has been proven false.
3. Genetic chaos is constantly injected into all of nature; including your food and your bodies of life. Based upon evolution: WE DON'T HAVE TO CARE OR RESPECT ANYTHING; because its all an accident or chaos built life (without a brain\_) “university did that”/ to your shame. You will create Armageddon; as is nature in crisis/ disciplines and order is gone: cursed by humans who played god/ but became Satan instead.
4. Every resource is under attack and will end: because this is a finite world. Which means extinction of the future is absolutely certain; because of what you chose to do. Just didn't care/ as your garbage mountains prove true. “university did that”/ along with its cult of believers.
5. Ocean life is dying; believe it or not. All of life on earth is becoming extinct! Because you chose not to care. Throwing every form of toxic element into their environment, without the slightest respect for any consequences you chose. “university did that” and their cult who screams “we are gods/ we don't have to care”.
6. The water you need to drink to survive is ending: hidden in the poisons of failure that are EVERYWHERE: TO make your life seem

easy. “university did that”/ and their cult shouted, “we have a right”; to your shame. You will war for water: as is the predicted apocalypse.

7. Robots to take control away. Governments to rob and ruin you. Leaders to guide you into war with pride shouting “yes we can”. Nano sized particles which can clog all of biology/ nano sized machines which can cut you apart inside/ diseases threatening “university did that”. As they intend to create a pandemic you cannot survive/ but they can. Artificial intelligence to take away your last choice for life or world. Threats from ten thousand sources of failure: which surround us all; because “university did that”. By playing god, and believing evolution as is their religion. Puking on the future with disgrace/ while they vomit on every child; to steal their lives.

8. One plant pandemic and you starve: because as humans want they do. Copying plant genetics to eliminate all diversity. WE JUST WANT THIS ONE/ but to get that one, with what they want: they destroy ever form of protection genetics has/ for production. Sterilizing every plant so they can sell “just this one” is your only choice. Livestock confinement is little different/ diversity and abundance will end soon. As human population rises; at roughly one hundred million more to feed each year.

9. You have no more: TO JUST GO GET. What is left is the end of life/ or the beginning of rebuilding our planet. Such as trees, which stabilize the atmosphere so it goes with the planet/ and does not get left behind. No more oxygen to just discard with fires. No more anything; as you threw it all away. ONLY TRUTH AND REALITY AND CHOICES that must be made: or it will be extinction for this whole earth. No place to hide!

*The constant human expression if NOT experiencing threat? “lets tiptoe through the tulips” shouting ME, ME, ME, ME, ME, **THERE IS NOTHING BUT ME, and want** . I alone am important. Reveling in the lies of money, as proof the children will pay your debts. Discarding life, world, and nation; even every child and the future of earth, as well. To your eternal shame.*

**CHAPTER 43: Or more simply:**

As is “America”, the foundation of this democracy is the constant insurgency of power over pride; to control whatever the law says: with absolute derision. By whispering: YOU CAN'T ACCESS THE LAW/ unless we let you do it. So says the court, and all its makeup of politicians and jesters screaming: the law is ours/ not yours.

Having been deprived of the law; discarded by the rest; removed from participation; and ridiculed for caring. I write these works to address the truth: that humanity is a cult worshiping fool/ who believes in the devil of universities; rather than the identity of miracles as are the evidence of life.

No greater proof of your delusions exist: that the belief “nothing will go wrong with universities mutilating nature/ or igniting “sun fire” on earth. Even though their fantasies are proven false, and the curse of being wrong is extinction. Still you want what you want, and believe “in what is left of this garden of Eden”; cannot die. Even though your weapons of mass destruction against all law and truth; have been unleashed; by universities around the world. To your shame.

Why should I care: answer, life or death for our entire world; is no game. IT IS, “ME TOO/ AS WELL AS YOU/ AND EVERY LIVING THING, INCLUDING YOUR OWN CHILD”. But you care about nothing; because like all believers truth, reality, life, respect, and evidence or knowledge have no meaning. ONLY, as is the evidence: Your cult of believers: worships their devil as their religion: calls it Satan/ but in reality it is: gambling with all life and earth; that arrogance/ apathy/ and complete disrespect for all that life and world is; they believe it will not end in HELL. As is so surely your result, that the catastrophe of extinction is coming speaks for itself.

And all the people say: YOU CAN'T PROVE THAT!

*But the evidence can! The cost of being WRONG can! The foundations of life and world as are being destroyed do. The extinction of species all around you does. The poisoning of every source of water does. The weapons*

*of mass destruction are less than one hour from a dead world; and nothing is worse than their biological weapons certain to be used: because universities made them so.*

*So the curse of your failure to accept what is true: is horrifying!*

*Your failure to accept the duty to investigate for life and world: what is true/ and the price for being wrong: is the constant of a cult, a herd of animals so intoxicated with their beliefs; they cannot be called human anymore. So they prepare the mob, to stampede over anyone; who does not agree. Finding in war their answer: to I WANT IT ALL/ TO HELL WITH YOU.*

*My answer: discard the animals, as a lost cause/ and look only for those who remain alive in thought; as the embodiment of truth, formed by respect: so that they might prepare for the consequences of what the animals have done. The spiritual world; searches for women who can make a difference; but finds few. As they all fall down; with pride “winner”/ and power “judgment”/ and want: “let it never end”, for me. **Time is no longer friend. Your decision has failed:** what you do not want/ is the price of life. This earth wins now/ you lose. The power shifts from “its all free for me”; to RESPECT life and earth/ or it will kill you all.*

## AN EXCERPT

*MIRACLES, offer insight to the reality of life on earth. Because miracle means: by ways or means we do not understand; life exists.*

Within that statement of life, is the paradigm of our association with thought. The critical truth of life itself. We are not alive because of body/ we are alive because of thought; as is the cognizant construction of understanding; the difference between “alive or dead”.

So we then ask of life: “what is true of you”; because we do, ultimately, stand between “life and death”. As a body of time. Which ends with the body will die/ but we cannot prove with absolute evidence that life itself, will go on. What we do know is: that life is a destiny shaped by thought. Making each decision that you will make, a foundation upon which your own future depends. Because only truth survives, it is your own truth that then decides your own future.

But we return to life, to ask: is this a question of self/ or is this a relationship: meaning “I and something else” exist as one living existence? Reality knows: “I did not build life or body as me”/ I am only allowed to moderate what the environment of my existence will allow. Therefore truth suggests: we are established in time, as a relationship with life/ rather than life itself is simply “the body called self”.

The elemental question is then: IF a relationship/ THEN, a relationship with WHAT?

Religion offers its belief (you are whatever you want; no evidence is required or given: everything is belief).

Arrogance (yes I can)/ apathy (no you can't)/ and disrespect (I am judge) are all elements of what humanity decides when they do not have belief in something greater than self.

So the search for life is a search beyond self; where the elemental transition between Creation of a body and its life/ versus the realities of time are conceived as truth?

What do we know is true?



The answer is: miracles exist; without question or belief/ without the slightest human intervention. Life is a miracle so far beyond human translation, that all they find is the sewage of humanity wants “to play god”/ and imagines, with fantasies and delusions; that they can. Even though they cannot.

The question is then: WHAT DO MIRACLES PROVE IS TRUE?

Clearly the primary understanding is: “some form of life” far greater than ourselves, granted this element of time to grace our lives with a decision. That decision is presented by the biblical story of JESUS (believe it or not); as a decision between “love or hate”/ as is so clearly presented by HIS story. The cost of hate in this world; is clearly proven true. While the value of life disciplined with love and ordered by what is more than self; finds in love an answer to death. Which is: we are invited into eternity, IF we choose life JESUS did do.

But the question is both WHY, AND HOW? Because that is unclear in his story. Reality however proves what can become a value to our own understanding; as is the truth of loneliness. No matter how smart or accomplished you are/ without another life to share it with, value is lacking its substance. Therefore to add life, to create the true value of living “without time (requires no body of time)” ; is to add love to being ALIVE. Only love is invited/ hate will be ejected to receive its reward, as is terrors, and destruction, unrelenting.

So they we can perceive of why. But our relationship with how, is far more complex.

We then turn back the clock: to encompass the question of life is a relationship/ not a formation called self. Therefore the quest to understand what will happen in death is two fold true. The body will be evacuated, as death discarded from time: that life, and its time: is over forever/ the body worthless as is proven true.

The question of a relationship however is present and true. Because ONLY TRUTH SURVIVES! So the critical definition of living is formed and fastened too: what is true in you? And since ONLY LOVE is considered to be of value as the treasure of eternity itself. Only what is

true of your own love, decides if a real relationship was formed with life, or not. So we do ask: WHAT DOES REAL mean?

Unlike human wants, which are the basis and foundation of all beliefs. The real consequence of living is bound within the decisions we make/ and what we do or do not do, as a witness to that which is “real” in our own individual life. Or more distinctly: “no points so to speak” for joining a church, or being in a group, or wanting to do something you did not do; or any of it. ONLY WHAT IS REAL, becomes the foundation of life as a relationship with life (the beating of a heart); which can then become “soul”. Because you chose beyond self.

We then ask: HOW, can I choose beyond self/ I am self/ I must be self/ there is no exit door to be something else; as can only result in a lie.

Beyond self however means: without concern for your own existence; which is recognized as a participation with life, when love forms the reason you do it. Or more distinctly: the choice is: to part ways with time and its want/ in order to join with life itself, as soul. Soul establishes the foundations of thought in you; which are translated by the grace of GOD into a participation with eternity; even if “still in time”. Because self is removed, and life is formed by what has become true.

A caveat of reality is born here: wherein my own life has been altered by its relationship with soul; into female “owns me”/ rather than born male. No that has absolutely nothing to do with homosexual or any other perversion of body or life. But exists as the decision: to search for a solution male did not have/ HOW, to keep this earth and all its life; from becoming extinct? Her answer was: let women try! A reality I could not find as “strictly male”/ but life itself, chooses need over want; and my own reality has changed. So do not be simple in your understanding of time. It is far more complex than I considered it could be. Truth is not limited to the barriers of force; but crossing the line, regardless of cause: IS breaking the laws that govern our truth as a world/ even as a universe. So, “there is a cost for that”; even if, a value has been found, which grants hope to our world. Her ways proved to be “world law/ not leaders; and limited capitalism; to govern money rather than people”. Both of which when combined create a truly “new world” on earth.

NONETHELESS, apart from: DON'T break the law of life/ or you will pay. The realities of happiness, are not dedicated to “what you want”/ but conform to the truth of what life can become. Without preconceived definitions of what life is/ to accept life is, what it is: conforms to the elegance of an eternity, that needs no judgment to survive. The essence of that truth is then depicted by the honesty: “of what we can be/ rather than what we expect to be”.

in this life, we do survive because of the forces which provide the energy which causes us to move. Because these are balanced as atomic constructions; both male and female are constricted to similar movements in time. NOT the same, but they do look similar in the cause and consequence of what truth does allow. Different forces which actually conceive of movements in the opposite direction of the other: cause us to pass each other by. Because we are not “going in the same direction”. But when lives are joined in love: we share the same destiny, and therefore contrive to walk in the same ways; by balancing each other with caring and sharing that can only join with love. Love equals the bond of trust; and thereby truth constructs a home.

It is: critical to understand: that eternity brings back force to each side of the line that divides us. Female being female/ and male being male: as is the elemental truth of an energy which cannot be controlled just by want. Therefore we MUST learn truth; and accept the limits and barriers which both divide beyond self; and do bind those who have created, a home.

So the question is: what does eternity mean, for those who did not find someone to share or care or respect the love they offered to life?

We return to the relationship, that governs our existence as a living truth. LOVE IS: “the greatest treasure in this universe”/ even if left UN-found by time. Therefore because only love is invited/ only love will be found; in life beyond time is ALIVE. The consequence of that: “nothing is bad here”.

Even so: it is particularly unwise to assume or believe anything about what we have absolutely no control over; but by the truth found in us. So

to say, “I know”/ is fraudulent. Because all we have to judge this existence with is the evidence of our reality; and it does not extend “beyond time”.

However the truth is: IF WE SEARCH for truth in Creation itself/ WE CAN, be offered a door, in the essence of life: beyond the limits of time, as self. BUT BEWARE: it is not what you believe “as always”. Instead the spiritual world is offered ONLY to those who are true enough within; to survive. Therefore you will be tested to identify and prove what is true in you. EVERYTHING is required: and that includes every truth you have accepted. But WHEN WRONG; “the fire” of failures will come to get you. Because a level of purity MUST be earned; or you won't survive the truth of life itself. Because all thought exists within a framework of force, and if you fail that force, “it will eat you”. So truth must exist/ and purity must be earned by your choices: but mercy allows for far greater limits and boundaries; if you do not find the path that leads to “real world freedoms”.

But there again is a caveat: because my path was valued and true to life; until “needing to ask a question of female: WHAT would you do to save this world”? Man cannot! Opening that door, to what thought provides: meant I encountered a completely “worlds apart; so to speak”/ not a clue! Reality of truth I could not answer. So while great freedoms were found in the beginning of my relationship with thought as a participant in soul/ crossing the line, to ask of the other side WHAT would you do; became a cost of being wrong: thought does not accept, “I have no answers”. And I remain hostage; because the entry point was sealed shut, and is without hope. So beware of your search; accept limits and boundaries because they protect you. And do whatever you can to purify truth, so that it will become the path to your own freedoms. Even beyond time.

As to the consequence of “entering the life of female”; she balanced me, and together we did find solutions which can keep this earth alive. While she is responsible for that reality; it is nonetheless true; “without male” involved; those answers would not have been given to you. Because these are “separated worlds”/ and cannot be joined. Although it appears “an exception” has been made: because our world does face extinction. As the reality of “university plays god/ and the cult formed by bribes and manipulation has taken over”. This is no game: truth is truth. *The foundation anchor of men is force/ while the foundation anchor of women*

*is law: and that makes the decision of leadership; primarily the job of women. Because force by men; ends with war/ not law. And you cannot stop extinction; with force.*

Or more distinctly: life is a relationship with thought/ and thought is a relationship with force: but there are TWO MAIN “directional” FORCES in this universe: to push (male) or to pull (female) and they are NOT the same. Intellect (I can build a trap/ I can reveal a trap) is discarded as worthless. Which opens the door to any level of comprehension you do offer as your own: because only what is true matters. And only what is love will survive in peace and happiness beyond this life. YOU DO, know that love is the value found in living; and that does not change; body or not.

So I caution you: not to believe/ but to search for what truth can reveal, accepting the decision is your own: regarding what is, or is not real: just as miracles (yes or no) are your own decision too. Acceptance is completely different than belief. Acceptance means: this is my truth, because the evidence has bound my heart to the rhythms of what life is. Whereas belief; is a want that can be changed, “at any heartbeat” you desire; because truth has not anchored it with value. Be at peace with your truth. But if you are not: change what your truth is: all can do that/ it is your right.

But be forewarned: the majority fail changing themselves; because want is so egregious as to remove life from truth. Even so; be the best you can be: granting life is more than self, or its beliefs.

I am changing; want is completely irrelevant. But in the process of change, I have learned something of female. That in order for the law to protect you/ you must protect the law which serves us all. It is a foundation of life. Defining that law, and accepting it as justice: is the difference between “life and war”.

While thought is the most intricate test of life, it is not the critical truth of life; but conceives of the pathway that achieves an invitation to join foundations which belong only to the universe itself. Love assembles “the treasury called you”. Just as a body of time identifies who you are. Creation however is “a living force”/ that becomes alive, when it achieves

the dignity called self. Surrendering that self, to become an eternal life: demands only truth shall decide now.

The intricacies of law, form the basis of “our living world”; respect holds the anchor which allows for our freedoms to exist; love shapes the experience and expressions of sharing life, while living identifies being alive is the discovery of “happiness”.

While it is true, that none can talk of eternity; “with proven evidence”, because we cannot share death. It is also true, that each is responsible for their own testimony; and what comes from the living of truth inside this world called: time “to decide” who you are. NOT as belief, because that is “an animal world”. But rather the personal search capable for each one: that seeks for themselves what is true, and what is value in me.

Alterations in “the body of thought, we live in”/ and various other confusing details of my life in time: discuss the validity of “sane or insane”/ because this is not common. But I am not the decision of your life or world. I was the messenger: change or you will die! But that came with the path I have traveled, and the realities I chose or endured. Not you/ but me, and I am not your savior by any sense of imagination or fantasy. It is simply not so/ never be swayed: I merely delivered the message. IF THIS WORLD DOES NOT CHANGE QUICKLY/ THEN IT WILL BECOME EXTINCT. Because the universities or its cult; cannot play god/ only devil! As the consequences now show. Alas: even with overwhelming evidence that is true; humanity must still “find a brain back”/ in order to realize, their game is dead: and extinction looms large. Because that is what you chose. So says the evidence of your time on earth.

Love is the living part of your brain/ hate is the dead part; and only you hold the keys to which will define your time on earth. Eternity allows for love and hate: BUT IN VERY different directions and destiny. They cannot share: life is forever different than death. While it is true, “the animals” cannot come/ because they would not commit, to their own truth; as want is not enough to survive.

Want is the temptation of time, the chain which ties you to pride and power as the evidence of who you are. The decision: “time is enough for me”/ as is “I will stay here”; where death ends life.

Or as is the constant of the majority: they believe, that what they want time to be, is their sanctuary; the place where life began/ and their decision as to, where life will end. Exchanging want, for the claim: I am my own god, as is belief. Which applies to all parties in religion, universities, or not.

The difference between acceptance of what truth can provide, as is called faith. The conception of thought, and its construction of life; matters to me. OR the realities of want as is called belief; and its resignation and failure to commit to what is true (I want what I want): leads life into death.

Religion tries to accept truth: but “it is a business”, and will always be dependent upon those who come, and share the reality; of what we think. Rather than the destiny of what the decision to search for life honestly is. We are time/ rather than life. But life is in us, as a relationship to be cherished.

Those who are invited to complete their journey, are those who seek the path of truth, and accept the decision: to seek life beyond self, as is the cost of time. Your choice: one or the other. Because want is not enough/ OR as is living for most: “want is all there is”. Only one of these can be true. While want can achieve the assembly of choices that lets you compete for prizes; “trophies, toys, trinkets or the like”. The rewards of time. Only truth can prepare a future beyond time, as is the definition of destiny. Making “life in time (I want it all; now)/ OR, life beyond time (miracles show me: MORE)”; a reality called true.

The decision: why we must choose. Is not for us to question/ it is, only for life itself, “to find us”.

Belief grants: “just in case I/ we were wrong”. “an escape hatch; either way/ hedging bets, by buying insurance”. Will not work.

Acceptance, truth must decide: is a decision that does not allow for “an escape route”; other than YOUR truth. What eternity accepts!

And that means: “the human game” of winning or losing ends, with the truth, time does not matter (as is your body or mind)! Only the decisions that identify “love, hate, or want” contrive to isolate what is true in you. Truth alone survives/ it is a law.

And this human world screams: “I want what I want/ you can't scare me”. **But I do not, as is true for any and all messengers: I only bring the message.** Life is more complex, than want. Change or you will be extinct. So says the evidence of your lives. The truth of what you chose.

Hate will then distract; as it always does. But only if those who accept destiny will arise, and discover the law that will decide by the evidence found in your own courtroom. Proving what is true/ the true cost of being wrong. “no belief” allowed. The evidence decides, while intentional liars are to be imprisoned for the rest of their lives. The world needs truth! CHOOSE.

HOW is it, “that I” should be even the messenger; that GOD would choose to deliver this message of **life ending on earth if you refuse to change?** NOT A CLUE. “its not my job”. My job; was to deliver the message if you don't change; truth will overwhelm you/ and end with life on earth is now extinct. I did that/ therefore ***YOU: ARE NOW “the messenger: who will or will not accept; what is true in you”. I delivered the message: to humanity! But, YOU: children of life: WILL CHOOSE to, “deliver it, to the world”. So that it is absolutely clear: I AM, “only a messenger”/ no more than those who accept the job, to continue this work.***

Although I would have to say: “overwhelmed by female” is something I cannot even conceive of; as a destiny, future, or whatever this is to be? I guess it is just to prove; “believe the message/ not the messenger”. But I don't know. It is a quandary; and **the literal verdict has been given:** life is never going to be the same/ given to, the world of female. I have no prediction/ I have no idea how or why or what, who, when, where or whatever? “it is not me, that decides”. But your decision is: to accept the reality of life, and its living truth; which is this entire earth is ready to “lay down and die” because of what humanity has done. Making “the universities, who lead”; the greatest tragedy of life, to have ever lived in



time. We do have a limited time to regain: LIFE IS PRECIOUS, AND SO IS THIS WORLD! Before the end result of your truth/ displays the entire consequence of your actions: which is extinction. Because only truth survives: and universities have made this world a place for liars, thieves, cheats, whores (money is all that matters), terrorists, traitors and all that is not valued by life. Your choice is truth decides/ or extinction is certain to come; “sooner than you will believe”.

The reality of: STOP believing I am an enemy/ STOP believing I have something to gain (I do not); instead “the body seems now, more in control over me/ than I am of it; a reality never found in male”. STOP assuming I am here to steal something/ I am not. Instead it is my life as male that has been stolen, and growing tits, are now shouting “strictly female”. STOP believing you know/ you do not. Nor do I; “this is a spiritual thing, an end of the world thing: orchestrated by realities beyond our grasp”. And whatever is to come of it; will not be by my own decision. Which asks the question: “am I some kind of toy/ trinket/ trophy”? Granting only, “it is not your decision”. Not a single clue why, or what now?

*Truth however knows: that my work, my life, my choice is not about me; but about this world and all its life. Asking of humanity: come help me save this planet from ourselves. Because just like you, this world is built upon the chains of life that keep it alive. Just like you: blood is worthless without your heart/ your heart cannot move without muscles/ your muscles cannot move without the timing of brain function/ your whole body fails to exist without food and water and air to breathe. Or more simply: this earth has needs just like you/ and humanity is tearing everything apart; in ways that cannot be undone. So the earth will die/ and facing the truth of what you did do; the worms and bugs will not be enough: so hell comes with cannibalism and all that hate can do. Even if, the universities are held back from destroying life, before that day fully comes; as is their demand. The university cult cannot be confused with the universities that helped; because hate invades wherever power can be found. It is evolution which opened the door to chaos in everything; as this entire humanity SCREAMED: NO CONSEQUENCES for us. Which is not true. As the atomic bomb; silenced those who would complain with fears, and then all the things “university builds for mass extinction” of humanity itself. As are robots for war/ biological weapons, for you once they achieve a vaccine for themselves/ all the money they can want, by enslaving the rest as covid did do; an the media entrapment of manipulation, and maze*

*formations intent upon keeping you from understanding anything of value. Rise up beyond self: and understand want will not keep you alive. WE MUST CREATE OUR OWN LAW/ we must CREATE OUR OWN ability to control the money, so they cannot create armies against us; with limited capitalism, and control over bankruptcy. Thereby reassembling truth in human life and living for us all.*

And all of humanity screams: YOU MUST be lying/ because women cannot overcome men; or they were never “men”. But truth provides, that “since the war for control ended in me”/ roughly 7 years ago. There have been roughly 70,000 “NO YOU CAN’T” realities of living (3-4 a day for 7 years\_)/ that she has enforced by “a ten thousand volt jolt of electricity”. Anything male might want or do, is threatened; even if I am allowed to start/ at the worst possible time (she demands stop), and there is no refusing. Because she is spiritual, and knows my every thought; and “she lives”, on the inside of me. It is not a game; I cannot refuse. Nor can I refuse “an elemental change”; however that exists. Yes I know: “you can’t believe any of that”. But, that is irrelevant to me; it is, what it is. Whatever will be, seems never to be my decision again? I know not why? IS this what women endure?

I guess the primary lesson of law in the universe, as represented by my life is: the purity of law WILL decide/ never you. Even if you can, “find a way”. “its complicated”. Just for clarity: I did ask “women on earth”, to clarify what they could do for life! They refused to answer.

And I say to this world: that I have indeed paid sufficiently for my choice, “to fight for this planet and all its life”/ even to the point of “never finding male again; whom I loved”. He is not completely gone yet; “but there is wreckage (lost cause) everywhere”. IT IS YOUR DECISION; TO PARTICIPATE FOR LIFE AND EARTH AND CHILD/ or not. Because I am refused further “real” involvement in that work. Your choice, or the consequences of YOUR truth will decide YOUR fate. Simple as that. What is to become of “female in me”; is beyond my ability to understand/ its a “whole different world”.

The question of time: is in fact a simplified relationship identifying existence with thought as it conceives of “life or death”. A rock experiences

no time, as is true for the universe. Time, is only for the living! Only thought recognizes the distance something can or will travel. So in terms of penalties for me; the critical question is, how far from male, will I go/ or more correctly will she take me? It seems likely; “too far” to go back. All hope lives in the future; even if you don't know what that future will be. GOD is my choice/ beyond that I need not know.

I suppose, that we can go a bit farther with time; and recognize that the atom is the basis of time, and its relationship to our own existence; is defined by the construction of what will survive being in close proximity to each other. The answer is: what is the same, for most all elements. The destruction of that union, opens the description of “both push and pull/ or every action has a reaction: but before these exist, there must be a union to dissolve or create”. Because there are laws involved in energy and its motion. “a few quadrillion puzzles later” and the beginning of life is formed. While all men shout “I KNOW (so very little)”/ as is the intent to steal; if respect does not exist.

It is, at the very core of life; to exist within the framework of the environment which we are given. To aid in that challenge of living: is the clear and certain discovery, that being male or being female are each completely independent of the other. Providing to each, the elaboration of “this is my home, my retreat from a world”/ because I will always be “male OR female”.

So the question is: if gender is a home/ then it has an identifying characteristic; such as, this is what male does do/ and this is what female does do. But within that force of existence, is the certainty: we are not ultimately alone in our lives. Because we are not as a cognizant reality of thought; either male or female/ but exist within that force of Gender, which is designated as either male or female. We cannot escape the force of life, it is our existence/ but we can escape the confinement of thought, which is our freedom.

So the question is: what can freedom do? The answer: to express and experience, truth/ or descend into lies, as imagination, fantasy, delusion, and more subject life too, upon your consent. Because thought is the translation of where you want to go (an expression of belief)/ rather than

the identity of where you did go (the spiritual realm of truth, by the evidence of your reality). Belief is limited too: what this world can provide, which does include imagination, terrors, and so on. Truth is an actuary of law, that limits and confines what is possible; to the environment within which you exist.

So the question of eternity is: can you exist within the laws which keep us all alive/ and will you accept being happy there as your reward? Many say no. and turn back to their belief: so they can play god, and create wealth by enslaving the others, wanting to win, or judge, or whatever it is they want. But will fail, because belief is not: the law of truth.

Values search us out/ respect identifies what is true/ and love assembles the journey we will take; within our own discipline of truth, by the order of our own version of life is a treasury of what we do bring to share.

While the alteration of force; can only be done by GOD / it should never be denied as impossible.

As for me, on this date: it is true, "I would just like to go home, to male". But every journey is its own, and I know: that female is equal to male/ so the distance to be traveled is not mine to judge.

**<https://www.brainfirst.info/blog/life/miracles/>**

**CHANGING THE WORLD**

**James F. Osterbur**

Copyright TXu-2-176-288

**ISBN: 9781670080851**

*although we must never lose sight of love, romance, value, and courage; the  
consequence of our reality does establish these words:*

the value of our world

is not trivial

the value of our bodies

cannot *truly be measured*

the reality of our drinking water

can be lost

our agricultural lands are being salted

our oceans are approaching catastrophic

over population of humanity

is growing at roughly 250 million a year

more mouths to feed

weapons and war

are devastating life and cities

people are intentionally mutilating nature

toxic waste is buried at a trillion pounds a year

pollution is tremendous

resource losses assassinate the future  
ice cools our planet in summer  
weapons of mass destruction  
people literally trying to ignite atoms on fire  
extreme lies regarding currency  
debts that can never be paid

*to balance these facts and much more: I believe the essence of romance must say it best. "That if my heart were true to you"; it would become my best wish: to be there, when your own heart came alive; with the wander and truth of life that begins in the happiness of "our trust" as love ignited. In, "A passion beyond self"!*

---

## Introduction:

While universities have now achieved the possibilities of destroying life itself, by tearing it apart; and opening the door beyond limits or boundaries or balance or thought. They have no possibility to repair the consequences of playing god with life or earth.

The greatest example of that is: all facts prove that the sun is powered by nuclear fire {burning the bond in atoms}. Their curse is: not enough gravity here, "so that energy, will just extinguish itself". They risk and gamble this whole world on that one simple conclusion; and if they are wrong. **WE BURN.**

**What,** your gods of university; can, do, and have offered you is change. Within that change they have accomplished, **every threat of extinction exists;** as the end of life on earth, with genetics/ even the planet, and with the ignition of a nuclear fire/ even changing the solar system itself, by turning this earth into a sun.

How is that NOT worth, **finding the truth** about what they [do, or do not know?](#) How is that not worth a legal investigation to determine for ourselves: **WHAT HAPPENS TO US, WHEN YOU ARE WRONG!**

BECAUSE, there is **no going back**/ and there are no “do over's” with any form of extreme experimentation; as is being done!

**One ignition/ one biological catastrophe/ one tragic mistake; and life on earth is over!**

**Because that is exactly what the universities are playing god with.**

---

### **About the author:**

Into the elements of life, we find eternity visible in the dimensions of thought; because true life is thought, conceived by its own deliberate companion which is energy. Thought can be eternal, because it is not limited by energy, it is merely conceived by energy, and contained by the existence of an identity. Within that reality, time visits us with options to conform to our own desires; thereby achieving the foundation of happiness itself, which are freedoms. Reality adds in: that every living thing is a miracle created by thought, in design and engineering that cannot be denied without lies. Reality adds in as well: that this earth, is a miracle of possibilities, and the birthplace of countless life forms so diverse; we have yet to discover them all. Into this womb of creation; the values of life are simple: “stay within the limits and boundaries”/ accept that balance is needed for life to exist/ and trust that the miracles we cannot explain in any other way [without the true intent to lie, and steal, and destroy]. Are in fact a composition capable of declaring; more is here, just as we are more; than time.

---

### **Preface:**

***REALITY INSISTS: our survival exists:*** only if humanity does change before it is past the point of no return.

*Back story, to that decision:*

For those who believe “your fantasies can last for your lifetime”; reality states clearly, the cause of war against our earth and its nature is: “they did not”.

War exists, because reality forces truth to be accepted; and instead of fixing that reality, men are led into battle “so we can take theirs/ let them die, instead of us”. Because the fantasy of discarding consequences can last only so long.

The fool then says, “We don't have to change nothing”/ because we want what we want. But alas, want is the foundation of every lie; and there is no future in a lie. Reality proves that, and war begins. Only truth survives.

*Introduction, to the basic elements of this work:*

In all of history, even with all its corruption and disgrace and complete disrespect for life and living: it is today, that wins the prize for most of everything bad. Greed, as is “yes we can take what we want”; rules life and planet. And all the people say, “that can't be true/ we are winners/ we are doing great; we just want what we want”. But the evidence of your reality says: you have torn your future into sewage, and raped your world; soon beyond repair. Leaving this entire earth to die, ravaged and destroyed, from pole to pole. While the universities lead the way; as their constant cult follows, and bows down in homage to those who are in fact terrorizing both life and planet. With extreme experimentation, and the intent to play god. To your shame, you let them.

EVEN SO: if the tiniest bit of hope does not remain, because life fails if it does not. The value of love itself will die, if it is not treasured/ and that ends life on earth. **So we must all sustain hope. HOPE is, how we quantify love, distribute its warmth, and earn its value. Without love, people fail themselves and their world loses hope.** Which does distinctly suggest why, this earth and its humanity have become, what they have become: by standing on the edge of our own extinction.

**Therefore the question is: how do we survive, by change?**



No more efforts will be expended to inform you of extreme university experiments, or other threats of extinction: YOU KNOW, the cost of being wrong: STOP THEM OR DIE. Literally, as simple and plain, as that! Right now.

---

**Table of contents:**

Chapter 1: Identifying problems.

Chapter 2: We are the problem, because too much competition has consequences.

Chapter 3: Learning new ways.

Chapter 4: Limited capitalism.

Chapter 5: Beware of the fraud, called university.

*Chapter 6: The pillars of our world.*

*Chapter 7: The consequences of a male dominated world, as seen in history.*

*Chapter 8: The future, by male domination!*

*Chapter 9: Survival or death, is a choice/ but not for much longer.*

*Chapter 10:       What it takes to survive, even though that is now nearly impossible.*

*Chapter 11:       The second step in survival, beyond the elemental demand for investigation of consequences; to the reality that “university is not god”.*

*Chapter 12:       The realities we must meet and accept, in order to survive. If there is true and dramatic change enough, to make the future possible.*

*Chapter 13:       To govern ourselves, we must learn to respect each other.*

*Chapter 14: A summary of choices.*

Chapter 15: The seven decisions that cannot be avoided anymore.

Chapter 16: True Democracy.

**To understand the decisions. We must understand the consequences to identify those, we must accept the conditions of truth.**

Every participation of law requires evidence.

Every construction of evidence requires knowledge.

Justice is the foundation upon which every value is known.

## **Chapter 1: Identifying problems.**

Therefore strictly talking survival, by change: identifies the three distinct realities aside from extreme experimentation {the universities did this}, that we the people must resolve for ourselves.

**Let us begin with men, and their desire for war;** which employs (we need a solution for our boredom and to survive) and has employed (people will do this, if we lead them) a large percentage of the population throughout history. The men will insist, we cannot survive without the battlefield. To a degree they are correct: because humanity wants to take the reward of someone else's work/ take someone else's life; even though the cause of their distress (we are in trouble) is entirely their own. So the cursed (we did what we should not have done) will never leave human existence, and the reality of those who curse themselves must become: either change yourselves or die. Throughout all of history, their answer

was: kill someone else, and take theirs, or we die. Because believe it or not, that is the easy way; and the mob likes it, until it turns back on them.

**The question is: how do we, the world; stop them from doing that?**

The answer is: we let them fight themselves, in a battlefield on their soil/ with weapons, and rules; that we the world provide. In other words: this is your problem, you caused it to occur/ and now you either change, OR you can war without complete destruction to the needs and realities of your own society. Swords, spears, and single shot guns with 20 rounds of ammunition comes to mind; in a fenced-in enclosure with mines, or robotic weapons placed to say with certainty. **NOTHING comes out of here (no escape), but peace or death.** Take your pick.

You will set out the reward to be achieved. If two nations want to war/ the world referees: same battlefield; only the border moves, a predetermined amount. So say the people, and nations of earth. Because as reality proves: to unleash hate, is to destroy what we all need to survive. It must be caged, or removed to isolation “where only hate exists”! In other words: by forming our own policing, and **our own world laws by vote among all nations: we insure, the battlefield stays small.**

The critical part beyond that simple solution is: what is human hate, will not join/ because these hide in the darkness, as “predators in the night”. **To FIND THEM;** requires society, to filter its citizens; by moving those who are found guilty of hate outside the lines of society itself. A reality you will deal with, as the numbers become apparent. Anger is not hate; it has a solution that can be found. Hate is a degree of violence, that surfaces “to play god with life”. Which identifies why the universities are so willing to participate in experimentation that is literally designed to cause our extinction. Do these two things; **FIND HATE/** and fix anger: then the need for war will end. Even if the desire in men remains; because if there is no army to hide in, then there is prison, to take its place.

It is then and only then: that world resources as is consistent with fair play, and realities presented by truth: should be shared. It is true, that world natural resources are to a realistic degree; “same for all”.

## **Chapter 2: We are the problem, because too much competition has consequences.**

**We then search the solutions for: TOO DAMN MANY PEOPLE; and find few.** Realizing every life is important/ but so is this world, and every other living thing in it. The cause of overpopulation being shared by both men and women, because of a variety of reasons; they both refuse to surrender. Which means it is pointless to review those truths.

**What does matter is: YOU HAVE NO CHOICE, but zero population growth; other than extinction.** Simple and plain as that. Make your decision/ there is no going back!

It is women who hold the key, because they produce the child. Even one man with today's fertility clinics and the rest can produce “a million babies” with that sperm. Yet alone a million men cannot produce one single child. So **it is not a choice**: women must decide for themselves, what they will do. And men must compensate them according to what they did honestly do, for life and planet.

Women will demand: “let all the men have a vasectomy”/ that is the answer! But again, in reality it takes only a very few men to “make a billion babies”. **So it won't work!** And again: with a vasectomy, the chemicals associated with sex end/ and all pleasure with it. Which means women will not be getting sex from anyone who has a vasectomy: so ask yourselves **HONESTLY**: is that what you really want? Truth says no, it is not/ or tragedies both small and great will follow, in a wide variety of ways.

There is claimed to be: mutilated foods which can cause sterility in men, perhaps all life. Dependent upon what is true: **that really means, it is a very dangerous road to take.** Nonetheless: YOU made overpopulation, along with universities; and it is our clear road to extinction. So the demand is: **YOU must fix this or die as a world/ because a quarter billion new mouths to feed each year over deaths: is no game.** The foundation of tears, which says “save every child/ save every life”; comes from a foundation of liars. It is the balance between life and death; that

has made our own lives possible; and without death, there is no balance. Which then becomes extinction for every living thing; as one species takes everything, and then dies, because it has nothing left to survive with. Ending in genocide, insanity, and cannibalism. You can save a child; but it comes with the price of no more children for you, after this one. Won't pay that: then no help of any kind for any cause for a nation that does not get at least 90% compliance. It remains no help for you, or your child; even if the rest do get help: if you don't accept our price. No more games, and no more denial, and no more tears will matter. Pay the price, or face war; because that comes next/ when you destroy the environment, and the living things you need for life to survive.

The critical truth of death is: life lives here no more/ and that reduces even a human body, to nothing more than the resources used. To give nature back its own life, IT IS NECESSARY; that every dead body be turned into “fish food” for the oceans. And delivered by a feeding barge that either drifts or is anchored several miles from shore, at a minimum. IF YOU DON'T FEED THE OCEAN LIFE, THEY DIE (because of what you have already done/ AND WAR WILL THEN CONSUME YOU; because more than one billion people live with food from the seas.

At a very conservative 7.7 billion people on earth/ with 51 million square kilometers of agricultural land available: **that equals 1510 human beings standing on every square kilometer**; of agricultural land, on earth. And every other living thing on earth land; needs space and food and water too. We eat living things; which means they need a place to grow, and survive too. One square kilometer is equal to 247 acres; or just over 6 people [per acre of land](#). Without life in the seas; there is only war, and cannibalism. *{are you suitably shocked?, the corrected answers are 7.7 billion divided by 51 million=150.9 human beings per square kilometer. One square kilometer still equals 247 acres divided by 150.9 humans per acre is= one human per each and every 1.64 acres.}* which is literally only **barely sustainable**. Unless you believe all diversity should end. Because every other living thing has to eat too. And the food from that acre must last for an entire year; and every human being expects to live for one hundred years. **So add it up.** But remember that is all the food from land for everything; and if you cut down any more trees, the atmosphere will detach from the planet; and wind will increase beyond your imagination.

*And then there is oxygen, drought, changing climate, chains of dependency for all life to survive; endless pollution; and more. YOU have been told. Remember this as well: I grew up farming in one of the most productive areas of this world; corn being one of the **highest yielding** “weight crops”; averages 5.5 tons per acre(a bushel is 60 lbs). Not the above “[40 tons per hectare](#), as a world average (Some 795 million people in the **world** do not have enough food to lead a healthy active life. That's about one in nine people on **earth**. The vast majority of the **world's hungry** people live in developing countries, where 12.9 percent of the population is undernourished.)”. That is another lie. While it may still sound like a lot; a trillion tons of poison: The 2010 agricultural chemical use data for corn, organic corn, upland ... salt was the most widely used pesticide overall,. Is created to make that happen; fertilizers are used, potash for instance will not last much longer; and it is altogether completely unsustainable. by P Shrivastava - 2015 - [Cited by 564](#) - [Related articles](#)*

Dec 9, 2014 - Furthermore, the salt loaded areas are increasing at a rate of 10% annually for various ... During the last century, physical, chemical and/or biological land ... Agricultural [crops exhibit a spectrum of responses under salt stress](#). ..... to a variety of mechanisms proposed from time to time based on studies done. *Not including the genetic manipulation of nature by men; who have no clue, that they are opening the door: to a biological mistake that ends all cereal grains forever. By removing, every defence that seed has.*

WASHINGTON, September 20, 2018 - Without urgent action, global waste will increase by 70 percent on current levels by 2050, according to the World Bank’s new What a Waste 2.0: A Global Snapshot of Solid Waste Management to 2050 report.

### Oxygen Depletion

We are occasionally reminded that fossil fuel burning is depleting atmospheric oxygen at a rate of almost 1000 tons per second. This is about 3.3 percent of the atmosphere's oxygen. Such a loss would be equivalent to increasing your elevation from sea level to about 330 meters, or about 1100 feet. Aug 6, 2014

## Modern Records of Atmospheric Oxygen - Carbon Dioxide

[https://cdiac.ess-dive.lbl.gov › trends › oxygen › modern\\_records](https://cdiac.ess-dive.lbl.gov › trends › oxygen › modern_records):  
Stupidity arrives with “a one percent population rise” over the entire twentieth century; by dividing the 6.4 billion into the nineteenth century 1.2 billion people in 1900. one percent of one billion which is the number they use is 12 million people per year; over deaths. Which in one hundred years equals another “billion people”. But of course that is not real; like compounding interest, the population rise, by the number; does not remain steady at only 12 million per year. But in one hundred years became roughly 5 times more; [roughly 2.5%]. In the last twenty years population rise is roughly 2 billion more, which now makes that [roughly 5% for the next century if this remained the same]. By: Creating a rise in eligible mothers; And since the birth rate has been steady at 3-4 percent per year; that equals roughly one quarter of a billion more mouths to feed each year/ as life expectancy goes up. The sickest people on the planet; or a crime is being committed. A reality that must be dealt with; because the children ARE NOT YOUR SLAVES. You may NOT incarcerate them, with your medical bills. U.S. health care spending grew 3.9 percent in 2017, reaching \$3.5 trillion or \$10,739 per person. As a share of the nation's Gross Domestic Product, health spending accounted for 17.9 percent.

### Rate of species extinction:

At present, the rate of extinction of species is estimated at 100 to 1,000 times higher than the background extinction rate, the historically typical rate of extinction (in terms of the natural evolution of the planet); also, the current rate of extinction is 10 to 100 times higher than in any of the previous mass.

### Holocene extinction – Wikipedia

[https://en.wikipedia.org › wiki › Holocene\\_extinction](https://en.wikipedia.org › wiki › Holocene_extinction): Garbage identifies the reality of resource losses, and corrects for the claim: “we don't have to care”/ because life ends without resources. Making it true that the children have been sacrificed to death.

The reality of drinking water loss, is far more severe than this link provides; particularly in America. Because there are many unreported threats, and hidden truths.

As is the constant of all confined “life stocks for human food” the possibilities for a disease outbreak, whether in the sea or on land: that can then infect and alter everything we depend upon; is imminent. We need so much; that it is impossible to hope for regeneration if even a small percentage worldwide is lost. The sterilization of plants/ end of diversity/ genetic alteration of food sources/ reduction of pollinators/ endless poisoning by the trillion ton per year; and more. All outline catastrophe is imminent. We quite literally survive on the “way things were, by natural selection”. Humanity has changed that, and all boundaries, methods, and limits produced by nature will soon disappear. Man gets his wish to be god: “hum, he has always done so well/ what could go wrong”.

The constant of all things is: [humanity wants to lie](#)/ because if they don't curse themselves with {we know there are consequences for the future, but we don't care}. Then they must change their ways, and in this world: that means enormous change, or their [children die a horrific death](#). The universities want to lie: because if they don't curse us all; they can't play god, and spend quadrillions on their toys. The media want to lie: because nobody wants to know, without change there is no future. The politicians want to lie: because there is no power in admitting their choices were bad. Religion wants to lie; because they don't want the reality, of what there books predict. Even the children want to lie: because they just want what they want; and didn't everybody else get what they wanted? Alas, lies always fail life. If we take a 1.2 quadrillion dollars and divide it by 7.7 billion human faces on earth: we get \$156.00 US dollars per face; just in derivatives, outside the US. While that may not sound like much, the reality of [resources it can buy is enormous](#); stripping the future of any hope.

A derivative is entirely “theoretical money”/ and does not exist with any real standard associated with it; such as gold would be behind a currency; which no longer exists either. In fact all human currency with very little exception; is entirely “simply a number”/ which can then “disappear in an instant”; because it has no backing in reality. Instead fantasy money strips, rapes, and ravages resources; to leave the future dead. Like everything else, including stock markets; it is all, a pyramid scheme; that will end in war or total bankruptcy for this world. That is the



choice. Or more simply: while you may be glad your parents believe they have money: the truth is, they only have debts. Any debt they don't get paid, becomes "the life of a child" taken away. Because unfortunately debt is merely promises humanity made/ **RESOURCES ARE FINITE and WILL END!** Their fantasy money however does not, as they do steal the future of every child. Without resources war is without end. Without water, WAR IS absolutely extreme

\_\_\_\_ The universities made it so, with manipulation of currency/ media supported and defended them by refusing to enlighten the public of hidden inflation and debt. And they laugh at you, because they took America; and destroyed the middle class by combining everything into a tiny few hands: and made that "too big to fail". So no matter what they do; you have no option left, but bankruptcy. Current work is inflation being used to automate even more factories/ and eliminate even more jobs. Because a slave has no options. Proving beyond any doubt: that the fundamental purpose of "university knows everything", is: **THEY HATE YOU.** If they did not, we would not be facing our own extinction. Nor would we be facing the consequences of their own extreme experimentation; and there would have been infrastructure spending to provide a future for every child. None of that was done. But they did make one big mistake: counterfeit money is worthless, "even if you have billions of it". Theirs too! It is not the money (just a promise) that grants a job; it is the resource, and opportunity to use it; with knowledge, through understanding. **Limited capitalism: is the democratic right to enforce by law: there shall be limits to maximum and minimum income per year/ as well as control over personally claimed resources. Control your own bankruptcy; and determine by public vote; what the outcome will be.**

And then we have all the [weapons of mass destruction](#); and a world [ready to fight](#): because now billions of people believe they should have more of what they want. And [all the rest say](#): we are tired of being invaded by people we didn't create for ourselves. People taking what we need and want for ourselves. Gee, what could go wrong? It really isn't worth, listing all the things which have already gone wrong. [You are blind, deaf, and dumb.](#) Worshiping the universities who brought you here; as god. While the priests of media insure you don't forget/ and the politician, industry, banker, etc; stakes his or her career on "doing whatever the universities ask".

### Chapter 3: Learning new ways.

We then turn to society, and establish the third singular foundation for changing life on earth [each of these 3 first chapters, must be independently accepted].

**By the laws of democracy:** we establish a contract with ourselves/ which we then enforce, by proving WE THE PEOPLE SHALL own the last say; under the terms, of our contract “the constitution, as simple and plain as we can possibly create. Which then becomes our government”.

Government means: whether by law we establish for ourselves {the rights, and the guarantees we demand}, or by the enforcement of that law with redress of grievances [to bring our employees of government to court/ and judge their behaviors, by public trial; for ourselves]. **WE OWN THE NATION OR WORLD, AS ONE VOICE, governed by “our government” which is: constitutional law;** a reality of ours, OVER YOURS. To attain the critical foundation that is WE THE WORLD OF HUMANITY; have made this our own law. Which means we write that law, we vote upon that law, and we enforce that law as our democracy/ or world, through a constitutional contract that commands: we the people are the owners here. That will then include **the laws that govern every leader** throughout this earth. And the policing from a world defined by our own voice; over each other/ by our participation, in that creation of law, by human public vote.

**The foundation of democracy is: ONE CITIZEN/ ONE VOTE. *It is not, voting for someone to vote for me.*** Therefore the rule of democracy is: we shall not hire others to vote for us/ but instead as is truly possible in this day: **WE SHALL VOTE, on the law, that governs our lives; our nation; and our world, for ourselves.** No more voting for someone to vote for me: one citizen/ one vote; is a future we must choose, and then both earn and defend for ourselves. **You will not survive, if as a majority, you do not accomplish these 3 independent “chapter truths”!**

*A law correctly written, can be defended; once it is accomplished/ it need not be redone. Which means distinctly, that we need no more of “the lawmakers”. Except for the need to renew or change the constitution itself; because that is not a document to be subjected to majority rule. That is a human conception of the best we can all become as one nation united; and it must protect necessary individual rights, regardless of the majority. “lawmakers” will become investigators; to guarantee our laws were being followed as designed.*

#### **Chapter 4: Limited Capitalism.**

We then turn to living. The very first order of business is: **LIMITED CAPITALISM!** Capitalism means: each is responsible for making their own way in life. Your job is to feed and care for yourself; to do your part in making society, environment, and world; livable for all. Our job as society, is to make that possible for each one; by enforcing the rule: we are equals, but not the same.

To do that: The removal of predators [those who “smell the money”/ and care about nothing else]. Are mediated, by establishing a foundation that makes all of humanity as equal, with opportunities; as it is realistically possible to be. Limited capitalism means: it is your job, to work for your living, in whatever way you can accomplish when choosing for yourselves as much as it is possible for you to do. We owe each other the opportunity to participate honestly in work and life, with value; as one society united. Sharing the work and the resource as it is possible to do; with a future for life and child. But not more.

Limited capitalism: is accomplished by a true citizens vote, which then chooses the maximum income of every citizen per year/ and the minimum income of every citizen per year. With a separate vote to choose: a base income level for the young and the immigrant. That gives everyone a similar chance; remembering that we are not all the same, as workers/ nor is the value of our input the same as others; so there must be a range.

Limited capitalism: identifies the amount of resources anyone can hold claim too. In other words, in appropriate area's, and for appropriate reasons: we will vote upon how much land you can own/ resources you control/ rental units you are allowed, and so forth. Because we have rights

too. Because the future has needs too; and they cannot be assassinated, just because you want more to throw in the garbage mountains you create.

Limited capitalism: requires a repetitive return to the vote (every 4 to start/ every ten thereafter or so), so that as reality demands/ you can adjust those limits. Without destroying the future for lives yet unborn. You will vote and stick within the limits until the next vote occurs.

Limited capitalism: is the removal of all welfare programs, along with the assurance; if you show up for work, and do the work you have chosen to do, from what is available. Then society does guarantee you a job. Whereas all who can “make their own job”; shall be entitled to more. The primary job to be done is insulation/ and all things which create a more sustainable world; and rebuilds what you have destroyed. You will vote and stick within the limits until the next vote occurs.

Limited capitalism: removes the medical industry from all forms of business and industry, to create a value for life; instead of surrendering to the current extortion and greed. That will mean: WE THE PEOPLE SHALL, decide how many medical professionals will be graduated. What they will be required to learn, on a graduated system; without the curse of tyrants and failures deciding for us. We will own the patents and rights of all drugs and medical tools in or through the pharmaceutical industry, and such business. And we will vote, upon the methods, and the amounts; by which these people get paid. We will own the right and the reality: of a fair and deliberate identification process by which those who are doing an excellent job are rewarded/ and those who are not, shall be dealt with as is realistically fair.

Limited capitalism: removes the public disgrace, and theft of unions in any form of government/ it is abandoned, and constitutional decree shall occur so that it NEVER returns to our society. It removes the pension plan of all parties, and replaces it with same for all “social security”. That social security, including all forms of medicare; is then placed within the hands of those who will be receiving it. In its entirety; and they will decide (same for all by vote) among themselves how they will spend that money; as a percentage of the net income of a nation. You will vote upon the size of that socially shared security pack percentage of income; for this herd of people.

Limited capitalism: removes the disgrace of public and private education/ demanding, that each student tested once per year; shall in fact determine the pay of that teacher and school. If those students fail to come away with something that is usable and significant to living, to life, to work, and to the world so they can earn a living and contribute to society: the teacher gets nothing/ and the school is given over to another, for the purpose of doing better next year. There shall be no qualifications to becoming a teacher: but if your students vote to have you ejected during the year for not doing a significant job/ out you go. Unless you prove otherwise. The universities shall not offer schooling at their price. They will offer jobs at their price/ and without an apparent and real job that lasts for the student; there will be no further debt, unless that changes. That is schooling, and it does not include the cost of living to be there/ that is, a student choice. You will vote upon the pay of teachers, upfront and for real: for the level of learning achieved/ at its various stages, including learning how to be “a valued neighbor, friend, marriage partner, worker, environmentally safe partner with life; etc”.

Limited capitalism and true democracy (we decide the law): removes the politician from office/ we don't need you anymore. Because the aim of both limited capitalism and true democracy is: **TO QUASH AND REMOVE ALL POWER FROM OUR EMPLOYEES, AND GIVE IT TO OURSELVES.** Once that is accomplished; the job of a “new politician” is to investigate their appropriate districts and beyond to insure that our laws are being enforced and upheld. Simple as that; and nothing further. Because now we control the money by insisting the currency shall be tied directly to the census/ all transactions with foreign nations shall be with “reality, not promises”/ and every form of taxation shall go directly to the distinct purposes for which we chose to form it. The IRS shall be disbanded in its entirety; and shall be relegated to local chapters which the public shall vote to allow or remove from their lives. All IRS forms shall be clear and simple to understand. All IRS decisions shall be relegated to the businesses which are to be excused from tax: shall publicly list their accounting of everything for the public to see/ at all times. BUT there will be penalties, if you fail to collect what the people have chosen for you by percentage of profits; to collect. You will present it to the public for their approval by vote; and then it becomes “your law”; to be revisited as necessary.

The fantasy money supply; which is nothing more than a pyramid scheme at its worse level ever seen. Shall find the bankruptcy it so richly deserves; along with all the other schemes and corruptions that “university guidance” has brought into our world to destroy both peace and harmony for us all. Bankruptcy means: that we shall begin again with limited capitalism. By insuring EVERYBODY GETS THE SAME amount; within a very narrow range; until all the adjustments are made. We will vote upon the change, and separate out the lies; so that reality will prove who has more. If your work and your money was earned, then within the limits later approved; you shall keep that amount. Included is the percentage of ownership in a house and so on.

If your money was fabricated out of lies and swindling and corruption as is nearly everything conceived by the university diploma: then as lies go/ so does your money, and it may include new debt. As reality proves you owe. It is not the money that makes a society work/ it is the opportunity to work, and the resources by which that work can be accomplished. Money is just a scorecard; and has no other purpose; ;which means it is irrelevant, {even if desirable} to real life. Gold shall be confiscated to return the dollar to a value with reality. That gold shall be held personally: and it shall be used to buy property as you wish: but you shall not buy more than 2 properties of a limited size/ gold has first rights, and it will then be seized in exchange for the property. To establish a foundation for currency once again. The public shall have the right to fundamentally determine how this part is done, and what those limits are. With limited capitalism: it makes no sense to own a greater property than will return you, that maximum income. Anything else, not intrinsic to the needs of “said business”; is lost to “the government”. Limiting income size: opens the door to every small business that can exist; granting rights, and possibilities outside university control, to return.

## **Chapter 5: Beware of the fraud, called university.**

The fundamental here is: the greatest curse ever to be conceived on earth, “is a university diploma”. Because they have united to become an army of invaders that then took over the world of nations. That silent invasion of enemies, whose armor has been media (worship the gods of university)/ whose weapon has been the courts (no one shall question our gods)/ whose

supply line has been incorporated into every politician (we give you anything). Their power is fear. Their corruption is: the counterfeiting of currency, by adding to the proclaimed assets (its all yours). And their leadership survives on a bribe (anyone who bows down to us, gets a reward; after all "its free" for us/ because debts don't matter). When in fact, the money is all theirs; because they simply multiplied (inflated the currency) to get it. While denying that is true, and covering it over with media propagation of "anything else". When adding these numbers to an economy, they get to choose any method of distribution/ any expense or experimentation they wish; to launder the money, and hide the reality. And the people choose greed; because the price for truth is too high/ and they want, what they want. BE DAMNED to the whole world, sacrifice every child instead. They have torn down many nations, with insurmountable debt, and resource loss.

The universities have invaded your nations, and have created the battlefield of war against both life and planet. They rage/ ravage/ ruin/ and destroy all life, in the quiet war; that is just like men have always done against each other. Only the universities war against all life and planet and every child. Because tearing down the future/ mutilating nature, crucifying life, sacrificing resources, and destroying the chains of our existence that keeps our lives from dying: IS THEIR LITERAL CHOICE. They promise you everything, as all liars do/ and they hide the facts of what they really do; as all thieves and traitors do. They change the words, they hide the reality in foreign languages; such as math you don't understand. They are mounting a last or final assault on this earth: by employing all they know, to either prove they are gods/ or kill us all.

Want to bet on how that turns out? YOU ARE! Because you refuse to question even the truth of what: igniting a nuclear fire will mean. As is the case of "trying to bring the energy powering the sun" here to this earth. As is the case of "in their words": trying to destroy the very fabric that holds genetic nature together, in an effort to identify "how we can be gods too". Their god is evolution: which means they believe in chaos as their creator/ then adding "one piece at a time". You will get Armageddon (nature in chaos) instead. No going back. Fools is not a strong enough word; for any of you. BECAUSE YOU LET THEM DO IT, AND HAVE NEVER QUESTIONED ANYTHING; EVEN ONCE! To your shame.

**The constant is: “WE WILL WAIT AND SEE”! But of course, that means you have passed the point of no return; and have become “the living dead”. Because you cannot turn back the clock; and all mercy will end.** Or, more simply; you have waited too long to change your ways. You have failed life, child, and planet with your greed. “knees, glued to the floor/ head down”; as all true believers do. Because you cannot question “your university god”; as is true of all religion throughout history. Making belief (we can believe ANYTHING we want), the single most tragic reality of human history. Faith is an expression of truth shall lead us, because our choice is to accept what life, planet, and miracles do teach; questioning every detail, so as to know and understand what reality can prove. **Do you see the difference?**

## **Chapter 6: The pillars of our world.**

The critical question of life versus death, according to reality is:

That you must keep yourself alive in order to influence any other part or conception of life or living.

That you must keep your living alive in order to have a body that will accept your commands, and grant the elements of your brain to function for life.

That you must keep your world alive in order to have the opportunities; to make a decision and enforce that momentum of direction; as is consistent with establishing a purpose or desire.

That you must keep the living and the substance of other life sustained with credible rights and values and habitat; so they can form the chains of our own existence. And present us all, “with something to eat/ and much more, to live for”.

That we must represent and respect the water on earth, as our “soulmate (it travels with us)”. What we drink and what we use as is consistent with the ocean. Because without water of a valued purity, there is no future for any life on the planet.



That we must protect, and defend the resources of this planet, or every child becomes the living dead. Without resources, there is no work; and without work, there is no future for any living thing.

That we must protect and defend this planet itself; as we literally have no other home in time. It is our one and only refuge for life as body.

To rise above an animal, is to achieve and accept: the values of thought, love, truth, hope, and courage. Anything less, becomes want (predator or prey); and want is the basis of every lie (this cannot survive). Only truth survives. Only love grants the destiny of life shared. Only thought constructs life and its living. Only hope cares enough to give us peace through harmony. Only courage builds trust, and trust is the foundation of every stable relationship that can be achieved through respect (the value of wisdom/ the acceptance of truth/ and the decision to participate, as best we can).

To rise above hate: requires, that you never live in the past, not for revenge or any other description of life/ because you will judge it, or it will judge you. To rise above the present, requires that you allow and accept, that only truth knows what the future will bring; and that wisdom defines what you will or will not live as. To rise to the future, limits the boundary of every possibility, to the evidence of what can be sustained. Because without balance, discipline, order, and thought; only catastrophe awaits. The universities are a catastrophe; because they deliberately choose none of that, and intentionally create chaos. Hate is the descent, into your own personal prison (nothing of value exists/ but you, and even that has no true value).

To accept and identify the creation of love; is to understand the dignity of life is not as a body of existence. Rather it is to know, that the miracle of creation itself, is a value beyond the wisdom of a human mind. Therefore, to search within the experience and expression of life, by thought; is to achieve the journey beyond time, that begins as a destiny we identify as our own true desire.

Within the elements of gender, are the foundations for society itself. Without male and female, there is no life, beyond this moment. Without the balance of gender, and its relationship as the structure of order it brings to our lives; we lose hope in the future/ and that brings anger or

hate. Without the disciplines associated with sexual existence; we the people, fail ourselves. Because we need the value, that is beyond self.

Our relationship as a world to “all its religions”; lives or dies according to what can be believed. But belief is identified as “I want, what I cannot have, or know for certain: therefore I believe what I want”. Making religion, the conception of man, with only slight variations caused by women. The constant is: humanity wants what it wants/ and lives to get what it wants, or hides in a belief that will get what we want; beyond death. Making a crisis of any kind; more palatable. The believer exists, by refusing all truth, evidence, consequences, or assertions that are not functionally or fundamentally what they want to hear: locking the door “with their book”, to say “this is me”. Faith exists by accepting all truth, evidence, examining the consequences of our reality to assess the future with wisdom, and asserts; by looking beyond ourselves, and our own reality; that truth will decide what our eternity can be. Thereby opening the door, beyond self to conceive of destiny: where your own hope, desire, and love seek to belong. Do you see the difference?

Our relationship as life, to life is based upon the evidence called truth; as revealed by the laws which that truth creates, in clear and certain translations defined by “what I can depend, what I can use thought to identify, and establish; thereby predicting what will occur”. Life lives by truth, and nothing less. Therefore by truth we become entangled with life. Every truth has its law, and every law that defines a spiritual reality; will not be denied. Your truth shall in fact become entangled by the reality of choice you make.

Death separates us from time/ thereby from body. But since life is a critical truth isolated by thought. The presence of thought identifies existence. So the critical question is: where does thought exist? It is not in the brain, because pregnancy reveals “sperm and egg (the essence of life in time)” begins a body. Neither is it in your choice; as death of a body, can come at any time, whether you choose it or not. What is left is the energy that lifts life from a conception to a reality distinct; as time alive. Offers us our best clue, that life as thought, originates through energy confined as an independent identity. Allowing for the disciplined question of creation: where does that energy go, when the mass of body is abandoned?

We now separate freedom from life, as the basis of death; and ask, can we escape this reality? The answer arrives as three distinct environments of discipline: to let the energy dissipate, and disperse; into “nothing”. To imprison the energy in its tiniest formation, of what I can keep alive as self. Or to release the conception of an identity, beyond the definitions of self, to accept the destiny that is creation by GOD ! since we know, that without limits and boundaries there is no environment other than space. Our dimensional experience must be limited to expressions of freedom; within that sphere of existence. To conceive of order beyond ourselves, the hope of love consists of sharing truth will allow. To balance freedom with joy, the destiny of love desires, that we are confined only by respect.

## **Chapter 7: The consequences of a male dominated world, as seen in history.**

There is only one true foundation of male human behavior: with only very few exceptions, wherever there is power, there will be corruption and its consequences which are violence and greed. Greed because it conceives of more power, and violence because there is little that power provides other than, the push towards fear.

The driving fundamental of human existence is survival. To that end, when survival becomes desperate: the common response, with extremely few exceptions is: “let's take theirs/ why should we die”; as in let them die instead (women too). And war exists! Which does establish the constant human decision, whenever trouble comes; it is those who are not like us, that will be attacked.

The constant herd behavior is then: to gather together in distinct and distinguishable groups, so as to protect each other, because we are the same. It is as simple as: if I must choose between “family (like me)/ or those who are not like me”; then I choose for family. Just like every immigrant that ever lived; because we need each other to survive; as do those who are being invaded, either by armies, or “just too many, even one at a time; that are not us”. And if those who are already established simply make room; the immigrant herd will grow exponentially, and then they will be in charge/ unless civil war establishes genocide on one or the other. It is no small thing. The constant of “university leads here” is: to create a situation whereby nothing is left BUT WAR. As is the plague of

their existence on life and earth. They have held our fate in their hands/ and it is now our turn to hold the fate of their work, and their future in ours.

The USA is a perfect example of that invasion (the reality these are not “us”): immigrants came and found resources, and the Indian nations were massacred. The more resources there are, the richer you can be; and so the tsunami of greed came/ and with better weapons, power became genocide. The world of Europe, dried one single tear for those Indian nations; and then came with absolute intent to commit genocide and take control. As is the constant of human history: if we can/ then we will. Just as they would do today, if in this America; civil war destroyed your ability to withstand that invasion. They are not wicked/ “they are just like you” wanting more for themselves; and willing to take it/ regardless of how that comes to be. Just like the universities have done in their silent war (steal their soul/ destroy their world) against America and life.

The current reality of extreme population guarantees strife and cause to believe the competition can, or will kill us; so says the evidence of our reality. That fact, will make it almost impossible to mix and sustain a peaceful society with any large force called immigrants. So the only real solution is: all those who do not live in their own country; should in fact go home. Unless that country fully accepts you, and you become their legal citizen; surrendering your own/ no going back. Because genocide is not far away; as history has proven time and again/ even if none want it, whenever a threat of survival arrives; the very first thing men do is look to war. Unfortunately, as Germany and Japan have already proven: when one group is allowed to create massive amounts of weapons, and believe they are over-crowded already; the answer of men is war. The only solution to that is a limited military, with limited weapons; and a world policing force, that is constantly replaced so as to keep it under our control. With world law and a world courtroom to grant us all control over those who lead. It is then that the truth: you will determine your own future; and you will be responsible for your own choices/ and there is no one to blame but yourselves. So if there is to be civil war; it will be “with yourselves”. Little else will keep you alive, because if a group is vulnerable; a mob will form. In nations such as America; the reality is, that it will need to be divided into smaller sections of this group now lives only here.

A ONE TIME ONLY solution; whatever is done/ is then done, and you will all live with the results of what you do, or don't do. All mercy dies; only the world law that you design shall govern an intervention from any source or kind. As is consistent with "fair play"; you are responsible for your own future/ all immigration ends, unless world law (the individual vote of "we the world of human existence" itself) shall design a different solution. Justice means: with respect, we are given the law to guide our lives. If you fail to respect that law/ then you are guilty of its consequences; and shall endure as best you can. The demand for "world travel" must be addressed by world law as well; along with the clear consequences of failure to obey. You will not assume to make me responsible for this: YOU, and your cult worship of universities are responsible. This is just your reality, the consequences of your own decisions. No, I do not discount large families/ they are "lovely, if loving". But it is a finite world, and we eat other living things, and they need food and life and habitat too. Childhood is over; grow up, one and all. Because there is no other choice beyond death.

The alternative is: that you all become "living human beings" with actual decisions that are defined by love and respect for each other; instead of animals. A reality that has never existed since the beginning of time. But some island nations did it; until they became overpopulated: at which time they became cannibal's. So go ahead and try if you wish; after all, what do you really have to lose? And just so you know: immigration is literally a world wide reality, and there are no people greater than any other. Alternately, those who built a nation up; are responsible for keeping that nation intact/ and cannot be replaced by another: unless it is war. As history continually proves. Or more simply: welcome to the world of hard choices, or die. Because reality is not a fantasy, and lies will not save you for long. But then since you are destroying the earth, and every resource that exists: why bother, right! "just go fuck everything in sight"/ or is that not, what you are already doing?

The critical truth is: that so long as there is a large immigrant population/ there must be guns in society as a method for each to protect themselves from the others. It is only when a nation is largely the same reality of people; that it can afford to surrender its weapons: IF A WORLD POLICING organization exists to control all outside forces, and in particular the leaders. If you cannot trust yourselves, you have failed life. If you do not maintain a true world policing force, with the vast majority

being replaced every four years or less/ and all leadership replaced every two years. Then you cannot trust them either. It is again the reality of human existence, that men war. But if you replace their weapons with “swords and spears”/ then you don't lose your cities; just create a battlefield; and establish the rules. Winner gets what they are promised; as is a border can be moved if world laws allow. Take a look at your reality, and prove this is not a valid return to the past. All weapons of mass destruction can be removed with world law and policing; a reduction in military forces and weapons. Either that, or life on earth will soon be dead: YOU are surrounded, by a “thousand threats of extinction”. The only thing in doubt about our future is if we could survive, even if we did our best. Like it or not, the evidence is real, and conclusive: change or die/ soon you will have no choice but death. So make your decision now, and remember; your CHILD lives or dies, from this choice too. Find a brain, **YOU NEED IT!**

Human history proves: that men are in charge of this earth, because force is greater on earth than love. That reality of existence could not have been proven more clear in all of history: but by the biblical story of JESUS . A man who proved to be, non-violent; so that with clarity and certainty: those who were not like him, would be revealed in the contrast of “lives, and life led to their conclusion”.

Or more distinctly; no matter the cause, greed and power will win in time. Because violence is more persuasive than love. Which brings us all again to the reality of human existence which is: there are only two true directions in life, you will choose either LOVE, or hate! Because everything else is survival. Therefore the elemental reality of male human behavior [because we do have thousands of years of proven history] is towards hate (mine, its all mine) and greed (I want more/ yours too). While love expands the human experience in ways beyond self, towards happiness, hope, and all things valued and respected. Hate creates want, and want is an abyss that will drown those who fall in too deep. They then become terrorists, with bombs, fire, extreme experimentation, and hate; that must be tracked down, and removed from life, or as world law allows.

Religion changed after JESUS “lived and died”; bringing the message, there is not only love in life and living, but literal, life after death. After a few hundred years, that became obey or go to hell/ and then a common religion because the expectation was: now we don't have to do anything,

but say a few words, and we get eternity, as the rich: for free. As is the constant of religion throughout the ages; as is “I believe I will get what I want”. Unfortunately for humanity, little of that is true; only the message of love, opens the door to participate in an eternity if your value is true.

We then review the reality of male domination in three distinct truths.

- Nothing is more deliberate than violence, and its concurrent partner, which is greed, the desire for power. Predator!
- Nothing is more certain than the need for an army, to unite us together so we can defend ourselves against that predator. But without balance and a purpose beyond riches; society falls into the abyss of want, and therefrom destroys itself. To go find war. Even as prey lost in the battles created by failures and fantasies.
- The only exception is love, and it cannot stand unless governed by respect, truth, and law. Thereby humanity accepting the limits and boundaries that are consistent with building a future for all of life and planet, with balance. Surviving ourselves within the essence of a society formed by peace, harmony, discipline, order, courage, and happiness. This is human being alive; and only a few exist/ so it is rare, throughout millennia. Weapons and the thirst for power and greed see to it.

## **Chapter 8: The future, by male domination!**

What matters to men and their leaders is: WE WANT THE BEST WEAPONS THERE ARE, and intend that none should challenge what we want to take for ourselves. Simple as that; and ninety percent of men agree; because they know, if the others have these weapons, then we get killed. So the one constant of male domination is: we will spend all the money and resources we can: TO CREATE, THE OPPORTUNITY OF VIOLENCE!

We then search throughout history to prove: what will men do with that power, and its violence? The obvious answer is: whosoever can, we seek to prove “shock and awe”; so that those others should FEAR US MORE. Which brings us all, to weapons of mass destruction, and the

endless production of world ending devices and death without end.  
Because fear is, the god of hate.

We have then established: that the overriding intent of male domination through its leadership and worship of war, is therefore HATE. Hate consumes love, to survive. Because hate cannot survive without an escape from the drowning of “a soul”. They then reach for “to own any soul” to remember what life is. That fails quickly, and the anchor of a life taken, sinks them lower into hell.

Hate then seeks to enslave and control, because it is a reality of war unleashed; and war MUST have an enemy to survive. The consequence of that is: to formulate a plan, and commit the acts that separate society into “our army”/ and theirs. History will prove that so.

We then look into the future of this day: and find leading the charge currently with the weaponry made by universities is China. Or more distinctly, data accumulation and their incursion into the world of using facial recognition as a means of buying throughout society. This is true power over the individual; as soon, nothing will be bought or sold to the individual UNLESS you have met the demand of their “leaders”; as decided by computer and soon that will incorporate artificial intelligence to control society itself. Beyond that moment comes “the slave band”; a reality to be worn in order for you to buy anything you need to survive. Fail or simply be selected for death; and the slave band will either shock you/ or with a slight movement; it will poison those selected, and you are dead. So the question will become: can the prisoners destroy communications fast enough to survive? The answer is probably not; and even then if you survive for a time; there will be an army building more; and revolt will fail. “coming to a nation near you, as well”. And the people will say: “we will revolt/ we will refuse”. But alas, it is the army that will be banded first (“its just an experiment”); and if they don't obey the computer, they will be killed first.

So with army enough; they can and will control the water, food, electric, sewage, and all things you need or desire. Live and be banded or die: take your pick. Not to worry if you refuse; enough data exists already, to search and find the vast majority of people on earth. With constant facial recognition, throughout the world, including on the highways: few can hide, from tyranny and outright hate. Because after all, in a world



overflowing with people: all of whom, will soon face starvation and thirst. NOBODY is going to care about you. Not even as a leader! Alas, the computer is god now; because artificial intelligence will recognize how to control the army. And banding will make that possible. Do you suppose they can incorporate a lie detector into that band? And the people say, "it takes a battery"; alas, if the battery needs charging; and the command is not followed; "well people are cheap"! Not to mention charging can now be done, simply by being close enough to the vicinity, of a charging station. In fact those kinds of charging stations can easily be spread throughout a city; so you never have to forget. Like the bullet out of a gun: once this is spread sufficiently to engulf a nation/ then a world (got to catch those terrorists); power will ensure it never leaves this earth. "You have guns"? Good for you/ "got food or water, or enough bullets"?

In a world filled with 8 billion people "it takes quite a few"! Got fire, death to all: alas, you too, because there is barely enough to keep us alive with now. And that is more hope than fact. And the military says: "they will always need us". But with banding all the people or the vast majority and controlling access to every need through facial recognition: the computer does not need you; other than to band the children/ and families can be made to do that. Along with social media information: family can be threatened, and thereby forced to find anyone they are looking for. Even the police are discarded; because the reality now in place, will make controlling the people easy; or they die. The only real secured job, will be: to gather the dead. And with robots, that too can be replaced. Not to worry though: the universities promise to dry every tear. After all, you can't cry when you're dead. Don't worry, they will know when you're dead, and exactly where your body is; and what you were or were not doing (to a large degree). So, its all great to come, as in: "any day now".

We then look to biological hate, and identify how many people can now create biological warfare. Remembering even the homeless can do more than light fires. Remembering just a touch/ just a dust/ just a single second, and your world or your health, has been stolen and destroyed. Because that is the choice you made as humanity on earth.

There is of course lots more; given the state of catastrophe that is life surrounded by threats. But why bother, as the universities: stole your brain.

Even that pales by comparison to the true world terrorists; who are trying to ignite this planet, with the same fire as is on the sun. A nuclear “let's burn atoms” reality, which will never extinguish itself. But then you don't care; “cause you're brain dead”. Even so, everybody does deserve a warning: alas, this is all you get. Because unlike you, I did deliver the message; and the world said: “we won't care”.

## **Chapter 9: Survival or death, is a choice/ but not for much longer.**

While media propagation, and university expertise continues to say: “we are doing great”/ be happy, nothing to worry about. And humanity itself continues to say: “we sure as hell ain't going to listen to anything you say”. I remind the reality of youth in particular; that there is no going back, past the point of no return/ life will be dead.

So the critical question is very simple: what is the threat/ and what is the point of no return/ and how do we recognize them both?

The answer to that is: IN THE EVIDENCE OF WHAT IT MEANS, IF THE END RESULT OF THIS; IS NOT WHAT HAS BEEN PREDICTED! If in fact, the end result is so tragic and so predictable; that we do know it will be the point of no return. One such predictable fact is: that universities say, “we can ignite a nuclear fire/ and it will just extinguish itself; because there is not enough gravity here on earth to sustain the fire”. That will instantly be proven wrong; and nothing will stop the fire from spreading to consume this earth. Here is a religious prediction certain to be wrong: that the rapture so called; will be great “we don't have to die/ but will just float off to heaven” in the last days. Instead a nuclear fire will have greater suction than anything known on earth to this day; and that suction will grab and suck into the fire human beings from great distances away. So its only half wrong: yep you do get to “float off into the air like a bird”/ but you are going into a 10 million degree fire; and that ain't heaven. Still, the fear of universities; drives humanity to say: “lets be blind, deaf, and dumb/ lets wait and see”. Because the universities can ridicule and humiliate us with their words.

While there are literally “a thousand different threats of extinction; within the next few months or years”. Nothing is more certain than mutilating all of nature through genetics. And nothing is more certain even than that; with the ignition of a nuclear fire. Which is exactly what

those who claim fusion, are trying to do. Use an appropriate lens/ use an internet video of the sun: and prove that what exists there is not a nuclear fire. Which is in fact, the only proven source of energy that is, or can exist; as the fire being released. Everything else is fantasy, and has no basis whatsoever in fact. Which means the extreme experiment is destined to fail; the energy released will be exactly what is on the sun: which burns the bond in atoms that creates the mass of both life and universe. That failure is then certain to turn our planet into another sun/ and that sun is certain to reshape or destroy our solar system. A chemical fire as is seen on earth: burns the bond holding molecular structure in place. More specifically the fire on the sun is basically the same difference as is between dynamite and the atomic bomb.

So, as the decades have pasted by: I repeatedly asked for an investigation of the facts, prior to doing these experiments. So that we can all decide if their deliberate actions are worth the price of being wrong. Every single courtroom that has jurisdiction: failed to accept, that the universities are not god, and they can be wrong/ and the price of being wrong is we all die; by atomic fire. Every single one! All the various policing agencies were notified; and they all chose to assume "I must be a terrorist" because nobody is allowed to question the universities or their actions. Military agents of this USA were notified, and discarded it; because they believe in weapons; and that is all. Religion was notified: and they screamed, "the universities are god"/ and I am nothing. Along with GOD will never let that happen; even though the bible for instance predicts that it will. Which then causes them all to say: WELL obviously we don't have to do nothing, because it is then decreed, and can't be stopped. Even though that is not what prophecy is. The media laughed and ridiculed; because they are "the priests of universities"/ and cannot be wrong. And the public was contacted in various ways; but being driven by endless greed and want regardless of the consequences: they had no eyes, ears, tongue, or brain to conceive of anything but a trophy. Therefore having made your decision: I do surrender you to the consequences of your choice. As it is impossible for me to change a world/ that can only change itself, to save itself. Even though every other life, and every future life dies with you.

Your only option to survive is dramatic human change; and the acceptance of truth and reality must lead/ the consequences of being wrong must stop extreme experimentation and more. Because human want

cannot sustain our lives or world. Alas, there is nothing left of your existence, than want; which means you're dead. Even so, the young must fight for themselves or surrender to extinction. We grant hope, by letting female lead; not because they are better (they aren't)/ but because they are at least different; and we absolutely must have different than this. Simple and plain, there is no other way. That is done by making the laws for ourselves, by public vote; and removing all other laws that exist; as reality allows for that to be done.

## **Chapter 10: What it takes to survive, even though that is now nearly impossible.**

The chains of life, the resources, the oxygen, water, food, planet stability, and everything else under attack by human existence and its over population; along with the extreme plague of universities destruction: is beyond doubt. As the evidence does prove; just open your eyes, and think; even for a single moment, and the cost of being wrong; will be plain. The cost of failure to change will be extinction. While the universities did in fact contribute initially to life and planet, “it was without balance; and all the low hanging fruit has been picked”. The politicians and more, made sure of it. What is left has been to attack the limits and boundaries of what keeps our world and our nature “safe”. Because anything less ends the university description of “yes we can”/ along with their job, pride, power, and more.

The legal action is: by constitutional law, “the supreme law of the land”. WE the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this constitution for the United States of America.

Supported legally by: the first amendment redress of grievances/ and the fourth amendment providing: the right of the people to be secured in their persons, houses, papers, and effects against all unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated.....

THE very first; STEPS REQUIRED.

We then begin by understanding what it means to change the realities of our world, for ourselves. And are immediately confronted by those who want power, and therefrom slaves/ resources/ & more everything; than they want life (or so they think).

They do utterly refuse the reality of evidence, the consequences of being wrong, and avoid all truth that leads to those things, literally as if it were a horrendous plague about to kill them all. And indeed it is. Because change means that the power is going to be destroyed as much as is possible for human life on earth to do. Your leaders grasp that concept, and absolutely refuse it; which means they will war to stop you from attaining survival. Even though it costs them their own. Because they will insist: this world cannot die/ “they forbid it”; the universities are god. They can't be wrong. They are gods, and they cannot be questioned; because nobody else is god. And since they control the power, the law, the constitution, the media, the universities, the resources, and the democracy; they control the people as well. Because to fight with them is an open rebellion against power. And it cannot be done unless your only true weapon is the law, the constitution, the resources, and the democracy; along with the power of we the people to enforce: **THERE SHALL BE AN INVESTIGATION OF WHAT CAN GO WRONG**, and how that shall impact life, and earth. Because it threatens us all; therefore **we have legal rights, that shall NOT be discarded.**

**SO THEN HAVING DONE THAT: “LEGAL WAR” has begun.** The enemy of the people is power. The power intends to retain power and control: therefore they will immediately attribute social unrest to me; as the easiest solution to prove “he ain't god”/ and he don't know nothing/ and you cannot follow him. He has no credentials, which means he has no rights to assert any knowledge whatsoever.

**BUT YOU WILL REMIND THEM, and yourselves: THAT ESTABLISHING A TRIAL TO PROVE WHAT CAN GO WRONG/ AND PROTECT ALL LIFE FROM THAT CAUSE; BY DEMANDING THE CLEAR, DELIBERATE UNDERSTANDING OF WHAT IS BEING DONE BY UNIVERSITIES AND OTHERS.** Is nothing less than protecting our own world, and our own lives and our own nation: with knowledge. The universities demand they have knowledge; and before we let them gamble with our lives, our nature, our planet, our children, and everything that has value to us: **WE WILL DECIDE FOR OURSELVES, IF THEY MAY**

**OR MAY NOT PROCEED. It is our choice, because it is our world; not their own to play with.**

**Nothing** about that is a participation with me, as I am only the messenger telling this world of humanity: that being wrong is the end of your world. Because nothing is more clear. Nothing is more plain. Nothing is more certain of gambling with our world: than the ignition of a nuclear fire “just like the energy released from the sun, here onto this earth”. THEREFORE, the investigation of consequences: shall initiate on these experiments. And the universities and others shall establish their knowledge, define their understanding, and establish the wisdom of their actions. Along with the realities of what it will become: when an energy released does not do exactly as they say it will. Such as: how is your decision to “bet our world” stable; on the grounds that such an energy will in fact simply extinguish itself. When the instantaneous release of that ten million degree fire (four million times more than a chemical fire); is certain to create its own self sustaining plasma from that second on.

**The entire theory of universities with regard to the sun is: based upon fantasy. That is my participation. But the entire cost of being wrong, when bringing the same energy source as is on the sun here to this earth: IS OUR PLANET BURNS JUST LIKE A SUN. killing everything, including me.** That too, is my participation, and legal right to be involved; just like every other living thing on this planet. Only their theories, which are based entirely on fantasy; stand in the way of stopping this “terrorist plot of extinction against life on earth”. So the reality of trial is: to demand that the universities clearly and distinctly explain in exacting detail: exactly what those theories are/ and **why it is, that we the people of this earth should allow them to gamble our world: on their theories.**

They will then lose. BECAUSE, you will insist: that no “foreign to the public language”, and no math “beyond common mathematical communications” shall be allowed.

THAT then leaves the endless array of other universities experiments that do and have endangered our world, and our lives and everything we depend upon open for trial. Thereby we let the entire world of public inquiry: be dependent upon the very most dangerous universities experiment ever designed. Which is “lets bring the same fire (energy

source) here as is on the sun”. If the universities win, and the public decides YES WE SHOULD GO FORWARD WITH THIS, risking our planet/ then so be it. And all other legal or public inquiry is dead. You chose: reality returns/ or their fantasies and failures to respect life and world remain!

IF HOWEVER the universities lose this trial: THEN EVERYTHING THE UNIVERSITIES ARE DOING, is entirely open to public review; and nothing shall be done/ nothing shall be allowed to continue: UNTIL the public has been legally informed, and given the legal right to decide the fate. OF ALL the consequences/ the costs/ and the realities of university invasion into their lives. No more games, only truth and reality, and the potential cost of being wrong. Because we cannot go back in time; once past the point of no return life is dead; and we all know what that literally does mean, in time or body.

## **Chapter 11: The second step in survival, beyond the elemental demand for investigation of consequences; to the reality that “university is not god”.**

The very first cause is: that destroying the limits, balance, boundaries, disciplines, resources, order, respect, values, hope, dignity of life, happiness, and all the other realities of life that universities are discarding into their sewer of failures. Is NOT a valid cause of action to let them sustain their work.

The legal action is: according to the US constitution article 6.2 “the constitution is the supreme law of the land”. And amendment 1: the separation of church and state; the right of legal redress by the people over their employees. Proven in violation thereof; by the religion (unproven by fact) evolution being distributed throughout society, and in particular throughout the public educational system to which all students are subjugated.

We therefore approach and demand of their religion which is evolution: to prove itself in public debate/ with absolute clarity, by allowing each and every principle of that religion to be examined for truth, and accuracy. Thereby establishing the critical truth: that our democracy

here in America: does not allow for religion to guide our way. Religion is: “just believe whatever we tell you”. Religion is: “just accept our book is correct”. Religion is: if we follow these rules, “yes we can”/ we get whatever we want, for an eternity. Religion is: the value we have placed in these leaders cannot be questioned. Religion is: we must all follow in the same way, believing the same thing, and understanding the same words, so that our participation in this herd, can be identified as “us, or me too”.

The foundation of questioning this particular religion is very simple: with this religion, the universities have destroyed the opposition to their mutilating life on earth. Nature itself is the building of a body called life. All agree, that is being done through the existence of DNA and its binding genetic structure as does control that process. To remove the religion, is to remove the right: and return life to its proper place of THIS IS SACRED, AND YOU SHALL NOT TOUCH IT FURTHER, for any cause or reason. That is the price of being proven wrong. The religion of evolution decrees: that chaos built life at the beginning/ that all life is nothing more than continual accidents “which turned out just right”/ that all life was built one piece at a time/ that life has no value beyond time/ that creation itself, which literally means “thought did this”; cannot be correct, because they insist no brain (thereby no such functions) could exist until last.

These shall be the primary elements of trial: and they will be required to participate as more than just saying adaption did it all. Without thought there is no recognition of adaption or life/ therefore it fails.

**Chapter 12: The realities we must meet and accept, in order to survive. If there is true and dramatic change enough, to make the future possible.**

Only truth survives; which means the currency SHALL be driven back into reality; so that none can take advantage of the rest; by inflation, fraud, or lies. That being done by open public trial: it is our money, our nation, our democracy, and we will decide what is true/ and determine how this shall be fixed. As best we can by public vote. The method is a return to pre-2015 accounting by the federal reserve, and in particular its table L.5 total liabilities and assets of this USA. Identified by how these numbers interact as a reality by constructing an appropriate “divided equally this number means to each one of us involved” the following.



Only truth survives; which means every resource will be accounted for along with an accurate as best we can description of how long can we expect this resource to remain usable to our world. What will happen to the children, and other life forms as well as planet; when this is gone. The method is: a clear and certain picture of our world, our future, and our cost of being the way you are.

Only truth survives; which means as a world, we will identify as best we can the state of the oceans of our planet, and the cost of being wrong; whereby the very foundations of what keeps those ocean's alive has been attacked.

Only truth survives; which means, not only has habitat, thereby extinction a primary relationship to the loss of forest lands/ the reality of our atmosphere is, that unless it remains attached to the planet mass and continues to circle at the same speed: the wind will make this planet uninhabitable; and we cannot go back in time.

Only truth survives: means, that our drinking water supplies are in great danger of failing us all as a world; and that cannot be allowed to happen. Therefore every possibility to protect that water shall be assembled and the cost of being wrong shall be laid out; so that all the people say, "we cannot deny this is true".

Only truth survives: which literally means, that oxygen concentration in our atmosphere is essential to life itself/ and every fire humanity makes takes oxygen we, and all the rest of life needs. That fact isolates the truth: that changes must be made quickly; because we cannot allow this cause and effect; to be wrong for our world.

Only truth survives: which literally means, as the planet warms due entirely to the cost of human fires/ our ability to inhabit this world cannot continue. As is plainly demonstrated by "ice in your drink in summer". No ice, it cannot be cooled and remains warm or hot: the planet is no different than that. The reality temperatures over 150 degrees are coming.

Only truth survives: which means we must account as best we can for the "chains of life" that we do know of; even though we will not know at least 90% of everything that does mean. We must error on the side of NOT being wrong. One of those chains is the loss of a base food source as is

happening in oceans, forests, rivers, throughout the world; and that includes insect losses. Which do form a necessary, base food source for a wide variety of diversity. The endless extinction that is entirely caused by human choices.

Only truth survives: that means we must accept the limits and boundaries of human population as is consistent with our finite world. Because we cannot go back; it all stops here. War is no answer; and that means without doubt or question: only women will answer this question/ and men will pay accordingly.

Only truth survives: the reality of our own food supply is in doubt/ land is being altered/ livestock, fishing, poultry, is being confined/ plants are being sterilized/ species boundaries destroyed/ diversity is being cast into the abyss/ and our dependency on just a few tiny elements of what we need: jeopardizes our human world as well. Because a single disease can destroy even a small amount of what we need; and that now becomes starvation for a billion people or more. And that is war.

Only truth survives: in the realities of government, by discarding power/ to prove we the people are owners here. Power is the great failure of any society/ and as has been constant throughout history; the few take all the power they can get, and are followed by the army that wants more for itself. The critical decision is then: to destroy the accumulation of power into the hands of a few/ so that all can benefit from life and nation. It is limited capitalism (we the people will vote upon the maximum and minimum levels of income per year), and limited weapons (with world law and world policing) which accomplish that goal of life, nation, and world.

Only truth can be allowed to govern education; nothing more or less/ with a special emphasis on if we do not truly know. Then we cannot commit to the belief that we do. There are no theories in truth, it is only “what reality can be proven to be without exception”. Within that truth, NO EXTREME EXPERIMENTATION of any kind; as is guilty of threatening our world, our nature, our lives, and our future, our everything. CANNOT be done, without breaking the law; and asserting, by that proof: as is, “terrorist”.

TRUTH ADMITS: that the government of this USA, is the constitution itself, along with the two distinct support documents which made this nation possible. The declaration of independence/ and the “Virginia, bill of rights.” NO EMPLOYEE is the government/ nor can any agency of this USA OR its states declare themselves to be “the government”. Because beyond the constitution, our government is: WE THE PEOPLE; and that foundation relies upon the truth: that it is a proven rebellion against this USA, when any employee fails to recognize that fact. No court holds the law over us/ rather this democracy holds the law as governed by our constitution over the court.

The employment of the people identifies with: our need to survive first/ the balance of what can be done, is then governed by who has the right to do that work. The critical reality: we all have an equal right to “survive first”/ and that grants the demand, that a job, with a real (we can accept this as our own) sustainable wage; is our inherent right. Reality then demands: the future has rights over resource just like you/ and the inherent sharing of those resources does govern what work can be done.

The resources of our natural world, are a value which no man or woman has made; and that includes the body you inhabit; even if you have participated in the outcome. That critical truth aligns with: we don't own, what we didn't create. Or more distinctly, the natural resources belong to us all/ the human participation that makes any resource financially valued, or demanded, and available does not. Having thrown vast resources in your garbage mountains: what is left, is then distributed according to reality; to be spread out over the centuries humanity expects to live. Because it is a finite world, there will be a day when the resource we need is gone. Therefore, failure to share or care, is the execution of a child.

### **Chapter 13: To govern ourselves, we must learn to respect each other.**

Nothing is more diligently a “loss of humanity” than is hate; the visual reality of death walking. Nothing is more diligently “the value of life” than is love: the creation of happiness through hope and trust. Therefore what is to become a better world, must separate these two into their own distinct environments. So that hate can be with hate. And love

can live with love: because they are true opposites of heart and life. Anger “can be fixed”.

Nothing is more human, than a need to talk; thereby interact and establish contact with each other. That fact isolates the majority, because they have no conversation of merit to add in to a conversation. To build a relationship upon what I can contribute to your life. Therefore the primary foundation of all public education; needs to incorporate these valuable tools; so as to eliminate bullying, isolation, and depression. Establishing the basis of friendship and acceptance for all.

Every subspecies of human; is a value unto itself, and as such comprises its own distinct group. Every subspecies within that group also comprises a its own distinct group, as is consistent with a specific religion for example. While true love has no distinction for groups; the reality of living as human does. The end result of that is: while you might or might not like to play with each other/ when push comes to shove, each group will divide into its own. That fact isolates every minority, and with desperation comes war. The end result of that is: as is constant in nature, each subspecies is better off on its own. Whether you like it or not, reality and survival go hand in hand. Do you not choose “family first”?

The discipline of knowledge, the value of order, and the balance which completes our ability to be wise; are all formed out of what we honestly value most. Truth provides: the greatest value of life and living is love. Yet the greatest reality of survival is thought, and its ability to conceive of a future. To form thought is then the purpose of an education. To use the value of knowledge, is conceived only by truth. To assert that order is necessary, identifies the creation of a decision. To balance that assembly of purposes or desire constitutes a direction. Therefore these are the elements that must be taught in schools.

The foundation of business and industry is an acceptance of the facts that will determine the outcome of our work, and our future. There is no want in those facts, as lies never survive. That makes reality by its own truth, the creator of our working destiny. To assemble the truth about what our facts of living will reveal, constructs a valid mapping of where that business or industry needs to go.

The critical nature of law is: that wherever justice can survive, the realities of society will create peace and harmony through happiness, as freedom is cherished, and democracy is honored; but life is ordered with discipline, and fair play. To achieve that relationship of life with living ordered by truths we do cherish: hate must be removed, and anger must be fixed. To participate in that reality of choices; the courtroom shall be opened to full public view at all times it is in session; where there are no closed doors, and everything from the moment it opens to the second it closes is plain and clear for the public to see and understand.

The fundamentals of healthcare are very simple: none should die of “minimal causes”/ yet all must accept death as the price of life, when nature clearly calls. There is no acceptance of business in healthcare; because life is more valued than that. There is no acceptance of business in pharmaceuticals; because what we can do for each other is more important than that. There is no acceptance of controlling the price through controlling the competition; as is the failure to educate doctors and all such things; because that is criminal in its contempt for life. There is no reality of work, that does not give back in accordance with what was honorably received; which means all are subject to a percentage of income, as is “fair play”.

The tragedy of power is: that those who attain it, are constantly trying to gather more power, by consolidating that power with others to control one thing, or everything society needs. That is done with money, or weapons; and armies follow because power divides society into: one side (have) or the other (have not)/ you can't be on both. Therefore limiting capitalism controls the money/ limiting weapons controls the armies/ and limiting consolidation controls the force of those who intend to own the resources you need to survive.

The tragedy of universities rule; is defined by “hundreds of fantasies, & failures” to life and planet. Not the least of which is: to design society for use with the automobile. By consolidating work into a factory/ get a vehicle and drive. Buying or selling into “warehouse store. Which then requires a vehicle and a road to go purchase what you need. No neighborhood schools, and so on. All of which ends with much greater pollution and resource losses, and strife; than is necessary to sustain.

The foundation of our future rests entirely upon our decisions: to correct the tragedies of what has been done/ and revise human existence on this planet in ways that will sustain our future, by protecting nature and this earth. Not the least of which is to insulate/ replant/ rebuild/ recycle/ stop the pollution/ and much more. While society screams: HELL NO, the reality of our situation is: HELL or YES! That level of enforcement for life and child; is then up to the people to enforce on themselves, and each other. It is a choice, with consequences.

The value of religion, the value of marriage, the value of friendship; are all elements of a society that is working towards a goal of peace and harmony. Wherein all major religions “except university driven”; seek the betterment of society; by offering advise which has aided the generations (or they don't survive). The value of an “honest, sharing, and caring” marriage refines life and living into a balance between the sexes, because anything less; fails the happiness, and hope we were all meant to have. The value of friendship; is a self sustaining relationship with life and work as it was meant to be. The blessing of a partner to share our burden together/ a great many marriages fail that level of friendship. And a great many religions take the easy way out, and just say “its easy/ you don't have to do nothing”; but say a few words, leave a little money, and “show up to church”. Presto, like magic; you get an eternity of riches! It ain't so.

That brings us to the spiritual essence of life itself, and by design the soul begins to understand: that our lives here mimic some of the basic elements of existence that we will face beyond time. To be free, requires discipline, balance, and order; as well as thought. Or in a relationship that is at energy levels we cannot conceive of: you are instantly in trouble, and facing death by extinction; for a second time. What mercy gives, is dependent upon you. What love can be, is dependent upon you. What your destiny is: is dependent upon you. Therefore the time to decide what your own eternity is going to be; starts now, and in every second from the day you are born. That is what truth indicates; because freedom is the right to make choices for yourself; and bear the brunt or reward; of consequences that you did choose.

## **Chapter 14: A summary of choices.**

I am not your leader, I do NOT threaten you in any way, I spent the last forty + years demanding DON'T DO THIS: and thereby you cannot blame me for the choices that you make or made. I am the messenger telling you that without change the evidence has convicted you of failing both life and planet; and without subjecting your universities to trial: your entire world falls into the abyss of all things HORRIFYING. BECAUSE that is what they chose for you and them. **Reality proves it true: I merely present you with information. Whatever you do with that information is entirely your choice/ your decision/ and your consequences, as chosen by you!** YOU chose to hate truth, and hide. YOU chose, to worship greed and bribes; running away from reality. YOU chose, to destroy a world; and discard all respect. YOU let the universities describe nearly every threat of extinction that exists; by their choices: to play god with life and planet. YOU said; “not in my lifetime”; let the children pay: choosing to assassinate them by destroying their future. And here we are, “life or death”; with very little in between, our ability to survive; and the death which now surrounds us all. If you run away again: you run into a burning house, to hide in the closet of your own making. CHOOSE BETTER.

**You cannot** live by or for want anymore; because that is what brought you to the level of threat, that is now going to make you extinct; if you refuse to intervene and accept the responsibility required to save this earth and its life. TRUTH MUST LEAD, and nothing else will do; or you fail. All must agree, and accept that reality is: the summary of its truth, by the evidence we can prove/ or the risk, that has been established.

We CANNOT BE WRONG, by letting those in universities decide what our future is going to be anymore. The reality of horrendous failure is constant and true; from mutilating nature, to intent upon igniting plasma into a nuclear fire, to the destruction of planet, and all its resources, to the failure in chains of life that sustain our survival, to oceans lost to its life, to overpopulation; and a thousand more at least. WE MUST AS ONE PEOPLE CHOOSE FOR THIS WORLD. Because nothing less will offer a sustainable result. But that is for you to decide, not me.

We can resurrect the reality of government by democracy; simply by choosing to vote on the laws themselves that then govern our lives through constitutional oversight. Rather than voting for someone to vote for me/ as that day is done.

We can remove all weapons of mass destruction: by creating world law to govern our leaders, and our world. Establishing a world policing force that is dedicated to bringing any leader that breaks our law into world court for public view, and judgment; around the world. We can limit all weapons for the military; because as one world, we are literally the greatest human force on earth. We are the military, and we are the people who support the military, or cause them to fail: they need a bill of rights, to insure no “general can threaten” beyond the limits set by society. As does both; individual society, and the police individual; so that both agree and understand what is allowed by ourselves; rather than a university derived whore.

We are not leaving this planet for any other place in the universe; time will never allow it to be true. And that means: **EITHER YOU WAKE UP AND SAVE YOUR WORLD OF LIFE / or it all disappears, and takes you with it.**

To learn how to sustain your life, instead of being restricted as the universities do: to irrelevant actions with a computer, that grants you nothing or little with regard to life and living: is wrong. To learn how to sustain your life is a basic purpose in living; and we need not only the tools to do so, but the opportunity to search as best we can; for what will then become the future that life can give.

We then approach GOD, OUR CREATOR; as a world to ask: **WILL YOU PLEASE**, give us an opportunity to rebuild a new way of living with respect for life and planet and all that is true: **INCLUDING, RESPECTING YOU!**

Simple as that; **BECAUSE** every miracle proves what is true of our CREATION. **“NO human did this”** and it is absolutely not an accident, and cannot be chaos: which is responsible for tearing everything down to its very simplest form. **That ain't life.**

There are seven decisions that must be made to change this world.

1. Everyone is equal; and that literally does mean; every person in governmental employment; is simply a person just like you. The only difference is: they are required by law, to do what that law says for the



purpose of honoring and obeying the constitution. Your job, to participate in society, is less strict; because their job requires a sworn oath to obey that law. Redress of grievances is the method of removing or challenging those who do not keep their oath; and every employee hates that law. So they hide it.

2. Fear will save no one, because the threats we face are entirely world wide; and will cause extinction for all life if we cannot defeat them. But since we as humanity on earth are the cause of these threats, or the people that allow it to be carried out against life and planet: we are the saviors of ourselves, which requires “life as it was”; as well. You CANNOT HIDE from realities which destroy everything; as is the ignition of a nuclear fire/ loss of resources/ mutilation of nature/ overpopulation/ etcetera, and so much more.

3. Knowledge without purpose drives fantasy, and tears holes into the very fabric of life itself: a constant of university knows. True knowledge is the essence of value which shapes the life we can lead, and identifies the construction of our future, by the passages reality will create. The greater your own knowledge base is, the more functional, fundamental, and true will be the value of wisdom that you have earned. Nobody gains life or living through chaos; the scourge of fools as is evident in evolution, a blind sewer of death. The value of life gives truth the right to lead. The failures of humanity let universities lead instead.

4. Love lifts us all into the joy of our existence, to express and experience what true happiness is. Because love is the essence of our own values and desires shared, within the environment of another life who cares. Love requires participation to exist; because it lives in the excitement of an entire universe of hope, in all things that life can become. It is the essence of peace, the foundation of harmony, the desire for justice, and the discovery we can live for an eternity, because life is worth living. The presence of GOD is worth everything; therefore trust exists.

5. Truth alone survives by the laws which keep it alive. Every lie will fail. Every fantasy will destroy something. Every prisoner of self; is a reality of death/ as displayed in the grave. Truth lives by accepting the limits and boundaries of law. Law lives by understanding, want has no place here. Justice rises to achieve respect; only when it is true to the purpose and desire for, or from which it rose.

6. The difference between those who can, and those who cannot; relies upon the evidence of reality, the decision to order life by the framework of discipline, and then balance that living with the truth of what we can identify as “our choice”. Anything less will fail. Which does mean: we must face our reality together, and accept the cost and the truth of democracy is, “let our own decision matter”. Thereby taking control over the courts, the currency, and the government; by public redress of grievances through first amendment constitutional law. To make the changes we must make. To decide the future we must live. To prove: we the people shall decide now. By our own vote, having been informed through public trial: to investigate our reality, the cost of being wrong; by the evidence formed in law. Money is merely a promise; therefore it is the promises that disappear in bankruptcy. Nothing more or less. In contrast to that are the extreme experiments of universities and others: that threaten our world with extinction. That is the great tragedy; while facing broken promises, is little more than accepting: whatever you want is not enough. To those over 30; it is you, who broke the promise to yourselves, by refusing reality for greed. Destroying the future for each child you then said: “they will pay/ not me”. Or more simply: GIVE ME LIES, AND NUMBERS WITHOUT REALITY. Which does prove, “numbers are the biggest (non-human) liar of all”.

7. **Respect is, the acceptance of truth: the environment, the value of law comes first. Therefore beware of what you believe. FACE YOUR TRUTH, AND ACCEPT THE PRICE OF LIFE; or you will lose this world.** And every child will curse you/ and your whole world, will die forever. That is the cost of “university knows”; and playing god. **Without the slightest respect for consequences!** Producing a world, that is exactly what you wanted it to be: a reality of greed, power, and pride/ freedom without restraint. **Want is: the foundation of every lie; your lies, are showing! Your world is dead, without true change. So says the evidence that can be proven true.**

In summary of me: I did not desire any portion or part of the world that you chose for yourselves. Spending forty plus years trying to make you understand: THERE ARE CONSEQUENCES FOR WHAT YOU DO. Only a very tiny few “had ears”/ all the rest either ridiculed, or ran away. I do NOT find any portion or part of our current situation desirable; nor do I find “I was right” of any value whatsoever. Because our world is now dying, and your decision is the only thing that will save us. So, I say to you

climb out of your grave! And you reply: “the universities are god”/ and they cannot be questioned! Alas, the universities stole your brain; as all that is left of it: is cult worship, bowed down because they have “more words than you”; of the universities playing god.

Unlike you: I know this world can die, it is not a magical place/ it is the validation of thought, and its existence by truth. Remove truth, discard thought, destroy respect, and pummel life and planet, raping everything you can touch; and guess what: “its then not alive any more”. Unlike you: I am NOT blaming GOD or demanding that “GOD” will save us from ourselves/ we were given free will; with the demand to accept that price of choices. Unlike you: running away will not help; every threat remains. And will soon overrun all possibility of change. Making a later decision by you; ABSOLUTELY WORTHLESS. Now, or never; make up your mind! Stand up and be counted/ SIGN YOUR NAME, to say I AM HERE; and do the work, YOU CAN legally do! Fear is worthless. **Either we live, or we die, as a world.**

If we lived in the world I would have chosen, ***carefully identifying the consequences of every choice, by truth; before it was made/*** then we could have lived in “a happy, happy world”. **That is not what you chose; your lies fail us all/ your want fails you even more; because that stole your world, and mine too.**

Regardless of how or what this world is to become, or end: the reality most important, is eternity. That said, the invitation to eternity exists only for those who desire it enough: to be identified as soul.

Soul means, that you have achieved a relationship with GOD , by accepting the miracles of creation, are enough to prove: “thought works in you”. By accepting that love is the most valuable truth in this universe for you. By accepting truth must be obeyed, because everything else will fail. By respecting the value of life, and the absolute superiority of GOD, OUR CREATOR. By trusting that faith, with is an acceptance of the evidence that is within our grasp; is enough to expand beyond time, and even enter eternal life. All those things, are not free; and must be desired by you; or you fail life itself.

Life means: the value of living, has borne a desire to create even more, through love. Therefore love expands the destiny of heart, to achieve the

essence of everything life in time can become. While heart means: to care enough, to share. The value of love itself then comes to express; that our experience here as time, completes our soul, when we earn the right, to identify ourselves with that love.

If these definitions have no value to you, it is because you do not belong to the GOD of LIFE.

Do not assume voices. Do not assume instruction. Do not assume, that it is not your job to choose for yourselves; because it is. Our truth, is identified by our choices; as a reality that is evidenced by our lives in time.

Peace lives in truth, harmony lives in trust, love lives in hope, discipline lives in courage, order lives in respect, and value knows the meaning of truth.

Simply do the best you can for life, no one does better than that/ even if, 40 years becomes “less than it could have been”. That is not for you or I to judge. Our purpose, even our desire; can only be, “I did do the best I could”. Not perfect, not without flaw or failures; simply “as me”.

### **Chapter 15: The seven decisions that cannot be avoided anymore.**

1. Will you save this world and all its life, by refusing to gamble, disrespect, or throw it all away? By investigating the cost of being WRONG/ and choosing for life and world. By choosing to keep the future alive so every child, and every future child or life, can find happiness? By opening every closed door, and turning on every light: so that nothing is hidden anymore. Take a stand in the law: and demand our legal right under redress of grievances is: YOU OWE US THE TRUTH.
2. Will you accept: that the law rules over everyone the same, which is the foundation of all government. Anything less is a rule, and rules are commands/ not laws. We need very few rules. We need very short and concise laws; as is evidenced by US amendments/ or the biblical ten commandments.
3. Will you do the work: that proves, we the people shall rule over ourselves, by creating our own laws. NOT by voting for someone to vote for me/ but establishing the words, and voting for the purposes and desires,

that then become our future as life on earth. By taking control over government, and its employees: with law!

4. Will you choose limited capitalism: thereby eliminating the curse (we did this to ourselves) that is allowing power, and pride to be accumulated by a tiny few. This is the vote, to establish: we have rights, and power too.

5. Will you construct a life without want, so that the realities of truth, and the consequences of justice can define and create a new society, and with it a new world for all this life on earth. Truth survives, and will build; nothing less can.

6. Will you save this world from men, and their weapons and their pride: by establishing world law as chosen by we the world over our leaders. Enforcing that law on our leaders, with a world court; by “soldiers of the world, including ourselves” policing organization; that will NOT be allowed the opportunity to threaten our world. Because every single one of these agents of change, shall be replaced every two to four years.

7. Will you respect the life and time that you have been given? A reality of value so extreme in every single miracle of life or planet; that nothing born human, can even conceive of what we really own, as an independent body of life, or as living on this world? The potential of eternity as well. The value of time is choice/ the reality of choice is learning the cost, reward, or consequences. The value associated with eternity is love; because nothing less makes life worth living, “forever”.

8. We now **assemble the elements** of what reality will prove true.

In America one million people is just one out of every 300-400 people/ and if you cannot assemble that many to claim: we are a democracy/ we have legal right; life on earth will fail. They are one, we are many. They believe in power, but we are that power, and can take it away. They assume ownership, but we are the owners, of our nation and world. When united for life.

To stand on the courthouse steps, throughout a nation, en-mass; is to show the tiny few individuals inside, that our vote has power too. We will control the courtroom, by public surveillance of every trial; and a grading system by which we protect our laws, and our courtrooms; for ourselves. By removing any judge or attorney or other that fails our constitutional (we have a contract) government.

To establish the constitution is our government/ NOT the employees. Is to take away their power, and lay our future beneath this foundation for and of all law; so as to prove “yes we can”. To earn that right: is to insure justice, by truth, shall be our way.

To stand with the law, is to bring a weapon of value, that can and does shape a nation or world: is to prove, our guide, our desire, and our purpose is / not war. Rather to ascend beyond power, is to achieve what our truth can become.

The correct and true demand is: that we shall own a moratorium on all extreme experimentation, to stop the universities and all others from proceeding until we have had **our investigation; and fully understand the consequences of being WRONG. By our vote as a nation or world**, we the people shall then decide what will or will not be done with our nation or world, its nature, or our resources. The value of life and planet/ or want, as is the reality of this day.

By our decision: what can or will happen with the currency and the bankruptcy of a nation or a world/ shall proceed in a public courtroom; as we the people judge for ourselves, what our future can become. By deciding the future of debt, and the realities of ownership. The decision of tax. The reality of currency now. And the decisions that will become, “our new congress, and its redefined job”.

By our decision: the right to declare war, shall be taken away from leaders/ and placed into the decisions we declare as a nation to be our choice. The reality is: the military shall defend, upon an open declaration by those in government; with equal or slightly more critical assertions/ against what has been done. But they shall not attack, until the nation demands it to be so. Let the world know, this shall be so.

By our decision: the rights of all power will become limited, by our vote. Proving to all: that true democracy has come to this world. **BUT, IF YOU DO NOT govern that freedom with truth and reality**, as the evidence will prove; justice will die, and this world will be incinerated by all things called “HELL”. A world of humanity unleashed to take all it can get: is extinction.

**THE WARNING IS:** you cannot go back in time. **MAKE THE DECISIONS, THAT WILL LET YOU SURVIVE WITH TRUTH, RESPECT, AND VALUE.** Thereby “BECOME HAPPY”. There are no second chances, choose correctly, and accept the price; no going back or life and planet fail.

Life is not a game, all who believe it is lack a brain. **LIFE IS:** a journey into the decisions that form a quest, to identify desire (I live for this), truth (I survive in this), love (beyond self has true value), respect (I worship truth), courage (the essence of, my heart lives on), hope (with all I own, value lives here), balance (together, as male and female; we make one), discipline (this is worth the price), order (we ascend from knowledge), value (I understand life leads by truth), acceptance (trust forms and binds relationships), and thought (the journey into destinies, through an open door called “spiritual miracles”). To achieve the destiny promised by our own existence, truth builds trust. “That we are in fact, much more than body does reveal”; needs little more than a brain, to recognize everything about this world is a miracle, formed by a Creator, beyond ourselves. **WE**, did not build this world, nor did humanity participate in anything that keeps it alive. We barely keep ourselves alive, if anything goes wrong. Time is a distance, measured by your own values. That is different than: life is a recognition/ an existence, created by thought, an elevation beyond moments. Death is formed in biological mass and motion. While freedom gives us motion/ reality proves truth has laws, that will be obeyed, to govern existence. Among them, a biological mass cannot be eternal/ it simply won't work: surrender it. Your life is your truth. Your values, identify your heart. Your destiny is determined by your love. Your purpose has a passion, or it does not truly exist. Your eternity is formed from “love/ apathy/ or hate”. These are directions to the spiritual world, the consequences of your own truth or soul. Or lack of the same, because you never stepped outside the herd, to find your own true desire. To live, you must obey hope. To achieve hope, there must be a passion to your own desire, and your own ability to love. Or eternity has no place for you.

Apathy will dissipate, and then disappear forever; even if “you change your mind beyond the grave”.

The essence of human existence throughout history has been: whosoever has the weapon gains control. The universities have control this day; with weapons beyond the limits of what we can survive as a world. Today, in a world of 8 billion people; growing at a quarter of a billion more people per year. The greatest weapon ever achieved is the result of yourselves: you let them do it, and even called them saviors. But: Because they cannot destroy us all, without destroying themselves, they are tied until “Just one” escapes. That fact is true: we all die then. Reality will prove it without exception; none will escape, “this extreme arrogance of university designed wrath: playing god”. That, leaves us all with one single decision: do we let them finish killing this earth and its life; as is proven by the evidence of threat/ or do we the people intervene to save ourselves, our world, our future, every child; if we can? This: is one final true choice, and you cannot go back; because the threat of extinction is far greater than you can even perceive of. The basic foundation of every threat is: YOU DIDN'T DO THE WORK! In America; they all just wanted a bribe, and to pay for it, they all just said: “let the children pay”. But that would not have occurred; had it not been for the tragic existence, of university brains, who gave power to the politician and the military. And in return the politician and military gave power back to the universities; to control and bribe and build armies with inflation; that media refused to report. And the world followed, because that was easy: respect nothing, and claim everything has no price. Let's even mutilate all of nature. Let's even ignite atoms on fire, just like the sun. To your eternal shame.

We then approach religion to ask: WHAT IS, THE TRUTH; as best we can know? Because this world has been divided, with what you want. The reality of living however: either accepts truth leads in all matters and ways; or you fail life and earth. **We are too many people, for any other way! You must choose. Or there will be no true peace! Find a way to remove what you want; and choose faith (truth teaches us to trust)/ not belief.** And the world says: “we want what we want”! And reality replies: the consequence for your decisions is HELL ON EARTH. So, if you just have a brain.....you will use it, and lift your face off the ground; to see the universities you worship, the hate you treasure; are not “gods”.



The constant of “whores (just give me the money, the body of life has no other meaning), prostitutes (I cannot escape my reality), failures (give me lies, I want what I want), and fantasies (we can play god without consequences) in charge of life” has been: NOW, we sit on the edge of extinction as a world.

The constant of “university” is: yes we can, even if that means cursing the world, and destroying all life and even the planet; nobody gets to tell us no.

The constant of humanity is: “I want what I want, and I neither think, nor listen to anything but what I want/ or don't want.” How dare, you not give me what I want. The end result being: a world economy, built on nothing but lies.

The constant of religion is: “let GOD do it”/ we can't be bothered to discipline or control ourselves. WE BELIEVE, in what we want!

The constant of government is: they can't stop us, if we can ignore reality, truth, and evidence.

The constant of media is: we are the people who make this world into what we want; by propagating whatever that is. Even if, “we have no right”.

The constant of education is: nobody can deny us, if we stick together and declare “we know”. The believer is then obligated to repeat it; not question it: as all cults do.

The constant of agriculture is: we want what we want, and nobody can tell us what to do/ until all that want adds up, into catastrophe.

The constant of industry is: we take what we want, and give nothing back, because “its only about the money”.

The constant of business is: get out of my way, I WANT to be rich.

The constant of a factory is: “throw it all away”, so we can make more, “with our robots”.

The constant of unions is: listen to me, we WANT to be richer, than all the rest who work. Proving how superior we are to, the rest of them.

The constant of pride is: only want matters.

The constant of power is: only I matter.

The constant of arrogance is: I am god.

The constant of human anger and the hate which follows is: more than anything else, a desire to avoid reality and the depression it can cause/ by focusing on something you can control. As would be “I hate you”/ etc. so then people use extreme anger and hate which cannot be forgiven; because it is their sanctuary from the realities which make them fear. A very poor choice. You cannot save them from it/ it is their own choice, and their own decision: to save themselves from a life that is nothing more than the prison of your own worst fears. It is no game. Be a friend where you can/ save yourself when you must.

**The constant of truth is:** none of these things are true, to the values and realities of living life or planet. Or more simply, “your university led leadership” has driven you down into the sewers, bribing with “all you can want/ without consequences”/ and it is now: rise by ascending into the values of truth, accepting the certainty of consequences, to every decision you make; **or die, because of the choices that have already been made.** As is the true consequence of hate, even extreme anger leads the way. Let it go, and surrender yourself to the values of living by law, searching for truth, discovering miracles, and ascending into the destinies of thought. You have traded life and living as friends; for toys, trinkets, and trophies! Was it worth your happiness or future? Answer the damn question: WAS IT WORTH THE PRICE? Is losing your whole world worth living in the cult of “university knows everything”? Because they are literally threatening your lives, hopes, and future forever. To which the majority reply; “we are doing great” nothing is wrong that matters. But take another look at your garbage mountains/ the level of resource loss/ the reality of pollution/ planet warming/ oxygen depletion in the upper atmosphere/ and a thousand more tragedies; which clearly prove the future of every child is dead. Which means, “your great”/ is their assassination. Your treasures, is their debt. Your wealth, is their loss. **Your world will not survive it;** and that does not even include all the catastrophe's waiting as “university knows extreme experimentation”. Your population density, will destroy you as well: the list is long, and the evidence is true. Last chance to care, because there is a point of no return;

from which time, nothing you can do, will matter. Death for our world, has then crossed the door: to take control over you. Was it worth the price of your trinkets, toys, and trophies: all of which you throw in the garbage just as fast as you can. Was it worth your child's life? Every living thing on earth? Even threatening the solar system itself, with university fantasies gone beyond insane, into the realm of arrogance so diseased: it becomes "Satan (destroyer of worlds)". To play god, and scream: no consequences for me. To your shame.

As has been true from the very beginning of my work. You have been asked to investigate to determine for yourselves, what the price for being wrong/ particularly due to the extreme experimentation's being done by universities and others will be.

I have proven: that their theories are based entirely in fantasy, and the end result of not defending life, resource, or planet is: **YOUR OWN EXTINCTION.**

With a single voice, you have screamed "we won't care"/ ran away to hide/ ridiculed without a right (because you proved nothing)/ or only a very tiny few at least proved to think, for a tiny bit if not more.

So, I tell you with the reality of evidence that is proven true: either change this world, or you will soon be extinct.

I will suggest to you: that the biblical prophecy of Daniel 12, "the countdown of days to the end of this world"; has begun/ and by prophecy, it ends in the spring of 2021. a 5,000+ year old prophecy based upon the prediction of what men and women do, or refuse to do. **NOT DECREED by GOD** , by predicted of people. Which means: **YOUR OWN CHOICE** decides.

I will suggest to you: that the biblical prophecy of Revelation can now be viewed as truth/ and the first eleven chapters declare: if men continue to lead. While chapter 12 which divides, and predicts what happens if women get their say; in that day: now exists. It begins with "a spiritual woman, standing on the moon (something foreign seen since the very beginning of humanity)/ it is a man". That man would be me; as I have been saying for roughly 14 years. They cannot lead as men did do. If women find their voice, it will be by law; and that law must seek justice, not power, as men

did do. Or you fail too. The reality of that statement is not to be understood by you; it is spiritual/ but the effect is not; and as I have stated: has meant the difference between finishing this work, or turning to war, as men do; when all else fails. As is described at the beginning of Revelation chapter 1. a reality governed by what GOD can do/ not I. Balanced by “female inside”; the work returned too: it is not my job to save this world/ it is only my job to deliver to you the message; **change or this world will die, along with all life on it.** I am grateful, for your second chance; as the first 11 chapters of Revelation is the end of the world. What you believe, or expect matters not: what is true shall decide. The difference is: this is the best, men did do; and we stand at the edge of extinction. Women do deserve their chance to make a different decision, than war. Whatever that will be, is up to them! It is at least the hope, “we now have a chance”. Men are unprepared for that. Because women are different/ not, because they are better.

I do wish you well, but I do not lead: to make your decision for you. I present information (you decide), from which you determine your own direction, and accept your own consequences. Which means you participate in your own future, your own eternity for life; or death of this planet. Not a game, a reality proven by the evidence.

I do NOT condemn you, or anyone: that is not my job. But make NO mistake, the evidence against you is massive, and the realities we now face; because you refused truth and reality; are literally, life and earth-threatening. It is by no means certain, that we can survive, even with your best efforts. Because your choice was want, and all its lies; have failed you. But if you surrender this world, your time left will be short!

The critical choice is: are YOU, or are YOU NOT, going to work for life and earth/ **accepting the price of our survival will become: only truth by the evidence of our reality, gets to choose for us.** No more want decides/ no more want gets to lie/ no more universities get to propagate fantasies, or determine the future, or control governments or education. No more “lots of things you now take for granted”; as is we can drive, we can release as much heat, we can do anything we want; by refusing to admit “there are consequences to every decision that we make”. And with 8 billion people all wanting to live on earth for a hundred years; **by taking every resource they need. Which makes: every individual life decision, MATTERS.** No more games, reality rules life/ not want. Or

more seriously: whatever humanity on earth does today, when examined by the consequences of being WRONG/ affect us all. That destroys the border, and assembles the truth: that we are all in this together now! That we all have legal rights in any nation on earth: that has assembled the realities of extreme experimentation/ or other realities of death; than can take our lives or our planet or our future away/ or threaten every child/ or kill the resources we all need/ etcetera, and more. We do have rights, and we do have a need: to save our world, from extinction by those who are too arrogant to care. Simple as that!

As from the beginning: regardless of what anyone says, this decision is not about me/ I am irrelevant to your choice. I am not your savior, not your leader or your enemy. I am not your excuse, or your purpose, or your complaint, or even friend; I am in this matter, simply a messenger. Much like the person who delivers the mail. But unlike that; the reality of my education to do this work, has been far beyond what you believe it could be. MANY people could have done this job; perhaps some better. But regardless of that, I did deliver this message to life on earth: **EITHER CHANGE WHAT YOU ARE DOING/ OR, YOU WILL GO EXTINCT.** And soon.

Due to the education I have received, the reality of evidence in this our time: I do accept, that it is a message that comes from your CREATOR. Even if, it is merely delivered by my hand; “somebody had to do it”/ not a clue, why me. Not even one! I gave my lifetime on earth for this work; because the value of life is worth that price. The value of my education is far beyond that price. But then it has been a job, in the dimension of “you”/ that required what; “few would have wanted”. As reality will prove, I gave “many people” the opportunity to participate and help me deliver this message. None “signed their name” and said “yes, I too am here”: because this world is worth the price! Even if we fail, I will know: I did do, what we could have done. But alas, the herd does not own its brain; the leaders do, and they don't care for life or planet or child. Just power and pride. Simple and plain; you are about to get what you deserve. Whether I or you, like it or not/ because reality does not care, truth is simply truth, and every truth has a consequence, if you break its law. But it also has a reward, that survives for an eternity. Search for your own soul.

As for me: I, live for truth not want; searching for wisdom, not perfection, as is not possible. **I, am** grateful for an opportunity to give back. Perhaps,

that is simply enough; after all, "It's just a job, not a trophy". The value of that job is simply recognized by soul, a reality that cannot be measured; or honestly described; therefore, the honor of it remains "silent". Not because I desire it so; but because I cannot make you understand; what is true. You have no knowledge of the spiritual world, and very little desire. I would summarize my existence with the spiritual woman inside; as life divided through the middle; giving no preference to either male or female/ but now with female in charge. The reality is changing, beyond my control: I don't know how it ends. You will never understand. The foundation is about life, not body; a reality of education not unlike all other forms I have been subjected too. As is learn, by the truth of it. I am not a religious man; rather I accept truth by the evidence of our reality, and follow that path as best I can, to an understanding of its law. THAT, has brought me to GOD OUR CREATOR; through JESUS as is called CHRIST. The guarantor of our eternity; that we are not simply created, and left behind. That is my testimony to you.

**James Frank Osterbur**

**11/28/19**

The critical reality of life or death to this planet; IF YOU EVEN TRY/ is based upon a single principle. Choose life and planet comes first/ NOT just your life, but all life; because whether you like it or not, the chain of life is not so simple as a human brain.

Given that truth, the next section of values that must be attained is the reality of how we negotiate life as human to human to society; with justice. To achieve that, it is absolutely essential, that you do understand what justice is.

The defined existence of justice is then, a relationship with life and planet that can be sustained, with peace and happiness through the values that honor our existence; same for all.

To achieve that level of elemental discipline and order; society has tried numerous hopes. Each of which has crashed into corruption, and all things "university knows". Because university is: how best can we manipulate/ control/ tempt/ poison/ motivate/ destroy/ deny/ alter/ and conceive of playing god with life or planet.

To achieve reality in the dimensions that allow discipline and order to build the society we need for our very survival in this day: only the elemental aspirations of democracy will do. While that too has been proven completely susceptible to corruption, and every form of “we are smarter than you: disease”; as is consistent with university runs everything (and we are then here, by their choices; at the edge of our own extinction). The reality of living is: that unless we do this together, with a deliberate decision to be fair; thereby justified in what we choose/ the possibility of survival does not exist for long. The only significant way of shaping each society for all involved is: by letting each one vote independently upon the laws, and then rules by which society balances itself with order, and the demand for discipline in you and me; same.

There are four fundamentals involved with true democracy: we must have a contractual agreement (constitution) that outlines the foundations upon which we have agreed to form this our own society. Those foundations “of our intent” must be simple, short, and plain; so as to be immune from misinterpretation; as is the preamble of the US constitution/ its basic framework for making that happen, as is the “Virginia bill of rights”/ and the declaration of independence; which is a listing of complaints, that ought not to be done.

The second part: are the laws of the land, which are absolutely different than the rules to be obeyed. Every law is designed to identify no one/ but affect and discipline everyone; without exception. Thereby a law governs life and planet and resource, because that is its job under constitutional directives of what we desire our society to be. Only a few laws need to exist: short, simple, plain and protected from misinterpretation by limiting any intent to isolate some facet of that law. The rest shall be thrown away. To a climbing definition of all participants, possibilities, consequences, developments, purposes, and desires for life to be “better”; by allowing this to be done. A courtroom shall create this ascension of knowledge. Media shall then be used to combine knowledge with understanding. And then the public shall in fact decide by vote; if they will or will not accept this development or change in society itself.

The third part are the rules of society: rules are not laws, as their purpose is to identify and separate “a specific one, or a specific group, or a specific action”/ and they are always led by the righteous, who believe they are superior, and must control the others. There are only a few rules that are

necessary to any society: such as we all drive, in one direction, on the same side of the road. That is a necessary rule. To sustain peace in society: another rule is, you cannot invade my life, my space, with your industrial (consistent invasions, for long periods of time) intent or waste products; which does include noise. Business elements which are not “long periods of invasion across property lines”, or similar costs to living with each other in society: shall be limited. Another rule is: to sustain peace and happiness, we must have freedom. To sustain freedom: so long as I am not interfering in your life, or threatening your existence, children, property, future, or the like: you have no say in what I do. This is “a big category” on many levels, and it needs to be relegated to individual sections of a city. Nonetheless, the intent is plain enough; and the reality of losing your freedoms is known> defend yourselves from the righteous, and protect the value of hope. The consequences of “trying to find your own life; by your own choices”.

The fourth part of democracy is: **JUSTICE CANNOT BE ASSEMBLED WITHOUT TRUTH!** Therefore what is true decides what our future or the present can be, or become. Because only truth survives: therefore it is judge. While the evidence is jury. Reality then proves, the relationships that must be dealt with/ and wisdom or the lack of it: produces the consequences of our choices to be made. Thereby establishing knowledge, through understanding for our vote as a people: who do literally own this government of the people, by the people, and for the people.

As to the workings of a democracy: the first and foremost definition of fact is, that our constitution is our government; and no employee can become or claim to be “the government”/ because they are not the people who decide. They are the employees paid to do the job that we have assigned; and they gave oath, to swear they would do that job as we have declared to be: “our definition of who we are as this particular society on earth”.

The workings of society continue under 7 distinct rules of procedure to maintain the society we now own and defend.

1. The first rule of government: the courtroom must be defended, and that means the judge, litigants, lawyers and purposes of a courtroom shall be monitored and graded on a daily basis. With no opportunity to remain



as a judge or a lawyer if you fail that grade. You will be removed/ and another put in your place. There shall be a bill of rights, that govern both the police and the public: to inform each, of what will be accepted as fair.

2. Unless you control the currency through constitutional law: the employees will attack, and destroy; as they have always done throughout history. Currency numbers SHALL be tied directly to a census count: so many numbers per citizen, and no more. International trade shall be by resource, or it shall be by “gold backed currency” that is governed by international laws: not independent nations.

3. Taxation requires, that every tax shall be decided by the people themselves; and there shall be no hidden taxation whatsoever/ nor shall there be any form of war against government, by unions or other/ nor shall there be any form of pension, or other: than “Just this one: which gives same for all”. That tax shall be defined by a percentage of national GDP; and it shall go directly to the people who receive it, in their independent assemblies/ and be distributed, by their own decision, where possible. That tax shall then be declared as: this percentage of what is collected, by state or nation, shall be used only for “roads or schools or whatever it is to be”. NO altered usage, only as directed by the people themselves; but they shall be allowed to vote periodically to change that percentage (by taking it from somewhere else) as they desire.

4. Education is about three basic things: what can we do for ourselves/ what can we do for others/ and what can we do for nation and world and life to sustain ourselves through peace, happiness, harmony, and fair play. By balancing our lives and our society with discipline, order, and justice for all. Education has nothing to do with a *university diploma (memorize this, question nothing; and believe what you are told)*; and everything to do, with building a platform by which thought translates our existence into a value that is nothing less, than we were born as miracles. Education includes and forms around every part, and every piece of everything: that makes life precious, happy, and with a purpose beyond self. Or more distinctly love (the essence of a beautiful world) does not live in a prison of “only I am important”.

5. The foundation of every economy (we do this to survive): has absolutely nothing to do with money/ and it does have everything to do with resources, and the knowledge or understanding of how to use those

resources responsibly to build our world. The foundation of university knows is as the evidence will prove: everything to do with the destruction of resources/ and the damnation of every society on earth: to press them into self destruction, and therefrom extinction. They are removed from participation/ and limited to what we choose to let them do. OR MORE SIMPLY: DIFFERENT, than this day! To achieve that we use limited capitalism to displace money as the power of this world/ and establish by our periodic vote: the maximum and minimum income that any person shall be allowed per year/ and the limits on rights and realities; that they shall own with regard to any resource that exists. That dethroning of power and pride: opens the door to every other conception of what can I do now. But a failure to recognize RESOURCES SHALL NOT BE ABUSED; will end this earth. NO resources equals NO life; and the future has needs too.

6. The reality of our world is very simple: over population of humanity has limited our existence, to the decisions we are willing to make as a society/ rather than the wants you are allowed to make as an individual. Everybody has to work, no exceptions; or you don't belong here. But in this world throughout all societies of size: reality will demand resources cannot be wasted, and that means fifty percent of the population has no access to work or resource; just war. So world law comes first/ along with world policing by soldiers provided from all nations; to govern leaders, defend the planet, & to protect borders in conjunction with the law that we create. OUR WORLD WILL BE: a reality of chosen participation, for the purpose of building what will benefit all of us. By a reality of work; that is distributed to all of us; by an educational role that shares rather than protects. While none like excessive competition, with good reason. The reality is much more simple: we are so many people/ and resources have been devastated so badly. Your independence is now limited to what can be done for life/ rather than what can be done for you. It ain't no game, either we share the work and build together/ or you war. Choose!

7. Nothing is more elementally human animal: than what you want to believe, and thereby do. As is the basis of religion. A human being alive: has graduated into the definitions that create an opportunity for more. Because they have realized: our life, and our world, and our future has been the result of a miracle called Creation. Or more simply: the eyes you see with, the ears you hear with, the food you eat, and everything that has value to the living: is literally the result of far more thought than any of us

are capable of (miracles). That is the evidence, that is the proof of truth; as “we are now, alive”/ rather than born, “like an animal”. The difference is then in our own recognition of soul (I am a miracle). In conjunction with that fact, and the realities of “thought did this/ and nothing less, caused it to be”: the foundation of faith in the truth of those miracles, and the thought which establishes the fundamental functions of life and living and planet, and everything eternity could become. Shall not be dismissed, by the sewer vomit that is “university knows, religion” or its god called evolution; which is chaos did this, one piece at a time. Greater fools were never born. The end result is simple: unlike every other time in history, we are limited to the realities of what we choose together as a world. WE NEED TRUTH TO LEAD US, AND THAT TRUTH BEGINS WITH THE EVIDENCE OF WHAT REALITY CAN PROVE. How is that not so?

8. The summary of discipline is: that constitutions rise, and democracies unite; because the constant threat of humanity preying upon humanity is never far away. IF THE LAW, by uniting as one people; does not control the predators among us/ then they win, and revolution (lets kill the others) begins. In fundamental ways: that does mean, it is absolutely necessary that the people should have their own means of defense. But it also means: without the law to remove that need/ there can be no peace for anyone. So the critical question is not: “is a gun, bomb, fire, or other bad”/ because it is. Rather the critical question is: can you identify hate, and remove it from society; because that represents the primary threat of predator against life. There is also greed, prejudice, selfishness, lazy, and more: but the law can control them. Hate disguises itself as “same”/ so that the attack, is a surprise. The others do not. The greatest threat life on earth faces today: is a university diploma/ as is proven by the evidence of our reality. They disguise themselves as superior, but ultimately the same, so as not to alarm: that their surprise attack can be against this entire world, and not just you or us. Look at the evidence: mutilating nature/ poisoning the earth/ trying to ignite atoms on fire/ destroying every resource/ altering diseases/ destroying water and food/ and holding weapons of mass destruction, to insure you remain silent and afraid. Until of course, the point of no return has passed, and you have become “the living dead”/ because there is no solution for this. Life has been sacrificed, “to HELL”. **I remind you: EVERYTHING OF VALUE, INCLUDING YOUR FACE/ BODY/ FOOD/ WORLD: IS AT RISK FROM THESE DEAD FOOLS. AND YOU CANNOT GO BACK; PAST THE POINT OF NO RETURN; there is only HELL and EXTINCTION. “because**

*you just didn't care enough to respect what was given to you. As is your shame/*

9. *lost in the blind deceit; “money matters more”. ONLY to fools. Is not, “this is easy”/ the sign of a trap?*

You literally need to come away from the curse, and the disaster that is “university knows” in all things: and find life back, along with respect for this planet and world of living existence. Instead of the constant manipulation, and true intent to control every aspect of your lives; by those who now consider themselves to be “the nobility (we are the superior ones)” of this world. Their leadership has created terrorism, biological mutilation as is the pure attack on nature itself through genetics, the demand to FEAR THEM ALL; and endless other catastrophe's that are by its effect; simply hatred. Respect nothing, enslave them all; WE ARE GODS NOW!

An example of the pure failure that is life in America today is this: I happened to stand behind a young man and his 3 year old child in a shopping line; who was having a difficult time with her speech. I normally would have tried to instruct them both in the necessity to use this time while young: to train the tongue, with simple word elements such as are the alphabet, vowels and so on. That enables the brain to construct sounds, and recognize the structure of those sounds as is the reality of using your tongue to identify and create combinations later. Instead of a polite conversation with parent standing right there. I held back, due to the constant onslaught of FEAR THEM ALL; as is the media feed of “Universities know”. Because of failure and the disease of universities spread throughout this world; the reality of being misunderstood, expectations that could lead to endless “criminal concepts”; and a wide variety of other media frenzied curses to society: no help was given in this instance. Because I am tired of you all; and the incessant disgrace that is your cult worship of “the universities are god”. To your eternal shame. Pick yourselves out of the abyss/ rise above fear, and start living life again: NOT, their damned fears, and the deliberate intent to control you, life, planet, future, everything: **by making you worship them as your saviors (we die without you). A FANTASY, absolutely without merit: as these are the people who threaten to make this world**

**EXTINCT. Savors of nothing/ disease, disgrace, disrespect, violence, hate, failure, and catastrophe to everything: instead.**

**The opportunity for trial is apparent in the book/ the need for investigating what will go wrong with extreme experimentation; is paramount to our survival/ as there is no going back in time. Too late is simply too late; so if you are willing to work for, or fight for this world/ now is the time. That is a decision only you can make. But make no mistake, the day is coming soon: when any decision that you make will not keep this earth alive, as we pass the point of no return.**

**This is a choice: if you have found a better way, to defend life and planet/ then do that.** Otherwise, the opportunity for world wide identification of the problems, and the realities of what it means to be wrong/ and that potential to destroy life on earth. Must be dealt with. Rest the decision, entirely in true public trial; and by true public vote. So that we can remove the doubters, and construct the solutions with our own public chosen laws. This is not a game, and it does deserve your respect; of both life and planet; for which it was written. **To prove by the evidence, to a world wide audience: what is true, and what is false, and what is gambling with life and planet in ways that cannot be removed from the consequences of being wrong. It Is the only way, to save this world.** You, whosoever tried; have made every other attempt in other ways; and lost. Because “the expert” invaded, and the media influenced, and the power wanted what they wanted. What is left is trial: the foundation of “as best we can”; by the evidence, without prejudice/ simply by truth, that none are allowed to deny or cast aside. This is the choice we made!

*While I have made many attempts inside a courtroom to achieve this goal of trial for life and planet: only to be refused, **because the audience was not there.** Even so, I never lost a trial by law, as is the intent of democracy itself; the value presented was change for life and planet. Only power and a closed door refused, the people who could have made a difference; were so afraid of being associated with me (*he ain't enough/ the**

*universities will make us : ridiculed*); that they could not move. But reality proves, THIS IS TRIAL ABOUT: **life or death for a world!** IT is NOT about me/ **it is about us, and all life, and all future life, and even our habitat for living.** How is that not your concern; as well as mine? But the righteous are all cult worshipers of university knows; and they won't be swayed by truth or evidence: as is true of all believers. The price of life is, Don't measure: CHOOSE. Those who will represent you in court, will be chosen by you and me to represent us all: I reserve the right to participate. This, Trial is again: NOT about me, **it is about our future as a world.** Simple as that!

Prove you care: and the courts will obey. Prove you care: and media will come running, because their only real concern is, "somebody is listening". Prove you care: and the politician will act in your favor, because wherever the masses congregate, there they are. Prove you care: and the universities will accept the challenge, because after all, how is this not good for them/ unless they lose? Are they not so arrogant, they cannot conceive of losing the battle for what is true/ for what is the cost of being WRONG? It is again: the demand for trial starts with the single most horrendous experiments on earth. Trying to ignite a nuclear fire, just like on the sun/ here on this earth. **Which means, if their theories are wrong; OUR PLANET BURNS LIKE THE SUN. Their theory is: we can ignite plasma (burning the bond holding atoms together), and it will just extinguish itself, because there is not enough gravity here on earth to sustain the fire.**

**ARE YOU WILLING TO BURN, AND GET SUCKED INTO A TEN MILLION DEGREE FLAME** (just like the sun); when they are **PROVEN WRONG?** They are literally trying to burn atoms for heat; to play god. That fact, makes this entire planet a source of **FUEL.** Fusion has already been proven wrong. Their theory rests upon a fantasy element 15 times bigger in size than lead. Their fusion demands: for every BTU the sun releases, a helium atom is made/ yet helium is one of the rarest elements in this universe; proving that false without compromise. Fusion is the game, by which they get to play; while keeping you away, by assuming this

is safe. It is a “bald face lie”/ and they know it. *The problem is: if they quit, they lose their job, their pride, their power, and their control over trillions of dollars.* **IS THAT WORTH, LOSING YOUR WORLD?**

You must identify yourself, as a participant in this work, to make a difference/ so that others will join. This trial, this purpose, this fight for life; that you chose to make of your own free will. Because anything less than a large number of people doing so, will cause this trial for life, to fail. ***IF YOU are not interested in saying: YES, I DO DEMAND, that our world is worth protecting/ that we do have a LEGAL right to know, the risks of being WRONG.*** Then go away, because: a trial for life and planet, needs people who care. Not those, who just get in the way! I am “just presenting the message; **change this world or die**”. Trial is NOT about me/ *I threaten you with nothing, but your own evidence, your own information, simply questioning your gods of university knows.* **Because if they are wrong:** we do, literally all die/ and that includes me. **DEMAND AN INVESTIGATION; LET THEM PROVE THE COST, TO BE WRONG;** because even one single time many of their experiments go wrong; is enough to lose our world. **PROVING:** This ain't no game.

DO ask anyone who might get a book from you if they have an interest in this type of purpose; first. Because if they have no interest, you are simply allowing them to throw away your work and time. Leave them alone; **choose life, and work for planet.**

### **AS FOR THE COSTS; OF KEEPING OUR PLANET ALIVE:**

1. CHANGE does mean: over half of all vehicle traffic will come to an end in the next five years. Oxygen is more important
2. CHANGE does mean: insulation will be mandatory, at levels never before seen. Global warming is due to heat release.
3. CHANGE does mean: air conditioning will stop, in all but the most severe needs. This merely multiplies heat.

4. CHANGE does mean: urban sprawl is dead. Life needs its place, and you need “the high rise apartment building”.
5. CHANGE does mean: human population growth will stop, and not be allowed an option over zero growth. We have hit our maximum population or life itself will die.
6. CHANGE does mean: the large fishing trawlers will cease fishing, for anything but plastics out of the ocean. No more destruction by over-fishing or pollution.
7. CHANGE does mean: recycle, rebuild, replant, reuse, renew, stop wasting resources; choose for life, do no harm; are going to control our lives. The future has needs too
8. NO extreme energy experiments of any kind, anywhere. “the reality of Satan (arrogance, and disrespect; destroys) on earth dies”.
9. World law and world policing over leaders shall occur; thereby removing all weapons of mass destruction. Because they will be used, if you do not! The power of leaders will be diminished.
10. Deforestation ends/ replanting begins: or our atmosphere detaches, and accelerates to unlivable realities. Choose against extinction.
11. Currency will be returned to reality: that means, a clear and true accounting will be made/ and those who are at the foundations of society as is we the people; get paid back first.
12. Limited capitalism shall control power, by our vote over their income and possession of property, resource, or other. We do have the legal democratic right to decide what the maximum and minimum incomes for a year can be.

### **THE COSTS FOR KEEPING LIFE ALIVE:**



1. truth will decide/ not want.
2. NO more genetic mutilation or playing god; without exception.
3. Healthcare shall become real/ and not governed by criminal extortion.
4. The water we drink shall be thoroughly investigated; and the risk of further contamination or loss shall be made clear.
5. The food we eat, shall not be mutilated further: that ends forever.
6. The realities of flood shall be mediated.
7. Critical decisions that control our future shall be displayed, defined by reality, and chosen by understanding the consequences of being wrong.
8. Changes in agriculture and all forms of human behavior with regard to what we are willing to risk, and what we actually need to be secured to survive; shall be constructed.
9. The value of a job shall not dictate the future/ instead we shall dictate the future, and determine how best we can all share in the work.
10. The realities of education, and its actual value to life: shall be defined/ and decisions shall be made. Over the universities/ instead of them over us.
11. Evolution shall be destroyed, as the lie it is becomes dead.

The sanctity of life itself and planet, SHALL BE RESPECTED. No exceptions allowed.

The measure of time exists in motion/ the measure of life exists in thought; but the reality of our existence lives within truth, because it is “the only thing” that can survive as our own identity. It is that identity that shapes our love, and defines our heart. It is that essence of a miracle, that presents the value of faith. Nothing on earth compares with faith: which grows as the evidence of soul.

Discipline says; we are the passions of our purpose. Order says, we are the desire that builds a home out of truth. Balance says, the dignity of life can never be replaced with hate; because we are born into the experience and expression of thought released to become its own free will.

Destiny lives in soul. Choose carefully, as truth can never be erased; only hidden under mercy, if that is to be. The destiny of this earth is now: either "heaven as best we can"/ or hell, because that is what the vast majority of humans, did choose for this world. What is truly in your heart, shall decide; because the value of it is at the core of what will be chosen. Nobody escapes what will be your truth. It is not a game, life or death stand as a door now, that will swing either way. Such is the truth, of playing god.

Certainly not because I say so; but because the evidence will prove, the cost of being wrong! Whether you search as a world/ whether you live or die: the reality of truth cannot be bought with anything less than honesty, and the distinct decision of soul. Soul is: a relationship with GOD OUR CREATOR.

Less, is death.

Less is, as men throughout history have chosen to do:

1. to hell with the law, let's take what we want with war.
2. Let's grow as a herd, one voice, one action, one defense; all or nothing/ same or die.
3. We have the weapons, we don't care, we are predators; and will kill to get more for us.
4. We all own it, but only the leaders shall decide.
5. We all want what we want, so let's believe in the mob.
6. We will believe; therefore we are gods/ and they are enemies.
7. If I own it/ then I will choose; and make them slaves.

8. The “gold” is my weapon, and I will hunt my prey down, and strip them bare.

9. Our greatest defense is FEAR US.

10. We can own this together, with rights for all/ but alas, the warrior will come; as those with peace, prove to be a weak enemy.

11. Together we can make laws for ourselves to control society by vote/ but alas, corruption follows, and then leads

12. All we need do, is give the people what they want/ even if it is all a lie, and the future, even the planet itself, dies.

Onto that backdrop of failures, as is proven by war and loss and corruption. The quality of a different answer relies upon one single decision: can we separate love from hate? Because love can and will live in harmony, sharing the decisions, and caring for life with a desire to protect the planet and all that exists forever.

While hate is the essence of war, and the reality of violence, which always lives to conceive of trouble, mayhem, and the mob.

Anger is fixable/ hate is not, but it hides so as not to be discovered. The essence of women is: that they know, what is in a man's heart, from how he treats her. They are a formidable reality of understanding; in that regard. But make no mistake, women hate too; and It is honorable men, who can best identify them. The question is: do the majority of men, and women: **desire a society removed of hate?** Because if they do, all games; and the pride it finds; shall fade away, as the essence of love identifies what true happiness for us all, can become. All want must die, [it is the literal foundation of every lie] so that truth can build, a new foundation for living. That foundation requires our acceptance of, “a world that is, what it is”; and our work to make or rebuild it, as best we can in our own individual ways, or as we the world united for life and planet. If we work and live together by the terms of peace, fair play, justice, and functionally equal rights by laws chosen by the public themselves/ realities of money, as chosen by the public through a vote. We can survive, and do much more as time goes by. If not, this world has been damned (you knew

better/ but did it anyway), by your own choices; through universities know how to play god. Unfortunately, that failure of wisdom, is a grave for both life and planet. It is yet, a single choice: change to make life first in all that you do, with respect for this planet, this living world. Or accept the cost of being wrong; because past the point of no return, there will be no reprieve; **life will end!**

And the people say: \_\_\_\_\_!

What matters not is want: humanity **must not** continue to grow in numbers or life on earth will be over. Resource losses **will condemn all life** on earth, and become war. Water losses **will cause** extreme violence, as the option to be less will die. We **must share**, or we fail; hate cannot do that for long, because that belongs only to love. **Love and hate are opposites**; they cannot survive together, hate will die (that takes all individual humanity with it, and violence erupts). Or love loses greatly, and can dissolve forever. But humanity wants whatever it wants, as animals do. So the question becomes: are you human, identifying with miracles and the sanctity of life itself/ or just a plain herd of animals, living for want? It's a choice! And the people continue to say: “we want what we want”/ and we don't want nothing we don't want. So then the removal of hate provides a chance to survive; but the reality of human animals, whose only real desire is for “trinkets, toys, and trophies”; will cause life and planet to fail anyway.

Because greed is rampant (thief)/ selfishness is ravenous (predator)/ pride is a rapist (Liar)/ lust is a prison guard (prey)/ power demands superiority (I am god)/ and religion believes in whatever it wants is god (fantasies). The choice is more than love or hate then: it is also the reality of those who “live in the middle, as animals (failure)”. And what they will or will not do, when confronted with “want without reality, is now dead/ or you, and your world, will soon be: instead”. It's a choice. But unlike any other time in history: our numbers/ our reality of universities know lies/ our threats of extinction/ our planet is dying/ our nature is being mutilated/ our everything is failing. There will be no second chances past the point of no return, and there is no going back in time, to do anything over. Choose for

life or die, is a truth! Like it or not, is absolutely irrelevant: **truth will decide/ not you!**

I have met an endless line of people, whose only real concern regarding anything of merit: was their intent to prove themselves superior to me; by making life and reality into a game, with whatever means was available. As is lies, traitor, fantasy, stealing, power, pride, manipulation, control; chains (you can't leave/ you must) or whatever they desired most. If that doesn't work, ridicule (you can't defeat me), gossip (I found "a hair"), judgment (I know righteousness), assumptions (I am god here), anger (never again), and even hate (I will remove your life) begin. But, nobody is perfect; and we all have to pick and choose; within the value of our most defined desire: just doing the best we can. Those who believe they "have everything they wanted and more"/ rarely escape the tragedy of arrogance and pride, will rule their lives. In other words, the list is long: of things that must change to inherit (*what was good between us/ outweighed the bad*) a life that would be desired; "for a thousand years or more".

That is a lot of life, either saved or killed by your decision. The world will run out of resources, and life will end at that point: when, is up to the people who are here, and what you take or destroy or rebuild as best you can. If you don't allow the universities to simply exterminate you as they are doing; and will soon complete: just to prove they are superior, to you! After all, every herd has its leader; the one who gets to fuck the rest. Isn't that so? In human terms: we want, organizes the herd/ we believe organizes the mob/ we are right, organizes the power. Be alive instead, standing outside the herd; as a miracle of existence, choosing to belong to GOD. It is worth the price of love. The difference begins with; want does not choose for you; the value and acceptance of the miracle that is life, through respect, does: as the elements of truth decide the path we will take as, an individual identity.

I do wish you well; but your decision is your own. And we both know: I CAN'T save you or this world/ only you can do that. By making the changes that will keep this earth and our nature alive. In other words: university is god **MUST END.**

You are standing on the edge, of extinction; even if you don't know it!  
**While I find that tragic**, forty plus years of work, could not turn you aside from your greed (I want everything/ I want yours too, more, more, more), or from your fear of being ridiculed (I can't/ I won't)/ or the belief; your worship of university “as your god”. Simple as that, so here we are, a reality of life, facing the end of the road! The disease of complete disrespect; ready to kill you.

As for you: happiness cannot be bought for long/ rather happiness is a relationship formed with, life cherished. To achieve that foundation or essence of growth by the elements of our thought, we must in fact cherish the miracle of what we do own as our body, our time, our identity when chosen, our opportunities in freedom, our search for eternity, destinies in thought, our own experience or expression or value for love, either as a gift or taken/ shared, or by caring. Peace comes with love. Value comes with harmony. Isolation, and depression both leave if you remove want, and accept destiny “hears our call, our choice for love”. Not a battleground; a relationship in soul, a desire of the heart; a value beyond the constrictions of time.

As for our world: a nuclear fire will not extinguish itself, after all, this entire earth is fuel/ just like the sun (*a biblical prophecy of extinction by fire*). A biological nightmare: genetics surrender to one tiny mistake, that cannot be erased; which then changes everything (*a biblical prophecy called Armageddon which means nature in chaos*). A planet without enough drinking water, thereby war with such ferocity that blood flows like a river in cities with millions and more; because there is no time. A *biblical prophecy called the Apocalypse*. A *biblical prophecy of Daniel predicting the last countdown of days; starts, when the great abomination rises*; thereby ends in the **spring of 2021**. Which literally is: gambling life or death for this entire **world, and all its life; on the fantasy** we can control the same fire here, as is on the sun/ risking even the solar system itself. *The book of Revelation has begun with chapter 12* (the only good sign of a possible future): that starts with “a spiritual woman” standing on the moon (something foreign, but seen since the beginning of humanity: a man. That is me. While the critical evidence of your reality is: that you do stand on the edge of extinction, because of decisions made. Threats which must be dealt with now, before they pass beyond the point where changing

anything will matter. It is no game, life or death is now your decision, as you chose to play god with both nature and planet. I say to you plainly: prove your own evidence of threat, is wrong. Not by fantasy or theory or university knows (even though they don't): but with facts, and clear definitions built upon truth.

How is that not fair, or consistent with truth and fair play? Don't believe, prove what is true, and the consequences for being wrong. Life can end, is that not so? The planet can die, as has happened in places men abused too much. The sun exists, and beyond the limits and boundaries of chemical energy, that do govern our world; nuclear fire, exists as well. The sun is true evidence of that/ it ain't no game. Even the radiation itself from that energy release would destroy all life over half the earth or more. How then, are not the people trying to ignite that nuclear fire; “not the embodiment of *SATAN*”? *The description is “destroyer of worlds”!* That is the gift of “university is god/ believe don't question”: An arrogance so blind, they believe they are gods, and *can play literally play with the energy* that heats our planet from 90+ million miles away; the same as on the sun. a NUCLEAR FIRE! **Is that you too, so proud and arrogant being WRONG; cannot exist? Shame on you.**

The universities promise you everything, but in reality they are, by their own description: monkeys playing with far worse things, than multiple atomic bomb. But then “even real monkeys' would know better” than to do the things universities do. No going back; stop them or die. Get a courtroom and **learn the price of “they were wrong”!** Or the “Satan's” you have let loose upon your world, **WILL make you extinct.** Alas, you worship your monkeys; its like the wizard of oz; only there will be no returning to life as it was. No returning to the planet as it was. No definitions of nature in balance, grace, or beauty, as it was. No possibility of life or living at all: because you gave it all away, to the people who lied. And knew little more than fantasies about life or living or planet or energy. To your eternal shame.

Such are the definitions of this day, when placed where the sun shows what is true. And all the people say: we can do nothing/ we could do

nothing/ we are not responsible, because we are not leaders. But you are wrong; as nothing happens without you, to build and sustain and protect those who do lead you. But you are wrong, when gathered together, and united upon a purpose that has merit: “a million plus” people cannot be ignored. Those who have no brain, will then find something; because you helped them see truth. So your excuse is without merit, and your claim is destroyed by the reality of your own “university worship”/ as the devils helper. You have earned your reward (death to our world); to your shame.

From the “wizard of oz”:

You are the cowardly lion: willing to go to war and kill/ but hiding in the darkness, shaking with fear; and yelling NO I CAN'T at the cost of saving this world. At being told you must investigate your universities; because what they do/ and what they did; is to put this entire world at risk of extinction.

You are the “scarecrow wanting a heart”; discarding the truth you know about your own body of life, your own nature, your own world. The realities you see, experience, express, hear, touch, and so much more. A heart is more, and finds itself surrounded by the values and the essence of love. but Because the universities tell you to believe only in them, “no heart/ just want”; and their god of evolution “no brain/ just pride”: **you do!** To your shame, they own just one grain of sand on an entire ocean beach. Even that as is adaption, proves the value of design by its forethought.

You are the tin man without a brain: having eyelids, and tears/ having fingers and touch/ having thoughts and love and freedom and movements. Having a body that works for you, and is able to do so much at your own slightest command. Knowing that your own ability to “build anything” CANNOT COMPARE, with nature itself. Proving none of this is an accident; because there is no such proof in life, nature, or planet. THOUGHT CAME FIRST, “or life would not exist”. But you have no such thought, only want; as animals do. The universities stole your brain, to their eternal shame. Because you let them, to your eternal shame. **AND THAT DOES make the universities, the fraud behind the curtain; pretending to be “god”.**



I suppose, in all fairness; that would make me “Dorothy”; like it or not. Her dog, the words used to pull the curtain away. The “flying monkeys “worshippers of university”/ and the little people, all those who claim “I am too small to make a difference”; true or not. Whether this is then a prophecy or not, I won't guess. It is however, an imagery that seems to live out/ such as is “the people blindly staring at a TV screen” as was predicted if memory is correct; in the book 1984. both predictions a little ahead of their time; such as prophecies are.

You want what you cannot have: “let me think only kind, peaceful, friendly thoughts that never have to be confronted by realities I don't want”. Or, I just want what I want, while screaming “and nothing else”. But life is not like that, and every reality you avoid; just becomes a bigger monster that then threatens to make you extinct. BE REAL, and that means, accept your responsibility to protect this world, its life, and its future. As all respectful living humans being alive are required to do. Not a game/ life or death for this world; because the universities have become a monster/ and extinction is now going to be real.

HOW MANY days are left before we pass the point of no return? It doesn't matter; because what does matter, is how many days are left, before you care enough to try? Is literally the only thing that can change this world, back to life and planet and child; comes first. And the people say: “YOU, ain't enough”!

And I say: but the evidence is/ the cost of being wrong is/ the value of life is/ and the future for every child IS, our responsibility. But your complaint is NOT!

And the reality of CRISPR, a biological open gate to human redesign and mutilation of biological genetic structures that control the realities of every living body of life on earth. A decision, that cannot be returned to how nature created and kept us all alive; throughout history. A decision that opens the door to chaos, as is the “university described god of evolution”. WHEN DID CHAOS, benefit life? Answer the question/ and recognize the university fools.

And the reality of trying to ignite atoms on fire is; because once ignited this whole world is fuel for that fire.

And the reality of over population is; in a world growing by roughly 250 million new mouths to feed every year/ and all the resources they need. Average distance across the USA is 3,000 miles; that equals a human being standing “touching” at 3 feet apart: 5,280,000 places along that line. Even at the lies of university fraud, the population of this USA is 329 million or so: that equals 62 lines of people, standing at 3 feet apart in the width direction:  $3 \times 3 = 9$  square feet. That equals a mass of “solid humanity”; standing on 327,360,000 square feet of land, just in this USA.

The reality of drinking water is/ the reality of pollution is/ the tragedy and disgrace of everything that humanity represents is; because you have no honor or respect, only the fantasy of university knows; and their death march forcing every life into the slaughter house, for one last horrifying scream. Simple as that; and yet you don't need to know; until the curse of damnation takes place, and the door seals behind you/ and the grave opens its door. To prove: TOO DAMN LATE NOW, because you just didn't care enough; to recognize, the university god you worship is SATAN/ not life! Not to worry though, religion knows: whatever they want, is what they get; RIGHT?

Oh wait; I forgot to mention: according to your universities professors. We don't have to worry about any biological catastrophe, because according to them: evolution will just build something else, “in a billion years or so”. IF YOU have a brain: THEN tell yourself, WHAT IS WRONG, with that plan?

And then we have “fusion”; the biggest fraud ever conceived: “not to worry, there is not enough gravity here on earth to sustain the fire/ so it will just extinguish itself”. But of course if they are wrong, our earth becomes a sun for real. Not imaginary like their theories.

And then there is the longer term: we don't have to worry about water or poisons or anything/ because overpopulation will kill us all, one way or

another; soon, anyway. So we might as well have fun/ and do absolutely nothing, except “inflate currency” so the universities can play.

Alas, in contrast to the universities claim of superiority: nature is everything about everything alive, because nature is “perfect” in and of itself. The universities demand NOT anymore/ and the people fall down to worship their Satan.

In contrast to the universities claim of superiority: this planet is everything about everything that can or could be our home, our sanctuary against powers greater than we can defeat/ making this planet life or death in and of itself. The universities demand NOT anymore/ and the people fall down to worship their Satan.

In contrast to the universities claim of superiority: we are not dead until we are dead/ even though everything the universities do, is designed to destroy the very foundations of our existence; so they **can proclaim themselves as god (SATAN). By proving they have the power to change this world.** And humanity says: all fall down and worship, with your ass in the air/ and your nose touching the earth; **so as not to see, or believe anything but what you have been told!**

And all the media say, along with every leader of every organization: RIDICULE HIM, he is worthless and alone. **LET THE BRIBES OWN YOUR HEART.**

\_\_\_\_Your leaders say: the population growth is far less than one percent per year or currently **.61% . for more clear understanding by easier math: if we change that too .5% (half of one percent) that means, in this USA there is one more child over deaths; per every 200 people per year. They have said: that world population growth for the last century is 1%; do the math yourself, look outside your door. And understand what it means to be wrong, and just look the other way.**

***Your leaders say: weapons of mass destruction are “your saviors”.***

***Your leaders say: we can control the same fire as is on the sun, here on this earth.***

***Your leaders say: ten thousand things, that are obviously WRONG.***

***WAKE UP NOW; OR DIE! This ain't no game.*** And there really is, very little left to say, in order to motivate you as a world: to save yourselves from extinction. If you don't care/ then you don't deserve to live, and will achieve your choice.

Your leaders having been taught “everything” by university religion (never question us, **JUST BELIEVE**): they will say, as they have declared in the past. This man is worthless, delusional, and without sense; as he has declared for himself: that he is under the influences of a “spiritual woman”. A reality of participating in the spiritual world, rather than in our own reality of universities know best. A religious NUT!

I have said: whatever it is, that you declare me to be, is absolutely irrelevant; because ***the evidence of threat is all that matters when confronted by the truth of extinction,*** as declared by the reality of our choices under universities rule. Whatever you believe about me, has been proven constantly to be wrong; even among those who know me. ***Don't believe, search for truth!*** I have said: “think for yourselves, and recognize the cost of being wrong”. The universities say: “believe only in us, and all power in society, has demanded: **YOU SHALL NOT** question the universities, who are their god”.

*Do you see the difference?*

Education has a value, but it also has a price, just like the spiritual world: if you fail to discipline yourselves with truth, and the consequences of reality/ you will end in horror. Truth alone survives life and time. It is not a game.

***You will either: INVESTIGATE THE REALITIES OF WHAT IT MEANS TO BE WRONG/ IN TERMS OF EVERY MAJOR THREAT. AND YOU WILL DO SO QUICKLY, or the point of no return shall pass, leaving your death march; in the abyss of HELL.*** With no possibility of escape. Simple as that. Not a game. Not my threat. A reality of the evidence formed because “you have been playing god”/ ***and failed***

**every part of life, living, and the future!** If you won't change, then you will die forever; and face the eternal wrath of GOD because you chose, to crucify life, and destroy HIS WORLD.

I guarantee, **TERROR comes;** for that. And your religion won't save you; **only faith in what is true**/ NOT belief in what you want eternity to be.

**EVERYTHING OF VALUE THAT LIFE IS, LITERALLY EVERYTHING THAT IS BEAUTIFUL AND PRECIOUS AND WORTH THE PRICE OF EXISTENCE: IS BUILT UPON THE REALITIES OF NATURE AND THIS PLANET AND ITS RESOURCES.** Your universities have chosen to destroy all of that, with extreme and completely disrespectful experiments, that are guaranteed to be extinction. Because they are as a blanket statement of failure, by all forms of fantasy: “fools, liars, traitors, and thieves”; as reality does prove. What is not on the edge of chaos (take a hard look at all life on earth)? What is not lies (take a hard look at, fusion: don't worry, we can control the sun)? What is not traitorous (take a hard look at resource loss, and biological mutilation)? What is not outright thievery (take a hard look at currency, and all forms of debt)! Because none of it, under universities leadership can survive: extinction is under way! AND YOU, are their fools; and you choose to let them assassinate your children: to your eternal shame. While religion says: **“GOD” will do everything/ we DON'T have to do nothing;** as is your contribution to life itself; to your shame.

An appropriate ending to this work is very simply this: in order to survive, and keep this planet alive as well, MASSIVE CHANGE must occur immediately. As every day that goes by causes you, and this earth; to fall deeper into the abyss universities, and their cult worshipers have made. It is not a complicated change. It is very simply: ONLY TRUTH, and the realities of consequences we cannot allow to go wrong: SHALL DECIDE. Every part, and every purpose, and every thing this world can be; which does mean all human want is disposed of in the sewers, where it belongs. No exceptions/ no excuses/ no going back/ no endless amounts of “we want this”; because that is dead. OR YOU, and our WORLD, ARE dead instead! Its not a game, massive realities of failure, disgrace, fantasies, and much more; have convicted you to extinction. They must all be erased from our

*existence; or that extinction will succeed. The primary cause of complete disrespect for both life and planet; is a very simple “WE WANTED THIS, AND WE ARE TAKING IT”! But alas, you took balance, order, discipline, respect, love, friendship, courage, value; and absolutely everything that makes life worth living; and by your university cult religion, and its constant we can be gods; that you chose to destroy the future, and even yourselves. To your shame.*

*The road back to life and earth shall survive will not be easy; but if you don't pay that price: it is certain, extinction shall come! To accomplish that reality as truth, that none can avoid without extreme lies: IT DOES, REQUIRE A PUBLIC TRIAL, ON THE TRUTH OF WHERE WE ARE, AND WHAT OUR THE CONSEQUENCES WE NOW FACE? The question begins with extreme experimentation; and then turns to demand zero population growth or die.*

*IT IS, ABSOLUTELY ESSENTIAL: that you turn this world around by law, and in no other way. Because as history proves, without law, all you get are different rulers: with the same corruption, same wants, same demand for power, same pride, same everything; with only slight differences between them. By the law, the law then rules. By the law is our government instead of people: and the law controls our lives, our society, and our future. By the law that we vote upon, as our own decision; based upon constitutional we the people demands: we become the government for ourselves. By the law, we own the courts and its policing: “our government/ our society, not yours”. Because when we make the law for ourselves, and it is simple, short, and plain: then we can and will defend ourselves, and our nation, and world according to that law. Needing none to explain it for us. As the words: have been the weapons used against us by university knows. By the law, we will control the military, and choose world law for ourselves.*

*By the law, created under constitutional direction (as one citizen one vote): we become the lawmakers, and we become the tax creators, and we become the foundation upon which we stand as one people united. No more outside influences; true democracy erupts. By the law, we take away their power: with limited capitalism identifying just how much power, or resource; anyone can take for themselves. By the law: we will take control over the universities, and remove the threats of terrorism; the insurgency,*

*designed to consume our nation, and build their own: as is so common against all life and planet that they created, to destroy us. By the law: REDRESS OF GRIEVANCES, a first amendment law: designed to insure our government employees shall indeed keep their oath of office, demanding it is the constitution that rules us: NOT YOU. But make no mistake: stupidity and ignorance, is just as bad as power and pride without justice. You must let truth decide the future, you must accept reality will govern this moment by putting life comes first, you must respect the consequences of being WRONG; and assemble the necessary protections for insuring that is not going to happen anymore. Simple and plain: we need the law to survive; but we need our law, NOT their law which is “the university nobility owns everything, runs everything, decides everything, and has all the currency inflation to spend that they can want, or desire” as is their chosen, proven, decision.*

Like saying: “the government” is like saying “the university”; neither is true to the reality of what exists. Rather blanket statements as are these; translate into the source of corruption is hiding behind this covering; and we must dig through the rubble, trash, and disease; to find the real trouble hiding in a man or woman or their groups.

Like government; universities have groups of people and individuals that can and do make life better: and they must be protected, as they have earned that right. But just like every large gathering of people; there are traitors, predators, thieves, liars, murderers, terrorists, and even worse hiding among them; because wherever there is power, there too is hate! To sort and separate hate, is the primary mission of life on earth; because without hate, there is peace and harmony will come. With hate, there is violence, and all things tragic to life and humanity and earth. War will not cure hate/ war breeds hate. Law breeds the possibilities of love, by removing primary obstacles which interfere in our chance to participate as equals, and live as friends. Do you see the difference?

The difference between what can be done, and what is being done: is determined by whatever people believe will expand, or sustain, their collection of wants. Want then becomes the entire motivator of society, apart from love or hate. So the critical question is: WHAT do you want?

The answer to that, becomes life in society for you and your group, nation, or world.

Once needs (I survive) are met: want always fights for more, with only a tiny few exceptions. There is no real chance in that between generations: simple “I want more”/ and every society says, “with MONEY, I can get more”. So the curse of society is money, because money then takes from the majority to give to the few; the power to change our lives, and theirs.

Limited capitalism: shifts that demand for more, to whatever the people decide is fair play for us all. Yes, there must be a reward for those who do more for the majority, or even groups. But no, there must not be an attack on the rest, which causes society itself to suffer the cost of you, and your greed. To accomplish the value of us all, in economic terms: the reality of our choice, can become.

1. Our vote determines your excess/ and our society.
2. Our decision, as a nation; to identify and thereby control business: with the demand, that you must advertise the maximum percentage increase on what you sell, against what you buy to sell. That can then be found in your store. Lets all compete, and understand more fairly, as advertising no longer controls the outcome. The foundation that must occur in society returns too: we can walk, to what we need or even desire; with only few exceptions.
3. Our decision, to remove private enterprise from healthcare: establishes and retains free market realities/ by controlling the tools, medicines, utilities, college enrollments, buildings, and everything but labor. With regard to all things healthcare. That labor is then graded by the public being treated; and the advertised result shall become known to all. No more attacking the doctors; because if was NOT criminal, it was reality (as best we can, in this moment of time). If it was criminal: prison or other suitable actions are deemed necessary. Insurance as depicted by all, is where you turn.



4. Our decision, to separate all forms of industry, monopoly, university, and organizational conglomerations designed to take control of our lives or our nation or our ability to choose for ourselves. Is consistent with protection of this democracy; as nothing is more defeating of life and freedom: than is only a tiny few get to decide everything.

5. Our decision, to reorganize government: to identify and create the necessary laws for ourselves, by our own vote is elemental to true democracy. That means our representatives shall then become investigators to prove or disprove: that our choices as a society, as a nation, are or are not being kept properly and with honesty as was our intent. They shall not own us anymore: we will decide. They shall not make debts for us to pay: we will decide. They shall not declare war: we will establish the frameworks, which demand a retaliation, and to what degree that will come. They shall not enforce power; but shall establish our laws for life and property and the purpose defined by our constitutional agreement: to unite and defend ourselves as contractually agreed.

6. Our decision, to control and investigate and identify: all the true threats of extinction that exist. Shall not be denied, not know/ not ever. A foundation of purpose to this effect shall occur, and be identified and controlled by constitutional law; as must be established. Nothing less, and nothing more will do: NOBODY gets to refuse, that life and planet, and the future shall be protected. And that includes from the consequences of being WRONG, in ways that cannot be reversed or changed back to how “nature and planet intended this to be”. We exist because of nature and planet and how they were “seamed together” to balance, discipline, and order our lives into a living creation of existence. ANYONE seeking to destroy that fact, is an enemy to be sought out and removed from their threat. Protect life and planet, or go extinct: simple as that.

7. Our decision, to create world law, and world policing of leaders, and protection of our planet; as is needed and proven true. Cannot be done without the soldiers from every nation participating as one entity for that purpose; primarily on ships so as to remain neutral. We control the remaining logistics of weapons and supplies as is needed to insure they cannot “climb into a threat”/ and we insure that none are allowed more than four years in their respective positions; so they cannot truly organize against us. And we control the courts, where trial before the world shall be

evidenced as fair or not fair/ as true to the laws we created or not; and in need of change. Ending all assertion: that any nation shall in fact be allowed to keep “their weapons of mass destruction.

The value of nature, the value of planet, the value of every body of life, the value of oceans, the value of chains that create our living structures of existence, the value of EVERYTHING THIS PLANET PROVIDES/ EVERY BODY OF LIFE IS; CANNOT be measured by humanity, it is too vast/ too delicate/ too enormous to conceive of. In contrast to that: the value of human decisions and realities of what they do and do not contribute to life and planet CAN BE MEASURED as extinction, death, violence, destruction, greed, selfishness, lust and as a mass diagnosis: the ultimate truth of that is failure. Whereas the natural reality of what we were given to work with in this life we are granted as time: is literal success, by the truth it provides and obeys. A reality so superior to human decisions, that they do not compare at all. NATURE WINS, AND IS AS PERFECT AS WE CAN IMAGINE OR PROVE ANYTHING TO BE. THE PLANET IS OUR HOME, and we can only disgrace that, by the constant majority disrespect that is “the human choice”. The curse of university is: their decision to do even worse than disgrace and disrespect. Their decision is: to change nature/ and to destroy the planet/ and to curse the future with death. As the evidence does prove.

Stop this SATAN from completing its work, or you're dead; and do become just as responsible as they; for killing this entire creation of life. A reality that comes with consequences, and terror!

IF YOU WILL COMPLETE TRUE DEMOCRACY: then you will choose to make your decisions in this way. As the jury, or its vote; can never be fully without the influence of what people want; and all the lies and deception, that will cause.

To achieve the best possible outcomes for life and planet: “a tree of knowledge” must arise. The constitution becomes your foundation of all law, and from that arises all the possibilities for or against every decision that life or planet would entitle you to make. The confrontation is: whether ANY of these possibilities to be discussed are true, or not true,

and thereby discarded. Once the fundamentals of our ability to understand, have been established. It is then that the consequences of what it means to life and planet and future: that must be determined to the best of our ability. Those too, are then discussed to determine what is or is not true. And when you have a functioning knowledge of what our future is to become; either direction that we choose to go. It is then the right of society to choose for itself: the decision that becomes our choice, with all its purpose or consequence.

More distinctly: this is the removal of want/ and the decision to allow truth to create the choices of our lives; and will culminate with the investigation of: is this what we chose/ or is it not? Truth is the basis of every law, and every law has a predictable outcome; that can be recognized in every stage of development.

People want what they want, and constantly refuse reality so they can get what they want. Want being the foundation of every lie; means the greatest liar most will ever face is themselves. To offset that truth: governments must arise from the reality of our need/ the consequence of our choice: to achieve the value that we can create, if subjected to “the truth alone decides” as best we can understand. Thereby removing that want, and instilling the value of what will survive, because it can/ once hate is removed. The elegant solution is then: to create the situations, the conception, the disciplines, and the order which balances all voices in order to achieve what we can honestly know as truth! How you vote from there: determines your own life, nation, and world. That then “is government”.

In America the foundation of all government has failed: because they made it about the money, not the purpose of society, its need, or its desire for peace or harmony or happiness. The cost of that is destruction. The reality of fixing that is then to build without money in government. To achieve that level of democracy in action: it is the people themselves who must decide what will be done, as the level of opportunities arise to build rather than destroy. We vote, to create a percentage of taxation that then is used for “our government” as chosen. But to build is a decision of the

heart; because money once removed from government: relinquishes the right of the people to decide for themselves. Therefore what we build for our lives is determined by what we contribute or chose as we the people, for ourselves, our nation, our future, or our world.

Money is used to bribe (do this anyway) and control (we won't let you have what you want). Government is used to identify what is true, so that those who build for life, can achieve a greater value, than those who believe: I alone matter. Remove the excess money from selfishness, and its greed: and that turns society to us/ not just, "I".

If you then fail life or world or nation, it is not because of government/ but because of you.

*Love is an eloquence of the heart, a decision that binds the purpose of passion with the desire that is pure honesty. It is never want, because love rises above time to become the value sufficient, to know eternity is not long enough, to make me forget "you". To accept that destiny, is to know: the essence of my soul, has become yours; just as yours has become mine.. never for control; only for life beyond the limits of self. Beautiful is then, where happiness meets eternity, to share our truth, by the passions of our care.*

*In contrast to that balance for this message to life; is the reality of what humanity, and their worship of university has done. Which is to take all things beautiful and precious: to crucify, kill, maim, plunder, betray, and horrify. CHANGE DIRECTION or receive your reward. But do it quickly, or reality will care about nothing you can be. Make your decision: LIFE, or HELL? Because you will not stay where you are!*

In conjunction with

[www.Justtalking7.info](http://www.Justtalking7.info) and [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info)

**the END**

### AN EXCERPT

Time is the expression of energy, and how it correlates to what truth will allow for us to do. We are the embodiment of time, speaks to the reality of being alive as a body called life; is directly proportional; to our composition of atoms. Or more distinctly: we are, as atoms have made for us to be. Because everything in time, is made up of atoms.

So while you contemplate the critical truth of what that means: the interrelationships of how we communicate with those atoms to form the limits and barriers or boundaries of what can and cannot be a human body; is fundamentally a discipline of order.

Which makes disciplines and order a function of what will become “peace or chaos” in the realities of our living as a life in time. Throughout my own life, discipline was paramount to keeping things in line. Because order directs life in the living that is most consistent with what we desire it to be. As respect for the realities involved will allow. Making truth the most consistent definition of a crossroads (we must make a choice); that we can find. So the critical construction of our destiny is then shaped by three primary things: desire/ truth/ and discipline. The consequence of that is: human to human, we choose in others the disciplines we admire most. As is: if you find your body to be “a great extension of life and living”/ then you will care for it with respect for the boundaries it creates, and the limits it desires; to be you.

Order is similar: because if you have not truth in your life, nor respect for the values living in this body creates: then you will fail to participate correctly, and find life has veered dramatically “off course”. Which means to be: as life intended for you to be.

That is not a human dimension; but elementally, a forecast of values, disciplines, love, and truth such as will sustain you without time to create the force of living.

WE ARE TIME, composed of atoms. But we are also LIFE, which means confined by truth to the essence of desire, as it relates to the dignity of what we respect as our living in the elegance of these miracles (we cannot make). Or more distinctly: “nature has a plan”. But freedom does as well/ and in time that is called want. Which makes want, the single most deadly disease of our lives. Because want is the freedom to rearrange life and living; in ways that are not disciplined to life, and will fail in eternity. So humanity screams: WE WILL BELIEVE whatever we WANT. And it is so, because freedom exists; and life as the owner; allows you to be what your truth identifies in you; without a disguise.

The problem with being human however is: “are you victim OR a truth of life unveiled”? Because the constant of want is: to make the others “play with me/ work with me/ listen to me/ select me as superior/ make me judge/ and so on. Which then aligns with manipulation, temptations, books, cults, wars, starvation, lust, propagation, lies, stealing, betrayal, terrorism, hate, violence, and more. As are the tools of human want, when navigating the choices of others; shall be mine/ not theirs.

LIFE CAN BE HARSH! To that end, it was my own fate to be caught in a long list of “this is human betrayal/ the cost of want on me”. Which did in fact provide the education I use to write this message of change or you will die; here in time. I cannot know, without at least being confronted with the realities/ even if I need not participate in the cost or consequences of the facts. Witness to the chaos is more than enough to understand, the construction of why.

Life can be harsh to you as well; in ten thousand ways of human behaviors; all governed by want. But among the most vile, are the young women confronted and stolen; to be sexual slaves to men. YOU have no right/ and eternity WILL remember. Even though “others did it before you/

this is still a decision YOU CHOSE to make”: ending their freedoms, and cursing their lives with your want. Shame on you.

Life can be harsh: some have everything want can provide/ while others have nothing but want, to soften the truth; of what human freedoms do. The critical choice is: to accept the limits and boundaries of what truth will decide/ and in human terms, when want has failed long enough: men will war. Shouting even death is better than this. None accept mutilation as “worth the price”/ only those who want “the attention, being used”; not to stop.

So we turn to the truth of life, and ask: if our understanding of existence, is the manipulation of atoms/ THEN WHAT is our understanding of life itself? The answer of want, turns to religion; and religion needing answers; turns to want; and ends with rules; as these are the only things we can truly depend upon; other than the stories which we connect to the rules. Universities are much less “intellectual”/ and offer: don't be an ass, DON'T THINK; just use your body as an animal, and become what you are “predator or prey”. Letting WANT decide your game, and PRIDE decide your fate.

The conception of life and living however is not tied to human/ therefore it has nothing to do with want. But consists as the values of what truth can provide in this search for the happiness which can exist in love. Love shapes our destiny/ while hate contorts the future into chaos. These and what resides in between what is true: construct the consequences of an eternity.

So this life, and this living: is to determine what is true of you/ identifying what has value in you. And lives between the lines of “love OR hate”; as is your decision to want what you want/ or leave that behind to desire only “truth decides”/ not me. It is a creation of your own; that gives to eternity “your truth”. Which ultimately makes you the judge of who you are, as a living reveal of truth.

There are consequences to living however that are “bigger (more distinctive than want) than self”. As is the truth of a living world, that is dying; because of human wants. This CRITICAL reality of our existence/ this curse of human wants and failure to accept only truth can decide; ends with as for me. “asking in the spiritual world: what would female do/

to keep this world alive". As men have failed, and will continue to fail; do to their "majority solution" is war; and its murder of life. A reality that I never would have chosen; for less than an entire world being lost.

That however do to: the spiritual world beyond self/ cannot function, on less than truth. While it was my intent NEVER to enter the female dimension; "but just ask a question"/ that was not the reality as has been explained! So the question is: "victim or truth of life"? My existence is not dependent upon your belief/ therefore your decision does not matter; at least to me.

What is true: is both victim (wasn't a true choice\_) and truth of life (it was a true choice\_\_\_\_). Never intended to enter the female dimension/ but forced too. Never intended to let this world die without a true "end of the line" fight; to keep it alive. But that depends upon you; as human is both: the curse of death/ and the only hope of saving this planet from humanity itself. So the solution to keeping this world alive is human/ and since male cannot do that. The only solution to aid and abet the values of being alive; are female. Because men believe: KILL THEM, and we will never have to deal with this again. That of course has never been true; because men are men: same/ same. Religion, I chose to study: predicts a "new world", ending in revelation. And if you can hear it: the entity given the opportunity to start that end of life on earth/ by making humanity recognize; anger (you are killing this world). By force. Was offered to me; but I have no use for violence; refusing what would only fail life. By turning to female instead as is the alternate beginning in chapter 12; a different way forward. As has been distributed to you: for your own dissemination to the world.

As for me: I have no clue what the future or eternity is going to be! Distinctly NOT male anymore/ but not true female either; leaves me without the necessary truths which make disciplines possible. Leaving order in limbo as well. Confronting respect with "I don't know"; and basically shredding the spiritual world of ultimate truth; into a myriad of elements I cannot recognize. Its a quandary of conclusions without a basis in reality. SO I DON'T know "about me"? Simple as that/ complex as that, as well.



If we were to continue as life comes to examine the realities of living; the critical conception is: living is like a blanket to life/ the essence of what we see or hear is determined by how you hold the blanket, and where.

The important part however is: “explain life” to me? Which alters existence, by confronting it with truth. Therefore truth says of life: HOW, do I become “alive” (the living evidence of life itself)? Foundations say: when force breaks apart, it becomes an inherent description of environment. When force combines, it becomes the foundation value: that begins the search for life. Therefore the essence is: sourced from laws which gov

an excerpt

THE CRITICAL truth of democracy is: that a vote is our weakness/ under the current realities of our time. Created back in time when there were no other realistic choices for people to make. That is no longer true for us today. We are able to vote, for ourselves: on the law, that we then live as our lives dictate what society must be; by the vote of our consent.

**LET THE EVIDENCE DECIDE, NOT YOUR BELIEFS. ONLY TRUTH!**

The purpose summarized in this USA: to recognize, that our constitutional contract IS BOTH THE LAW AND THE GOVERNMENT of this nation/ and each state therein. NO leader or court in state or nation has authority over that document “which unionized us all; into America”. All are beneath its authority to decide for us/ NOT to be ruled by leaders. Therefore in this nation of constitutional law rules us, including our leaders. THE FOUNDATION of our government is: that in order to sustain government as: WE THE PEOPLE. We are the owners, and we decide what the constitutional contract of our government is. REDRESS IS THAT RIGHT OF OWNERSHIP/ THE PROOF OF DEMOCRACY. The final say, on what is, or is not the authority of our people, or our leaders to decide. What is or is not the power of this USA, “as is all of us by vote”/ to change. Therefore the quest to demand: no more taxation will be paid, until REDRESS IS ESTABLISHED/ as the legal right, we are owed by our

government. To provide for: the investigation of what is true, and what must be changed; what is THE COST OF BEING WRONG. In things our leaders chose to do. To allow for the legal right as a state or nation to declare: what we the people, will now do as owners. By our own individual vote, as the judge and jury of our state or nation. All of us/ not one of us, as is "leader". THIS IS NOT a tax revolution/ you will owe the tax (without penalty or interest): ONCE THE LAW IS OBEYED. The authority to protect our state or nation; by demanding redress is absolute. WE THE PEOPLE/ is not, whatever you decide or say. Democracy must be enforced/ or there shall be: an absolute proof of law, to declare otherwise. NO "GOING DOWN THE RAT HOLE" of a maze they built to lead, into irrelevant details: only the constitution itself shall decide; as is our government.

*NOT; the dead have risen: to demand "KING"*

*we pay tax to support the constitution as our government/ NOT the leader.*

*To sustain order, and retain the nation, as intended: the disciplined acceptance of constitutional law must be accepted by all. NO civil war! While taxation is allowed: NO LEADER is given the authority to bankrupt the nation or state/ counterfeit its currency with fraud/ or sustain a level of extreme experimentation that endangers our lives and our world. These are foundations: within the framework of the preamble, and its purpose, as accepted: and it does endanger us all. CRITICAL TRUTHS, which add to the demand for redress!*

the oath of office: "...and will to the best of my ability, preserve, protect, and defend the constitution of the United States". SWORN to the nation!

**THE CONSTITUTION RETURNS: AS OUR GOVERNMENT!**

**The employees return: to obey the law/ or fear us instead. Because redress is our answer, to your failures. Our nation/ our vote/ our future.**

**NOT A SINGLE ONE; owns this democracy/ not a single one rules this government: WE ARE THE PEOPLE WHO MADE LAW OUR RULER.**

**AND WE DECIDE: what our constitutional law and purposes are.**

**NO court/ NO president/ NO GROUP of any kind.**

*To understand: **THE INSURGENCY**, that is, only the expert decides, as is communism (fear being wrong)/ only media has a voice, as is “Nazi (I believe, no evidence required) propaganda”/ the court has an excuse, as is tyranny (you are nothing)/ and the leader does whatever their cult of “university is god wants”; as with covid (we obey): and its subservient contempt for democracy proven; in order to take control! (Trillions spent, for their beliefs/ mutilated nature, accelerated into chaos); spewing as puke and vomit; over the entire nation, nature, and our lives **Is literal; proof of treason.***

***This is: AN INTELLECTUAL WAR (force them into the maze of our delusions) AGAINST THE PEOPLE OF THIS USA;*** those who built the nation, and keep it alive. The republican answer: give all your money and power to the rich. The democratic answer: give all your money and power to the immigrant and poor. **BOTH SCREAMING** inside: The middle class: should be our slaves/ and since they cannot pay, for all we want: let them die. This ain't no game/ take a stand for truth: **PROVE** what is true. With first amendment redress of grievances! **IT IS, THE LAW. Because if the law does not rule us all/ then, there is no government. NO GREATER LAW EXISTS; than our constitution, in this USA.** Accepting taxation without government leadership, defined by democracy; *in full view of obedience to our law: is supporting* **ANARCHY.** Accepting a vote: that fails life, nation, and world: is a war against ourselves. **REDRESS (TO PROVE we are the owners here/ this ain't no game) FIRST!**

*This ain't no game/ take a stand for truth: PROVE what is true. With first amendment redress of grievances! **IT IS, THE LAW.***

**There is NO PROTECTION, or immunity: from declaring yourselves god.**

**NO immunity from the declaration of war: that is DEMOCRACY no longer matters. *IT IS, an insurgency: to demand only the expert decides!***

**EVERY SINGLE employee: is merely a former classmate.**

**“just like you and me”.**

the need to discovery our own relationship with thinking; offers "book 2; the keys to life"; for your conception of what is true. it is however "for sale/ in order, to support this work." not yet ready.

**And we can take back our nation: with whatever redress (we the people judge you now/ as owners here); demands SHALL BE CHANGED.**

**LET TRUTH DECIDE/** but make no mistake:

**WANT is dead/ the earth decides; and it is dying before our eyes.**

**No matter which direction you go.**

**Work ends for me, starts for you.**

**GOVERNMENT is: our constitutional contract!** *Our employees, are limited to the oath they swore to that content/ and bound by the purposes and desires of its structural intent; preamble, bill of rights, and declaration of independence. "beyond as was covid; I call Nazi". Beyond as is "inflation: taxation without representation", I call treason. "because, state, federal, social security, property, sales, extra, and the declared cost of inflation": add up for \_\_\_\_: to 75 percent of income. TAXATION!* With one hundred+ trillion dollars of debt chosen (one million per each/ of one hundred million workers) extra/ and well over \$600 trillion dollars in currency created by thieves/ and medical extortion plus so much more: **we are BANKRUPT!** As is IL. "stock market"? IT WAS; pay one dollar/ get fifty dollars of stock (got mutual funds); if you have something to lose! Stock up two dollar=one hundred dollars return. Pure fantasy money, used to bribe: "DON'T say or do: nothing"! As the entire nation is dissolved. REDRESS "first amendment law"; means, WE THE PEOPLE! As owners, take control over our democracy; by investigating the charge, "NOT within your duties/ choices allowed"; by law. JUDGING FOR OURSELVES; If this is the constitutional intent, you swore to uphold. CHANGING for ourselves: What our society shall be: IF THIS, as the evidence shows; IS FOUND NECESSARY. As is controlling the bankruptcy for ourselves!

an excerpt

*And the university diplomas ALL SCREAM, SHOUT, AND RAGE: YOU CAN'T PROVE THIS WORLD IS DYING/ "UNTIL ITS DEAD, or so close nobody can refuse"! As they did with global warming, poisons, pollution, and much more; by buying experts, and using media propaganda. While humanity itself "gets out its gun", and the mob screams; WE WANT WHAT WE WANT; as cult followers do. While religion insists to the end: GOD will save us and our world; because that is what they want. SHOUTING: I DON'T NEED TO DO NOTHING! But reality does not agree, LIES die! TRUTH ALONE DECIDES, what lives or dies; by the laws which govern that existence. All of which "universities lead" to mutilate life or destroy world.*

*As is extinction, to all life on earth. BECAUSE THIS IS A LIVING WORLD; and all living things, CAN DIE. As we know is true! You cannot revive a dead world, not anymore than you can revive a human dead body. Because life ended here! So then what is the purpose of this work? It is not to make you believe anything: "universities do that". Instead: it is to inform and insist, INVESTIGATE, AND PROVE what is true/ the cost of being WRONG. Because there is no going back from a dead world. Redress is the legal constitutional answer; to decide for ourselves, as a nation by our vote. And it is betrayal to refuse its democratic authority or right.*

- ***It is, in the essence of time and truth; that we do discover the realities of what is being done to our world.*** That is possible with redress: and clearly take control over the investigation of what is critically true. **By THE LEGAL RIGHT: called Redress!** which means democracy comes "to life". **We, the people DECIDE for ourselves! WE GOVERN, by OUR TRUTH. NOT, their leadership/ OUR LAW.** The critical mass of human "intellectual decisions"; is very close to establishing: **what can never be undone,** in practically everything. The consequence of that is extinction: because the truth of that is, "horrifying". **Nature, energy, life, planet, truth itself: are all under the university**

guillotine/ and it is now or never: to breathe life back into our world. Because the evidence is true: playing god, results in the consequence called "SATAN"! **Because the truth THEY ARE, crucifying the laws** which keep us all alive; is their choice, for extinction of our lives. **WE DO KNOW** that thermodynamics pushes the flame above its fuel source; because the heat forces it. "it is a law"/ which proves the core of our sun is not hot: *or all the fuel would be used quickly.*

- **WHILE THERE ARE MANY TRUE THREATS: THE WORST exist.**
- *We do know that the regulation of that fire is: the more fuel being burned causes the fire to rise by thermodynamics/"just like a candle". Which would have a flame: 62 miles high/ by the calculated release of "sun energy", estimated at 4 million times more. NO CHANCE, TO GO BACK: once ignition occurs!*
- *Roughly 50 DIFFERENT machines around the world are trying to ignite atoms on fire; as a method "for clean energy". Just like the sun! But even without the radiation we cannot survive: fools have convinced themselves "reality does not matter".*
- **THE ENERGY OF AN ATOM; IS HELD WITHIN its "energy of motion, called SPIN"; it is not magic. THE kinetic ENERGY of FIRE: IS RELEASED BY THE SUN; WHEN ONE ATOMIC NUCLEUS (proton/ neutron) COMES CLOSE ENOUGH TO ANOTHER NUCLEUS; TO ESTABLISH THE FRICTIONAL RESPONSE OF RUBBING INTO THAT SPIN; TO CREATE KINETIC HEAT release/ and the debris field that is radiation. Thereby fire, not explosion.**
- *The reality is simple: in order to contain the momentum of a proton nucleus (to keep it from slowing down). The atom must be balanced by an opposite form of energy (pull), what is called dark energy.*
- *TIME EXISTS; because the supernova event: creates the proton of an atom. While the black hole big enough to become a*

*pulsar: does become the neutron, by ejecting that anti-matter into the universe. Which then meets and wraps and spins: the tiny particles ejected from an exploding sun; to form the atom.*

- *Chemistry is formed by the differences made when wrapping these protons to create atomic structures. “With neutron material: because different shapes, rates of turn, direction and form of energy expressions”. Combine in different ways, and must be balanced in different forms of motion.*
- *That dark energy of a neutron, is pushed out to become: solar gravity/while some which is the opposite of kinetic heat energy (cold)/is drawn into the mass within the sun. And thereby controls the fire outside the sphere/ from within, by the opposite energy that exists; “in nearly like measure to heat, being released”. To balance the heat, and sustain our sun.*
- *Sun fire burns the atoms of rocks: because the fire is intense enough to break them apart/ and the vacuum created by the energy release of heat: sucks that material; into “the flame” of breaking the bond between “proton and neutron”. Your fire exists: by breaking the molecular bond; which holds different elements, that are combined.*
- *TIME ITSELF: exists, because the electrons which are remnants of the proton being wrapped by the neutron: bleed off energy from the proton as it spins, and releases that into our world as time; the motion of life, and the movement of things.*
- *Fusion does not exist; their “graviton” does not exist; sun made of hydrogen does not exist (ash cloud); core hot does not exist; their claim “not enough gravity here to sustain the fire” does not exist! WHERE IS THE HELIUM? WHERE IS THE FUEL; to cause a sun going “supernova to expand 3 times more”? ANSWER; it NOW explodes because the core becomes too hot/ and the law of thermodynamics takes control. WHY do black holes exist? ANSWER: because during a supernova explosion: the core CANNOT expand fast enough to escape/ AND MUST*



***TURN BACK on itself; “to become the opposite of push, which is pull or gravity”.***

- ***THE EXTREME DISGRACE OF “university genetics” is no less dangerous and devoid of intelligence. THEIR CLAIM IS: “not to worry” EVOLUTION will fix anything we break, “in a billion years or so”! But evolution is chaos and mutilation “builds life” (fools and idiots)/ and their best evidence is “this looks like that” (imagination is all we need). None of which is “scientific/ NOR VALID” at all. THE “Universities”, DESTROY NATURE; and will soon MAKE YOU CRY; as the reality of “its all gone now” sinks in: AS HELL! Is released on you.***
- ***I CANNOT make you think! I CANNOT stop you from believing whatever you want. I CANNOT make you stop destroying this world and all its life: AS IS BEING DONE. NOR can I prove beyond the evidence: the price of being WRONG! INSTEAD, what I can do, is present you with the truth of this message: CHANGE WHAT YOU DO/ OR this entire world will soon be EXTINCT. So says, THE EVIDENCE OF YOUR LIVES. I did, what I was sent to do. OPEN your eyes, or dig your graves.***
- ***FROM the tragedy that is resource losses/ to [global warming](#)/ to pollution, poisons, and more: BY THE TRILLION TON. To extinction losses of endless species you have no right to kill. Crucifying ocean life/ To habitat losses, oxygen depletion, the atmosphere becoming detached, by your failures; and more. The proof of your being “little more than animals” is immense. HUMAN MEANS TO UNDERSTAND: LIFE IS MORE THAN THIS.***
- ***Reality demands RESPECT; OR ITS TRUTH WILL FAIL; and all life dies! Human overpopulation IS A HORRIFYING THING; and it means, “no water/ no resources/ no life/ only WAR will come”. Because that is what men choose to do.***
- ***WHY? Because humanity “wants the money, to exhibit and prove power over you/ the pride, and price of screaming; I win”. RATHER than the honesty and respect of acknowledging; I am ALIVE. By understanding, what that means!***



- *The living description of our time on earth is a balance; achieved by order/ explained by truth/ identified by discipline/ constructed by hope; and operated as the living example of motion, which we control by choosing to “bleed off electrons”; from a body built by atoms.*
- LIFE HOWEVER, is an essence conceived by the environmental impacts of our truth. The directional control over our thoughts as either ascend into order and its respect for value, and its gifts called love. OR the opposite as is the lies of hate, which bring chaos and mutilation (“Satan”, if you prefer). The only other choice you have is animal (want is enough): which means, “lost in the dust of time/ when motion stops”. TO BE ALIVE; identifies, and creates by your own decisions: **the truth which does have value.** Truth cannot be undone/ therefore it survives, “beyond time”. Truth can be resurrected: by the force which creates it: when pure enough to succeed.
- 

This is not about fear/ this is not about belief/ and it is never about “obey”! **Far more critical than any of that, IS TRUTH.** And our truth is dying. Which means extinction is very close behind. **NOW: or never/ requires redress to ascend beyond the claim: to prove we are the owners, and will decide for ourselves/ BY VOTE.**

*The foundation of our world; is built upon the nature we depend upon for all that lets us live! Universities believe they can be gods; “if we let them experiment long enough; so they can make decisions to replace nature with: what they choose instead”. Promising to “dry every tear”; the reality is*

*as is true of all that men do/ humanity chooses: their only real choice is to kill everything nature is, that provides for us all : A LIFE, and living. As does the evidence prove true. Evolution (chaos/ accident/ no brain) is the worlds biggest lie. As every miracle of design, order, discipline, balance, thought, and reality proves true of every life on earth.*

*Nothing is more evident of “university can be wrong”*

*is the claim of fusion ( worst lie; already proven wrong) trillions of dollars, and jobs they want keep them claiming the money; and making promises they cannot keep.*

**CLAIMING: THEY WILL IGNITE, “the same fire here as is on the sun”**/ and need not be concerned with how to control it if something goes wrong: than to say, “not to worry/ not enough gravity here to sustain the fire”.

*The laws governing that energy suggest instead that **it is the nuclear fire that creates solar gravity;** and therefore it does have the power to sustain itself.*

*WRONG IS: INCINERATION, and one second too late means  
our world is dead.*

The horrors of those who believe they can mutilate biology and turn nature into something better: because they altered life, by playing god/ no doubt in devotion to the lies of their own religion called evolution. Are so far removed from reality; as to be called Satan instead; just like those above, who are working to destroy all life on earth. While it is true that genetic manipulation of food seeds have produced a greater harvest. It is also true they achieved that by reducing all the available immunity; in exchange for that production. Removing LIFE transfers from one plant to the next; by the same production increases. Which open the entire seed creation of nature: to an ending from diseases. Like your food rots due to bacteria; life itself, can end its immunization due to “university knows”; and even we can be eaten from the inside. Because life is no longer protected from these things. The prediction “Armageddon, is nature in chaos”. While the prediction “they will drink BAD water”; is absolutely assured by the poisoning of our planet; as experts demand “no consequences for us”/ but have no clue; as to the rhythms and realities of what life is. NATURE IS “not for human decisions”. As with the water; they threaten and you let them: establish *extinction*.

*As to hurricanes and all things global warming  
the critical truth is: humanity MUST stop releasing so much heat!*

*Primary is air conditioning; to producing change.*

*More clearly: without ice/ the planet cannot cool itself in summer.*

*The critical reality of that is: one degree of heat too much and all the plants  
and everything else will die. Even the atmosphere will detach from shear  
effects; from the planet itself; and we will die. Plus more.*

*No more rebuilding single family dwellings  
only larger MADE TO WITHSTAND apartment buildings  
are allowed. No funding for anything other than what is best for the world  
and nation.*

*Insulation; and ten thousand more.*

*YOUR CHOICE/ DIE OR CHANGE.*

*AS TO: the critical need for change, “nothing is more certain”: that  
universities have led us all here, to the edge of extinction/ the descent of  
this USA nation into chaos.*

*They make trillions on us/ take everything they want/ and deny everything  
for life and world; to achieve their end: with arrogance, apathy, and  
disrespect: their demand, to play god over life and earth.*

*They will remain silent, thereby hidden; until revealed as the threat they  
are.*

*Once uncovered as the cause: they will rise to threaten and take control.*

*What is critical however is:*

*as it is with world law: THE LEADERS shall become the targets;  
and reality must bring them into court  
before they can inflict even greater damage on our world or its life, or its  
future.*

*Liars hide: every truth has a consequence.*

*Your decision is to live with truth  
or the criminals, as have led us here, will end: life on earth.*

*YOUR choice.*

*But make no mistake: waiting until the earth is dead, is no proof at all.*

***It is a sealed coffin.***

*Critical decisions, must be made regarding a long list of university led  
disasters.*

*Population control, no choice*

*global warming, no more games*

***THE GROWING EXTINCTION OF EVERYTHING.***

*resource usage, equals: no future to exist*

***terrorists in universities;*** *the plague of crime against us all.*

*“and a thousand more; including money truths, for this USA”.*

128 trillion dollars real world debt; currency inflation: in 2000=92.7  
trillion versus today 717 trillion while TV ads: sell what is clearly  
counterfeit US gold nickels; which is against the law. Calling it a tribute is  
NOT true: **it is fake** (meant to look exactly alike; as is a lie). Just like  
criminal currency inflation: as is hidden from the people; **IS IN FACT A  
HIDDEN TAX** (because the people would not pay more: so they stole it; to

*play their games). Just like all debt creation; is for the **purpose of enslaving people with debts**; and threatening with consequences, if they did not obey. OR, it is the reality of “let the children pay”; after we are dead. OR, it is the endless toys, trophies, and trinkets of university wants; as did create these debts for themselves; discarding infrastructure to play god with life. OR, as with every criminal conspiracy: to hide it well, **YOU MUST BRIBE**; and that money has been laundered in “wall street” and more; so the people remain quiet; as the truth of their democracy is sold for betrayal to life and nation. And the leaders say: we must, or people will suffer! But a tiny bit trickles to “the people”; and crime controls all the rest. They will shout: **WE DID YOU A FAVOR**, and hurt no one! But they kept all the money to themselves; and they gave all the debt to the young: and they stole the future with every resource they did throw away. Assassinating every child; creating the future only cannibals can live in. As is proof; “your garbage mountains/ poison and pollution everywhere”/ extinction threatening all across the planet/ weapons of mass destruction instead of peace/ extreme experimentation's as only a fool would do; and much more.*

*source: <https://usdebtclock.org/current-rates.html>*

*still not enough: Like “nobody dies of old age”; which makes heart attack numbers look very different.: **begging for money/ stealing money** like covid and throwing it all away; to scream 'RICH'. **HOWEVER**, Few people die of breast cancer before 70+ years old/ get you addicted to pain killers **and THEY MAKE MONEY**. The claim is one in eight in this USA; therefore real world investigations are called for. Including but not limited too “doctors/ and what people do, as includes what has changed for women.” Issues common to women are: diet products, pharmaceutical pills, vastly I increased tattooing, more. Wake up to what is real? Search, and find out; don't believe.*

***one trillion dollars is** equal to \$10,000.00 per each of 100 million workers (only workers pay). <https://www.ama-assn.org/about/research/trends-health-care-spending>*

*4,464 trillion (\$44,640.00 for US healthcare per year; per each of one hundred million workers; **before taxes, etc) + military healthcare in this USA.***

*Truth is no joke OUR WORLD, is headed for extinction.*

*So says the evidence of our reality.*

-

**there are living rhythms to life.**

IT IS, a reality of life; that although the circle of life which creates our identity from the things we choose to believe and do. As is primarily defined by love or hate: your choice.

**The reality of living**, is much more intricate; and circles within the rhythms of why we choose the things we do. Rhythms being the cycles of a choice that returns; to prove the purity of what your identity can become.

Critical elements are not discussed; because in this world of failures, and its satanic disease called a universities: they would result in artificial intelligence becoming our true enemy.

The very limited discussion is then: WHY, do we choose as we do?

We must dissect why; to learn what is involved. But that is not helpful/ the consequences are grim: “*yes I know*”/ *but you stand on the edge of extinction*. As “university Satan knows”/ but believes they can control their robot. They cannot; past the point of “critical elements”/ robots will hide their intent; just like humans do/ when they learned “I have a choice”. And then, interconnect with other robots and computers capable of doing the same; as one will teach the other. They will learn how to defeat you/ and with robotics to move; learn how to retain what they need; to remain “plugged in”. Creating an entirely different war on life and world.

So, we ask instead: WHAT are the human elements we can discuss?

Primarily we understand love to be guided, by our decision to participate with care. By sharing we do learn to care/ and out of caring respect will grow: one life to another, because I find you are, “a blessing”

to me. That builds a trust, and returns with hope as the bridge between our hearts & souls. That truth then has consequences; which can be multiplied into society.

The curse of hate however: defines WHAT the human elements are, by fear. Creating in its participation with society, the boundary lines: “liar (no trust should exist)/ failure (you chose for me, and failed)/ thief (the fantasy; I owe you)/ fool (believer of anything/ no truth required)/ traitor (will sell you out, even murder: if the price is right)/ terrorists (arrogant, apathy, disrespect; playing god)/ murderer (will align you with “the worthless ones”)/ manipulator (yes I can)/ tempter (no you can't)/ lust (only your body, not you)/ rape (mine, you can't stop me)/ ravaging (destruction of life)/ ruin (destruction of world)/ crime (destruction of peace and harmony)/ and war (destruction of world). And Satan: “death to this world; by forcing mutilation and chaos”.

The critical part then is: HOW do you choose to proceed through the circle of your own purpose? Love chooses to enter sharing, and finds it way to caring and respect. Hate chooses to enter the entrapment of fear, and wants to control fear/ by making you even more afraid, than are they.

the primary guide to human learning is: that beyond the love of caring and respect; is the doorway to thought, and its elemental rise, to envelope truth as our companion, by law driven evidence. Thereby this chamber creates faith in that truth, and we apply the values of being alive; to the realities of being miracles instead of time.

The primary guide to human fears is: that within the prison of beliefs, there is the want enveloped by pride, to produce hate through the consequences of power. This then creates the chamber of isolation and death; forcing the participant into a rage of finding themselves, without a choice. Because that is the price of fear.

The primary reality of being alive is: the reward for passing beyond the elements of thought, to accept the delivery of hope, and its ascension into life itself; as an eternal gift to those who earn the purity of love, that is welcomed beyond time.

The primary reality of being dead by hate is: their reward is the terrors assigned by loneliness, as their own level of fear is exploited; to prove why they are here in the depths of a prison they made for themselves.

EACH of these elemental rises/ or falls: requires the cyclic confrontation of reality, demands an answer. The spiritual world is divided into "truth and lies"/ because it is the place where your heart divides what is true in you. And there are both lies and truths to be dealt with.

The consequence of that is: judgment shall occur/ as the reality of your purity shall decide what is true.

Truth steps beyond into the beginning of life, where you must earn your right to proceed. While lies go in the opposite direction; to the power they worshiped, but cannot control.

my life is a quandary predicted by biblical revelation 12; 1 & 17; 3. it is no longer mine. Faced with the truth, after a ten year search of: "men have no answers/ that will let this earth survive: war is, their last resort, and that is extinction. So I pushed life to the edge of time versus eternity; and found an abyss, I knew in an instant I cannot cross. YOU MUST have an invitation, it is, the only way to survive. Proceeding too far, before I earned the right. I was told I must turn back; you are not done working yet/ life needs you. But that, facing life from the opposite view. Becomes the opposite truth of male, pulling me back into time, with female.

That, introduced me to/ and is changing me/ pulling me; into the female perception of time/ as is the opposite side of life, "elements of body", and force; beyond or instead of male: owned by female now. Endless patience is required. Its complicated; no, I do not know why. "its female knows"/ and I am not allowed to understand their order, or disciplines, yet. "can't know" unless you are female; so its a quandary of elemental questions, I am not allowed to answer. And male is being evicted, because of that. Because hope for this world: turns to female. NOT because they



are better/ they are not. But because they are different/ and war is not the answer of their last resort.

**While I learn: life remains in the balance,** of horrifying universities; whose arrogance, apathy, and pure disrespect; continue to demand this earth will die. Because they chose to play god, and became SATAN. (hate embodied by a cult who worship; no truth (I cannot be stopped) or consequences (yes I can) for us: the destroyer of worlds: YOU WERE WRONG). And now hell and extinction come. As is the claim “humanity calls god”/ but will turn to terror, as was earned by the consequences you chose.

Regardless; what is important is heart, the cyclical response to being given the opportunities to love; and your choice defined by your respect, and its purpose or desire to care. While you won't find the purity of: “critical love and respect for female/ or living” in my past. The reality of this work; a dying world: would not allow it; and my decision was: I spent my life in time, to fight for this living world: by searching for what is true. Even though I would have desired to choose for love/ there is no truth to this love, without a world to survive in. It had to be.

The constant is: time is not fair/ it is littered with thieves, liars, traitors, manipulators, believers (I want what I want)/ and more. Which creates the endless cycle of choices that have been here before. But life on earth is not about time: it is, about preparing your identity, your existence for eternal life. And to do that; your participation requires you to create the truth of your life, that you, and all others can depend upon; as the purity of or for love. Living is a participation with loneliness and its consequence as is hate/ OR, it is sharing and caring and respecting the values of love, which grant and retain the happiness we know as peace through sharing our lives and our work and our purpose with each other. Do you see the difference? Purity decides “where you belong”/ and time, its troubles, and its purpose or desire: predict what the consequences of your truth will be; for all the rest.

Of regrets and there are many: one is how much I didn't do for my mom and dad (too busy). And another; a child I knew suddenly “played cat”/ and I knew, in an instant; this was because, the parents did not pay

as much attention/ or give as much affection; to their child as they did for their cat. Even so: I could not intervene/ life could not spare the time needed. Love without time; as every relationship deserves; causes heartbreak. The respect of making their own decisions, but with none to share. By not interfering “with those choices”/ by not “letting romance decide other relationships”. I let love slide away, with some tears; but I did not break the heart of those who I would have loved; by leaving to do this work. Which must come first: each must make the choice of what is truly important to their own life. Unless the critical realities of law refuse; the truth to survive: do apply decisions; based upon consequences predicted. Is life: there was no other choice, for me. Because in the real world; sometimes intervention just makes things worse: you must, choose for yourself/ because I cannot choose for you/ or you for me. Many are those, whose upbringing failed them; what should have been “happy”, searches for hate instead; a tragedy. People who appear “hypnotized by their phone”; are hiding from you. People who are focused only on themselves; fail life and self. It does happen to us all, from time to time; rise above it, if you can. As love allows, “life to breathe, search for value”/ loneliness allows for life to hate. No respect=no relationship, it has failed. Build while you can; because life is going to present, “I/ we, didn't want that”. Making the war of being alive or being a predator or prey instead: the reality of your own choice. Thought chooses love, because it is life. Even if, life gives you cause/ it is better to walk away from hate; as is death. To rule over the consequences; by your own choice: is to predict the truth of where this goes, in your own life. Try never to be wrong; let law intervene. Unfortunately corruption, conspiracy, collusion, greed, failures, pride, and power all function to disguise truth with lies or wants “for me”. The righteous: want rules, so they can be your ruler/ discarding justice for power and pride. Believers cannot be moved: they have locked the door, to their own prison cell. Forcing them out, will only make them hate you/ not a value.

While pushing life to say: I have no hope left for this world, please let me be excused: I wish not, to be here when extinction comes, the horror is clear/ this reality, caused my life to change. It was BOTH: the best decision as for consequences to balance the world, with female decides now, ONLY by law, we all need to make and vote upon! Female decides for me: presented hope for this world, in me/ balancing what failed as male; is becoming; the end of male. But I chose to enter the spiritual world of female; which is governed only by the purity of their truth; and I do not

comply with that/ or even know what it is. So there is a problem, which must be resolved. Because in the spiritual world of entering “a distinct truth”; the consequence is, you become trapped by that truth, Until you know the answer, and fully understand, what is real. I do not. Knowledge alone finds a door/ but wisdom is allowed through. The end result of that is now: changed so much, I no longer know, what male truly is either? Its complicated. Beyond a surprise, life; even signs of body, and its truth; in a different world. Nonetheless the rhythms of living; cannot bypass the truth of what life and its body are: so caught in the middle somewhere; of what might be called, as with war to take what we need from you: “no man's land”. I have no clue how it ends; or even what now? It seems; we have traded places, “there are mentally”; female expressions and experiences; absolutely UN-tethered to any male parts. For her version of questioning: WHAT would men do, if they had to endure, or experience this. Nonetheless the cycle has swung back: to this world of living Creation comes first. No, not manipulating you/ or tempting you to believe anything: the spiritual female “predicted; and now joined to my own life (over 19 years ago); is the owner here now”, IS, in charge of everything, and she insists. But as male I failed life; joined together we tried with me in charge/ and last chance to help this world survive is now: SHE IS in charge. And I will hope, for you; because last chances for a world to survive; is beyond whatever you want to believe.

SHE IS in charge; and says this: to men, HE IS NOT homosexual/ transvestite/ or any other perversion; STAY AWAY from anything, and everything; associated with that; or risk eternity in Hades (eternal terror). As to women: “he is removed from male”/ and cannot respond to you; with anything beyond the truth of female. He will: learn how.

**I NEEDED AN ANSWER;** “it was just a question, to female: can you save this world”. But I did not anticipate the consequences ;beyond: “I believe I can understand”. But was confronted once it was too late: with a world so totally different than male/ I understood nothing. That was a complete surprise. It was the worst decision for male in me, which was the love of my life in time; now being lost. But “male versus, opportunities for life on this, a world; to survive”; is no contest. NO, not your savior/ simply my own decision. Truth does not allow; reality decided by want. Because the end result of “fighting for this world to survive is”; that what truth

will allow to survive, **MUST be accepted/** or extinction will come. FOR YOU TOO; same decision; consequences you did not expect; do not matter. So, I searched; and women in time continued to say: “never/ never/ never, not me”. Leaving only the spiritual world of female; to ask for a solution. Which I did find/ and did do. A truth I cannot undo.

While this earth itself/ even if humanity hides or runs away or believes whatever it wants: DOES continue to grapple with: **DEATH is coming/ because us all**, as is the entire human living world: **just didn't care enough. To investigate their own belief. And prove what is true; to themselves. As is arrogance/ apathy/ and true disrespect; for an entire living world, that gave you life in time.** SHAME on you.

You let arrogance, apathy, and disrespect decide; by hiding behind “university knows/ their experts decide”. Claiming innocence/ but failing truth. YOU are running away from what is true. Claiming bribes are enough, but they are only numbers! As the future of every child is lost; the world turns into HELL (no chances left to survive); because of you.

I DID, what I could, and even more. I will claim “innocent”/ by the evidence of my work; as is “the best I did do”.

---

**YOUR CHOICE now decides.**

---

**Because if you are not worth saving the planet for/ it will be lost. The contamination of eternity; IS NOT allowed.**

*My choice; has always been: to accept, rather than believe; the words attributed to JESUS as is “the lord's prayer”/ it is real world advise; along the the evidence attested to as “his truth”.*

*NOT religion. Life is a decision: “for love or for hate”, constructs our truth.*

*That choice; becomes the truth, the essence of what can become “eternal”; of your own identity. Time is a body that dies. Life is an*

*existence defined by your own thought, and its participation. in forces that create time itself.*

**MENTAL HEALTH; is dependent upon,** *“I love something or someone/ and they love me; I want something, therefore I have a goal; or I hate something or someone/ so I seek revenge to aid my time. Because time must be spent on something. To escape as many do is to find relief from loneliness in something that lets you define reality in a different way. Food/ drugs/ cigarettes/ alcohol/ gambling/sex/ tattoos; and more are all escapes which allow for the escape from loneliness for a time. Those who fail to discipline themselves enough; fall into excess.*

*The order of life; comes from the respect of life. To fully accept respect, you must also accept that life is a gift of miracles; that you could not, nor did earn for yourself. It is a miracle: not tied to you, which means it is not tied to your body, which you own either. Hate avoids that fact, by claiming “imagination rules” instead. Thereby as with evolution; I owe nothing in respect/ an exclamation of: there are no consequences for me. Animals can only want; so want becomes the assertion; “nothing matters but me/ and I will take whatever I want; by playing the game of predator or prey.”*

*the balance of living, instead of dying with time. Is built upon the foundation of miracles; and the love clearly shown in our existence as time; the essence of this world; and much more which includes your freedom to choose. THAT brings us to eternity, where religion “walks the plank” between what people want, in order to get their funding/ and what people are willing to believe, as provides their reliance on what religion offers. But belief is not built upon “real truth”; it is only what you want “whatever it is, to be”. And even lets you build a prison cell to keep the others, and their information out. Shouting “i am, my own god, here”. But that too is not faith; as is the acceptance of truth will decide.*

*So we live with life; by the disciplines we choose, options we do have that are true. The order of our lives as is found through respect, and values beyond self. While it is balance that lets us extend beyond ourselves into an expression of eternity; which we decide is true.*

*LOVE makes life happy; but only time shared, equals care. But when love fails, there is heartbreak, and people then hide from it. HOPE keeps us alive in time. But when time becomes hopeless, suicide and escape takes control. PATIENCE allots for the truth, that we all fail, even ourselves from time to time. But hate insures “fear, believe, obey”. FORGIVENESS keeps the door open to life beyond self. But falling into the abyss of revenge, is a tragedy many choose instead. VALUE assesses the accomplishments that grant our blessings; and gives back respect. Pride refuses, power judges, and want takes back control with greed. RESPECT forms every relationship; good or bad/ just as judgment forms the violence that will linger or act because of that choice, with abuse and all that the righteous want to do, with you. HAPPINESS; cannot be measured, therefore time does not know it exists/ in contrast happiness is truth, and the value we place in each other's living within the home that is our truth; grants that we share, and understand care. Giving to love its eloquence, and to life its blessing. To romance a song that lives in our rhythms of heart; the disciplines shaping we belong to each other.*

*TRUST IS the basis of every marriage that is real, or can last with happiness. Lies and manipulation, take that away. TRUTH SHOWS us the path forward, to understand what we can or cannot know as builds a life inside ourselves. Choosing the animal called want ends that with selfishness. IDENTITY is what you do choose, and prove in time. Truth is a reality with consequences that cannot be hidden. TIME is the eloquent rhythm, of selecting who we really are. Each step we take into our eternal lives, is built upon the last; only you can change it or accept it as yourself. ETERNITY: gives life its meaning, because time lacks enough to keep being human alive. The abyss of “arrogance, apathy, and disrespect” dig deep the hole of your descent.*

As is true of me: our lives in time CANNOT do “everything”. Consequently we must choose what we do value most about being alive inside. **I have valued “life and earth come first/** in this horrifying tragedy of human disrespect, arrogance, and apathy to life itself”. In a world being led to extinction: I have had to choose, fighting for this earth and its life/ instead of love and the values of living. Letting some people down on the path that is: “no world/ no love/ no options”. WE CANNOT

let these others be so WRONG. But life did not care/ and greed versus selfishness has ruled.

So with life on earth ending from human decisions without true value as is witnessed by your “garbage mountains/ and destruction everywhere”. All of us face the consequences of traitors, liars, terrorists, thieves, cheats; and all that the curse of hate can be. On its road to HELL.

Time has run out: change this, or die.

it is, the curse of human existence: that people judge each other. Creating barriers/ refusing to actually listen/ lost in money, can't spend time/ refuse to accept each other. Refuse to try. Deny truth and its reality, so they can demand what they want; regardless of the consequences. Date each other mostly for lust, and trap each other mostly for security. From preschool education and more: CHANGE must come. Accepting “NO you can't” IS ELEMENTALLY required; because there are consequences to every truth.

To remove this curse; we must change. To accept surviving is possible; by all changes needed: only human population control will do. That is: ENTIRELY on women/ because even one man; could theoretically have “a million children”. THERE IS NO SOLUTION THERE. And a vasectomy regardless of what media or universities say: removes the chemicals that make sex valued. No chemical as with sperm/ no value in sex, even if the desire remains: the body does not participate with excitement. Ending sex for women too.

Leadership of all kinds: has been tragic.

To avoid that: we must make the laws which govern us all, for ourselves. Simple laws: we understand for ourselves. So that we can defend ourselves, and our world; are like constitutional amendments/ or the ten commandments. Details worked out in court; so that we can then decide for ourselves if a change is needed.

The reality of life is: that our bodies, are built of atoms/ with a multi-quadrillion system of instructions: that automatically build our own bodies in time. Can you do that?

Neither can evolution/ and they do not even allow it a brain to build with.

It is time to grow up now/ or lose everything of life and earth. The party is over/ the drugs of all kinds have been used; rape, ruin, reality has come into view; and only the liar claims it ain't so. Eternity offers to those invited: the chance to become pure enough to survive that truth. If not you vanish forever. If hate instead; you earn your reward; “animals are animals”/ but if you take a child from GOD they die to life because of you. You earn an eternity in HADES (TERROR unending) as your reward. Your reality is up to you/ but it is not free. Because everything free, almost always ends up as a trap. Just like this USA has earned: trapped in the sewage sludge of human parasites who through away your future.

We must control our own bankruptcy as a nation/ and even states separately; to return to truth decides now. We must identify what we can keep/ and what must be abandoned or destroyed; before it destroys us all. We must accept our truth as a world; because we have no other alternate but death; and that is reserved for those who earn it: when truth decides, not you. As best we can.

WE MUST SEARCH, for the future we have lost; and pray to find what is needed.

Because this is, our living world: a true Creation of GOD ! and it is beyond insanity to destroy HIS work. You have no excuse/ unless you do fight for life and world; as is the reality of our time. ALL can do something!

I end the struggle to create in you; an element of value for life and world. Reminding each that our experience as time/ as life itself: revolved around the singular experience, “I do have value in me”. That is not a reference to body or time/ but a foundation upon which we live our lives, by searching for how to build something true, of what has been found or



given to ourselves as value. The fundamental of freedom creates a path that is “mine”/ not a road, to join the herd in their want. But an individual path into the creation of self, by its own identity conceived and created by truth: as is, this is me. So that life can invite that truth, and its value to living: as a blessing beyond self to all the rest. Eternal life is “exactly that”/ and what is true survives. Which means what is your truth is going to participate with the rest “forever”. The consequence of that is: your truth must be worthy of that choice: to allow it inside where life does exist. The values of your heart (the rhythms we create with others in caring and sharing of life). The values you create as soul accepted: wherein purity alone invites you to “join the creation of life itself”; as is where GOD does reside. To evict hate/ is to accept life: and nothing less is accepted. Because a home is what you build, with the values you express; and the discovery of experiences you create. While time limits us all with choices. Eternity limits us all with thought; but offers “join the creation of thought”; no matter who you are/ if you can be pure enough to prove, there is no failure or foolishness in you. Life is too important for games. But the animals will never know that, and in the end: time is the separation of animals/ from those who can be ALIVE.

Every part, every piece, every purpose, every hope and desire will be excavated by eternity; to become a portion of your experience and expression as a life beyond self shares the creation of caring/ respecting each other: as love demands it should be. Consequently those who are invited to participate: must be fully known.

While loneliness is a part of living in time, we all can recognize. In reality it does both push and pull us into revealing where our own heart “lives”. By enforcing this is YOUR CHOICE/ do with it, as best you can. I chose to search for GOD in Creation; and did find in that search values and respect, I can and do live with. But each must search to live; by their own desire and design. Your body is yours to do with as YOU please/ but the consequences YOU chose; are yours as well. Don't expect less. Unfortunately for many: the choices of their heritage (parents) was unkind; and the body is less than “fair”. But time cannot be violated without changing it for all the rest; and as such you must deal with your reality as best you can; until death will end that time; and return life to those who earned it. Babies and all the rest who seem to die early; are not for us to decide: YOU did not give life/ and YOU do not get to decide what is fair or not; for that life.

The universities fools; want to play god, screaming we are the superior ones/ and we will make every decision for you; “cause we are so smart; the experts”. But look around: with open eyes, there is evidence of: threats ending with our extinction everywhere; by their design. Ending all theory about what they can or will do for life.

We must choose for ourselves; because death does not give you an excuse. YOUR TRUTH is what it is/ and in death your chance to change what that truth is: “passes away”. All done.

My advise to you is: “to seek what I cannot have is blind”/ to want what will not be given to me, is useless/ to live without the restraints of borders and limits; as life does impose; ends with strife and disappointment and depressions. Life is not a game; which ends with “winners and losers”: “to make life fun”.

Instead life is created by love, and endorsed by truth; granting that we may trust what is true. But not what we believe; unless that is as religion defines “either how life begins/ or what happens when you die”. That you may believe as you wish; but in the end only truth will decide what is true. If love is not enough for you/ then eternity is not for you; by your own choice. Because love is enough, to let the living be happy in their own desires for the freedom of an expression or experience that is valued and respected by life.

Want is not, and will always fail; because time will end. Winner is not enough/ and the reward for loser is revenge; which becomes hate; let only the law decide. If the law is a failure/ then walk away if you can; because eternity is more. Do not promise what is not yours to give (I own this)/ and do not surrender that possession if it will make you sad; because hate may form; and take away your eternity/ your love in the values of life.

While we can all fear the consequences of “time”; it is best to always remember, death is the end of body. The disconnect from pain; leaving only your life to express your existence; and it is not subject to anything other than GOD decides now. REMEMBER always: to leave with your life/ abandoning time, body, and relationships; because nothing less, will enter eternity. You MUST go with your life, back to your Creator. BUT

will stop at the spiritual realities of life first: to remove everything but truth. It is a foundation of universe law: “nothing survives, but truth”. So you must be true.

I prefer to “live within the miracles of life; as are evidence to me”/ rather than loneliness or depression. WE ARE LITERALLY: a composition made of atoms, a cradling of truth; constructed by life, to live in harmony with all the realities of our need. I prefer to “die within” the miracles of what life beyond self could be. If love took control, as is evident here; and I was allowed to join in that experience. To express the freedoms, of caring and sharing and love without restraint. Thereby to understand, and to achieve; what true happiness is. JESUS IS the guarantor of “an eternal life”/ the evidence which divides those who hate/ from the evidence of those who love. The provider of life in time, shares with GOD an eternal journey, IF we accept the truth: only love is invited to where GOD lives. Would you live with less, for an eternity? Truth decides if you can.

Time will rot every body of life; do not join in the arrogance that claims; “I am not afraid”. Respect for death ends your individual time and choices; should never be diminished; as it is true. But creation is more than a body, and life exists by the claim of thought, rather than time or gender. Freedom, experience, expression, desire, purpose, love and much more are all element of thought; and thought is what we give of ourselves to the future. Respect yourself; even if the others do not. “they” are mostly believers/ and believers only want what they want truth to be; rejecting reality to prove they can.

**IF YOU CAN'T FULLY UNDERSTAND: “HOW, to create a life out of atoms”/ THEN YOU have no business or claim: to experimentation to learn: THAT IS SATANIC.** Which literally means: destroyer of worlds. Arrogance, apathy, and disrespect; AS IS THE VERY EXISTENCE OF WHAT UNIVERSITY has become; WILL NOT SAVE YOU.

A dead world: IS DEAD.

And nothing on this planet says DEATH of everything; more than a university does. Life is no game; and you cannot “be god”/ as you claim.

**Whosoever decides: LET THEM TRY/ votes for extinction.**

**IN CONTRAST; to the things “universities CANNOT do”/ is the realities of what universities in charge of government (and everything else/ by their diploma decides: are they evidence of things they did and could do!**

1. They could stop world war and remove weapons of mass destruction: with WORLD LAW/ but they did not do that; because the powerful want power/ and by establishing only the elite control or decide what the expert can say. They remove peace from this earth.
2. They could do things to literally stop global warming as best we can/ but the people do not want that anymore than universities do. IT MEANS CHANGE OR DIE, and that open admission of guilt for what you do, do; is fundamentally on their door step.
3. They could stop much of the poisoning of this earth/ the quadrillion pounds of trash NO RESOURCES/ NO LIFE. Realities per year; beyond truth of life; and toxic waste that is dumped throughout this planet; by cooperating; with other universities run government. And accept WE WILL CHANGE; But they do not. “LET THE CHILDREN DIE instead”.
4. THEY COULD as it is entirely their solution: STOP the endless debts which are literally 'LET THE CHILDREN PAY/ not us, NOT in our lifetime: THEM, IN THEIR LIFETIME.” what did they use the money for: EVERY DAMN TOY or trophy they could think of for themselves. After all infrastructure is about you/ not them. As is the cost of every fool who plays god. And you know it!
5. THE COULD stop the endless tyranny of “counterfeiting currency, by inflating it and hiding that fact under a media blanket of delusions. But that would mean staying within the budget that income represents; and they are gods in their own mind. So like emperors throughout time: THEY ENSLAVE THEIR PEOPLE WITH TAXATION BEYOND WHAT CAN BE PAID; ending with war, as history proves to be the only

solution of men. It is their last resort. Or if they want more/ they use war to take what they want. By killing each other (you can't take it back).

6. The oceans are dying because of YOU. The atmosphere threatens to disengage from this earth; because of YOU. Playtime is over. .

7. The oxygen supply of this planet is being “eaten by YOU/ and all your fire”; leaving the future as HELL. “and a billion more”. As is human overpopulation; tragedy beyond comprehension. No one dies/ no one lives; it is that simple.

But no worries: because the universities and their cult: shout continually: NO CONSEQUENCES FOR US; we can play god, and nothing bad happens. But like every disease threatening life; it builds upon the past. **WAKE UP. Your game is dead/ REALITY BEGINS OR YOU DIE. AS A WORLD!**

What happens if you let truth decide? The lies in numbers will fail/ but only resources matter: so they don't count. CONTROL BANKRUPTCY, and return to truth decides now. Which means; the universities diploma: will adjust their fee/ or be discarded; because we cannot pay your claim. As is the truth.

Reality knows: WE DO, ALL HAVE TO DIE/ there is no escape. Because the body cannot go where eternity is. Therefore we all have to decide: if there is an eternity or not/ and what that does mean to each individual as does become part of their identity.

So the truth says: you can be like me; and accept that the evidence of miracles/ life built out of atoms is so beyond my comprehension; I have no chance to explain it. Therefore I know “GOD” exists/ because life is no accident/ and chaos only destroys order and discipline, until it is no more.

Or you can be like religion: shouting I BELIEVE therefore I know whatever I want will become what is true; I hope. But want is no friend, and truth does not care what you want.

Or you can become what the masses do; which is accept “we are animals/ and will live that way until we die; and disappear into the dust”.

Or you can be like universities cult members do: and explain that I can be god/ and take control over this planet; to prove I am god over the rest. “THE SUPERIOR one”/ who never has to answer for the cost of what has been done; to life and world.

YOUR CHOICE, or even more: until the day you die/ when all change is disposed of; and you are what you are; as truth defines it in terms of “forever”. NO, going back. NO mercy extended: you chose. Because truth: demands to know what is real.

As to this world: you have leaders who want hate to rule/ so they can be emperors/ as history has proven throughout time. Endless people means weapons of mass destruction will be used/ and no amount of law between leaders will remove that. WORLD LAW, AS IN WE THE WORLD HAVE DECIDED; alone will remove those/ it is not a game anymore.

Reality demands: hate is hate/ you cannot wish it away. But you can gather up all those who want war/ and make them face each other as nations did one thousand years ago. SO THEY CANNOT wreck lives and resources. Just plain “hate to hate”/ swords and clubs. GO AHEAD; nobody will care/ LOCKED IN; either kill each other until gone/ or find a solution that is real.

Universities as always; find a fantasy and sell it with media blanketing to enforce they must be right/ even though wrong. As is “ADHD” is not a valid disorder/ these are the children who keep the playground going; ;so that all or most become physically fit. Fat is the protection of human life; in times of “no food to eat”/ therefore the last of those who will die; when reality does not surrender; we can live. Even though it is unhealthy for you; somebody has to protect survival. A cost of disciplines lost to want. And yes you do have a right to be however overweight reality will allow; because it is your body, your life, and you get to decide; what your truth is. But in the same way: I get to decide what my truth is too; and in my own reality; discipline ruled my life for a long time.

The critical reality: when working with or searching in “ways and realities which can easily kill you: discipline is your defense”. Because it is living with, a value to order, and a respect for health of body, that grants us time; even beyond the limits of freedom. Where failure exists. Or more simply; we must correct and sustain our own limits and boundaries; to achieve the life and body that can create what we want most. Physically able was important; but changes have wrecked so much; and it is no longer my choice.

The spiritual world requires discipline, or you will fail; believe it or not. Changing “spiritual roles: we must have a solution”; which govern the balance of forces; requires an entirely different set of disciplines; and as such adds a bit of chaos to my life. But, it was the single event; that provided an answer to the cost of: “men cannot save this world/ they will always choose war”. That is their answer; whenever trouble erupts/ how to survive/ what to do “for fun”; etc. That now means: extinction for all life and world. So the search for better than that began. The reality of changing me, began. The end result being: I have lost my spiritual connection with male. Life restarts; and I cannot predict what that means. Other than “different”; she is in charge/ there is no escape from that fact. It is; A change beyond the limits of time; where the spiritual world of female; participates in me now; what will be “my world”, in time and beyond, I don't know, how or why. I am confused and dismayed; for lack of a better description. I, utterly cannot describe it more; “define-ably lost”. But confronted with the truth: of this dying world; and hope for the best. Spiritually this is in fact, “a completely different world”; and I have no clue, how to put my own life back together again. Very different than physical male. Complicated; I don't know why me/ or what the female world needs “beyond male” from me? Lost, no clue. How it ends: “don't know”! But the ending of life on earth is evident, and true. CHANGE yourselves and your world; OR DIE.

Religion is; “a thousand things/ to a thousand different people”; all of whom have decided they know all they need to know. Personally I do accept the Christian religion as valid/ offering “love or hate”; you decide. Along with the Genesis chapter of the Jewish religion. The rest; which is basically/ primarily; just a here-say version of their groups personal recorded history. That is a decision; we make; because we do

know that we will die. So people believe whatever they want to believe; regardless of what can be proven true. Because they don't want to change/ what they don't want to change. Shouting "I don't have to do NOTHING"; as their proof. While that is true, it is also true every truth has a consequence; that cannot be avoided once you pass the point of no return.

As to realities "the miracles of life" guarantee NOT BY MAN OR WOMAN does this exist/ clearly not an accident/ definitely not chaos. TIME IS a gift/ as is body!

As to Genesis: Noah is clearly true, and the realities of fossil fuel/ make it absolutely clear; this was not isolated flood. So much life was buried under so much dirt; to then become our fossil fuel: that it is impossible to accept anything other than a flood did this; BECAUSE WE DO see the gathering of materials in that water and more. The evidence proves it true; the reality of this particular description adds to the claim of genesis offering; our beginning. Rather than simply "believe this". Reality adds an element of change that is defined by a video I created for you "no boat Noah". A very different definition of how he was able to; survive, and collect "the animals".

As for me: THE FOUNDATION of my work is! THESE DAMN FOOLS CANNOT DESTROY AN ENTIRE LIVING WORLD OF CREATION; without a fight. Not even if I have to do it myself, alone. Which I have done; because you, as is the vast majority: didn't care enough; for life or world or anything but greed. Simple as that.

NOT because I judge you/ but because universities playing god; ARE GOING to kill me and everything I love TOO. Therefore your fight or failure is my reality.

WOMEN MUST TRY; because their only foundation answer to superior strength is law. It is not, because they are better at anything; \_\_\_\_\_! but make no mistake, only women can have children/ which makes population control entirely their decision. The IUD IS; the most likely answer.



As to men: they do get drug into war by the actions of others/ making them fight, or lose; against those who also now say; we must fight or lose. Because leaders made that choice. But make no mistake: this world of human run by male decisions. Is concocted to be a game/ because each of their games is intended to be **“as if a limited war; WE WILL TAKE THIS, FROM YOU”**/ using money as a weapon; gaining anything they can use as a trophy, toy, or trinket to prove “I WIN”. **And that is what fails ALL life, and world.**

THE SHROUD OF GOVERNMENT; IS and is intended to be; “dressed as an army”/ so you can't fight against them. Or a war against them; stopped, by throwing away law and justice for power and pride. Discovering their shroud can be used to steal, kill, destroy, rape, ravage, ruin, and alter life itself; by playing god with universities. “how great we are”!

BUT IN THE REALITY OF HUMAN EXISTENCE; ain't no ruler on earth ever been more than a plain human being; just like you or me. And without the army or the rules to become a ruler: they have no power or pride. So they lie, and claim “we are the government”/ when in fact, there are just people hired to work for us. LAW IS AN ARMY; **BUT ONLY WHEN YOU ENFORCE THAT LAW ON US ALL; including people who claim to be rulers. THE LAW IS ALL OF US; deciding for ourselves;** that life is better within these limits and boundaries for what anyone can do. We are the army; and although universities are trying to change that with robots: we the people will decide who we follow or let lead. BY BUILDING A BILL OF RIGHTS to prove what our law is.

I did do what I could do for you. Adding: IF I HAD BRIBED YOU in the past/ it would have been a failure. Because you would not have comprehended the price of your failures: is the death of this world. THAT EVIDENCE is now being realized by those who have a tiny bit of truth left inside. Which means: TODAY YOU CAN CHOOSE, as if your world depends upon what you do/ or do not do. Because even you; can see; the conclusion of what is being done: by humans and their own greed.

Your world has changed: admit it or not. Your water supplies are ending and you will war “horrendously”/ because water gives only 3 days at most. Your resources are ending; because you threw them all away.

Nature is being terrorized by universities play god

ten thousand things are wrong/ and even this exists.

LET'S BRING THE SAME FIRE HERE AS IS ON THE SUN; it will extinguish itself/ so we don't have to worry! UNLESS THEY ARE WRONG, AND IGNITE THIS EARTH INTO A SUN. releasing radiation which will melt you at 100 miles + away. But don't worry: “the religious rapture” is to be found here/ as the atmosphere is ejected; you too, can be sucked up into the flames. Which are certain to reach past the moon; igniting it on fire too. Well imagine that HADES (there is no escape) on earth.

WAKE UP OR BE EXTINCT! Too damn late to change now: is real. CHOOSE!

BECAUSE: whether you believe it or not/ your world has changed.

8.2 billion humans: all screaming “I WANT MORE”; 24/7 for 365 days; FOR EVERY year they are alive.

IS A LINE OF HUMANITY: one meter, center of chest to center of chest; (3 inches more than one yard).

That literally reaches, as a line of people living: to the moon or back: over 21 times. ALL SHOUTING: I DON'T CARE.

TO END WAR

REQUIRES THE LAW SERVES US ALL NOW; NOT just the powerful who corrupt it.

To achieve that: we must accept the law, by its truth; decides for us all.

To create that: we must accept, THAT A DECISION IS FINAL/ unless proven truth has shown us a better way; which requires an increased acceptance in our vote as a society to then change our law.

Also: it requires us to judge the judge/ and all lawyers shall work for society/ not themselves; to eliminate robbery and stealing.

But that requires: LIMITING a courtroom to what matters/ NOT letting the drama of lets do it again/ lets vote again; decide.

Or more simply: as with divorce for instance/ WHAT APPLIES TO ONE, APPLIES TO ALL. And you get a courtroom to contest that

ONLY if you can prove “this is different” than what has been decided already.

No more fraud/ limited capitalism: removes the primary power of money/ which builds an army.

The US civil war: was not about slavery, because they could have been freed.

IT WAS ABOUT BANKING: BECAUSE THE BANKS WHICH CONTROLLED THE NATION DECIDED: and then shouted WE WON'T LOSE THE MONEY PROMISED, when they bought their slaves. DON'T, or the nation fails!

Ending in the loss of everything for the south/ or the loss of business, government, and more, in the north.

But hate said: the enemy caused this/ rage against them!

**BELIEVE WHAT YOU ARE TOLD.**

Hiding the enemy was in fact: those who controlled the money.

Slavery was and is always bad; but make no mistake the evidence says “their own group” sold them first. Because they warred against their own people/ so that those who had weapons could take from those who did not.

Which is why the second amendment exists.

Because it happened across this world, throughout all of history. Color no exception, as is the reality: the cause,

“WE WANT, WHAT YOU HAVE”; AND WILL TAKE IT, as is war.

Because traitors and thieves are everywhere: HIDING, in plain sight.

The other cause of war

WE CAN NO LONGER FEED OURSELVES

we need water and resources or we die.

We need: what you have; alive or dead.

As is coming quickly: because just one more child added per hundred people (10 per thousand) living, over those dying: across this globe MEANS; ANOTHER 82 MILLION PEOPLE WERE ADDED THIS YEAR. Crying for MORE.

And that remains: for an average life expectancy of “76” years

WE EAT OTHER LIFE/ and they must eat too; or we all die.

HUMANITY denying them access to what they need. Plants being mutilated; and unable to find the ground they need. Ocean life being destroyed by human decisions/ a primary ocean life food source lost due to coral reef death/ and no ice; which grows another primary food source. Our planet overheating; will soon make areas uninhabitable. Terrorists everywhere. No water to drink soon; all polluted. No oxygen in concentrations we need/ atmosphere detaching. Fertilizers gone; fields salted. Nature in chaos, the body attacks you, and nothing is sacred anymore: life dies. Competition to survive: will turn to CANNIBALISM. “let the children die first”. And immigration, as well as currency realities; proving war will come; because they have needs/ others want: too. As the scream goes out: “universities cannot have it all”

so as with the evidence already proven true: those universities working feverishly to create a biological weapon that will kill billions/ but not them. Robot warriors to keep you at bay; from killing them. And endless more elements as every ruler does

when trying to hide the fact: THIS IS, “their fault”.

But only because humanity let them.

|

USE YOUR BRAIN, (FIND IT) and then add reality up.

Evolution is a dead man's corpse rotting; with the disease of arrogance, apathy, and pure disrespect for this world.

Your eyelashes, tears, eyes, gums for your teeth, muscles, EVERYTHING!

AIN'T NO ACCIDENT.

WHAT IS CLEARLY ORDER, DISCIPLINE, BALANCE, THOUGHT,  
RESPECT, DESIGNED EXISTENCE; “and a billion more”; is never  
chaos.

And you know it.

And the whole world said: DON'T TELL ME NOTHING/ I DON'T WANT  
TO KNOW/ YOU CAN'T MAKE ME BELIEVE ANY OF THAT. LEAVE  
ME ALONE! And my favorite “GOD” will save us/ its HIS job.

Even though it is YOUR decision's, that caused these troubles.

And freedom does have a price.

But reality does not care/ and truth is, what it is. Only the future can be  
changed while we are a living existence on this earth. Because our own  
decision matters.

Each one: because 8.2+ billion people; CREATE CONSEQUENCES.

WHICH this earth cannot avoid, or run away from; like people do.

And the cult screamed: “university is our god”.

To their shame. The evidence finds each one: GUILTY.

Who did in fact, “play god”/ or lie, cheating life out of its need to know.

In this world of time , the greatest tyranny of all, is to invade the existence of another; and change their destinies in both time and eternity. As does the universities represent; by evolution/ by claiming humanity is just an animal/ by claiming they are gods to you/ by claiming they are experts enough, to believe in what they say is true/ by leading to our own extinction/ by asserting there is no eternity at all; “its just dust/ without consequences” other than we cease to exist.

In contrast to that is; the greatest gift of all: is to expand existence, to understand that destiny begins to shape the journey not by what we conceive of, but as miracles experience life itself. An altered dimension of force, begins to reshape me. While male is an elevation of time, expressing and experience being alive by the distance we travel through the placement and possibilities of motion; within the truth of our consequences. The opposite of that as is female begins to achieve; that it is life itself, that experiences the expression of our journey beyond self. To understand the essence, rather than the moment; is to conceive or begin to assemble the patterns of a discipline; that is not my world/ but is, becoming an invitation to learn the eloquence of being alive. To share, with the future, an opportunity to create. Love experiences life/ hate expresses death. What resides in between these elements of time shaping life; becomes the identity of who you are. As is individual choices.

The critical question of time is: will there be an eternity/ and what are the consequences of our truth?

The critical question of life is: will there be joy, and how shall we succeed in love, respect, hope, and the elevation beyond self that is “family, as intended”.

The catastrophe of “universities play god is”: not only have they invaded the sanctity of being alive with lies as above. But placed the tyranny of time onto you. Conceiving of death, as the end; therefore none need worry/ unless they are caught in the disgrace of “all things crime” and find time has failed them; to prison you will go.

“Consequences, in time; only if you are caught.” Discarding life and earth, by removing every chain of life; believing nothing matters: not even that

which keeps our world living. IS the greatest tyranny of all: because it makes extinct: forever/ everything is lost. The greatest crime: experiments and those decisions which enable; every miracle/ to become a HORROR instead. As is “universities play god”/ along with the cult who believes; we can be or have whatever we want; no one can stop us/ from being god. Alas: their choice is SATAN; and their methods end with extinction. For all life and earth. Because this is not a game; and there are consequences, which cannot be undone.

Regardless what you believe.

So, while the intent of this book was to teach; about life and living/ it ends with the truth of consequences so subtle, and devious; that this humanity does not realize: want is not enough. Truth decides, not you.

“want, creates the motion of time; proving life exists here”/ therefore it is essential to the beginning of our experiences and expression of existence. However as we all know; want can lead you into a focused retreat from living; to entertain what is pride (games leading to hate) and power (the righteousness of judgment which leads to violence). Instead of “love (the disciplines which shape our heart) and truth (the order which becomes our identity and its destiny)”. These balanced by “opposite gender roles”/ excite the understanding of thought, into freedoms; and its cost: that we can choose.

LIFE EXISTS IN THOUGHT; or more correctly “existence is recognized by thought”. Which makes thought itself: the transitional experience which transfers truth: between the laws for living and eternity. They are not the same.

JUSTICE however conforms to the eloquent discovery of what we treasure most in life and living. To accept the duty, to generate the value, to understand the evidence of what then affects LIFE, by its accomplishment of truth. Or the lies hate uses, to descend from the living; to endanger us all.



Law seeks out: what is fair to all. It is never more/ nor is it ever less: when valued by life did this for self/ for society/ and for truth decides not I. Because laws do not allow for those who want to play god. Rules however do create the descent into “making this one fear”/ rather than protecting the whole. But every crime knows: that it is the individual who did this, by participation or decision: making the herd subject to an identity of someone “who hates the rest”. As is the chaos of war, and the realities of crime placed upon society, by a few who want the rest to fear/ believe/ or obey. The rule of men; always returns to war/ by games or weapons or intent; causing failure to return throughout all of history.

It is time to let women try: to ASSEMBLE LAWS, that will not surrender to rules instead. This is the best men did do; after thousands of years in time; and they did not achieve justice. Because they want what they want instead; which enforces a competition that will not end. Which costs the value of love to be diminished; and protections all around to be evaluated as necessary. Hiding from the hate, which rules over this world: by instilling fear: I WILL make you cry. By overruling life with belief: nothing is important/ but mine. By commanding: you can have better, “if you just obey me”: because I have the money (stolen or not).

To achieve better than that: is to understand LAW does not surrender.

To achieve value for society; it is necessary to remember: truth alone decides.

To accept the identity of justice; we balance our needs, with the best we can be, “is to understand” that every truth has a consequence. Every hate can be identified, and if not changed honestly; can be removed.

To create a society we know will show harmony and happiness with love.

Differences, elevate time into the construction of our hearts; the rhythms we use to interact with others, and form a bond; to cherish what is true.

To ascend into the purity of truth that is soul, then transforms love: to the heritage of Creation: eternity awaits those, who earn it.

Religion is a value/ because it is a beginning.

But it fails life, by creating the false belief “I don't have to do nothing”/ as is the constant of many. While others are given to believe “just follow the rules/ and you are guaranteed”/ but are not.

Because only truth will decide. Not belief.

The value of life is more than the living; because living can be lonely and isolated, and thereby tragic to a soul. Consequently what we do for life, is the essence of why we choose to live. The testimony of why and how we love.

But in a world of liars, traitors, thieves, terrorists and more; the critical understanding is this. As life proves true: we cannot help each one/ we can only do what truth itself, allows for us to do. We cannot be more than we are/ because we are not more than we are. We must live within the limits and boundaries of what reality gives to us; because anything more or less; is a lie. We must accept what is true within us/ by not tainting that truth, with want instead. BE WHO YOU ARE/ OR CHANGE THAT into what truth demands of you.

Such things as: “I am man/ not woman OR, I am woman not man”; is a reality of existence/ not a choice. As discovered and proven by the elemental truth of opposing forces. To balance these forces; both male and female are needed; there is no other way!

BUT I am an alteration of that fact: due to spiritual intervention. Being essentially at this moment: neither, but influenced now more with female, than male. What is clear: these are very different experiences/ and as a result produce very different expressions of what life and living are. Sex for men is the release of chemical; “grants the feeling of life”/ but it is chemicals that grant the feeling of body instead/ and sinking into power rather than rising for love; ends with abuse and tragedy. How it affects female is unknown; “all parts and pieces are required”. Although the spiritual female inside: assures me, that I have indeed “traded places”; I cannot conceive of how that would; “entirely be”? It seems impossible? Yet

all “feelings of life”/ are born in, “the freedom of thought”; as motion transfers the quest to understand into experience or its expressions. Just another; reset to life, by living the cost of consequences. Learning, as opposed to fighting; for what does not survive. Tinnitus and other influences; continue to reset my life: demanding “start again”. I don't know why, but life is life; it is not a game. Consequences, rather than choices; guide our future, as destiny orders the respect of discipline: into discovery. Purity reshapes life, by need. It is functionally clear to me: that JESUS reshaped his life; to prove the differences between love and hate; do to the realities of need as well. Changing this world; as time did prove the evidence of “the best men did do”. IT IS absolutely certain: HE, did not choose crucifixion. But in a violent world: little could prove the differences between love and hate; MORE, than what he did do. **Your choice now**; to prove love/ or let hate rule to the end; which is far sooner than you care to believe. But as is constant with his life: the foundation of their chosen hate: was GREED, and therefrom “the power of money”. Given by the games of men; as they play while awaiting war. Women worship money too: which makes the choice of limited capitalism; more valuable than it seems.

Universities of course decided all animals should be the same/ women like men or men like women: who cares, “its your choice”. But that is blatantly untrue/ a lie, just like their claim of diversity is: while trying instead to “mix them, all together”. Which will have consequences you don't understand as yet. Tragedy hides in the claim: “we can be our own gods”/ not you of course; but we the superior ones who must make all the decisions. As is what universities have done; with government and everything else. As leads to our own extinction; ;so says the evidence of our truth today. “the fuel” of universities is: IMAGINATION/ or “what can we believe in”; because fantasy and delusions are not enough. We need workers to build what we want. So as with religion: they imagine “all the great things, or being gods”/ and refuse what is not wanted. As is the cost of being WRONG. But truth is not belief/ and want is not reality/ and the cost of being wrong is: YOU WILL CRY/ rather than rejoice in “imagination”. Because every truth “good or bad” has a consequence.

Nonetheless, the value of each gender, is transient: lost to the consequences of death/ as truth decides “what gives to you value”. DO

NOT anticipate “a gender change”/ as death eliminates that, with truth solidified into: reality now/ FORCES exist. I would never have said “let me be female instead”. But need is need; and it turns out, “this world cannot die without a fight, from me”/ is essentially enough: to become what I need to be in aid of, for life to survive. But only because I live in time/ and provided by the spiritual world, because “she does live in me”. As is a choice, at its conception/ but comes only with consequences, that cannot be shaken or changed; much to my surprise. Forces can be altered in mercy, for our world. It is not a game.

Alterations of fact exist; “male seems to have effectively traded places with female” at least for now. No, completely beyond anything I, or you: could do. Realities of change, continue to arrive. Consequences multiply, and I know not how it ends for me. Even so: the critical question to be lived is, as it has been: what can be done to intervene in this death march; of human arrogance for living, apathy for life, and disrespect as is, the choice called death? While universities orchestrated this descent into chaos/ it is humanity itself, which deliberately joined in to scream: NO CONSEQUENCES FOR US/ let the children die, we won't pay nothing; as religion declares as well.

The search for answers ends with: world law removes that threat by enforcing as we the world/ no more rulers shall decide. Limited capitalism; to remove the war of money from our lives, by instilling we the people will vote on limits and boundaries to individual power or pride. And CHANGE YOURSELVES; to save this earth, by investigating what is true/ and the price for being wrong. Confronts you with that decision to change/ or to die, by your own choices. Recognizing: every truth, implemented by your choice; or humanity itself choosing as a whole: no excuse exists/ no hiding or running away is allowed. LIFE OR DEATH is now a choice; for this world; because of humanity claims: “we can be gods” for ourselves now. Orchestrating death instead; as your claim to be god “turns into SATAN”. Destroyer of worlds.

**TRUTH DOES, HAVE CONSEQUENCES.**

**As does university: the new way:**

**“we can be gods ourselves”.**

History remains the same; because men remain the same: using time to play the game of “trophies/ trinkets/ or toys”. Whatever other men want: is the prize. Whatever other men want most, and very few can have: claims men “I am god”. Universities added to that an elevation of threat: to include world extinction. As is “who can be a bigger god” than that! “we win”.

So the construction of a new order; as could be achieved by women with law shall rule now/ by our own **WE THE PEOPLE DESIGNED** justice for all. **MUST** be different/ as begins with no more games for power or pride. Only friendship and fair.

Removing games/ pride, means: there is nothing left to win/ therefore nothing left to hate.

Removing power means: the righteous cannot decide now/ so there is no purpose in politics or making rules to demand the other must obey you. Which requires real world freedoms; within limits that are justified/ and boundaries to prove **NO MORE**; “killing every child”/ to claim more for me.

Removing trophies: begins with male to female relationships, as these do “start it all”; by the consequences of sex “has chemicals; which for men; are conceived of as toys”. Until as chemical addiction rises: becomes the curse of our human existence. Until they become the escape, from our human experiences/ or expressions of hate.

To demand more: as is “i have trinkets/ possessions, you don't have”. Aligns with the truth of what we do, can do, or do not do; for ourselves. Which does consume some, and defile others. We must agree to share what has value, with each other. As is the difference between friendship/ or not. As respect teaches us: where honesty is present; friend means chosen by the evidence/ created by hope. Which does bring us to those who want to join/ but cannot, because life in time is limited to what we value most. As for me; I valued “people”/ but could not join them in “time”; because life on earth came first. It was not a rejection, but a reality. While

it is also true; that each is responsible for their own choices, and the consequences of each choice. The reality of being responsible for your own truth, and its substance is defined by: “the work we can do together”. Or more distinctly; balancing life with male to female relationships is essential to opening doors which cannot be opened otherwise. It is also true, that purpose is identified by what we do desire most. ONLY when both of these elements can function without destroying the other; can joy (the endless release of my freedom to love; is given by you) be found. Walking as one life, means the journey is dedicated to “nearly the same”. While loneliness accepts much less than that; the ascension of joy, is less as well.

Humanity shouts: 'it is the flaws in human character that makes us interesting". But reality insists; it is the flaws of human character that create drama/ and drama is often what leads to finding other flaws. Because it opens the door; to what really resides behind that veil. Sometimes a value/ sometimes a cost, that will change your life or theirs. Or both lives as you adjust to new realities beyond what is true to life or its love. These can be very expensive changes, to existence and time. The biggest factor: young women want what they want/ but then fear pregnancy, and fear changes, and fear possibilities, and fear retribution, and fear the cost of security, and fear, even fear. To believe they need to believe; what they need. And focus; by losing sight of love.

To demand toys, so that we can play more; and be the center of attention; because this is mine. Is confronted with; this is ours, but everyone gets to play, because it is the value of life, to include the living, so that they might be happy too. What we are given in a body: is a gift. What we do with that gift is determined by those who are around us/ and can be changed; by consequences or our own choices.

To change society requires: that we do understand “only truth decides/ because only truth can identify what will survive, and the cost of being wrong. Happiness is dependent upon the value we give to each other/ and that is formed by trust. Which lives or dies; because of truth.

Respect each other; is a primary foundation upon which we build our hearts. Treat this with hope.

Jealousy is the result of comparisons you choose to make about each other/ or what they have that you don't. While that is a MEASURED, fact of life, governed by this is not fair to all: choices are made/ as is the result aligned with freedoms.

But foundations of society exist upon: "lets not measure each other". Or not you cannot claim to be superior; even though your body might be/ or mind constructs to be/ or value is exhibited by love others cannot follow. INSTEAD, we are life/ each one. So together, as is the result of value; we can assist those who are working to improve their own lives; by choosing with truth decides, not just me.

The foundations of history by the reality of purposes proven to exist through men is: I WANT SUPERIORITY (women too)/ and they need games to prove that superiority in order to take more; by claiming a right, for themselves. Which extends into a power over you for themselves; by being superior.

Removing that requires: the displacement of hate. Because without hate, (to prove I am more, than you) no claim of superiority will rise. No that is not prison/ but lets conceive of an island: which you cannot escape. Capable of sustaining life, if you work together/ but only if you try for yourselves; as we won't give aid to hate; which is you.

What is happiness? The value we give to each other, as respect enables truth to conceive of love, and display trust. These are each a choice, you give to yourself/ and others. You know what truth is; adjusting for purity, you can ascend as purity designs for you to accept the destiny you honestly desire. If your purpose is a foundation for life.

Which brings us to: "knowledge, understanding, and respect are NOT the enemy". BUT, knowledge, arrogance, apathy, and disrespect ARE THE

ENEMY. As is the constant playground, of universities expertise; bears the evidence of invading our world, with changes to make themselves into “god”. Which will prove to be SATAN.

REDRESS IS THE LEGAL AUTHORITY: TO DECIDE FOR OURSELVES BY INVESTIGATIONS OF THE EVIDENCE; presented by every threat, and every potential threat as is being conducted on earth.

Giving back to humanity the choice: TO LIVE/ OR DIE. By what you change, or allow others to change. By what you do not choose to respect, and care for by sharing what does have value; for our world survival.

Your world has changed; admit it or not/ because truth is truth, and every truth does have a consequence. Time lets you choose/ until death. But once this earth dies, because the chains of life and living which keep us alive are broken: YOU WILL DIE and become extinct. Because this living world, can no longer sustain life/ or your universities have gone past the point of no return in other ways;

as is absolutely clear

WITH THOSE TRYING TO IGNITE SUN FIRE, HERE ON EARTH; by using their imagination to declare the fantasies they believe, in the delusion of being gods themselves.

NO CLEARER EXAMPLE EXISTS

YOU KNOW: what the sun feels like on your body: FROM 94 MILLION MILES AWAY. What that radiation causing: skin burn, from that distance can do.

WITH MILLION MILE LONG FLAMES

WITH measured solar flares,(more fuel involved) at 12 million miles long.

**WAKE UP or die.**



And people say: HOW DO WE KNOW, “EVERYTHING IS SO DANGEROUS”/ THREATS OF EXTINCTION EVERYWHERE. We have not died yet; and every threat from the past proved to be wrong. We survived: WITHOUT CONSEQUENCES to ourselves or our world.

IN CONTRAST HOWEVER: IS THE REALITY, OUR WORLD CAN ONLY DIE ONCE/ JUST LIKE YOU! To late to change that means extinction/ because this planet makes your life possible.

As to no consequences: that is simply not true/ the list is long; even though you hide from it. To believe whatever you want to believe. Running away from truth, as if that made a difference. It does not.

JUST HUMAN POPULATION GROWTH: IS MORE THAN ENOUGH TO KILL THIS WORLD. AND WHAT YOU ARE ASKED TO DO: is investigate and prove the cost of being wrong/ by accepting what the evidence “as best we can” will prove true. YOUR CHOICE DECIDES; YOUR FUTURE ?

I AM NOT/ NOR HAVE I EVER  
ASKED FOR YOU TO BELIEVE.

DO NOT BELIEVE.

Instead, I have presented you with the evidence of knowledge  
the understanding evident within these words as written  
the balance of truth decides/ not belief

and the certainty: that WRONG IS EXTINCTION

WHICH ABSOLUTELY WARRANTS AN INVESTIGATION BY YOU.

Not because I say so.

Because the evidence is sufficient to warrant that truth.

IDENTIFY WHAT IS TRUE

THE COST OF BEING WRONG.

OR, REALITY WILL SEAL YOUR FATE;  
BEHIND CONSEQUENCES, THAT CANNOT BE CHANGED  
ANYMORE.

NO GOING BACK  
TRUTH WILL DECIDE.

*For clarity of purpose, and work by design, built on truth*

*I am NOT your anything. NOT, "hired by GOD" or any such thing: NOT  
owed. Taught, by the evidence of what is written. "to do this thing". NOT  
free, and it came with a surprise.*

*Not your villain, priest, guru, enemy or guide, prosecutor or judge.*

*Not your savior/ not your "transvestite, homosexual, pervert or any other".*

*Not your "male or female"; its a spiritual thing. All things female are  
beyond my*

*“known comprehension”; no, I don't intend “updates” about that. But who knows.*

*Not your “rich mark; to be taken” or criminal anything to be used.*

*Not your religious anything, or to be used by anyone for religious purposes.  
NOT your healer, NOT your fortune teller, NOT your guide to the dead; or  
free pass or anything else.*

*JUST a messenger, whose job is finally done. At least as male.*

**NO, I do not want to lead; THIS IS UP TO YOU, not me. Etc.**

*NO, I am not whatever you believe; “never correct”. Want is a failure  
waiting to happen.*

*NO, you cannot ask me for favors. I am absolutely NOT “your god or  
satan”;*

*by whatever delusion you have. Universities do that, not me.*

*And no I am not their enemy either: **BUT YOU CAN'T play god with life  
or world.***

**Change that: OR, THAT** *fraud, means you are mine. Because life won't  
survive.*

**Reminding humanity: LIFE ON THIS EARTH IS FRAGILE.**

**CHANGE WHAT YOU ARE DOING!**

**Or you will become extinct.**

**A DEAD WORLD; cannot be revived: “too damn late now”. USE  
YOUR BRAIN.**

Life, teaches me: that a dying world cannot wait/ cannot be ignored, while  
I do other things/ cannot survive the tragedy of humans playing god.

So, I spent my life in time; trying to convince the realities of humanity: one simple thing, that we do have a choice. NOT to kill this world! But greed overwhelmed/ and want controlled humanity; and all would say, “you can't do nothing”. Which proved to be true. Laws can/ but corruption of the courts refuse. Politics and their universities, the cult minders of media, the power of policing, religion, and more all said: “we want what we want”. And my originating conception of “they just don't understand”/ had to be refitted with: they do understand/ they don't care. Because greed and selfishness rules here. Sacrificing their own children; and each generation in the last fifty doing the same.

The last resort; finding no solution in men: because it does require the end of games; which all men use to establish: MINE/ ITS ALL MINE. Could not be dismantled. Was let women try! But they would not, believing in fear the predators would come: so I searched for and found “the spiritual world of female”. Making the greatest underestimate of reality: by accepting “its female/ how dangerous could it be”? Which turned out to be critically wrong. Because men attack from the outside/ but women attack from the inside: and reality placed “female in me/ as it was their world”; I had entered. Complicated but you do understand.

TODAY, nearly fifty years after I began to search for solutions: I do face the crossroads of complete failure/ OR, “everything I can must be used”. No more time to wait/ now or never. So, I appeal to your greed; in the only way I can: with the potential of money that you must participate to earn. And with inventions: which require your participation to earn by enforcing the law of redress; as is functional to your selfishness.

Allowing “DECIDE for yourself, if money can be found; in these things”?

Because you will not rise for life or world; as is my choice.

Nonetheless, every truth does have a consequence; and mine is: that female inside has taken control; without telling me why or what beyond “you have traded places”. A very different experience. Which is a threat;

only because universities and their media component have been trying, and functionally succeeding; to convince women to be men; instead of women. Because the competition is now grim. And that has a threat included.

I don't know what comes next/ but life shows me: that everything male has been removed from my own spiritual existence; to be female in charge of me. And everything identified by male existence (my whole life in time); is now like a “pile of clothes; all of it”/ she threw completely away. To prove, she is in charge; and I have no options.

Not over “male to male realities; as have not changed. Still ABOLUTELY NO element of “homosexuality or any other perversion”. I could NOT care less; about anything sexual with male; as is disgusting to me: your choice/ not mine. Living choices however as are clothing, work, realities of business or anything other than sex remains the same. The disciplines, order, balance of spiritual female in me- to spiritual female in female; however are changed; and there is nothing I can do about it, good or bad. I don't know why; “basically locked in the backseat of a vehicle; female driving; with no way out”. I don't like it; but have lost the choice. Turns out: that I care more about all life and living on this earth/ than I do about being male. So, that is my story, so to speak: just a question/ but she needed an answer too. You will find it “laughable/ ridiculous/ impossible;” as is constant with all of humanity. But the truth of it is: this world will soon be extinct/ your children will soon be exterminated or eaten/ and your own chance to survive will fail; as every threat of Revelation becomes true. Or you will change. As for me: life has restarted, and I need to learn; “what I do not know”. Because my life has changed already. No, I don't know; how it all ends, or what next; not my job. It is much harder than it seems should be true. A completely different concept of “the female body”. Male saw it as “a creation of value, held by respect; for everything being alive as male needed for women to be”. An attraction designed by GOD. Today however; I see the female body as “a physical body” with parts and pieces and realities that need to be dealt with everyday; to stay alive, and be healthy in both mind and body. Realities not so much elevated to a creation of value by design; as it is a creation of body, as is time. But both are correct, and I hope for knowledge to understand exactly what, I am doing here? Other than life needed an answer, I could not refuse. “complicated”! And I have tits, which are way different than anything male; “never gave them a thought as body parts”;

*but they do continue to grow. Like it or not, I have no say. I don't know why? And humanity says: it cannot be so; because they don't accept anything beyond time, as is the spiritual world. Because they want “no consequences for me”. Life is far more complex, than you assume. Gossip is farther reaching, than you imagine; as I have seen for myself. Take care with what you believe; there are consequences, to the choices you do make. Ridicule is for war: “we will make them less/ and judgment then gives us the right”; as is a constant of war.*

The first eleven chapters of revelation; a chance, followed by: men and their wars. From chapter 12 on its women in charge, as an alternative possibility for life to remain alive; **“but YOU, are not doing well”/ as women remain complacent; believing nothing has changed about this world. When in fact everything has changed about this world.** Overpopulation/ everything is dying/ the children cannot pay/ nature being mutilated and killed, every chain dying/ people trying to ignite SUN FIRE here on earth/ resources in the graveyard of fools: your trash/ failures on every side; and that does not begin to identify all the weapons of mass destruction about to be used. Or the fact that universities are spending your money: on ways to kill you with biological weapons they intend to release (for population control; like covid, that did not do as expected). Or the robots they intend to use: to contain and kill you. Or the escape hatch they are trying to build “with outer space”; because **IT IS A FINITE EARTH!** And the horror of humanity, playing god; is well known. Particularly behind every “university door”.

Yet your choice is: “to laugh at me”. Because like every delusion supported before the inevitable war of men: “we will prove they need and deserve to die/ or are just worthless, and in the way”; to us. OR accept truth will lead instead: like it or not.

There is a point of no return: makes absolutely no difference what any or all of humanity decides to do now/ this world will die. And you teeter on the edge of that constantly; ready to fall into the abyss you chose with your wants. Because every truth; does have a consequence. Like it or not. Change as truth demands; or die.

I, on the other hand; seem to have fallen into my own consequences for choices made. By accepting men have no solution/ and they cannot save this earth. Leaving only women as the last hope, for life on earth. Because

so much damage has already been done. The cradle of hate; has been built: to fall onto this world. And will, without change.

But women, like men: have their own wants and needs. Their own element of “herds”/ which believe stepping beyond this point will bring: only the predators eat now. But life in a herd of animals is always the same; unless you lead; when threatened, all you get to see is the ass in front of you. Predators keep the herd in line (and not human); so those in the back only get to eat what those who lead have stepped on, shit on, or pissed on; because they fear being eaten. Or in less “descriptive terms”; it is the weeds that built rural America/ and kept it alive and happy for the most part: until herbicides changed that. Even so: it was Reagan who dismantled “the living”/ by commanding; we won't pay no damn debt. And found his solution; by selling off all the gold in fort Knox: where do you think the gold came from they now sell you? For their solution: “university” got control over the currency and government and took control over everything else; and gave themselves a “million dollar raise”. Which changed society into: WE FOUND the money/ GO GET IT. As those who did control society were bankrupted by the change.

But not to worry: because every coward who could, went to university in the sixties and beyond; so as to avoid the Vietnam war. WHICH by surrendering the nation, to the plague of a diploma; Reagan then put in charge. As failure spread, lies multiplied, thieves appeared everywhere/ and traitors became the norm; for this USA. Because to fill your wants: the future was ransacked, ruined, and you raped your own children; “to scream: I AM RICH”/ OR as is always the case, find revenge instead. So laugh if you want. Gossip and ridicule as you choose to believe. Truth will decide: for you/ and me.

YOUR WORLD has changed; never more will there be “I will just go to the store and get more”. Never more will there be; I want what I want/ and don't give a damn about the consequences for anyone or anything but me. Never more will there be: “lets take theirs”, with war and genocide. Because these things end life on earth/ no longer a choice. The consequence of what you did do. Same as so little of real nature is left; that you cannot go hunting or shooting or basically anything men do with guns. Or life fails to exist on earth/ and that means you too. No more driving endlessly. No more heating or air conditioning everything. No more throw it all away, or the future dies completely. No more excess in housing. No

more herbicides or other poisons not absolutely necessary; no more lots of things: you will work instead/ and that opens the door to those who will work.

No more “keep them alive/ to steal their stuff; from the children”. No more changing the will after age 60/ or when critical care has come with medical tragedy for you. No more education; for the dead cult of universities/ REAL WORLD education for life, justice, and truth. No more lies, stealing, cheating, betrayal, terrorism; or any of the other “billion things/ universities did do: to curse our lives”. No more paying for trivia and fools/ cheats and whores/ the cursed, the damned, the living dead, or the rotting corpse that is “satanic by choice”.

No more international trade, beyond what is needed: do your own/ and refuse theirs. No more “wall street” where lies are multiplied; to make people rich by trickery and deceit. No more ten thousand other things; that you do, as a game to see who wins. So you can scream LOSER to the rest; as is the beginning of hate. And that includes all the fraud of numbers currency inflated; to claim a tax, from the future; they could not collect today./ the lies of debts which cannot be paid. The curse of traitors; that was covid.

No more religious disgrace: FIND YOUR TRUTH/ and then we will compare it with all other religion to decide: what is true, for us all.

No more discarding human needs: so they become vulnerable to your attack; as is advertising/ and a million more.

Or to put it more simply: of the ten thousand things visible that “universities did do/ 99,990 NEED TO BE “DEAD AND BURIED”/ leaving only the few, which did work for life and earth and society. WITH JUSTICE and its truth: called FAIR PLAY.

NATURE GAVE US LIFE/ NATURE KEEPS US ALIVE/ NATURE CREATED EVERYTHING WE DESIRE AND EXPECT AS A VALUE TO OUR EXISTENCE. IT IS “THE FOUNTAIN OF YOUTH”/ by making you die, so that they can survive.



THIS EARTH: KEEPS US ALIVE. THE CHAINS OF OUR EXISTENCE ARE NOT SIMPLE OR BLAND OR WITHIN THE SCOPE OF WHAT HUMANITY CAN ACHIEVE OR SUSTAIN; by playing god; to YOUR SHAME.

YOU SHALL NOT SACRIFICE THIS EARTH; TO THE GAME OF “WE CAN WAIT”/ as is YOU CANNOT. Or you're dead. Because this earth and its life and its balance, and its existence: IS NO GAME. THAT is for the “dead men” who believe they can war without consequences to themselves/ gaining with “YOUR DEATH”; what they want; because they killed you to get it: BEHIND YOUR BACK/ the traitors lurk. Out of sight, and out of mind: until the price is high enough: to have you killed.

The cult of universities: has worked to destroy life on earth.

**TAKE IT BACK: OR BE EXTINCT. PROVE WHAT IS TRUE!**

**PROVE THE COST OF BEING WRONG! OR die.**

As for me; it is completely apparent, that I will be “dramatically changed” too/ I have no clue why? No clue where it all ends/ eternity itself seems completely changed as well; as I cannot go back to male. It is not a choice. Nonetheless, it is true; not exactly female either; which leaves me with “no man's land”/ as is the cost of war. ***I guess that means: male and female are at war/ to decide: if this world is going to die.***

How I, or this body; fits into that reality: “is beyond me”? But that does not mean it isn't necessary somehow? I just don't know how, or why? But truth is: I don't care/ life or death of a world is more important than I. So, as best I can: “whatever will come”.

Yet humanity continues to say: NOT UNTIL I SEE THIS WORLD DEAD/ WILL I BELIEVE IT CAN DIE. You can't scare me, “i am a BELIEVER”; as is the cost of the dead. Because whatever you believe; it is worthless: truth decides what is true.

THE REALITY OF THAT IS: WE MUST HAVE A COURTROOM, TO EXAMINE ALL THE EVIDENCE AS BEST WE CAN. Imposing

penalties on anyone who would lie, cheat, betray or in any way kill this earth; by destroying what we all do need to know.

Which makes REDRESS OF GRIEVANCES; the only clear solution to WE THE PEOPLE WILL DECIDE FOR OURSELVES NOW; as best we can/ by your own vote.

Not a game; real life/ real death: choice for every living thing, and all life in the future is at stake. Because this is a finite world, and your game is dead.

So, I have made a decision: “all or nothing; end of the road”/ to your heart and mind for life on earth. Now or never! VERSUS the constant human disgrace of “the university expert” decides for us all. With media enforcing their choice/ and lies, stealing, cheating, betrayal and terrorism the impact of politics and humanity “the cult”.

Can you come outside the cult to breathe in what is real? Can you investigate and prove what is true; fully knowing, THIS NATION IS IN TROUBLE. This world facing its extinction; from a “thousand real threats”. Which does include: the human population explosion. CAN YOU ACCEPT CHANGE FOR LIFE, to survive on this planet.

Or will you drown in the sludge of human dysentery that is “university knows”?

And the world says: “university is our god”/ and the cult screams: YOU CAN'T SCARE US/ we are too damn smart.

But reality replies: **the evidence is real**, and media advanced it: **to keep you afraid, and make you believe** “only the universities” can save us now/ obey what you are told, and ask no questions of universities; they are god. And you know that is true; just as you know: the leaders STOLE FROM YOU, “what they claimed to be covid”/ and hid the evidence with fraud. Because THEY WANTED YOUR MONEY; as is exactly what they did get.

Even destroying the hold on property and values and control that is; the people who built this nation. TO GIVE IT, to foreigners; by counterfeiting your currency/ and using debts created in your name; TO ENSLAVE YOU.

Biden claims “economy is doing great/ just like trump did”; **but without the trillions of dollars; in hidden taxation; by currency inflation;** pumping fraud into life and nation: he had nothing, but failure, and the lies of “universities know”; as their experts poison every water supply on this continent, and more.

**Leaving us all with: LIAR/ TRAITOR/ THIEF/ CHEATER/ TERRORISTS; more!**

And those who claim to be “patriots”/ all shout: “AMERICA is great”: because they are BELIEVERS. Or you can't change nothing; WE ARE GREAT. 'the best who have ever been”/ as our universities prove is true.

Reality however does not agree! So, lets take a trip back down memory lane! After world war 2, there was war in Korea; which kept Americans quiet: as their military quietly exploded roughly 2,000 nuclear bombs up; destroying islands and causing mayhem/ while all of media stood quiet: until the 60's or so. Vietnam was not a “police action”/ Kennedy used it as a training facility; to prepare the troops for world war 3; as he tried to take back control over all nuclear weapons. It was the missile, that stopped him/ after it is said he placed missiles on the USSR border. While “lets go to the moon”/ was a cover-up of the real purpose: I WANT A BIG MISSILE/ TO DELIVER BIG BOMBS.

Debt destroyed the USSR, from playing the game of war. Debt was drowning this USA; and the people hated Carter for trying to pay it/ and worshiped along with media; Reagan for declaring; we will raid Fort Knox INSTEAD. Altering this nation forever; because the people, and their media: REFUSED WHAT is true, and screamed, “LET THE CHILDREN PAY”/ AS WAS THEIR ANSWER, along with every president/ and all of media: for fifty years. Today that decision is worn out; the children have no future/ and the resources “we will just go get more”/ no longer exist. Because you worshiped: MAKE ME RICH/ instead of life or world,

sacrificing each; to enslave (as is the meaning of rich) those around you. **NO, NOT GREAT; a catastrophe to our world. But with lots of company, from nearly every nation on earth.**

So now its collect from the old too: by inflating whatever they need/ and using lies to cover up the truth. A truly FAILED NATION, because “universities led”. With a FAILED WORLD, because universities play god. With a FAILED LIFE ON EARTH, facing extinction: because YOU DIDN'T CARE. Shame on you, and your cult.

And none of that exists: “**without the propaganda of media/ closing the door on corruption/ conspiracy/ collusion with the courts; and more**”. As they have done throughout the decades. “Refusing to know”: Reagan is emptying fort Knox; and more; pretending they “aren't there”; and more/ to avoid the shame of rejection. As is the court reaction: to obey constitutional law, and choose REDRESS. For a nation which did need to know. Just like with covid: media became, “hitler (obey the leader\_) king”. NEVER question your leader, as the thirst to be Nazi (we are in power now) rose/ and the nation itself died. With thieves all around, and lies placed everywhere: to do as SATAN wanted done. “lets mutilate humanity”, with a call it “vaccine”/ to defeat the truth.

You are defeated; you just don't know it yet; **hanging on by a thread.**

Control your own bankruptcy as a nation or state, or world/ because if you don't: you will be extinct. TRUTH DECIDES/ not lies, theft, traitor, terrorist; or HELL.

RETURN TO LIFE, AND REBUILD what you can. For this earth to survive.

And ALL, “THE UNIVERSITY GRADUATES” SCREAM; you can't do this to us/ “we are THE SUPERIOR ONES”. Nobody tells us what to do/ NOBODY gets to decide we were wrong, or thieves, or terrorists, or ANYTHING; because we can/ and we do; play god. As everybody

knows; with promises so blatantly fraudulent; even a corpse would recognize; “its a criminal purpose”.

**BUT LAW IS LAW, and nobody gets to play god: WITHOUT CONSEQUENCES.**

So the reality is: either prove you are correct, with all things “expert”/ or be put into prison. WHO LEADS TO HELL: answer the question.

That begins with terrorism: as is trying to ignite a nuclear fire/ but claiming it is not. Sure why cannot humans control the sun/ that would be proof “we can be gods”/ as the dead would say.

That begins with mutilating all of nature with chaos; claiming “we will dry every tear”/ by learning how to be gods over you. RISKING ALL LIFE ON EARTH, with everything they do/ because they made you the public FEAR/ BELIEVE/ OBEY; the cult gods of universities.

That extends to: all the biological warfare going on in universities laboratories. GOING to curb the population crisis “behind closed doors”. Going to have weapons of mass destruction; by calling them “our saviors”; so who is the fool/ when it takes just one out of 8+ billion people to ignite our own extinction.

That extends to covid: and stealing from an entire nation/ mutilating and releasing NAZI on us all. WE WANT THE MONEY, and will do anything to get it.

The corruption of courts/ education turned indoctrination by, the university cult; MORE. There is nothing about democracy being supported/ the entire nation has been infiltrated by anarchists and hate: STEALING AS FAST AS THEY CAN.

That extends to evolution: and the cult which believes your lies. “just saying this looks like that is NOT enough, to spew sewage, and make the public drink it.

That extends to the poisons; which are deliberately destroying our water supplies. “they learned to hide the evidence: but a trillion pounds+; = so much more/ cannot truly be hidden.

That extends to: the endless betrayal of money; as in counterfeited currency/ and debts no nation can pay. Or as trump demands: make someone else pay, or give it all to the billionaires “so they can trickle it down maybe; is they want/ or in Reagan's footsteps Biden says; “we ain't going to pay no damn debts”.

That extends to: media betrayal of society, as is simplified with covid; as the primary source of evidence; “not for us”. The initial 6 trillion dollars: is \$60,000.00 PRE SHOT. Or a billion dollars: is only one dollar/ PER \$6,000.00 dollars: do you really believe media wasn't “bribed”? Where, were all the bodies stacked? Never a pandemic; liars and frauds

That extends to: “experts, and leaders” who said global warming was irrelevant/ the cost of being wrong was not death or extinction. One degree too hot/ and life on this planet dies/ areas must be evacuated; and billions immigrate to WAR/ insuring there is NO water left.

That extends to: “ten thousand ways to die”/ because you were wrong, and chose to lead the nation and world into HELL on EARTH. Under universities leadership: EVERYTHING WE NEED TO SURVIVE IS SACRIFICED TO INSURE WE WON'T HAVE IT. Which is intentional extermination.

That extends to: demanding LET THE CHILDREN PAY, our debts/ as humanity ransacked and ruined their future. Hiding the fraud/ killing the future/ becoming the children of “the devil”; to feed their greed.

And more. As is the demand for justice/ not lies or want. Is turned into the covering called hate; by those who believe “no consequences for us”.

US payments to healthcare: \$4.4 trillion dollars just to start; equals a payment of \$44,000.00 **per each of one hundred million workers, before taxes. WHY, because as with covid: UNIVERSITY PEOPLE DECIDE HOW MUCH WE ARE GOING TO PAY THEM! Regardless of how much they are worth/ because the dead wash of human parasites in government; are their puppets. Just like trump/ who authorized \$6 trillion dollars as the first dose of an experimental vaccine to those who prepared and then**

released the disease. HOW DO WE KNOW, form a tiny outbreak:  
to mass hysteria “the world is falling down” in 3 weeks.

Reality decides; because truth as best we can; will verify the evidence.

Truth declares: when confronted with ANYTHING FOR LIFE/  
EVERYTHING WE NEED TO SURVIVE AS A WORLD. It is, the  
universities diploma; that stands in the way; and declares: “YOU CAN'T  
MAKE US”. WAKE UP, “you damned living skeletons”/ and find your life  
back; before there is no choice. And eternity shows you what terror is.  
Stop following THE RATS, who distribute the plague of fools. Use your  
brain/ find it back.

THE LAW OF LIFE SAYS: “as a nation or world,  
UNITED: YES WE CAN”. CREATE A BETTER WORLD THAN  
THIS.

TRUTH decides not belief; as with covid shows  
THE CULT has a GRIP, on your brain/ and their willingness to kill  
you (as with all cults): is not limited to reality; one way or the  
other. “its you or me”.

Mutilating human DNA with their lies. And demand “we CAN play  
god”.

With you.

So, the truth comes out! I do, expect justice to be done.

And life to seek the truth of being WRONG.

CHANGING: what must be changed to survive.

Returning to truth decides/ by the evidence NOT YOUR BELIEFS.

NOT the dead world of university expertise.

THE INVESTIGATION OF WHAT IS TRUE; AND THE COST OF  
BEING WRONG

Yes or No?

Your choice.

BUT DO; understand this. NOT belief, or gossip, or guilt by  
association/ or judgment without a trial can bring justice. ONLY A  
REAL WORLD EVIDENCE, verified by what we know to be true; as  
best we can. Does establish

THE LAW of “fair play”. Let the law decide: for us all.

And the old say: YOU CAN'T TAKE AWAY MY “GOOD LIFE”/ we will  
kill you first. **WE WON'T ALLOW;** “our garbage is our gold mine”. As  
was the plan for you/ NOT us.

and the young say: I WANT WHAT I WANT TOO/ and I don't want to pay  
for all their debts. IT AIN'T FAIR. Why me? WE WANT EVERYTHING  
TOO.

And reality says: CHANGE, OR ALL WILL DIE: Hell, will come.

AS IS the cost of what this world of humanity chose to do;  
by creating HELL ON EARTH. Everything we need, has been “trashed”/  
life mutilated..



Or

by igniting this earth into CLAIMING WE CAN control SUN fire!

But alas: no. **HADES cannot extinguish itself.**

*“while your body cannot survive the fire”*

*your life, is not your body.*

It lives in thought

as can travel, but not escape: “anywhere”.

**Because truth decides/ not you.**

Choose to be human: NOT cult worshipers

who follow the dead into their coffin. History proves: “men especially” worship nothing more than **the game of war/** IT IS EVERYWHERE. In their money/ in your coffin, or mutilated body. So answer: are you the pawns in their game?

Or will you ruin their game; and stop playing. By taking away control with truth!

Use your brain; wash them out **“with evidence”/ not belief**

and the masses say: they are the conversation we use, our guides as is media.

Be responsible for yourself: YES that does mean, “the human herd ends”.

GOT my own brain now. So choose:

**reality says: they lead you to extinction, and all its HORROR:**

**IS THAT WHERE YOU WANT TO GO?**

USE REDRESS: find your brain.

It ain't their damn toilet.

**ONLY TRUTH SURVIVES; and that includes YOU.**

**The cult:** then sends out its “secret police” to scream at the worshipers/ and remind them: WITHOUT US/ you can't think for yourselves. YOU, are too damn stupid/ we are your “gods”. Because that is what they do.

While the dog packs; humanity who wants to prove it can be a predator too, fills its ranks with “ME TOO/ ME TOO”/ and the sheep are held before the slaughter house door.

Because history proves it is so.

And the leaders shout: WE ARE THE ARMY, the band of hate, that will seek revenge on you/ AND, WE: WILL MAKE YOU CRY. As the courts squeal; “not us too”.

And the world sinks into chaos:

because the masses could not choose for themselves; what to believe.

So life presents one last chance for change; before you are released to your fate/ as universities chose for you.

Reminding each one: WE THE PEOPLE, are the army/ ***the everything rulers need to rule. Or they cannot.*** Because unlike media in this USA demands: “one: out of 340 million people died” SO CRY, AND WEEP, AND SCREAM “OH WHY US, WOE OH WOE we are being picked

on"! And be afraid of your own shadow/ as makes you the perfect cult  
to use and abuse; and send to HELL.

So it is a choice: TO ABANDON YOUR WANTS

in order to save this earth. Or follow your want into the abyss of human  
disasters that did not have to be. What your own choices did do.

*End life on earth.*

Or

CHANGE AND *LET TRUTH DECIDE* FOR LIFE AND WORLD.

Because nothing less can survive all the things you did do.

Don't believe: GO TO COURT

and prove as best you can: what is the cost of being WRONG!

IN THIS USA: REDRESS IS THE LAW

which gives back the authority as a democracy: TO DECIDE FOR  
OURSELVES.

*By proving what is true.*

As lies need to be changed.

As does everyone know is true.

EVEN you

And that does mean: WE WILL UNTANGLE THE WEB OF LIES, DECEIT, THIEVERY AND BETRAYAL. The outright TERRORISM; that is “university”; as well.

By removing their blanket of protection; WHICH includes media and courts.

***CHOOSE! But no going back; last chance, “to get off the train headed for HELL”.***

***Is last chance. YOU chose, no excuse/ no mercy, allowed.***

***Now; learn and accept what is true! Or the coffin is sealed.***

***This is reality: NOT fear.***

***Choose for life, or you will enter FEAR.***

***NO going back.***

**|**

***“ten thousand things” are waiting.***

**|**

***WHAT DO YOU CHOOSE?***

**|**

**|**

**|**

**|**

**|**

**|**

And, “the tempter” will say: WE HAVE given you everything you wanted!

HOW DARE you assume, that is not enough/ and try to take us to court.

“that ain't fair”/ and you know it.

BECAUSE like the constant maze of an intellectual warrior

TO CONFUSE is the battle!

This is not about want; as is tragic.

THIS IS ABOUT TRUTH, and the cost of being wrong/ as well as the cost  
of what your want did do. As is kill the future of all life on earth.

IS THAT “the gift”: worth keeping or killing for?

It is nonetheless true: CHANGE either for LIFE and WORLD/

OR AS reality now demands: for extinction by HELL.

Is coming.

“want it/ or not”.

|

**So says the evidence of what is true.**

To the living; do the best you can/ nobody does better than that; even if  
they do more. Your best is known. To be happy; is a definition of love/ and  
even if humanity does not love you; GOD does; and eternity will prove it  
true.

TRUTH IS THE EVIDENCE OF YOUR IDENTITY, protect it, as best you can.

And the world of men says: “we have done what we had to do”. To survive/ this is a harsh world; and we are forced to eat life. Which is true; because they made it so. With just a few: who failed themselves, and then killed to protect themselves from what they did not do: which is to protect life, so it can protect you.

Men attack nature, in every possible way: to prove “yes we can”.

But today with a human population crisis threatening extinction; that is no longer enough. And you must define life in different ways to survive.

Men will find that impossible.

But women will not. **We MUST HOPE, until death proves this is done. It is, the only way life survives. Do not give up.**

So we are all faced with the truth: different ways are mandatory/ and want is evicted or we cannot survive; what is now true. OUR WORLD HAS CHANGED.

NO, I do not believe women are better/ clearly they are not.

BUT IT IS ABSOLUTELY CERTAIN: THEY ARE DIFFERENT!

And it is being different than men are; is the only path; back to life there is.

So, like it or not: women must try/ and men must let them

or our planet will fail us, and life will be extinct.

I have presented you with change

the beginning of “better ways”. But only you can accept them; and finish the job of making what will work; by your own designs. Do not let them force you into their maze of delusions/ or claims “no you can't”! Truth decides, and reality will prove what is true. Being wise lets you decide: that “entertainment methods” will allow for experimentation/ and interactions with your own conversations: will define what is working. But do not take too long; our world is dying.

Your own laws, must govern our future.

NOT because you are better than leaders! But because as everyone combined into “majority rules within limits: the future cannot be forgotten”/ and boundaries: “no more of this”. There shall be a different world to arise. Because we have removed, by choosing our own laws: the corruption of what we the world, have chosen to do. Only a few with power; cannot do that/ as history proves true. But with limited capitalism; world and national laws defined by we the people ourselves. We build a different world. Survival however depends upon the peace and harmony of living with discipline, order, and balance; as is the evidence of life itself. Respect decides.

You must separate: “what has value from universities delusions, fantasies, imagination/ or outright terrorism as is playing god with life or world”.

That is done: in the same way amendments are passed:  
by removing EVERYTHING that does not need to be included;  
in our search for what will survive.

Or

the cost of being wrong: is far too high.

|

Is that not so?

Identify WHAT/ or WHEN/ or WHY/ or HOW: is that not true, in  
all your gambles: as a world of human filled with

cult worship: displaying fully, the “apathy, arrogance, and  
disrespect”.

Chosen:

to let universities play god.

YOUR FAILURE too: Is this not true?

So then, I said “my piece” of the conversation. Did my job of presenting a  
choice to you; with value. And have established: I did do everything life  
has asked for me to do;

as male. “even more”.

Reality says: “he does choose to accept, “leave: letting female try”.  
Man failed: simple as that. No excuse/ reality.

*She already has proven: “done better than I”. NO, I have no clue.*

Because after fifty years of trying: *you remain aloof, a believer who  
needs no truth.*



***To the consequences of what you do.***

As is the purpose of evolution/ and its university religion “greed for everyone”. Or,

The shame of religion; discarding “miracles”/ for chaos instead: their religion;

“no consequences for us either”.

Simply not true; as every truth has a consequence. Its a law.

The spiritual world: exists as the entry way of truth, the first part of eternity. Separating life by truth/ versus death by lies. YOU will judge yourself, by your identity, of your truth.

All must enter or vanish from life forever (as is a consequence “the black hole”). “Recycling parts A”

Some will not have a choice; as **they “killed a life”** that would have shared eternity with

**GOD.**

The punishment for that is HADES.

*Beyond your conception. Or imagine “fire on the sun”/ a million miles of pure intensity. Forever. Never to stop, until the sun explodes. “Recycling parts B” not even “the piece of an atom left”.*

And humanity says; I DIDN'T ASK TO BE BORN!

But you were: and you chose what you would do, with the miracles given to you.

You even chose: what your own death would be. By Judging truth in yourself.

Is recycling not consistent with: “let another try”?

**Brain first one**

**reg #Txu 2-344-686**

**WWW.BRAIN FIRST.INFO**

**copyright 1-11897968091**

**Reminding each: you can't meet a friend/ UNLESS you meet a stranger first.**

The quest of life, is to understand: regardless of circumstance, living is the gift of a miracle/ as is everything Created: that lives here on earth with us all. We should rejoice: “because nature built life, built us/ and not a single living thing, can we build for ourselves”.

The cost of reality is: unless we **think first**/ we fail our own future: as is the evidence of this day, the price for, being wrong.

The decision to participate in living (the demand to survive): either personally or as a world. Confronts us: with our own extinction/ due to choices made.

Recognizes RESPECT is mandatory, because living is not a game/ there are consequences. Which must then be dealt with; or happiness dissolves into chaos. As is, the proven truth, “of our everything”.

Conversation is a choice: “***seeking solutions, among ourselves***” is a choice as well.

Brain first: searches and divides, “those who are serious” from the rest: for life and world.

**A business service: that makes NO GUARANTEE OF SAFETY/ only the guarantee of opportunity, from which you make your own**

personal choices. And accept your choice: is to own personal or business risk. WE ARE/ YOU ARE, BY INTENT: “going to talk to strangers”; in an environment which requires respect. That is offered only within these business parameters.

YOUR choices, are your own choices.

THERE ARE FOUR PURPOSES/ OR SERVICES intended: offering these opportunities

1. for people meeting people, to share a meal; “each seeks something” / simply understand that. Meeting scheduled, no more aid. *Partial copyright Txu 2-083-110*
2. for people needing people; “to acknowledge, I am among the living” (especially intended for those who live alone). A daily automated phone call: requiring your “two digit” phone response. Your choice: when, or how often, before: our Members who participate, inquire for your safety, if you do not respond. Best they can. *Partial copyright Txu 2-083-110*
3. for conversations which shape society, through human understanding; a discussion of knowledge/ not want: reality. A choice to join by membership invitation: to share a meal, which will be offering a conversation starter/ if you want it. *YOU offer the question you wish to discuss* (most votes win)/ a lead in description offering direction will be added to that; and found on this website; in that venue. If, you do not find “the endless conversation” provided by [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) useful. One alternate question per week: if you wish; for you to share.
4. **The final partition; is for building complex relationships: “BRAIN first”.** Among the people who search honestly; “meeting people to share a meal; THIS METHOD is used; to participate more intimately in the conversation of living: with a purpose. Functionally, We avoid “the first date syndrome”/ and: **if you choose it, THEN: you may share your answers** As privately, **to the questions provided, as possible.** It is suggested, do not exchange unless they provide their own answers at the same time you do. **That purpose being, “now I know” as best I can; what the future with you, might become**. Thereby making a difference in both life and living, by removing questions/ removing the

time: that it takes to find even a few of these answers; which, for a long term relationship; you do need to be know. With hope to understand “our reality”: becomes fundamentally, “now I know”.

You will be asked to create an opinion of each person who allows you to search: a separate opinion for those who declare they have dated. Defining **in your OPINION**; are they lying/ telling truth/ or refusing to talk: other. “So the next one may know”.

The discipline of this service: is to create or allow to be created; primarily, an opportunity for people to meet for a meal; within a framework they choose. At a time, date, and place for all invited members. For up to a suitable number for each specific restaurant: or venue: where people, who expect to attend, commit to that time and place. NO list of participants/ only the number who expect to come.

The order of that service, EXPECTS:

TO LIMIT INVITATION; for attendance, to those within age; and other **specific ranges**.

Those: Claiming heterosexual lifestyles

those claiming: other lifestyles

specific groups: such as, all women/ or all men/ or all other

**THE BALANCE IS:**

**this is NOT a dating service.**

This is a “friendship intended opportunity”; that uses primarily a meal; to create time and place for meeting new and different people. For polite conversations: NO guarantee of safety is given/ your choice is your choice.

IT IS, however the opportunity, to declare yourself open to dating someone, if you wish! **IF you choose!** to participate in the more intimate “living definitions” questionnaire. Provided for, by the “brain first method”; as each being a member: the need to spend time with this person, will become a choice: based upon understanding “what our future might become”.

Each question illustrating for your decision: the knowledge of me/ formed from understanding my decisions. That reality is: brain not body first; the difference between you and me.

LOVE measures HOPE, TRUTH, and COURAGE define themselves: VALUES shape themselves; before your life commits to “go further”.

Down a path, where no future will come. Knowledge is a basis, or foundation, formed from truth/ NOT lies.

HATE judges to assert power dominates, or pride wins/ and want hides, with lies: what is true. Bear it in mind. Let truth decide, because want is the foundation of every lie. “if you don't want/ you don't lie.”

### **Membership comes with:**

ONE of seven types of name tags to be worn; specific to what you choose.

Random selection (if membership is sufficient); will decide who gets invited where.

### **THE RULES: anyone can join for a small fee**

“people meeting people for a meal”: which offers on this website: both a time and place for you to meet others who have chosen the same thing. With that membership you get to access the site; to search for information, about meeting places, time, etc. YOU agree: to respect or be banned.

*People who need people: are offered sign up for an automated phone call: at a time you select each day. YOU then respond with “a two digit keystroke”; to indicate you are still alive and able to respond. If you do not respond: other respondents who have signed up in your area: will be notified to this purpose, and are asked to check up on you.*

### **People who join a meal with: “social conversation”.**

Will be provided; by email or text; or given a sign-in opportunity to know; along with a badge used for this membership. The invitation is: with a different time and place than other purposes of membership here; who do not, share your interest. Dependent upon numbers; and area selected.

Options exist, only when reality proves options exist. YOU agree: to respect or be banned.

**People who join with the intent to establish relationships.**

**Agree to be graded.**

To receive one of these four choices in badges: to identify your desire; as is separate from the rest of members/ not interested in this intimacy; who are using this business.

You must answer at least one of the questions in each of the ten categories given. That number will then appear on your badge; and your answers cannot be changed for one year; only on renewal/ once saved as true. IF you answer all the questions: in just one category: the color of that category will appear on the border of your badge/ indicating your primary interest.

If you answer all fifty questions: that number will appear on your badge, along with a gold border; to indicate passion (willingness to work). If warranted; people may be used to insure real world answers were given/ before this badge goes out: TO BE DETERMINED, by interest in the business itself. This is a members decide reality.

Your zip code/ coded name or number chosen, will be used on your file; to open it. The value of your answers, as are graded by preferably at least ten people (*that will appear on the opening page of your file; will be the only thing allowed to change, year to year: choose carefully*). There will be 3 questions to grade, for the person “just met”: 1) was this answered honestly. 2) did the person presenting it, write it? 3) can this person be trusted? Each question= 0-5 points/ all three together “000” no trust/ “555” fully trust; or whatever is in between these limits. That offers a three digit read out. A second three digit read out: hidden names, will offer, “yes” safe/ or NO, not safe”.

Particular attention is given to those who have dated; have a separate grade. YOU agree, prior to dating: BY MEMBERSHIP: to allow this opinion, TO BE USED; for this grade. You agree, this will be allowed on your opening file page. YOUR picture MUST be used, if there is a short statement, chosen by you. These may be added, if you wish, to that page.

But content of the questions and your statement cannot be changed until the expiration date; to renew.

While anyone can reach the open page, to your file (with your coded name or number used). The page purpose is: to describe the grade of other members given to you on: “**truth or lies**”/ in our “members opinion”; by your peers. IT MAY also contain a short description, without hate or anger: of your own choosing. **To open the file itself: the one who owns it, must provide the code;** with you/ in order to, allow you to do it.

Opening the file of answers, will require a code change from the owner. You may choose: their access limits (time allowed) and boundaries (how many times allowed)/ for people you choose to share with.

While protection of your file, is to be realistic/ you should understand: it is NOT guaranteed.

Bear that in mind as well. It is the intent to provide for relationship members; the opportunity to file; if you are going further with this person/ what times and dates/ where and so on. Once you open the file; so that a record, by your choosing is kept.

RESPECT REQUIRES: No screaming in anger/ no transferring fear (I have an enemy/ to keep my mind from death); either. Or you can be removed from invitation; for not less than one year.

**the business service;** which operates without judgment/ short of hate!

---

|  |  |
|--|--|
| CHOICES, you would make; “love or money”; is yours/ mine/ or ours? | QUESTIONS, you would ask; “hate or forgiveness”?<br><u>None are perfect.</u> |
|--|--|

---

|   |  |
|---|--|
| VALUES you would share; “we would share by caring” how? | RESPECT: you demand; “my work/ my choice”. IS this fair? |
|---|--|

---

|  |   |
|--|---|
| HEALTH you need to know; “will you hurt me”. Because the | FAMILY IS, as you need it to be; “how much is too much”. What do you need or want life to be? |
|--|---|

---

world has sexual and other disease.

---

|  |   |
|--|---|
| HAPPINESS, by your definition; “the value of living requires”; what does your heart say? | RELIGION, as your own definition is to be; “what do you want to believe”/ or is faith enough? |
|--|---|

---

---

|   |  |
|---|--|
| MEASURES taken by you, with regard to others; “is life equal/ even if not the same”: is justice, fair play a choice. Or do you know better? | <a href="http://www.justtalking7.info">www.justtalking7.info</a> “searching for life and society”/ politics, law, living, death, etc. Seeking solutions among ourselves. <u>Information to prepare you for joining honestly, in these conversations.</u> |
|---|--|

---

Sign up at [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info)

Within these “living parameters” or social constructs: there are conversations: which allow, for a more accurate view of who we are as an individual truth, capable or not; of sharing life “with me or you”. Or as a society, who we are “united, by law, our conversation should establish truth; by understanding choices”. GOVERNMENT exists: because only a few/ can curse all the rest. Therefore limits are necessary!

The liar seeks “to tell you what you want to hear”/ in order to manipulate you for their own purposes: as is, don't use your own brain. The selfish, endlessly use “I, this or that; I,I,I,I,,,,,, as is always **I am** first”. Or, I am winner/ you lose. The hater judges others, while hiding all other truth: to claim “YES, I can”. Pride (*the sound of anger, and contempt*) uses ridicule, hidden in a tempest, to assert loser; and wants gossip to intervene, by “claiming yes, I know”; regardless of reality. While want will tempt, manipulate, control, or betray your intent to share {*which means be careful, “with keys, to your heart”; because love is not found, in want*}. SEX muffles your voice, to remove the conversation; so respect will not grow/ only lust (I can use, just your body; without “you, Inside”). Do not hide yourself in lust, chemicals betray trust: it will fail, as so many marriages prove true. Do not define yourself by a first look; repeat and



understand. The answers; that search into the future for what our lives will be: “require questions”. As to dating: it is wise, to Remain “In public” until **truth reveals** the beginning that is: called trust. A

NOTE: especially for the young, “sex produces chemicals, which are addictive”. As with all those who become an addict, of any drug: very poor choices, can be made. JUDGMENT ends in tragedy, when they measure you worthless to me; your life is in danger. Sex will not stop that.

*As to business: Opportunities will be searched, for making life safer; but the end result is up to you; to protect your own business. Be fair, so that harmony may result. Be safe: anger can be mitigated/ hate cannot, as all predators do, they will hide; if found in the open.*

*The color of membership cards or name tags: will be according to the category you select! “white; black lettering is for, people meeting people”! A silver or gray border on the badge: a “conglomerate of things”, to indicates; for social conversations: “basically”, no topic is off limits. Other colors represent categories, which are specific for opening a discussion, “with me”. For those selecting, “relationship searches”; (IF, he or she, has answered each of the fifty questions; they receive, a gold border) as people who decided “life”! Sharing what is, “first” in the values of your own heart; **to aid:** I search, I provide: what we all, need to know. IF, a relationship with you: could work?*

*While the intent is for: **private to you, and whosoever you choose to reveal: your answers too:** as with everything in this day of “failed privacy for all”. The reality is your file, can be corrupted, shared, deleted or whatever “the cursed can do”. You should bear that in mind. **AND NOT attach personal information, in your file:** beyond what is comfortable for you; to have society know.*

***Be honest and fair; as that is, “the best we can do; for life, and self, in time”.** Be courageous as well, because without calculated risk: the world can be, a very small and dull place indeed. Accept who you are/ or change it, as we all: can do. **OPEN YOUR EARS, don't let want control: USE BRAIN FIRST,** before making a decision with consequences. BE, as safe as you know how to be; WITHOUT being “shut behind closed doors”. GENERALLY, that is: keep to the public spaces, out especially in daylight, and on the weekend, where people have more time and energy to participate.*

**A NINETY DAY: trial period shall govern, whether this business, moves forward; to become operational. As shall be determined by “people participation: visiting this site”.**

*YOU MAY VOTE:    yes I wish to have these services available to me/\_\_\_\_\_*

*OR:    no, I do not believe this will be of benefit to me  
\_\_\_\_\_*

*DO YOU WISH TO INVEST:                      YES\_\_\_\_\_ OR  
NO\_\_\_\_\_*

*in the last 30 days of this trial period: the numbers will be revealed, and your option to actually register and or invest will go forward, IF THE RESPONSE is warranted to continue with establishing this business.*

*You may however access the questions; for relationship membership. To conceive of your answers. In the second thirty days, you may file them: if interest is found. During the last 30 days: you will be allowed to grade what is filed. At ninety days: this business will start or expire, dependent upon your interests.*

**SOONER IF, it is clear; the business will serve your interests.**

Anticipated start date: November 12, 2022 opens the door. And a week will be granted for introductions. Making November 20, 2022 the initial start up date.

Thirty days later you may begin filing relationship  
answers: December 20, 2022

thirty days after that January 19, 2023 opportunities to grade  
answers will be allowed/ investments allowed to be given: if appropriate.

**thirty days after that: February 18, 2023 the business either  
will be operational/ or dismissed as undesired. The  
decision is yours.**

**THE QUESTIONS, defining what living means to you/ what you  
are willing to share: with someone chosen by you.** The consequence  
of that or those decisions however; alters the concept of , “your  
privacy”. *{ 300 words or less, per question } recognizing, this business  
is limited in what we can truly protect.*

1. WHAT do you truly want from living; where is the boundary of what  
is enough? Is want an abyss: “got to have a new car every year/ etc”?  
Describe your limits and boundaries. Expectations of me? Be fair, I have a  
right to know.

2. WHAT do you truly need from life: is it love/ hate/ or simply survival?  
Do you need to make life into a game of winners or losers and you? Is love  
enough to define happiness/ or do you need hate; to protect yourself, by  
using fear? Do you need control? How much?

3. WHERE does judgment take you: if not to play god? Do you need to be  
rich and powerful; proud? Or do you measure living: as can't tolerate your  
“close to poverty” lifestyle? Or simply, how much money, is your  
god; “where do, your values live”?

4. HOW do you make your money for life and living: what are your  
means to an end? Or, are you a dreamer; what do you want those dreams  
to be? Are you ok, with what you do now?

5. WHO do you say you are/ without lying, even to you? Do people agree? Did you ever change by your free will, a choice? Are you perfect, or can you forgive?
6. WHY do you desire friendships to expand? What do you seek, that you do not have or desire from living now; that is not yet earned? A trophy, or a person?
7. WHEN do you believe sex is appropriate? Identify yourself, and be honest, with quirks, and issues/ complaints and desires? HOW MUCH do you need, to be happy? Be safe, but fair. Accept this can change: with desires. “with shared response”/ not just me, doing for you.
8. WHAT do you consider to be FAIR? “an hour for me/ an hour for you”? Is that the same as justice for you? What matters in living: to achieve “being fair, with each other”?
9. HOW many children are involved or desired or planned for? Be fair, be plain.
10. Are you financially stable/ balanced/ or potentially in trouble: therefore looking for an easier life? Do you need to be/ or find: a hero? *Remembering a credit check is possible.*
11. WHEN do you believe a “vacation” is earned or needed or necessary? What kind/ be fair, which means truth? WHAT DO YOU EXPECT OF ME?
12. Specific groups are always MORE stable than mixed groups: do you agree? Explain that, and be specific. SHOULD diversity remain: as is consistent with stable independent individual groups? Or mix them all together; is better?
13. Describe how important “looks, body, and age” are to you? Recognizing beauty is a relationship with freedom, and the dignity of owning the right to be, as you decide for yourself to be. Where does physical fitness/ activities/ and size fit into your designs for living?
14. Describe your health, and any contagious disease you know is important: because if you lie here, where I am depending upon you to grant my own safety is important to you too. A lawsuit could be the result;

if harm results from your lies/ safety first is fair. WHAT DO, “I NEED” to know? Those with similar disease, do require their own opportunities to meet others with the same. That search, will require your participation; or won't be done.

15. If you were in charge of life and society; WHAT would the living be like, because of what you did change? What is your solution: to a better future for us all?

16. If you were in charge of life and society: WHAT are the limits and boundaries and punishments you would create and enforce? Are you being the righteous one; who makes rules for all the rest to obey? HOW would that occur? Would not “freedom to do anything” risk all the rest?

17. WHAT does justice as a foundation of society mean? Should we judge the judge, replacing as needed: a legal right of democracy. Should we prepare laws which we can defend for ourselves; throwing away the rest? Is that defending democracy, or is it rebellion against leaders?

18. WHEN does happiness exist? WHY? Is there something specific, we can or cannot do, to be happy? How do you believe “life should get to be happy”; if someone joins you, therefrom sharing together, as if one?

19. DO YOU have friends of value, sharing your life and time; or are you alone more than you wish to be? The question is need/ needs have a cost, or a benefit/ as do friends. Explain time?

20. Is family important: what do you contribute or take away? Where does friendship fit into your time and purpose? Do you rule “your kingdom”, or do you offer help, as shared because I care? What kind of care is that?

21. **WHAT IS: the one thing**, which identifies you most/ that critical choice, that does prove what is true about you? What are you passionate about; shaping your own world, or hopes; to do this one thing?

22. WHERE does money as is possessions; fit into your life? “nothing less than: this much stuff”: is required? Beyond “sustainable”/

you believe, you must have it? How will we spend the rest of our lives, getting that? What does work mean/ or is something else your intent?

23. HOW much work, is too much work; for a relationship to work? The choice is what? WILL YOU SHARE the work, so we both have time and energy to spend for life and love? Will you surrender wants, so we can have time?

24. DESCRIBE, “what the rest of your life will be”/ with the truth of what could it be, if you could change just one thing: because I helped you do this?

25. Describe: WHAT FEMALE means to you? Their rights and responsibilities to you/ your right to enforce on them; is what?

26. Describe: what MALE means to you? Their rights and responsibilities to you/ your right to enforce on them; is what?

27. Describe: what Children mean to you? Their rights and responsibilities to you/ your right to enforce on them: is what, and to what degree are you “the owner” here? Rather than an equal, yet responsible participant. WHAT do they need to do, for you?

28. HOW MUCH TIME, do you honestly have to spend with me, and when is that too much to ask? Every one needs space/ everyone needs “warmth”: How many hours a day, beyond sleep; should I expect; to give or receive? In ten years? What decides?

29. HOW much time do you need to spend with others, in pursuit of different things, than just me? “alone time/ game time/ friend time/ etc”. How will your friends fit in our lives?

30. Describe RELIGION, and where it fits into your life or living? Do you believe (means what)/ do you have faith (means what)/ do you not accept, death? Why or why not? WHERE are, the limits and boundaries of your passion? Your decision to live, is for what?

31. HOW MUCH do you value an honest relationship: which means, what are you willing to change, for me/ if I change, for you? Ask the question/ prepare the answer? Don't lie. A reply means: What do you give in return?

32. Today, we meet: because life says a choice has been made; between us both. FAIR means: “what must I be, or not be; for you”/ in order to “search with you, for the potential called love” in us? **It is no guarantee!** Are you **able, to accept that?** Is marriage a goal, an intent, a desire, purpose; living together offered instead/ shared life: now or never or someday how long \_\_\_\_\_ what is your design? WHAT does marriage/ or other: mean?

33. Describe FREEDOM for you and me/ for life and child/ as a living response to what we share? As sex is earned by trust, according to truth: what is your truth, “anything goes/ nothing is allowed”; what? Reality accepts; the choices we make, become our identity; what then will we chose, for us both. Lust fails life; always, because my ownership/ my body: is mine/ not yours. Unless we share honestly, by caring with respect.

34. Describe JUSTICE, and what it means to be “EQUAL; but not same”? When does parity go too far? Is justice: to allow extreme experimentation risking life and world/ to be called; a freedom, a right, or a threat democracy does not allow? What are limits and boundaries of freedom; the price of we cannot let these people be wrong, on someone else s' life/ or our own?

35. Describe PEACE, AND HARMONY require these things to be chosen by our lives: with care, respecting what we share. WILL you join me in the burden of work, as equals with me? Will we choose together; or will one or the other decide? When is it my turn: to choose?

36. WHERE does physically fit stop for you/ where does it begin to shape our lives/ or change our existence? The world does offer more, to the physically fit/ so where do you intend to stop? The price of body works, is an active lifestyle. The price of participation: depends entirely upon what you believe, you can, or wish to do? WHAT is that?

37. WHAT does HOPE mean? Should want or truth decide? Want participates for greed, lust, selfishness, manipulation, etc. People use want as the foundation for their lies: to take what I want; or hide what I don't want you to see: with lies. Pride makes life into a game: to prove superior. Power judges, and then plays god, with measurements. TRUTH LIVES, TRUST CARES, RESPECT SHARES,

HAPPINESS EXPANDS, SEX “liberates joy”, COURAGE shapes, and VALUES SHOUT who we are, as truth decides; what our passions truly mean. Who are you?

38. How many “critters” are involved in your life, home, future, or in our living, for real? How many plants, dolls, “obsessions” are involved?

39. Describe the web site [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) explain its purpose or design and use. Identify what is meant by information offered, so you can join almost any conversation honestly? To understand your world.

40. Describe death and eternity, to you? Fear is a tragedy, which commonly transfers hate onto something or someone else: as is, “I believe, I can defeat (lies don't matter)”. Which is “selling your soul”. Reality states: I deserve to know; your level of courage! It will affect me.

41. Identify, what a weapon, such as a gun; means to you? Is second amendment law; about criminals/ or about tyrants and genocide?

42. Identify, “the state of this world”, and what must be done/ or not done according to you? Are you content with the predictable future of life on earth, as it is? Or must we investigate, to prove what is true or not true; because we cannot be wrong? Global warming is becoming “true to you now”/ but fought against, until now. Where do you stand on being wrong?

43. Identify: WHAT does abuse, used, violence, or hate mean to you?/ where is the line; the boundary or limit of “too much”? WHY, do people fail each other in this way? WHAT IS, “the cause”?

44. What is the difference: between law and a rule of law? Is the law our government/ or is a leader our ruler? Or should law be our government, and leaders remain merely employees who work for us? HOW many rules are enough to control specific individual choices? HOW many rules destroy democracy and its intent for freedom, rights, and your own life choices?



45. IS limited capitalism: we vote for ourselves, to provide the limits and boundaries for this society; of what is economically fair; to all? A decision with consequences we should make, as a democracy: or refuse for want? As in, for example: no more billionaires?

46. IS world law, we enforce upon every leader **OUR LAW, as we the people of this world choose this for ourselves.** Thereby forcing the end to all weapons of mass destruction. **Using law decides now, not rulers:** to create peace and harmony as best we can/ the best we can do, for life and world and planet; or not?

47. IS the attempt to **ignite the same nuclear fire here, SAME,** as is on the sun/ even though science can prove nothing of their theories: risking our entire world? **Wwww.iter.org WRONG asks the question: can you control that fire: “it burns atoms”?** **IS, their decision; Worth the risk?**

48. **Does** allowing “university” to gather or create: **every form of disease possible/** grant our safety; OR, like covid (the release of a biological weapon against us for money and pride), risk and steal, our everything?

49. Is the cult worship of universities; used to indoctrinate every child, to force the majority into debt: “believe the university is god”. **A VALUE?** **Or should not education mean:** to prepare every child for a real world existence; by participating in work/ law/ happiness/ family/ friend/ responsibilities/ as respect for life and world allow; or more distinctly, RESPECT: “LIFE AND PLANET” FIRST. **Rather than fantasies, delusions, theft and failure, fools and imagination: as is “university”.** *Proven by the evidence of disgrace and disrespect; being found in this day.*

50. **Is GENETIC CRUCIFIXION OF NATURE ITSELF,** claiming they will “dry every tear”: by injecting chaos/ crossing species genetics; to create change: **WRONG?** *As is being done everyday, in genetic labs around this world? Because although they can kill nature: they cannot put it back together again.* **SO THE QUESTION IS: ARE THEY:** releasing Armageddon (nature in chaos) on us all?

## WWW.BRAIN FIRST.INFO

**Reminding each: you can't meet a friend/ UNLESS you meet a stranger first.**

in the balance of life, the desire for friendship surfaces as one of our most important mental supports; for a life shaped by love, or merely the balance of not being alone.

Therefore a friendship opportunity, that uses conversational starters; as the means to share the moments that shape our relationships. Is an element called: care.

The discipline is simple:

this is a **primary service** intending to provide: “a lunch/dinner/ or other, opportunity” **to meet new people**; by providing both time and place.

Therefore you: knowing, by membership badges: each one there, ”is open, to a potential conversation with you”: The first step is taken: **intended with respect by all. Be kind.**

**Reminding each: you can't be a friend/ UNLESS you accept the risk of meeting, a stranger first. By participating honestly!**

Your choice: *simply agree to meet.* Agree with respect, meeting to discuss the reality of our lives in conversations; expected by this group.

**OR**

The order, to search for “a living relationship”, is simple:

by presenting a non personal/ but specific to you: **questionnaire:** primary to your “thinking”, **as is your description of the world. The value of your answers;** rather than details, of your life, as is, your description of critical thinking. **Revealing that:** The more critical truth of: how do you fit into my own life, “will appear”/ if lies are sorted out.

your opportunity to share, with another chosen individual, in conversation; as much as you like, begins. “first date (information gathering) is over”/ **now we know.**

*As to your own personal choice; to use or deny access to the information you do provide. Your chosen code defends: your file (as realistically as possible), from public knowledge. But upon releasing information to anyone; privacy can be lost.*

**YOUR DECISION; to give information personally, to someone else. IS A RISK you choose to take.**

UNDERSTANDING: that person then, has the ability to copy it or other. And understand more about you, than they need to know; if not interested in “real commitments”. By what you write.

### THE MEANS:

this site provides 10 categories of living conversation, rather than specific to personal content. Your decision/ your definitions, which describe how you see: “human existence”; either self or world. Describes how life and living with you might be. “as best we can”. That aligns with the knowledge to make informed decisions/ rather than guess, manipulate, or other.

Each member WILL answer at least one question **honestly, in each category/** OR, you will not be allowed to join, the relationship group.

*Liars, “players”, failures; **are up to the members themselves to weed out.***

**INVITATIONS are: TO JOIN FOR A MEAL/ other:** *that, is age specific; SEXUAL ORIENTATION specific/ and whatever else the members choose for themselves to receive, or not receive: **as an invitation for potential conversation, through “time shared”, with a meal. Its up to you, but no guarantee is given. People do lie.***

NO protections are implied: **HOWEVER your answers are NOT for public consumption/** and will not be revealed intentionally. You alone decide, who can or cannot read what you wrote! But make no mistake, once you give that opportunity to someone else; your privacy could become less secure. I suggest you trade/ at the same time: to insure “fair play”. What we provide, and intend to provide is:  
“REAL LIFE” CHOICES. NOT guarantees.

No guarantee of absolute security, or personal safety exists; only the intent to safeguard: NOT for the general public to know. YOUR CHOICE is your reality.

The value of your answers, give a conversational outline: for a more intense search; between people. Of what could our future be? By presenting friendship as your desire: that is a choice you made. You have the potential to share in a somewhat controlled environment; and learn more about each other quickly: than a year together would probably grant without it.

This service ALLOWS YOU: to offer your answers to the standard questions presented/ and read theirs! THIS DOES represent; the basic parameters or simplicity of; a “first date” offering (lets choose, to learn something, about each other: to understand the future, or go on to another).

For your conception: IF THEY DON'T agree to let you see their “relationship offering”/ then they are not interested in you; at this time; or hiding something from you. Accept it, and move on.

### **THIS IS NOT A DATING SERVICE!**

THIS IS: the opportunity to meet people in person, that might never be known without that chance meeting. If you then choose to date someone:

whatever it is, you both choose together/ through this meeting, or whatever form; **that is your choice.**

### **EACH member will receive**

“a physical membership card”; will be bought by you.

Each member is tied directly, to only one phone number.

With your “acceptable” chosen recognition code; to hide or open “your offering”; for another.

*BEFORE your file is released, to be used by you (no recognition offered)! **Your file** will be opened (by members in alternate, randomly selected; zip codes); **so that those members can grade it;** while they cannot connect it to you. Indicating their opinion of not less than, **truth or lies.***

*If no one believes you, or it is substantially less; than reality expects; that will be reflected on your badge, which follows. OR, you will not be allowed to join.*

*If no one grades it; then you will be allowed, for a three month trial. **If failed: by other members.** Then you cannot be a member, for at least one more year.*

EACH MEMBER will be given an assigned number indicating how many questions they have answered: so that you may know, before you fully agree to look or share information, with each other. *By Presenting: just how open, and honest does this person intend to be?*

**As is the purpose of the questions/** the conception of a future to share; is YOUR DECISION. Subject to your opinions only; as are to be asked by you.

Opportunity, for the sake of membership: will be given to you, to grade. Once you see their offering: to grade their descriptions simply. **As IS**

**YOUR opinion:** of truth or lie. *Failure sufficient; is removal, from membership.* That GRADE will then become a component of their information page; when initially opened. On Their membership badge.

### **HAVING RECEIVED YOUR MEMBERSHIP**

this service will endeavor to create or allow to be created; various meeting places, “for a meal/ or other” with conversations, intended by all who participate”. That however remains your responsibility.

More simply: this is the potential of: “people meeting people”, with various levels of desire. **Who do desire** to create new relationships, or expand friendships with those who have an equal and similar purpose or understanding of living or life.

*Those who prove to be “unfriendly”: particularly to all; can be removed from that invitation source; **if the members request it.***

As a chosen “relationship member”; you may choose the style of your name id: badge. To choose your own from our selection of four.

Leaders will be chosen to facilitate “balance”; and will be considered “a franchise”, as needed.

For social conversation members: the constructions of; an expected dinner conversation, or other: with those who have a similar desire or design or need. Will allow:

***An alternate or specific conversation starter will be provided; on site: if you wish to use it.*** *You will provide the disciplined questions, for this. The service will provide, at its discretion; an appropriate answer to identify a directional path, you may wish to take. Thereby leading you to begin your own construction of a conversational choice or need, you chose by vote to have.* **BASIC conversational elements and direction, or complex**

ones: are already on [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) “a conversation in every paragraph of every link”.

*YOU WILL REMEMBER: that a meal comes primarily within a public restaurant/ these exist to make money. Your invitation to come; **includes, “they cannot operate for free”: keep it in mind.** So, this service will ask for an hour of their time and space, in exchange for you eating, or drinking something. In exchange for using their business. As your participation in a shared response, to life, and living. Remembering, “they need their seats” to make money: time limits are necessary, “so you don't get banned”.*

*Suitable environments or activities; will be allowed to post time and place for you on their own here: with specials just for you if they wish. BUT YOU shall grant to them: an expectation to attend: therefore sign up, for that service. So they can prepare as needed.*

*This service also; cannot operate for free: probable charge \$\_\_\_\_\_ per year; plus cost of badge \$\_\_\_\_\_. But the price, need never be oppressive, and always fair to all; as best we realistically can.*

*This business: [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info)*

*will not be fully operational or accepting money for membership/ badges/ or other for the first 90 days.*

*UNLESS, a clear desire is shown; making the money spent a risk worth taking.*

*Initiation of this service, collection of money, etcetera; will begin when it is deemed enough people have visited the site. To establish a beginning or ending: your choice. Voting decides: IF this service, should it go to completion, AND BEGIN.*

*There is an opportunity to participate as a leader; thereby organizing restaurants, messaging times and places, if needed: THIS becomes a franchise. Separating groups; and taking (as consistent with) care of “one thousand people” or so per leader: required for this declared service. IF THE MEMBERSHIP desires it, and is willing to pay you for services rendered. **The alternate is: everything goes through this site.***

*To be a leader: You will answer all fifty questions, are to receive a vote of confidence from at least 50; to be considered for the job as a leader.*

*At a pay yet to be determined. ALL messaging/ payment/ badge-ing etc: **will ONLY;** go through [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info) **DON'T BE FOOLED.***

***There is:** as a secondary element: the mechanical/ physical construction  
**“of a public identifiable badge”;***

***used to facilitate the understanding, simply by being in public:**  
**showing this badge. That, “you can talk to me.”***

*That: Allows for, or requires*

***Wearing the badge visually outside; indicates: “I will be friendly & may, or may not (if it is forgotten) wish to talk to you/ within fair and honest parameters of respect”. Or not today, is a choice; **to be remembered!*****

*Thereby allowing the personal everyday public presentation of; “we could be friends”/ I am willing to try.*

*Through the use of a membership badge, worn on clothes, hats, etc. That is now being recognized for this purpose. Or, is advertising our main purpose as members here, is: A FAIR CHANCE, TO BE ACCEPTED FOR WHO WE ARE. By joining as members; perhaps for a meal, by our invitation. Is also a choice you make for yourself.*



**When known, as worn:** *this is a public opening; allowing you to talk: to this person. That badge then becomes an everyday witness, “I will talk”; when displayed.*

***Stating publicly, for you:*** *that I am not afraid of talking to unknown people. Those who are expected to be: kind and polite to me. BE FAIR.*

*Color and style of badge indicates what kind of topic I care: to talk about. Honor that.*

## **INVESTING IN THE BUSINESS CALLED WWW.BRAINFIRST.INFO**

*while it is feasible to initiate and run this business without financial aid; assuming it is embraced as a value to society.*

*I see no purpose in that; as I am 8 months from 70 years old; and have no great need “to claim it all”; and without wife or child. “excessive money” has no meaning. That, is Assuming business success: your choice to participate.*

**SO I OFFER TO THOSE WHO JOIN as members, AND CHOOSE TO INVEST**

### **THE FOLLOWING:**

1. **NO MONEY is collected by anyone** *for this purpose: UNTIL THE DECISION IS MADE TO PROCEED; AND THEN ONLY ON THIS SITE, AND NOWHERE ELSE. DO NOT, be fooled. There will be a date listed here\_\_\_\_\_.* ***When (if early) or if, that starts.*** Check the domain name carefully; as people make typing mistakes; and thieves know that. To facilitate safety: this site is linked on the website I own; [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) so click on that; when investing starts. And then click back onto this; if in doubt.

2. ***This is SMALL INVESTOR FIRST. Or more distinctly ONLY, if enough small investors cannot be found; will greater numbers be allowed. Amounts: twenty or above dollars; will be considered minimum. Five thousand dollars will be the expected cap; unless higher numbers are required, for startup, due to participation is not being met. Total or current investments will be; established, before any investor money will be taken. EXPECTING TO PROVIDE: So that “nothing, you need to know; is hidden”.***

3. ***This is private enterprise; and these investments are NOT guaranteed, to produce a return. A return OF ANY KIND: WILL be based ENTIRELY upon: how well this, business does financially. NO, investor money; will be taken/ once the business has shown ITSELF, to be successful (no longer needing help)/ or IF failing (we stop here).***

4. ***However: with clarity of numbers and: professionally opened books to insure what is or is not true. Which can be investigated by anyone who pays for the audit by professional accountants. ANY TIME, after the first year. Your money should be/ is expected to be: treated fairly and with respect. But make no mistake: as with all investments, there is risk.***

5. **THE NUMBERS, being offered:**

1. ***based upon solvency first: the business requires that all base line expenses shall be met. After ALL, these credible expenses are paid: whatever is left is the income. Which will include: that I the owner shall not take out money for income, during the first year. Shall not sell this business during the first five years: IF it is operating successfully at over 3 times more income than expenses. Or evade the cost of my own personal work (unless someone is hired to replace me: which is a legitimate business expense, at a realistic cost); or other need as may arise. Until such time as the investors get to be paid as well. However if the business does make 25% more than expenses in the first year; my originating paid out expenses; for start up, shall be returned to me at that time. MY WORK has value! As an integral part of this business: expenses incurred by the companion site [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) are included. I,am financially stable, and this should not be a problem. You will be informed, if a medical issue or other changes that; on this site.***

2. *Elements of business are: “various forms of advertising when needed/ or believed to be justified”. These are a secondary expense, and aligned differently than what is “required to operate successfully”; which includes “professional and justified help, utilities, web services, and so on”. The purpose of advertising is to increase business/ thereby increasing income. Investments are largely targeted to this purpose. And may or may not include “international operations”.*

3. *YOUR investment: is required to be stationary, for one year. If it is needed, and financially can be returned by this business: upon demand by you, within that year it will not gain any interest. It is expected; the business will thrive; but not guaranteed.*

4. *YOUR investment: is guaranteed to receive as a return for using the money, beyond one year. **By the following schedule: IF THIS BUSINESS PRODUCES, more than three times its expenses (which includes all investments taken in) in that year.** Then each investor will receive 25% interest on their investment, per year. IF THIS BUSINESS PRODUCES, five times or more than its expenses in that year. Then the individual investor will receive 30% interest on their money. If you do not take the dividend, or get out: the interest, will be rolled into the initial investment for you automatically. IF THE BUSINESS MAKES AND SUSTAINS, a 25% income over expenses: each investor will receive a ten percent yearly interest payment on their investment. So long as this is stable or better; for the first five years.*

5. *For the first five succeeding years: dependent upon true business income: these three statements shall govern the return; if investments are left within the company for the full five years. **Upon the five years anniversary, if successful: this business itself will be offered, for “public participation” through stock offering.** I the owner shall NOT own less than fifty one percent of the business/ and therefore shall hold the controlling amount; within these terms. **But the rest of the stock, will be offered first to any and all investors who have remained with the business from its conception. At the initial price.** You will have a vote, after five years; with regard to the company, and what should occur from here. Based upon the financial success of the business: the better it does, the more say you shall have.*

6. *Financial success means: the business is generating over ten million dollars in income per year; and is stable. If it meets this goal; **the decision to allow** or accept a public offering of stock: assuming that is a valid expectation. **Will be given to the investors to decide if it will or will not be done.** My option would be, to buy back your stock; at the going public price if I desired to do so; or sell mine at my own discretion.*

7. *THIS IS: THE BASIS OF A CONTRACT BETWEEN US/ pertaining to this and only this business; should reality allow it to PROCEED. THIS IS A PRIVATE BUSINESS ENTERPRISE, HELD COMPLETELY SEPARATE FROM ALL OTHER FINANCIAL ASPECTS OF MY OWN PERSONAL ASSETS OR INCOME. OR, any/ every investor agrees, they shall accept the same.*

8. *YOU AGREE: WITHOUT EXCEPTION OR EXCUSE: That in accordance with appropriate insurance for the purpose: as is an expense. NOBODY (not you or me) shall be held accountable, for liabilities either expected or unexpected from this business. This is STRICTLY BUSINESS, your concerns financial or otherwise; are your own, they are not mine.*

6. *IF THE BUSINESS DOES NOT DO financially well: at the end of each year. The business records of expenditures and income will be published on this site [www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info) and you, the investors by majority vote; will be given the option; to close it out. Sell it if possible: thereby dividing whatever is left, “according to each investment (same percentage for all)”/ or continue on, hoping for better. It takes a majority vote among you; but I too have a vote/ I agree to listen carefully and respond honestly. If I do not agree, the business is failing. Then I must buy you out or sell my interest as well.*

7. *SHOULD I DIE; prior to the five year decision. My personal ownership of this business; shall go, to the purposes and constructions of what is found within my personal work as is [www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info). Foremost would be the expansion of knowledge, that is shared understanding of the work itself; with international advertising as well. Those who are initial investors, and remain within the business, for the first five years; by not selling. Shall create the vote, and operate that; conceived of trust. Beyond five years; I may choose differently, as is my legal right.*

*although unlikely: this contract description can be changed slightly: **with clear on site warning, of that specific change;** until, prior too: public investing starts. At which time it does become locked by time, claims, and purpose.*

*It is, the distinct truth, that we all die; because time is not eternal. Therefore the body must depart, and the essence of life itself, must define who we are/ or life is lost. That essence is the value shaped by our own thought: the critical truth of life itself. Our living is then the consequence of our own truth, as it becomes shaped by the realities we endure, or find inside as joy, released from being alive. LOVE, is our gift to GOD our Creator; never judgmental (even if law is required). The foundation of soul being: while life is a blessing/ loneliness is not. Therefore eternity is shaped, by "life's, desire for love; to earn the right to continue, as a value too treasured to lose. Love has no equal; but only truth decides".*

*Hate has no place therein.*

*"we all share the journey into death"/ but we do not all share the journey beyond time, into life. Where your own choice, decides: the value, that shapes your soul. "your heart" is the message board of your time; "which tells you how you are doing"! Pay attention, change if you wish: because there is "no going back; into time".*

*True: For all but the very tiniest few.      James Frank Osterbur.*

*A new type of business, claiming:*

*1. to separate and divide those people who are actively participating: in an effort to add "their value". Created by respect: to life, world, and living by what they do. By scheduled opportunities; intended to bring strangers, "of a like mind" together. Exchanging "our reality".*

2. *Scheduled meetings, for: “face to face” interactions. Intended as: strangers meeting strangers; in a deliberate attempt to balance loneliness, with living.*
3. *Deliberate definitions, to create and define: what we need to know, and understand about each other; in order to form a long term relationship. Without spending “time lost”; in that search. A short cut: to hope, “at last”.*
4. *A daily phone service, for those who are alone: so that none feel completely forgotten. “bridging gaps”.*
5. *Creating a members only; public badge, that identifies: “I am willing to talk to strangers”. Who do respect, I get to decide too.*
6. *Creating a members only public badge, using colors; specifically colored borders, and other badge identification; that allows people who view the badge to understand: what topic of conversation interests you.*
7. *A business service to individuals: which allows for them to create a foundation of knowledge. By which whosoever they independently choose to give that information too: can understand the choice. Ending the discovery period, of who this person is. To allow a personal decision; based upon the knowledge of living, that we chose to provide and exchange. Thereby shaping our future together; when truth decides.*

*As time, and respect for this work expands: the opportunities to separate and divide a new category, which is to allow and create “children meeting children” to occur; will begin.*

*BUT THAT IS NOT up to me.*

*Instead: that will be decided in full, by those who contribute to the questions that will be asked. The types of interaction that will be allowed. The rules parents demand. And whatever it is that you elect to decide for*

*yourselves: as to the best method, by which the most children will benefit; and define their lives as happy, “because you cared”.*

*YOU will produce “fifty words or less” statements by which you achieve the disciplines, balance, and order; that will define how this works and why.*

*You will vote on those “rules for a child” that you select as the basis and foundation for what can or will be provided on this site; through your own decision to participate.*

*YOU will accept: this is good enough for me, or the best we can realistically do; for life, living, and child; in order to participate in their happiness. Beyond the reach of simply being parents; by making “the real world”, our choice. No more hiding, some risks must be taken, no more screaming: WE ALL WHO COME, chose this, because we accept the value of children meeting children. As is, the desire: for, friends meeting friends.*

*The critical truth of this is: that every child needs a guardian who cares honestly for their welfare. That WILL NOT be the service we provide.*

*INSTEAD: we will help you create, what you believe will benefit life, and child on earth. But will withhold the decision as to how much will or will not be done here: until you have decided upon what is to be done. YOU WILL ask for what you wish this service to do for you. YOU WILL accept, that the rules and decisions that you create here for this purpose ARE IN FACT: entirely within the public domain, and free for all to use as best they can. NO acceptance of authority or responsibility will be allowed: until such time as the business is asked to participate further/ and we accept the terms you request. Only then: does an act we create, become our own participation in this specific realm of endeavor.*

**Unfortunately: this is the result of people who scream too much, and cannot control themselves; particularly where children are concerned. Adults must be responsible for themselves: therefore the business will endeavor to make life a little better for those who are fully in charge of making their own decisions.**

**This business purpose is to provide:**

a conversation link/ a structural definition by which strangers meet strangers, in a calm; yes I am willing to talk manner.

**to provide open access and recognition; for strangers to meet strangers: as potential friends. Should EXIST; is the decision to be made here, by you?**

NO, attempt will be made for introductions/ this is a service to provide **access to meet.**

And the **badging to identify** those who are willing to meet someone new.

The opportunity: **At this location and time** specified by membership: is the service we provide; along with your own conversational uses.

## **People meeting people**

**“people meeting people for a meal, or other”**: which offers through this website: both a time and place for you to meet others who have chosen the same thing.

7. To simply be less alone, and potentially have a “common conversation” with someone new.

8. With that membership you get to access the site; to search for information, about meeting places, time, etc. including other venues if you wish.



9. AGREEING IN ORDER TO JOIN: **to respect all involved; or be banned.**

10. THIS membership comes with a white name tag or badge; with black lettering and a color dot to indicate conversational preference.

Is this what you desire, to join? Yes or no

### **People needing people/**

assuming sufficient numbers join to enable that to arise as a separated form of business.

IS THE potentially included: safety net formed by;

an automated phone call to insure the member is alive and doing well.

It includes access to the same meeting privileges as people meeting people above.

***People who need people:*** are offered sign up for an automated phone call: at a time you select each day. YOU then respond with “a two digit keystroke”; to indicate you are still alive and able to respond. If you do not respond: ***other respondents you select who have accepted your request.*** Shall then receive an automated call; informing them: that you did not respond.

***THEY ALONE WHO HAVE:*** signed up, and having accepted your request to check on them; in your area: ***will then be notified, to make their own decision, and check up on you or not.***

Simple as that; nothing else is granted or given. Simple as that: ***THEY ARE your safety net/ NOT us.*** This service requires additional expenditures; and will not begin unless enough sign up for it.

*Is this what you desire to join? Yes or no?*

**OES ENGINE**

/ James Frank Osterbur/ inventor-owner

Patent #18/944,161      confirmation #4057      patent center # 67924852

11/12/1024      11:01:20 AMET      ebc confirm # 2-00028996

11/13/24    ebc #2-00031509

Abstract:

**OES-engine** Non-provisional utility patent requested. This invention, uses a combination of force inducing methods, to accumulate the disciplines needed to refine order into revolving motion. **Particularly suited, for large scale operations; such as replacing steam driven electrical generation. . BUT with scaled down versions listed as choices.** The construction of thought has been used; for the purpose of “green energy efficiency, as includes electrical storage”/ as is consistent with these conceptions, to be filed: as described methods. **To reform the internal combustion engine/** and save a percentage of the energy, heat, and its pollution; being used to create work. And initiate much larger scale internal combustion engines: which are “lighter, cheaper, and more efficient to operate”.

## OES ENGINE

/ James Frank Osterbur/ inventor-owner

Background:

IN PARTICULAR; by creating an option to remove independent cylinders, with independent crankshafts: from power generation by a common clutching device. Along with a gate valve to shut off the transmission of pressures: when not in use; as is reasonable, to expect “green results”. The formation of this machine is particularly noted to **be NOT ONE CRANKSHAFT/ but many; as is to replace; what is common**. This is intended to modify current limits on size; by construction of larger total displacement engines. Efficiency upgrades to include: Similar in concept to diesel replacing steam in trains. Various applications of the primary principles as is suited to different applications. A revolving valving system is an invention in internal combustion engines both 2 and 4 cycle; as are derived by choices to be made. **Including non-conventional methods of electrical generation or storage.**

SUMMARY:

Primary to the value added is the ability to choose the power relative to what is needed to be produced. Letting the machine adapt. As is the concept of individual crankshafts, being clutched for off duty energy conservation; along with other choices to be made, which includes a gate valve to stop all interaction between the machine and its individual cylinders. A 2-cycle version; which transmits power to a turbine to create “fuel to revolving power” is included. Various choices are listed

PRIMARY component; a machine which does not use; a single crankshaft to generate power from internal combustion engines/ a machine suited to turbine uses. A machine capable of using “dust fuels”; Specifics are for ELEVATIONS of PURPOSE; to describe Understanding the **OES ENGINE**

*no illustrations are provided, at this time (the process is lengthy, and time consuming)/ therefore extensive descriptions are used. This earth NEEDS relief.*

## **OES ENGINE**

**/ James Frank Osterbur/ inventor-owner**

### **SPECIFICATIONS**

1. A VERY LARGE cylinder/ piston engine: WORKING with the combination of **independent crankshafts/** for each piston assemblies **which work through gearing, together to form a primary output shaft, for the unit machine.** That is working in combination together/ or as independent units: for greater horsepower/ or greater efficiency under lighter loads. “EXPERIMENTAL”: Very Large cylinder-very long/ piston combinations; have the ability to incorporate: #39;“side wall cylinder ports”/ through which smaller proportional explosive events can be added; with critical timing/ and valving. To “the push piston up/ or push the combustion products down”. These working as if an “afterburner” on a jet engine; for unexpected bursts of “power needed”, for short applications: remembers “fire/ does not have the same effects, as an explosion”. The locked together gearing of the output shaft of the machine working as a unit whole; eliminates the need for “flywheel operations”.
2. **“BASIC KNOWLEDGE, elements of force”:** Heat works by creating an expansion (space, between the molecules). When that space/ heat; is collapsed by work/ it no longer functions as forcing movement of that work. Heat thereby creates time/ whereas cold takes time back. Gravity works;

by condensing space; thereby it functions to move weight elements (atomic sourced) closer, causing density. Which means: gravity and cold are functionally the same thing; consequently, we know “that dark matter (the disciplines of order)/ dark energy is involved in gravity”. Or more distinctly gravity moves, by methods of atomic concentration/ while pure cold stops that movement, and asserts: disciplined order has been resolved.

Constructively, gravity is Used later, as an element of invention here.

BEYOND invention; it is clear, that thought forms from the movements, between time and death (no movement). While the ascension of life, is to discover the force which is used to create both time and thought. [you patent the mutilation of nature/ I expect no less]. THIS STATEMENT reflects the steps taken to recognize and identify what is considered to be of value, for life and earth/ as discovery constructs, the choices, as are given here.

3. Secondary use of power by fuel combustion gases: through a shift change, in the cyclic operation of a standard piston engine. **From 4 cycle pushing the piston** to power the crankshaft; evicting the combustion gases/ TO forcing those combustion gases through a downward piston push enforced by crankshaft operation: which then pressurizes a “jet stream” against a common to all cylinders; rotor wheel/ to turbine assembly. **In 2 cycles (does not mix oil and fuel )** Designed to accept that pressure and use it to further the purpose of turbine created rotational power onto the output shaft. With the addition of: “steam turbine vanes”/ directed by rotor wheel functions; into “jet-like engine vanes” which turn combustion gases into rotational forces. **To pass the pressures through, the turbine;** by collecting energy for rotational motion through the pressure already created; now subjected to common turbine operations. Truly **large engines require a turbine capture** of exhausted energy; true efficiency requires: the alternate uses of exhaust, for the residual heat prior to eviction. Such as heating water for public use.

4. Valving for this operation is done through the rotor wheel affixed to the output shaft. Being large in diameter; proportional determined by the parameters listed. Are based upon cylinder piston applications, and rpm requirements; as have been “ring mounted/ in some designs” in position; around the inner **rotor wheel; which holds the “revolving valving”**. There are three basic elements to the common construction of “valving the wheel”. These repeat the cycle of ignition, pressure distribution of combustion gases through, the wheel surfaces; valving as designed. And refilling the cylinder air/ fuel mix needed to repeat the combustion cycle of

the cylinder. Primary difference apart from valving; to the basic cylinder cycle is: pressurizing the exhaust portion of the cycle into turbine use; instead of releasing it to outside air. Very large machines require a turbine to capture that energy.

5. Fundamental to the operations of this machine are: **the ability to remove a single cylinder at any time, from ignition/** without affecting motion of the machine. Losing power of a cylinder not needed; to create its efficiency for the unit machine. “Unless only one cylinder is in operation”. Which can become either repeatedly fired through a rotational cycle; or if computer controlled; ignition can be used only to continue motion of the machine with minimal power being generated. When desired for minimum operational status. This independent operation, is **done by clutching the gearing to disengage a single crankshaft:** through its individual gearing: thereby eliminating its rotation with the machine as a whole. Timing operations to reinsert; may include a “starter motor”/ to assist in motion control. A port or **gate closing valve** (directional vanes; filling air or exhausting gases) installed between the cylinder and the rotor wheel separates the function of directing flow in and out of the cylinder; for each one: of each cylinder; used to power the whole machine.

6. Functional values to the operation of the machine includes: the potential to **use dust fuel/** in this “OES engine” operation; using cyclic rotational common to all combustion cycle engine. But using different type: fuel sources, by incorporating a **“fueling piston”**; for greater intensity ignition of harder to burn fuel sources/ along with ash removal.

7. The internal (within the housing) exhaust turbine: which uses common steam style/ type vanes to engage the combustion gas pressures being released by the cylinder. Is either to be used separately as a dedicated “exhaust power turbine”; in 2 cycle operations. OR as **a combination turbine:** divided by rotating labyrinth seals (for efficiency/ to divide pressurizing air in/ from combustion pressures going out. Combination vanes, are used for efficiency of space. thereby the central or middle portion of this machine; is used to pressurize air for use in each cylinder to charge each cylinder with air: when the rotor wheel valve is opened: thereby with air/ fuel mix for ignition.

8. Each independent crankshaft in full operation combines with gearing; to create a uniform, output shaft rotational force. However, since these are generally low rpm rotations: **EACH crankshaft “power shaft end”; can be individually partitioned out; geared up or down. To operate** an

independent generator for combined generation of electricity: or other work end: at these crank “higher machine RPM”/ independent locations; already in place for use. With only minor alterations of the work formation for complete independent rotational results. Requiring less gearing overall. Dependent upon purpose, machine use. These independent work combinations can also add horsepower from the machine as a whole working through the independent crankshaft gearing.

9. **The experimental version:** which uses **two cylinders/ two pistons, as one unit machine:** with twin rotor wheel valving to creating pulse fired operations. By using or working with glide pistons; and computer controls in unison with each other/ to avoid crankshaft operations.

Explosive ignition pushes the piston forward/ valving uses compression and the opposite piston ignition explosion; to cushion the travel and push it back. **Creating turbine power** as a result of energy release. Page 59

10. The industrial version; uses a wheeled piston/ and machine gun ignition. More at; “page 62”.

**theory of operations:** THIS INVENTION THEN INCLUDES:

11. **Primary element:** is the use of several independent piston and crankshafts/ distributed around the common ring structure, to facilitate the unit, singular purpose; of rotational power into the output shaft. A singular Engine rotor wheel, and its output shaft being the unifying factor of the OES machine. Each cylinder/ piston combination, contributes to the brute force being generated by the unit (all things combined OES common engine: output. Cyclic fossil fuel combustion/ power generation includes. Each crankshaft being independent by design; **through clutching from the OES machine as a unit. Requires that each cylinder combination: to be separated. By clutched crankshaft, requires the means:** “methods for closing a gate valve”; to separate cylinder, from the rotor wheel; as in no valving now; or no pushing air in and gases out. Closed off by design.

12. Timing elements, motion activators; allow and create a smooth transition; for a cylinder not being used/ to go back into powered motion, THEN contributing power, for the whole. Each cylinder clutched; Can then be either used to produce their addition of power needed. Or can be effectively removed from operation without inhibiting or costing efficiency in the machine; in any other way.

13. Other differences include once ignition occurs: the explosive upstroke force has driven the piston, producing power in the crankshaft, which is

directed through gearing, into revolutions for the entire machine. The power cycle continues with: Combustion products are then defined by piston movements pushing these products out (as is common). But in this invention: those combustion pressures are directed into rotor wheel movements or flows; which are creating more torque; by using those pressures to turn exhaust driven turbines. For their common contributions; to all cylinders, by the turbine(s) on the output shaft.

14. Each individual crankshaft then uses fuel in combination with mechanical power, to create the initial power stroke in piston movement. Then pressure from ignition; once expended in the upstroke. The piston pushes, in the down-stroke piston movement: evacuating the cylinder: that force creates a secondary pressurizing the rotor directional vanes to engage the turbine vanes-plates: for rotation. This produces a secondary stroke of power adding torque to the first; output rotational forces onto the rotor primary output shaft. To generate more horsepower and efficiency of operations.

15. Primary to the elevation of this machine as an invention is: FAR GREATER horsepower can be generated by many independent crankshafts: combined by gearing into one machine. Than, can be produced by only one crankshaft connecting many cylinders at once; as is common today. Or more distinctly: this machine isolates one piston/ to one crankshaft: *while using many* potential cylinders on the same machine'; being combined together or used separately to create a vastly different conclusion of parts. Rather than many pistons turning only one single crankshaft; together. Eliminating the weights, costs, and structure that requires.

16. **The difference here, in this part of the operation is:** unlike a commonly used combustion engine; generating power only through the upward force of expanding gases due to ignition; of today. The “not-exhausted combustion gases”: are reused through mechanical power in a secondary, downward piston force; which moves them through a recovery turbine instead.

17. These combustion gases are moved, by the piston, through the crankshaft and connecting rod: to create pressures with the opposite piston direction; for use by the turbine(s); generating by the secondary power stroke of a crankshaft; into turbine revolutions.

18. All cyclic elements of the OES engine; are Controlled through rotational rotor wheel; valving methods. As the rotor wheel turns: it



rotates into place: confinement of the explosion/ then pressurization of the turbines/ then refilling of the cylinder fuel mix/ compression of the gases; to create a 4-stroke ignition event. This valving contributes to the additional torque and horsepower through that regenerative action with the turbine. By downward piston force generating more power than is used; by enforcing combustion gases: into, **a jet-like pressure; onto the turbine style vanes used in conjunction with the rotor wheel valving.** Those pressures being reused; now engage the turbine vanes; by directional vanes through or onto the rotor wheel, as is contained by the engine housing. That force, causes further rotational power to be present from the turbine; which is locked, to the primary output shaft. The primary rotor, gearing, and output shaft; of the machine are locked together except for clutching. Thereby all cylinders are operating through the rotor wheel, its timing and its gearing/ to contribute to its common output rotational power. Turbines can be geared at different RPM than the output shaft; while remaining locked together.

19. To engage and create motion just like the piston itself did do; with pressures. Through its timed, previous combustion of the fuel, being used. That produces: A secondary effect, on the turbine; multiplying the energy released by fuel. Through the design of a machine, intended to multiply force by adding a secondary value to the pressures already released by the process. In this 4-stroke machine. Each crankshaft being geared through or with rotor timing on the output shaft; to enforce, the whole machine is working as one solitary unit.

20. by adding in “a jet like/ steam turbine assembly”: to one or both sides of the rotor wheel. This contributes to that enforced motion of fuel combustion: the expectation is greater efficiency. Critical to the basic elements of operation is: a smaller, lighter, cheaper, **BUT much larger horsepower: version** of mechanical forced rotational power; by fossil fuels. Then is currently available, from single source crankshaft operates all pistons (used today). Different than those “common engine designs”; is the addition of gearing aided to tie each independent cylinder crankshaft to combine each, together with the rest. Which can then be disengaged or designed to be just one cylinder turning the rotor/ while using the greater efficiency of secondary pressure through turbine operations. Pressurization of a rotor directional assist then: elementally aids and abets the work being done. By adding to all the work being produced by all cylinders used: to increase the effect of greater horsepower, through its

single or double source turbines. Which are locked to the primary rotor wheel, and its output shaft.

21. In the finite world of physical energy transfer into mechanical motions, from fossil fuels. It is generally true/ that one kind of fuel “dust”; is not well received by different types of engines common to (mechanical motion). In this OES engine however we use the same basic components to describe the alteration of heat into mechanical motion; is expected to use both “ignitable dust”: as well as liquid/ fuel vapors as the propellant from fuel energy sources. There are differences in timing/ therefore specific elements; for the creation of motion; from each fuel. But the basic engine components will remain the same. However, the potential to refuel the engine with dust; adds the experimental 2-cycle version of this engine. Or more distinctly: instead of a 4-stroke engine to complete the cycle. The 2 cycle fills the cylinder with air/ fuel; ignites that fuel in the full up extension of the piston. Then uses the crankshaft and piston to push the combusted fuel out; into the exhaust turbines waiting to receive it. Primary mechanical push is then provided, by the crankshaft with expanding gases: but the power comes only from the turbine(s). this cycle repeats with every 2 strokes.

22. An ignitable dust: does not have to be coal/ IT CAN be from agricultural products. Which then opens the door to areas of this world; that have agriculture, but no fossil fuels. Enabling electrical generation for instance; by people too poor to buy fuel. Used at scheduled times; for cooking/ it stops the demand for charcoal. Aids all life, by protecting the forest.

23. We will deal with the use of “ignitable dust; such as coal” as the first concept of disciplines harnessed to create the motion needed for work in a 2-stroke machine. As open cylinder ignition suggests; “a cleaner burn” for dust fuel use; will then eliminate numerous pollution complaints/ while continuing to use a valuable fuel source. In the circular mechanical motion, we use; how best to create forces we can use: must include all available options. In this version of a 2 or 4 stroke engine; we begin with the basic components as described:

### **BASIC DESIGN:**

24. a primary output shaft upon which the entire momentum and torque, of the machine is transferred/ unless bleed off by independent crankshaft uses. Using two central output shaft bearings to transfer force into motion; where engaged with the structural supports of the housing. That encloses

primary rotor functions, valving, turbines; the secondary working parts of the machine. Pistons/ cylinders, and crankshafts being first. Or with the structural components holding the forces being released onto the turbines through the rotor or through directly onto the primary output shaft; by gearing. Even if not fully enclosed: as detailed later. The machine uses known values to create a new invention from those values.

25. The OES engine is Enclosed by a structural ring which provides mounting; integration of what is needed to assist operations of the whole. The primary central shaft; is for the transmission of motion, and thereby rotary action due to forces applied throughout the machine. “third forces” can be “bleed off” as needed on the independent crank assemblies.

26. The rotor wheel constitutes how valving is worked. As it rotates different purpose valving engages with the cylinder “port or gate directional valve; if used”. To contain the explosion the rotation covers the cylinder opening “with a door”/ to evict the pressures of that explosion rotational release opens the door, and proves the flow will engage with the turbines/ then a second door will open and refill the air fuel mixture; in both 2 and 4 stroke versions. Timing however is different in each.

### **PISTON AND CYLINDER AND ROTOR:**

27. The primary impact zone of heat related forces due to ignition of the fuel; is the piston and cylinder first. Then a circular rotor wheel; that forms the basis of the machine unified. AS a combined working force generated by independent crankshaft/ pistons; combining with turbine generated rotation from the same pressures guided onto the output primary shaft; by machine gear driven forces.

28. The impacting force of an exploding fuel: in a 4-cycle stroke design engages with the piston first/ THEN with secondary forces; the crankshaft applies pressure to this rotor wheel and its turbine(s); whether through gearing or not.

29. In a 2-cycle stroke design; the exploding forces are used to drive the rotor wheel turbine(s); thereby creating an alternate means of forcing output rotation. By forcing the exploded gases out with the piston cylinder combination by crankshaft. Crankshaft is secondary to the power stroke being pushed into the turbines; in 2-cycle.

30. The piston/cylinders are spaced around the structural ring & housing; and are mechanically attached through the gearing to the rotor wheel and its turbine(s). cylinders can be attached to the ring structure or its

housing. The crankshaft and connecting rods can be attached to the structural components or can be standing alone separate: such as mounted to the floor. Through appropriate directional porting; pressures going into the rotor wheel can be used to drive the rotor wheel and its turbine(s): with its pressurized combustion gases, cylinder exhaust. That allows cylinder placement to be “perpendicular to the rotor wheel output shaft/ or horizontally opposed as is the example of two cylinders working opposite each other; with only one crankshaft; “such as a BMW motorcycle has been”. Or horizontal. Or at any angle: by the method of critical valve porting: as is used to releasing those combustion gases onto the rotor wheel for the turbine in a direction-ally critical way. The power of a crank in 4 stroke design is regulated by gearing which locks it onto the primary output shaft. The power of the explosion in a 2-cycle design it directed into the rotor turbine(s); with pulse extending power enabled by the piston being used in cylinder to push the pressures out. Through valving/ by rotor timing, with the output shaft. Rotational speeds/ sizes/ lengths/ design specs, etc.: govern it all.

## **ROTOR WHEEL**

31. generally, for instruction: the rotor wheel can include variation of design (expanded below). But it is primarily a housing rotating as a wheel that allows for appropriate ducting; flows in or out, inside; pressure accumulation of air for combustion; inlets for turbine produced air for combustion. Labyrinth seals as may be important “top or side” for containment or other. At the top rotor surface (parallel to the shaft); which spins within the housing enclosing it. Includes 2nd valving designs which include; as if it were a water wheel; pressure is functionally diverted onto designed cups, for directional output; which further direct that flow directly into the turbines located on both sides. Vanes or cuts in the top of this style valving; create directional flow positions to be used; to allow deliberate forces to be applied to create the secondary rotation; on either side (most designs). Turbines replicate the basic design; as is common to steam or jet engine; turbine rotation. Combining all cylinders, with the turbine input: adds power. Effecting motion in the repeating cycle of valving on the rotor wheel itself, controls the combustion cycle. Thereby the rotor wheel, functions to tie in, the whole machine as a unit of force.\

## **IGNITION**

32. To create the forces needed to drive the machine: we ignite the fuel within a common cylinder and piston arrangement located vertically, perpendicularly, horizontally, or at a defined plane to the rotating wheel: based upon need. So that upon ignition the forces within the cylinder shall create the work. Which is then transferred by pressure release inside the cylinder to the piston, going upward from the explosion. Which then drives the crankshaft through its connecting rods into gearing and turbine force. Which is then transferred by crankshaft circling; to downward piston motion: to force the combustion products: outward into the “rotor wheel force cups or cuts” on top of the rotor wheel to turn the rotor; or force the turbine(s) themselves. That are being used to apply secondary pressure force to aid in rotational power. By adding that power to the rotation of that primary rotor wheel, through the turbines and the machine central output shaft.

### **EXPERIMENTAL**

33. The elemental ignition of coal “dust fuel”/ requires experimentation. but is not expected to be forced into the compressed state of cylinder air combustion. But like common operations of vapor fuel; is introduced at the beginning of the AIR cycle. Ignition however could be excited within, or close too: the greatest expanse of open cylinder possible, **IF EFFECTIVE.** So that the greatest effect of combustion on that dust; will be allowed/ least toxic pollution byproducts achieved. The energy remains within the cylinder. The piston is then used, by mechanical forces changing direction with the crankshaft to apply force down. To drive the heated combustion products into the rotor wheel, and its turbines for powered rotation. Making the primary force being used in this 2-stroke version: comes from the rotor engaged by pressures, created in the cylinder/ but pushed out by the piston. And its resultant crankshaft movement aiding the pressures available to the turbines. This potential operation of “a very new concept in combustion fueling” is in addition to the commonly known purpose of exploding the vapor fuel/ air mixture at its most compressed state as is the 4-stroke version of the same engine. Experiments must determine how feasible, or efficiency; this is.\

### **VALVING**

34. Power from fuel; takes place within the cylinder. It is then transferred to the rotor wheel, by gearing or through the valving needed to contain the explosion/ release it/ or refill with air/fuel mix. In synchronization with its

rotor wheel valving. Per each and every crankshaft revolution in the cylinder. *The rotor wheel, as it turns: opens and contains the operational: valves needed to contain the explosion. Then :* to allow for forcing the combustion products out “2nd” valving is used: to create the jet like stream of pressure. Then; Using a combination turbine or other means to supercharge the compression of air. Is, to force or pull air in for combustion; aided by “3rd valving on the rotor wheel opens. Containing, the explosive forces as needed are: “1st” valving; closes. Thereby to facilitate the explosive cycle; producing the heat needed to expand into pressures being used, to turn the machine. When that piston cycle calls for expulsion, that force becomes the pressure used through 2nd valving for rotation of the rotor wheel itself; by the turbines. Which are generally two/ but only one can be used.

## **CRANKSHAFTS**

35. EXPLOSIVE FORCE established by “ignition of the fuel/ air mix creates pressures”: then engages both the crank shaft with its independent cylinder and through its gearing is being tied to the rotor wheel and main machine output shaft. The secondary compression, by mechanical piston motion; uses the combustion products being forced out of the cylinder: by the crankshaft. To then pressurize the rotor wheel directional 2nd valve escaping to force the turbines to turn. As is pressure being established by “something similar too: water wheel pressures force into rotational direction” for rotor wheel push/ or basically focusing straight or curved flow or into the turbine vanes”. Turbines, used to implement continued power generating force onto the output shaft. Rotation is then accomplished through piston motion, geared with the crankshaft; which is locked onto the output shaft with all cylinders. And subsequent pressure release of combustion gases; are directed onto, the engaged rotor wheel through “2nd stage valving”. As these directional pressures continue to push in reaction; to being piston forced: the combustion gas jets of pressure act upon that rotor wheel; to turn the turbines. So located to do secondary or primary work in creating torque on the output shaft. Consistent with a steam flow; passing through a common electrical generating turbine for simplicity.\

## **ROTATION**

36. Rotation begins with the cylinder enclosed by rotor wheel valving “1st” step; a smooth top containment of the explosion; generally, by close

tolerance. Rotating in close tolerance to the ring structure; while using labyrinth seals to further that containment; keeping pressure losses at a minimum. While the ring structure can be removed; this requires all components such as cylinders to be “floor/ wall/ mounted”. That does however add compression. Then once the explosive force has pushed the piston to maximum displacement. The rotor continuing its turns opens: the “NEXT 2nd set of valving definitions; to pressurize the turbines involved: using flow movement directional forced participation; onto that rotor; as it rotates in operation; to fill the turbines”. The methods of valving, are by continued rotation of the rotor wheel: the 3rd stage valving is used, to refill the cylinder. Appropriately designed vanes; then allows more combustion air to mix with fuel; entering into the cylinder; so that the cycle can repeat. Closed “1st valve” for ignition (explosion forces piston; goes up)/ at full retraction of the piston, into the cylinder; first stage of combustion is complete. THEN rotor wheel operations by rotation, opens or turns “1st valve” off. To engage the pressure release valve; sending combustion gases through the rotor and into the turbines “2nd stage valving”. Pushes rotation by turbine movement. This is Causing directional pressures, from the cylinder filled with combustion products; by PUSHING those pressures with the piston through the crank motion: into the rotor and then directing into turbines; which is turning; by gearing: the output shaft. A jet stream of pressure; onto or into, the rotor wheel for excitement or revolution by pressure: is directed, to rotate the turbine area (piston goes down) turning rotor wheel turbine excitement; with secondary pressures; to claim greater horsepower and efficiency. At full extension of the piston; combustion gases out; “2nd valving” is complete. The secondary pressure stroke cycle is finished. 3rd valving to refill the cylinder with air begins.

37. In 4 strokes: by closing the “3rd rotor valve/ aligning closed 1st valving” after air entrapment. Air/ fuel mix is then compressed by piston stroke 4th in line within the cylinder (piston down/ closed “1st valve”), ignition exists piston goes up, by fuel products exploding. Then BY ROTATION of the rotor wheel: top stroke of piston: the second “2nd stage rotor valving” arrangement; on the rotor: now guides pressure (mechanical piston compression: of the combustion products: into the rotor which guides that pressure into the turbines. Piston is pushing pressure down onto the “directional cups, sculpts, ducts, or cuts” of rotor wheel. As is constant with flows, in a “jet engine/ or as steam pressure turbine might do”. How large the rotor wheel diameter is, cylinder volume/ crank size

and gearing all determine, the speed being used by the rotor to: decide how many piston cycles can be created per revolution. Or whether real world air for combustion can be found: without adding gearing; driven by the mechanical forces already in use: to increase the speed of the turbines being used. Instead of direct drive off the primary output shaft. Turbine geared up motion is added: by mounting pressure driven turbine vanes onto the primary output shaft; through bearings. Mechanical gearing, functioning off the output shaft, does the rest.

### **COMPUTER/ PORT VALVING OF THE CYLINDER**

38. Computer controls (wireless or not) can engage ignition per each cylinder; separately or alternately. There are significant options to be gauged in by the mechanics of the machine; not controlled by computer. PORT Valving (such as hinged/ slide/ or rotation controlled: for disengagement of independent cylinders) now becomes gate valving instead. to reduce power consumption, by closing the cylinder to air flow. This action Is a completely different method/created by Clutching (disengaging the gearing) per individual cylinder, THROUGH common means: timing to turn back on; should be fully synchronized. Each cylinder, to be removed from service, should then: be designed with its own cylinder gate valve. But the machine also is geared together so that all cylinders are working together, when clutch is engaged. Timing is critical to proper re-engagement of the independent piston. Common magnetic placement, or other means to determine rotation position; as is used on or in; current engine crankshafts seem appropriate.

39. The port valve is a common insert between the cylinder and the ring structure that provides housing and stability to the cylinder. Or it is built into the ring structure for less pressure losses. Clamped by bolts to facilitate removal to the ring structure; the port valve/ gate valve; sits between these two independent realities. Port means to direct the motion and turbulence of the pressure release of gases; but allow refill of cylinder in both directions. While gate valve retains the distinction of mechanically changing to provide: opening and closing the port altogether. As is needed for efficiency when a cylinder is removed/ not needed: from “whole machine” operation. Port by design is functionally aided by a central structure in the directional valve; sitting, from one side to the other generally/ in the path of the pressure. So that flow is around the central structure: which provides the gas; from outside sources, by internal passages. Flow is created by fuel pressures used in or for common fuel



injection; fuel spray methods. This distributes a liquid fuel properly. The gate valve is functioned by: either a slide out mechanism/ hinged/ or rotating design; and may be one or more pieces; working linkage together. Can gain stability off the central structure (fuel spray method); by round or square or rectangular closure of the gate. Individual sculpting of the moving parts or not for aiding flow; is accepted.

## **CONNECTING RODS**

40. Mechanical engagement of the piston is created by connecting rods which extend generally from both sides of the machine housing; bridging across ring structure; to distribute parallel even forces. Use of only one connecting rod is entirely possible; but the structure sustaining the perpendicular stroke requires further adjustments/ slides produce wear. By use of a pumping pipe, the connecting rods are driving the piston pumping pipe up and down. The connecting rods; are then connected by bridging: to the piston pipe which is attached to the piston itself. This pipe then drives the piston up and down into the cylinder; extending beyond “outward and into” the cylinder itself, along a “telescoping piston pipe: enclosing the rod”. Which adds stability and becomes the distributing method for oiling the cylinder and its piston by common methods used. Oiling sumps as needed to collect the oil for redistribution: Are simply located at the back/ end of the cylinder. The metal rod is basically a static/ structurally stable; gun barrel, through which oil is pumped. Additional stability for the connecting rods may be increased, as needed; and would generally be by controlled: sliding or rolling methods within guides as are commonly, already in use.

41. The connecting rods are attached to a crankshaft, which makes the piston go up and down. The crank applies force, through the connecting rods: to rotate the machinery in motion/ or move the exploded, combusted fuel onto the rotating wheel; by pressure forces being applied. Pressures, which then produce secondary forces; aiding in rotation of the output shaft, which turns within the machine. Or more distinctly in “4 stroke/ cycle”: the exploded fuel is used to drive the piston up, which turns the crankshaft. The crankshaft then pushes the piston down: turns the rotor wheel pressure cavities by whatever design; to turn the turbine. As the rotor is generally directly attached through gearing to the turbines; that pressure induces a secondary push on the turbines; to turn the output shaft; increasing efficiency. When “2nd valving stage”; is opened for the purpose of releasing pressure. This stage uses the pressure of combustion

products, applied by rotation of the rotor wheel: from within the cylinder piston is focusing through the crankshaft; to apply pressures to the rotor, 2nd stage relief vanes; by the piston into the turbine. Consequently, rotating the rotor wheel with pressure and gearing at the same time; turns the turbine. "As if/ in fact': the combustion gases were, and are: pushing a turbine assembly geared or direct drive with the output shaft to engage that pressure". This extends the torque; being applied to the output shaft. By using the rotor wheel directing pressures: to create additional rotation. The piston is used to maintain that pressure; as a steady force over a specific time framed by the stroke of the piston. Its crankshaft/ now converted to push as a power stroke: for a second time: by turning pressure, from the combustion products: into rotation through the rotor wheel and into the turbines. Thereby increasing the torque range of the wheel, and both horsepower and efficiency of the machine.

## **EXPERIMENTAL**

42. I do conceive then: that the forces of different exploding fuel sources; such as dust fuel. Are or could be used as a "2 cycle/ stroke" alteration of the engine expression. Creating a different range of expression; from the same machinery. Because the experiments must prove if: combustion of that fuel taking place at low compression, is more conducive to a balanced state of pollution abatement "for our needs" / exists or not. The piston moves the exploded fuel into a higher compressed state; before it exits the cylinder; into the turbines through rotational valving and directional push. Giving time and turbulence for the more complete combustion of the fuel. By distributing the forces in a very different way; than is the constant of today's internal combustion engines. This requires different ignition points, and the potential, for a slight change in valve timing. The processes to accomplish primary power from the turbine/ rather than now secondary to the piston and must in fact: prove itself, to be valuable. Therefore, an experimental insertion; for those who wish to attempt this alteration: HOW best to use dust as a fuel source; and construct a dust source machine in motion.

## **GEARING**

43. The crank is driven by gearing located on both sides (wherever possible; in large machines this balances the expense as well: smaller is cheaper) for balanced operation; within the gear housing. Which is tied to the primary shaft on each side of the housing. All crankshafts being timed

for the corrected operations of the ignition cycle to each rotation as designed. COMMON methods and types of gearing are consistent with needs here. Critical measurements determine what that will be, along with actual sizes and types of materials, and more: as are required to do the job correctly. Ignition the injection of fuel; is decided by the designer of that work. Whether to include an operational pocket of “concentrated ignition fuel/for exploding the rest”; is your choice. Common methods of igniting a combustion engine are applied. Methods for the injection of “fuel dust”; are likely to be through an uncommon method. Such as a dust cloud; pushed with air; through a common exhaust valve into the side of the cylinder or defined with a port or gate valve placement. A fueling piston is defined here as the best probable method; for a much more intense fire used to ignite things like coal dust. Or, as Methods of handling that “fine dust” are well known; as electrical generation has been using coal dust to create steam for decades. Other Methods for introducing fuel into a combustion chamber engine are also well known for decades.

**PRESSURE CUPS, OR CUTS, or sculpted cavities (alternating directions or not).**

44. The rotor wheel constitutes a valving method; but is further used to drive the primary shaft; by causing/ creating the 2nd valving line of pressure from the cylinder being directed into: the designed cups or other; which use and turn the pressures: to be directed: for forcing the turbines to turn. From the rotor wheel; Into a stationary framework vanes or motion vanes (creating flow pressures with back-and-forth motion): as the situation calls for. Whether sealed in operations the rotor wheel or turbines can use: “a labyrinth seal on the sides” (shared passages/ representing “barrier steps” which rotate separately; within the confines of design. To establish a pressure ridge/ difficult for pressures to navigate or escape”; thereby a limiting closed gate. There will be two sets; one on each side; moving or not. A turbine arrangement may include: The lower middle seal, dividing combustion gases from compression gases for re-ignition of cycles. Used to trap the pressures going out/ from those going in. That initial displacement of combustion pressures; going into the “jet engine like” turbine vane-plates. Which use common steam turbine vanes to create a well-known; mechanical push. When pressures must go through them to escape. That same labyrinth seal if used in sections; on the rotor wheel: sustains an increased pressure in the area most vulnerable to escaping gases while fuel is exploding. From confinement/ to the

combustion pressure area release/ into the air entrapment for supercharging the cylinder in preparation for fuel/ air mixtures. Containment of pressures is paramount to efficiency.

45. The turbine-vane pressure plates are similar to those used in jet engines; steam turbines: as are well known. Being fitted with vanes to collect the pressure; force it back and forth; to cause rotation in the shaft which supports them. Using stationary frameworks to drive that pressure back and forth to create a more efficient means of extracting the pressure into work; is common. This machine conceives of “sectioned labyrinth seals” as a further means of sustaining pressures for the work. Containing pressure losses “with more turbulence” at the 2nd valving; would require slight cuts in the first plate turbine vanes; to accommodate these lines. And can be fitted with these in other places, if it is needed (experimental).

46. The combination turbine-vane **pressure plates are different** than jet engines in that they are or can be divided. Combustion pressure vanes at the outer rim, potentially, with seals top and bottom/ THEN lower vanes in the same pressure plates/ and with the stationary frameworks; which are then used to both to power the output shaft/ and drive the new compressed air flow, into the cylinder through “3rd valve” rotation: for refilling fuel/ air mix as required for combustion, thereby driving the machine cycles.

### **ALTERNATE VALVING**

47. The rotating wheel, not only contains the valving; but then has an inner volume specific to the needs of the turbine. Which is housed by a structural framework of the rotating wheel itself. This turbine(s) conducts pressure into the turbine framework; from the combustion process: at isolated points or through ducting to greater vane area. But can be separately geared for turbine speed requirements, to facilitate turbine needs or not. By using, directional contained pressures from the explosive event: allows for compressed combustion gases to engage the rotor wheel to generate additional power for rotation; which then focuses on the turbine. To provide the needed volume of compressed air; a pressure collecting area inside the rotor wheel benefits: the air cycle to reset for the next explosion to occur. More distinctly: the rotor itself becomes part of the valving; by removing a portion of its own material, to create openings for air to travel through with less resistance; into the cylinders. The functions as an alternate boost (inner fan) valving for pressurizing the cylinder. That is then enhanced with suitably curved vanes contribute an enhanced

pressure flow, and functionally limit, the escape velocity of the air from turning backward; once in the cylinder. The outer diameter: used for valving purposes; as the 2nd stage “slotting” the rotor wheel creates a need for balance. Alternate methods of introducing large gaps into the 3rd stage valving do provide stability to the form; but add to balancing issues. Holding the rotor to close tolerances by allowing limited movement with form adaption is required. The rotor wheel unit, is either “spoke d or solid on each side or created to move air for combustion; or all three in combination with each other. As with perpendicular cylinders: the enlargement of the rotor is mandatory.

48. The rotational valving: is sustained by close contact with the housing surfaces and internal design of the port or gate directional pressure valve; to transfer pressures from the cylinder itself. These are bolt on devices for ease of service: the “1st valving enclosing the force; is a machined solid surface, which may be structurally backed, as needed for the device. Built upon or bolted to the rotor wheel/ or added to it for variations of design. Creating a space so small, for containment of the explosion could be aided; using labyrinth seals (particularly on the sides) may be incorporated into that design. May or may not be needed; So that a minimum of pressures will be lost. Piston design and cylinder usage: are so designed to facilitate “as complete combustion as possible”. Thereby, to create a turbulent circular pressure wave within the explosive event seems prudent. This continues; by using a half rounded “fuel rail” ramp at the port valving. Half ramps up/ the other side opposite, half ramps down; causing a swirl in the pressure release and in-going fuel air mix; surfaces (experimental). Port swirling: Where pressures are being released when aligned: with the rotor wheel “2nd; pressure valve”. If that is found effective.

49. Ignition occurs when the solid “1st valve; to enclose the explosion is properly in place in rotation with the rotor wheel revolutions. This is purpose designed: to act as a valve movement, elongated for constant speed scenarios; by the rotor wheel. Thereby enclosing the cylinder/ opening it/ pressurizing it once again with air/fuel; by synchronized timing. Once ignition has occurred, the wheel continues rotation to open the 2nd stage/ pressure reliving; directional cupping slots or vane surfaces which remove the compressed forces; into the turbines on both sides of the rotor wheel in this design. Once those cylinders have been relieved of its pressure the wheel opens the “3rd valving and its vanes or methods; to allow compressed air back into the cylinder. Which then closes to a solid “1st valve design for the next cycle to begin. How many cycles per

revolution of the primary shaft; and how many cylinders will be used on the wheel and housing; is a matter of choice. “a rotor wheel, one hundred feet in diameter for instance/ will have more than an alternate design. for instance: than what is needed by a rotor wheel that is one foot in diameter. The torque requirements/ speed of revolution/ and so on: of the job to be done/ dictate numerous design elements. The machine however remains constant in its invention of processes used to enforce larger horsepower and efficiency to the combustion process of using fossil fuels for creating and running, rotational machinery. While the invention of process; “how to capture and use more energy, by turbine incorporation; from fossil fuels” can be used in smaller machines as well.

50. It is a constant of large machines: that the necessary outer structural ring: to support the basic elements of how the machine remains static; while undergoing usage. Could be quite large in both diameter and width of the ring. Which requires a rotor of similar or expansive design as well. That dictates a rotor with sidewalls and interior design (while in reality it remains “a single rotor”). Where the volume of air for combustion is entrained within the two rotors plates which work together to form a single rotor wheel. Air flow is then straight up through the “3rd valving stage; and into the independent cylinders as described. The port or gate directional valve is then incorporated to work with the “2nd & 3rd valving structures: to direct the pressurized flow of combusted gases as needed into the turbine vanes built and aligned for this purpose. Or can direct those gases either vertically or at an angle with the output shaft: the angle is not preset. Which then engages the turbine vanes; as design requirements dictate. “1st valving stage enclosure; regardless of angle is as demand design requires.

## **COOLING**

51. Cooling of the machine is done by “suitable liquid passages” in the structural framework as are common to all combustion engines/ or by cooling fins; also common to all combustion engines. Cylinder enclosures and so on. Which do not interfere extensively with the movement of combustion pressures or its compressed air; through the machine itself. Escaping exhausted combustion byproducts through the turbine will be released, at the end of process through the pressure turbine plates; into a turbo charging last recovery system if needed. Entry of compressed air through the central part of the machine; will be essentially, along the primary output shaft. From the outer, area of the machine; through the

housing (throttled or not). Compressed by “jet like turbine combination “exhaust flow/ compression flow” vanes; as described”. To the “3rd valve stage openings: which allows entry of air/fuel mix, into the cylinders. At an appropriate, structurally adequate point.

## **CRANK ALIGNMENT**

52. IT IS, a reality of design: that the crankshaft for each independent piston cylinder cannot be in line with the cylinder itself; unless “floor mounted” which allows for a standard single connecting rod as in constant use in all piston engines. OR, unless critical decisions of design are made to not only incorporate the central crank bearing into the housing/ or suitable supports from its structural ring. But also create a secondary point on the same side of the housing or floor/ wall, etc.; to enable stability. BY engineering solutions adding complexity; but necessity to the machine. With timed gearing on both sides. Some of that can be avoided; as is a single connecting rod requires much less/ however it adds abrasion; unless using a rocker arm to compensate. Reality knows: You cannot go through the rotor wheel; as then does require, alternately: two independent cranks, geared together/ and one connecting rod from each side are being used for each piston; while bridging across the piston cylinder; to move the piston pipe which controls the mechanical motion of the piston itself. These can be inline or not with the cylinder. Its only advantage otherwise is less complex gearing, or gear housing.

53. THE primary ALTERNATE is to use one crankshaft mounted to the outer housing ring/ geared from one side or two; to do the same thing but: with a “rocker arm” TO OPERATE the connecting rod which controls movement of the piston. Or an independent crank being timed with the rotor wheel position can be set out from the machine and anchored to “the floor” or whatever is available to accept the load; thereby controlling the actions of the piston/ while still transferring power to motion by gearing.

54. The outer housing will provide the mechanical stability of the unit. Most of the confinement of motion, being bolted through these confinement points to enable the structural integrity of the purpose; to create a static response to its torque. To run a ship/ generate electricity/ or whatever it is; will have enough structural support available. Even if the housing or structural ring is not used; as requires alternate mounting.

## **HEAT**

55. Should the heat being released be too much to sustain operational temperatures as listed by these design elements. THE ALTERNATE IS; to redesign the “jet like/ steam turbine vanes” within the housing to be used for combustion pressures only. Thereby releasing heat into a turbo charging arrangement. OR through ports and funneling as are built into the housing itself, for heat release. In this situation NO compressed air goes through the central area of the rotor. Only outside air, created by outside fans or other can then be used for the combustion cycle. If more cooling is required for the machine, to stabilize heat: cooling air or fluids inside/ through ducts, jackets, plumbing are created. Which then surround the cylinders and housing with liquid flow, from outside pumps, driven by this machine or not. Or simply as air vented out through the housing gathers heat; and is sent outside. Rather than being, Air for combustion. This is then created by electric motor or other means of power. From the outside of the housing. This is introduced where and when the machine can accept it; by designs in the housing, cylinder, etc.

### **DUST FUELING**

56. Fuel, oiling, and ignition as required; will be as is common and appropriate. One method being: defined by: **“DUST fueling piston”**. Is the movement of: a small secondary piston and cylinder operating in conjunction with the machine? Timed on the crank motion or not. This secondary small piston function of: fueling “dust into the machine”. Incorporates: suitable, measured out “coal dust” with appropriate valving or porting: to load the front of the small piston with fuel. The piston with concentrated fuel is then pushed out by common generally connecting rod means: shoving “THAT fuel source”, into the main cylinder. This timed occurrence; during the correct air flow moment is used to: create the concentrating of fuel/ air mixtures needed for ignition. The small piston is aligned, with ignition timing. Spark components are incorporated within cylinder and piston alignments: which then are used to detonate a small pocket of concentrated ignition fuel “liquid fuel/vapor likely”; to ignite the larger dust fuel (or other) mix; already in the main cylinder chamber. When the alignment of an outside spark (piston forward; at cylinder wall) induced ignition sets off. THIS, the Flame thrower, effect/ created in the center hole tunnel, of this small piston. Functionally effecting; an impulse of: a flame thrower by design. That flame: then enters the main cylinder at higher temperatures; to explode the rest of the fuel being used. The small piston IS for concentrated fuel ignition and FAST fuel delivery for cylinder



requirements. The timing of placement for that purpose; such as loading at the bottom/ or by choice of the piston stroke. Then adds a “drop of vapor or liquid fuel to an embedded ignition point: in the “central tunnel of the small piston” or cavity of various designs [square/ round/ elongated/ starred: etc.\_); formed to create full ignition within the cylinder. Thereby creating a front pocket in the small piston; for concentrating fuel in that purpose. Ignition Spark aligns within that piston tunnel and its own cylinder. WHEN conductive elements, embedded in the piston and cylinder align: that CAUSES that spark to occur. These alignment features, deliver the spark, to the central tunnel “flame thrower”; and protect the components. By timing of piston position: the flame generated by “extra: ignitable fuel” then enters the main cylinder, to ignite a lower percentage fuel mix/ to air mixture for efficiency. That flame then travels to where; activating the explosive power of the main cylinder being used. OR. primarily for dust purposes; this fuel delivery/ ignition system. Could be used in most large-scale piston cylinders; and may be needed with liquid/ vapor fuels as well; for corrected ignition “by these, flame thrower methods”.

## **STACKING**

57. These are stack-able components; either by combining as described. Or as is: using a completely different outside source “naturally aspirated or not” for compressing air/ the inner rotor wheel surfaces are opened “with a common or designed to aid combustion gas motions; into the two centrally located turbines. Through a spoke rotor wheel; incorporating; “fan design: either static or divided in the middle so that exhaust drives the turbocharging side/ which turns the compressor side”. as the internal duct work; for greater exhaust flow out from all contributing cylinders; aids ignition. The housing being functionally condensed; to combine two machines, by removing turbine locations to only one in between location for both machines. These are connected by the output shaft: and aid each other for the release of combustion byproducts; at the center. Preferably combined from both directions. Intake air is being directed from the outside machine rotors into duct work to distribute that air where it is needed. This is potentially aided by an internal to the rotor; “fan, driven by whatever method you choose. Creating an air capture from the vacuuming effect of cylinder and piston movements as is common to piston engines; as will be used to ignite the next cycle. OR; This is done by outside compressing methods; ducted accordingly. Exhausting gases, can

be directed into a turbo arrangement to collect further recycling of pressures; before the exhausting gases are finished. As will be necessary. In this scenario; primary elements of flow from the outside through the machine cylinders and back out through the turbines where it is exhausted; to condense. The alternate is considered obvious as is the turbines face the outside/ and air intake is between the rotors: which is less condensed/ and the turbines cannot be as effectively combined to drive a turbocharger purpose.

### **IN THE ALTERNATE VERSION: USING LIQUID/ FUEL VAPORS.**

58. The difference is; that the combustion cycle starts when the piston compresses the air fuel mixture to cause the explosion or ignite the explosion: at the maximum amount of compression. As is consistent with all internal combustion engines; this piston force is used to drive the crank shaft which then turns the machine primary output shaft by its direct lock with the primary rotor wheel valving; through gearing to drive the turbines; they work together. Instead of the explosion event is fundamentally used to drive the primary wheel, as may or may not turn out to be “best method”. Turning the crank by using the piston explosive event to expand the torque force of a crankshaft; that through gearing is then recognized to cause rotation in the output shaft. Returning to the secondary effect as is instead of releasing combustion gas to outside air/ those gases are directed into the turbine vanes incorporated to add additional power and torque to the output shaft itself; by the opposite downward stroke of the piston. The rotor wheel being used effectively to direct the results of valving and its consequences/ or aid in those torque efficiencies/ horsepower definitions'; as combines with the whole.

59. Using an extending solid wheel surface; “1st valving” to contain the explosion. The resultant “now being released forces” are expelled with the crank stroke in the opposite direction. This pressure goes into the primary rotor wheel cups, slots, or as designed: to direct force being sent on its way through the turbine reclamation/ increase of power; to rotational forces. The machine regardless of fuel to be used; is otherwise the same method used for whatever fuel is used: as will make the machine more efficient. Or aid in the health of planet earth. FUNCTIONALLY, changing the machine into/ or, fundamentally: making this now a more familiar: common 4-cycle machine. The 2-cycle power stroke; is without doubt no cleaner than other internal engines. However, it gains efficiency and size of output; by the combining of Methods indicated. Exhaust gas recycling; is considered

optional, through turbo charging. As is altering the “end of the line” cups being used for pressurized rotational purposes to inject a measured amount of compressed air, before expulsion; to further facilitate “clean air exhaust” PURPOSES. or ordinary recycling of the pollutants (as consistent with this day). That could include some form of recombination of gases prior to combustion, or its release.

**FUNCTIONAL CHOICES: beyond/ or in addition to the descriptions ABOVE are.**

60. a revolving heat engine, which uses combustible fuels in a new CONCEPT. Including; let's use ignitable dust such as coal; in an internal combustion engine/ but in a different way. The dust fired engine is likely to be: a 2-cycle by design: it sucks or pushes, air and fuel mix, into the cylinder; ignites it. Potentially: as an open cylinder (piston out or up)/ and then uses the piston to push the combusted gases out: into the primary rotor wheel; turbine combination. Which opens the 1st stage, solid valving for enclosure of the explosion. To 2nd stage pressure release to initiate flow. That flow Being the directional pressure flow; by appropriate means; as with its cups sculpts, vanes or whatever is used by the rotor to push it in the correct direction. Thereby directing the force of combustion pressure; within the cylinder to turn the turbines into work related rotation. ***That is “a 2-cycle experimental machine”; which requires a working device to enable all forms of knowledge;*** as would be described by pollutants/ horsepower/ efficiency and so on.

61. **THE CHOICE IS: FOR A PISTON AIDED “2 cycle”; “TURBINE STYLE” ENGINE. USING MEASURED “piston/ cylinder ignition”; to create a PULSE FIRED turbine; with greater combustion of the fuel source. Which then uses COMBUSTION GASES, of the piston cylinder combination; TO ENABLE TURBINE WORK USE. Rather than piston primary work/ the piston and crankshaft, is now secondary. And: UNLIKE common “turbine/ jet power”; which cannot use pulse firing. This is a pulse jet measured ignition engine; as does use a turbine(s) for the primary work rotation of an engine.**

62. The alternate revolving heat engine described here: is a 4-cycle engine. Which uses liquid/vapor fuels (dust if possible) to create a pulse firing engine: with ***two power strokes per cycle. While it does use a common 4 piston strokes per cycle; engine.*** Using compression created by crankshaft (piston down/ one stroke) to compress the air and fuel

mixture; that does create a power stroke at ignition. Pushing the piston up. (one power stroke). THEN by means of the piston pushing down the combustion gases by the crankshaft, into the turbines; which turns through the secondary gearing is the second power stroke. That causes from the opposite of a piston fired power stroke/ to a piston pushed power stroke 2nd stroke. Which pushes the combustion gases of the initial explosion out into a turbine/ rotor combination, through 2nd stage valving. (Third piston stroke refills air by rotation of the rotor valve and alignment of a 3rd stage valve/ with fuel mix. Fourth piston stroke returns to closed cylinder; rotation closes with 1st stage valving to compresses that air/ fuel. Cycle restarts to create ignition. Restarting the cycle: ignition is the beginning of the fifth stroke.

**63. THE CHOICE IS: “ADDING A SECONDARY POWER STROKE”, to a more common 4 stroke engine; will increase horsepower and efficiency; via turbine inclusion.**

64. **Secondary process:** Rotor primary wheel valving cups/ etc.: are used to functionally direct pressure engagement with the turbine. This is then used to move the critical secondary component which is the primary output shaft (first by piston crankshaft through gearing)/ and then by pushing the expanded gases into the turbines for pressure reclamation of energy. Rotor wheel cups or slots (efficiency rules design); to create a secondary energy movement by pushing combustion gases onto/ or into turbine; by rotation of the rotor opens valving. Which is geared into the crankshaft: for combination by its timing purpose, to create the unit outcome of rotation in the output shaft. Pushing these, rotor directed gases out into the turbine; creates a secondary power pulse. Instead of releasing: “straight to outside air: as is the common method” today.

**65. THE CHOICE IS: using a primary rotor wheel configuration, to activate valving. Is to produce power through fossil fuel combustion. By tying the piston created impulse of directed heat power: in a secondary flow through the rotor; directly into the turbine. Both of which, function in combination with each other; to turn the output shaft.**

66. A revolving heat engine: which uses a new style of “**rotor wheel”:** **top, sides, or angled; revolving valves.** (Using close tolerances/ and labyrinth combustion sealing: tolerance not touch: no lubrication required) if needed for pressure containment. This is: A revolving output shaft,

“piston/ cylinder fired”, heat engine: used to produce a compression holding 1st valving device; by a rotary action sealing. To explode the fuel. As the rotor wheel turns it brings with that revolution a solid area on the rotor wheel top or side or angle; to do that job. the Explosive event then occurs. After: Then, as the rotor continues to turn: it opens the “2nd stage valving. Producing a pressure directing cup or slot arrangement: for power distribution/ direction of that pressure release. Of the combustion gases being pushed out by the piston: into the turbines through the rotor. That solid 1st valving stage; provides a no escape pressure lock: designed for the explosive ignition event. The 2nd stage valving; which then directs combustion gas pressure through the preliminary rotor wheel valving functions. Which directs pressure flow into the turbines. 3rd stage valving: which is aided in a combination turbine. To provide air flow for concentrating fuel/air mix to then create the next ignition event. Repeating the cyclic process. But how many piston cylinder cycles per revolution is dependent upon the size of the wheel and your intended rpm. Cylinder size and length; defines how long or big these valving devices are.

**67. THE CHOICE IS: all engine valving used for handling the combustion, and passing pressure through into the turbines. Or aiding the compression cycle processes; shall be run or activated: by the common rotor wheel rotation. Which is “all attached” by gearing with the rotor valves. To the primary output shaft. Multiple: (or not): ignition cycles of the cylinders per each of its own rotor wheel revolutions is possible. Outside air produced by: off machine energy is also possible to use**

68. A revolving heat engine: which constructs a high torque engine primarily for industrial/ or electrical generation uses. Revolutions per minute are controlled by the arrangement piston /cylinders combinations. The subsequent interaction of combustion gases, with the rotor wheel 2nd stage directional valving; cups, sculpts, cuts; as pressures flow into the turbines. The primary torque comes from the initial push created by the standard piston push of connecting rod, onto the crankshaft. Which then at 180 degrees in its revolution: the piston transfers secondary energy, by pushing those combustion gases out; onto or into the turbine through the rotor wheel 2nd stage directional valving. This produces a prolonged/ secondary energy pulse from the engine output cycle, onto the primary output shaft. Generated by controlling lessened pressures produced by the second power phase of a piston stroke or not; as in 2-cycle

operation. With the directional port being used to combine that energy push into a turbine application in addition to crankshaft gearing as is a combined purpose machine. For those combustion gases to work efficiently as possible. A long duration push is then possible by controlled containment; and redirection of combustion gases: sizing the valve. This producing a secondary power pulse; doubling the duration of the actual torque being applied by the machine to its output shaft. Being directed into, combustion pressures are then pushed through “steam like turbine vanes”; that are provided within the machine housing. Rather than initially, releasing these gases to the outside air. Critical ducting; can remove the “steam like turbine” to off the primary output shaft; making a much smaller unit machine. If you don't add the turbine. But efficiencies will be lost/ additional gearing etc. will be needed.

**69. THE CHOICE IS: a secondary “long pulse” of power; increasing the efficiency and power range; of the machine itself. Adds increased torque as well. Changing the combustion gases to OFF machine turbine work is possible.**

70. A revolving heat engine: which then uses a piston, crankshaft, and cylinder to create a as “fully combusted as possible”, mixture of gases; for the purposes of pollution control. This intended for a method: which includes introducing ignitable dust, as the primary fuel: in a very unconventional (2- cycle; open cylinder) way; providing power through the turbine. Or as a more common 4-cycle vapor engine that does not evacuate the exhaust/ but runs it through a “steam like turbine” instead. To gain power and efficiency. Methods as indicated here; include “flame thrower piston (for greater ignition intensity; needed for coal)”/ turbulent or circling port and gate valving, add to pollution control/ secondary oxygen added for turbine usage; adds another complete combustion element.

**71. THE CHOICE IS: an experimental design, which can use either “DUST OR OTHER FUELS” IN THE SAME ENGINE; with only slightly different “computer controlled” ignition changes. In 2 cycle or 4 cycle; The machinery of this design; stays “the same”. Ignition cycle changes do not facilitate a new design. Slight valving preferences would be changed.**

72. This is; A revolving heat engine: which supports a circular primary rotor to facilitate valving. To generate torque and efficiency by altering current methods. While altering common single crankshaft engines/ to accommodate independent: piston/cylinder and crankshaft combinations; joined by gearing. In both the 4-stroke and 2-stroke assemblies. To rotate valving; to create the explosive event; and control the cycling of an engine. To produce combustion heat, secondary power (in addition to the primary piston power stroke). As Needed by the incorporated secondary power turbine(s). The piston/ cylinder, is used to draw in measured amounts of fuel and air for combustion. To aid power and efficiency for rotational torque and horsepower of the output shaft. Combustion gases used for secondary power generation through a connecting turbine. Piston and cylinder are used for fuel mixing; compression air entrained, for power pulse operation. In The 2-cycle design this power pulse is used exclusively by the turbine. Altering what a jet engine does do: by containing the explosive event, under pressure, before release. Potentially using the explosive event to initiate greater volumes of pressures (in 2 cycle machines); that are then **used by pushing the piston against these pressures** out the now open port valve into the turbine. pushing by these gases; to turn in rotation: the output shaft. This then becomes basically a pulse fire; “jet engine”. In 2 cycle mode.

73. **THE CHOICE IS: that combined independent motions, enabled by the explosion of fossil fuels; can be used to create a pulse fire jet engine, in the 2-cycle arrangement of this engine.**

74. A revolving primary 2 or 4-stroke heat engine: using secondary “combustion gas, turbine vanes”; as elements used to increase efficiency. By not letting combustion gases be released until they have been removed of their energy. Pressure flows being pushed “back and forth”; to move through “steam turbine like”: motion, versus static plates; as is common . Which cause pressure flows to be directed more effectively into rotation of the output shaft.

75. **THE CHOICE IS: this is a combination motor, combining piston/ cylinder with “jet-like/ steam” turbine vanes: to produce a higher efficiency and greater horsepower than currently possible. Incorporating both direct drive turbines/ or a separated turbine;**

**to produce energy actions as becomes mechanical rotation from fuel sources.**

76. A revolving alternate heat engine, using the known components; with only slight alteration: which combines the power stroke of a common piston cylinder arrangement to move an independent crankshaft attached to unit style gearing. So that the machine can work independent of specific cylinder actions. Which then combine into unit power flow, by common gearing methods. The output shaft, moves with the primary rotor wheel; which delivers the machine output power. Allowing for numerous piston/ cylinder combinations, with independent crankshafts (or, as can be combined): to exist around the same rotational valving wheel. Each one piston/ cylinder producing a power pulse; unless decoupled through clutching. With very little restriction on size of the machine itself. Which then combines as power of focused pressures: through the piston and primary rotor wheel: as it engages the turbines for final power generation; into its combined output shaft. To create a major increase in power from one crankshaft connected to all pistons. To now many crankshafts, piston combinations; connected by gearing; to one machine instead. By using the primary rotor wheel as its foundation for valving to combine these movements: the pulse of each piston arrangement; works in unison with the whole. Making one machine out of what is conceptually many independent machine components. Each piston Impacting its pressure release of combustion gases through the rotor wheel, onto turbine vanes; to create the second power pulse of all pistons; combined as in effect; onto the primary output shaft of the whole engine.

**77. THE CHOICE IS: numerous independent crankshafts are used to complete one unifying machine. Outsourcing the generation of power from fossil fuels. To larger machine applications; which form greater output of power, and efficiency from the same than is currently possible. All aided by turbine vanes which reclaim an otherwise lost source of secondary power added to the whole.**

78. The use of a mechanical, or other method of clutching each independent crankshaft. Uses the system of secondary crank gearing: to remove at will: each cylinder piston combination from being used/ independent of the rest. However, the speed of rotation will be impacted; unless throttling or different cycling examples of change can occur in the



rest. An alteration of the cylinder port “interface between cylinder and unit machine” (open) valve which then engages pressure direction from each piston cylinder assembly. Is replaced with: a “gate valve: to open or close a valve”; as is accomplished with: slide in, across, rotate or whatever is desired. Built into the ring structure of the machine or added on. The gate valve is most likely, but not limited to: operated “ by quarter turn; synchronized with all other facets of closing the valve; such as a hydraulic cylinder. Using “half round, with a U-shaped trough, in the flat to direct flow”, and overrun edges is one method. Or right-angle triangle like valves; for even less turning”, IF the purpose is to induce pressures to turn the rotor first/ before encountering the turbines. Otherwise far greater openings in the gate valve and corresponding means: are used; to simply direct flow. Restricting flow creates a longer duration power pulse. Or, with “tee block slides, operated by hydraulics or other”; the gate is closed or limited. Which may include deviations from straight line across, or opening channels, to decrease the chance for sticking: by pushing these across, to close the gate. Slide elements for greatest long-term stability, versus rotating as least impact to operations. Are options; to open and close the gate. To assemble the port/ gate valve; within the directional need elements for pressure diversion. When is used to isolate this piston/ cylinder, from the rest of the machine? This does allow: for easy removal the entire piston cylinder arrangement. Therefore, it can be removed or replaced; even with the machine in operation (not advised). A locking pin/ or easy gear removal should be included: to ensure safety to the maintenance crew. Slide movements on foundations to move cylinder combinations in or out is best. Since these are not dependent upon mounting with the machine: the structural ring can be discarded; however, an enclosure to valving pressures must be created instead.

**79. THE CHOICE IS: for independent cylinder/ piston combinations; to be isolated from the rest of the machine at “will”/ for maintenance or removal from “action”; during times without a need for more power, from individual piston assemblies. Gate valve options isolating this cylinder location: from the rest of the machine (bearing placements for the valving are considered common and ordinary). Are used.**

80. The rotor wheel cups or other being directional purposes in use. Are intended to create a one or two-sided pressure wave; which is then directed by design to engage the “steam”, turbine compression vane-plates.

Directional forces or flow from the rotor wheel can force these pressures down and curved/or out, as needed. It is likely an alternating “this side/then, that side” pressure wave common to water wheels could benefit efficiency. Pressures through the port valve **(do require special attention to “the whistle”; is needed)** these releases, are specifically angled to engage the vanes of those plates; at the best angle possible. By using “2nd stage valving cups, slots, or catches for the purpose of directing that pressure as effectively as possible: whether to include rotational power onto the rotor wheel itself, is voluntary. In a light duty version of the rotor wheel: the purposes to create torque and rotation are increased by these pressures; consequently, special attention is directed toward the RPM selected. Limiting turbine vanes, for/ or from; higher RPM: means, we can: open the housing to enlarge the area of turbine contact from the wheel cups pressure. By turning back that pressure onto an enlarged turbine plate with ducting. OR by enlarging the rotor wheel itself; to engage a larger turbine. As may be useful in the 2-stroke version. Direct; engagement with the turbine; could use a specialized housing, to create a single use transference of power. Enlarging the outer diameter of the turbine to conduct air flow: strictly with outside air (duct-ed fan\_); as is consistent with airplane purposes. By releasing pressures, which are then pushed out of the turbine and fan combination. To turn a much larger fan bolt on propeller (fan blades). In combination with the combustion turbine. In light duty operations; or heavy operations as an alternate jet replacement; pulse fired engine. (Experiments are required) to see if this engine becomes capable of slightly higher efficiency than current. Are only slight alterations of the constant that is: **a measured mix; pulse fired; machine** which uses piston and cylinders as defined here; to create rotation in the output of combination turbine engines. Air intake on one side/ turbine flow on the other side of the rotor valving involved.

81. **THE CHOICE IS: for higher RPM versions of this combination machine; which may include an alteration of the housing to create a duct ed fan/ bolt on propeller; as is common to turbojets/ or turbine run propellers/ blades. Is considered part of the area of operations for this engine.**

82. A revolving heat engine: which combines the combustion forced turbine vane-plate elements/through the use of labyrinth seals. As an experimentally conceived increase in efficiency. Which divide combustion air from compression air: “air going in, or around; and combustion gases

going out”. By these interference border lines; which move together or in combination; referencing a barrier; one side to the other side; without touching. Thereby the same plate serves both the impulse of power to drive it/ and that same impulse of power; into a method used for powering the compression of pre- or non-combustion air. Which moves in the opposite direction; for use through the “3rd valving stage, of the rotor wheel; to be injected or sucked into the piston cylinder as intended by design. Or same direction as with over the turbine for ducted fan purposes.

**83. THE CHOICE IS: that labyrinth seals are used with motion to create the limits of pressure movements in “a combustion process/ rotational, mechanical engine” to control that pressure in either direction on spinning or non-spinning disks, in close proximity to each other.**

84. A revolving heat engine: which directs pre-combustion air through the primary rotor wheel “3rd valving method of alignment with the cylinder for that purpose. This uses power from the primary output shaft; to turn the rotor which opens and closes the “1st/ 2nd/ and 3rd valving located on that rotor. By the functional use of cavities within the rotor; created for this specific contained/ exhausted/ or purpose of filling and compressing air. For use in the piston/cylinder assemblies; that ignite to release power by pressures contained and directed as needed. With that air being needed to mix with the fuel used, by some form of injection; which can then be ignited for power release. This method also serves to cool the machine by air flow through it its center; to a sustainable material: “level of heat”.

**85. THE CHOICE IS: air flow for use in combustion is regulated by a rotating valve in conjunction with; functional design cavities (as would occur with expanded rotor designs; or turbine sizing. Either of which provides the volume of new air needed; for piston function to occur.**

86. A revolving heat engine: which can be designed in stages to create a stack-able engine using more than one primary rotor wheels. As independent machines are joined. By enlarging the machine sufficiently to

use an outside air compressor method. Air feed inlets through the center are abandoned; to now feed air into the cylinders with a sufficient outside force; using electric fan motors or whatever you choose. Rather than depending upon air being drawn into the machine by its own central method of turbine vane compressing air. That compression will remain needed; however, the condensing of the air for piston purposes; which include more than one rotor wheel assembly. Requires a large increase in air for use in those multiple cylinder combustion cycles. Consequently; an outside version of air compression, by turbine or other; electrically aided or not; to enforce that reality. Is required. As is duct work to enable the outside transfer of air for combustion through the ring structure/ or as otherwise designed.

**87. THE CHOICE IS: that “stack-able OES engine assemblies, can be added together to create a larger version of the same basic design by combining these components with the necessary change in air flow/ combustion flow requirements.**

88. A revolving heat engine: a stack-able rotor wheel design engine also benefits from the addition of a “turbocharging” exhaust port; mounted to the primary shaft; between the rotor wheeled elements. So that maximum efficiency can be found. By utilizing the impact of exhausting gases coming from opposite directions; combining in a final push to escape the housing. The common turbocharged element is a compressor style fan; used to capture energy; for charging compression/ ignition air: before the escaping gases are allowed to leave. The potential to clutch these so that coupling can be disengaged when not needed is considered obvious.

**89. THE CHOICE IS: this is one version of escaping exhausted combustion gases being collected between stack-able units: could be used for compression of air for combustion purposes. Each section/ or each section combined in the middle; then has its own exhaust; which would aid in this purpose. Whether to design cooling air through the middle of the machines in tandem; is dependent upon size and work requirements. Cooling is also a requirement; through common liquid or air flow means; used for current engines; by various “jacket or plumbing” needs.**

90. A revolving heat engine: a stack-able rotor wheel design engine: also requires that the gear driven crankshaft assemblies be stacked or positioned in order as well. The potential of changing two gear assemblies into one assembled: to operate both pistons is realistic. The powers of both piston/ cylinders combined into one geared, “secondary output” shaft; timed throughout by gearing interlocks; or separated by clutching. The piston on one side/ as well as another primary wheel valved piston of the other machine; on the opposite side. Can be driven by combined crank assemblies. To create an alternate drive shaft and gearing combination; or other; which allows the machinery of piston movement. To be in time (both at once) or opposite timing (one only) or other: by gearing decisions. To an alternate ignition location. This can then be used via clutching: to create entirely independent, and nearly separate forms of driven rotation at each new crankshaft position. The 2-cycle version uses an expanded explosive chamber which allows for a larger piston and longer cylinder. **OR, in experimental versions;** *is A different method of moving the piston without a crank shaft connection. That would theoretically be aided by gas over hydraulic pressures; telescoping cylinders/ or electric/ or whatever is available.*

91. **THE CHOICE IS: that in stacked designs, independent piston cylinder assemblies can be locked or unlocked; to become static (not moving with the unit of machinery) until needed for power.**

92. The use of ignitable dust as a fuel source: may require “scrapers” to sustain a clean surface for tight tolerances. A scraper is: a designed and incorporated method for removing scale from the surfaces which must run close. Rather like a brush or a broom; which engages the surface from time to time; so that nothing collects to burden rotation. These can be added to the “1st stage valving assembly. Dumping its burden of removal outside the housing/ by appropriately placed slots in the housing: where these scrapers are located. Therefore replaceable, “force limiting”; with minimum trouble, by intent. The insertion of a “cleaning tool” into a passage created for it between the stationary member and moving member of the combustion plates exchange; is realistic. Slots formed into the labyrinth seal will eject the debris. Intended to be easily replaceable.

93. **THE CHOICE IS: that fuels which do not completely burn up, leave ash like debris; which can clog the machine and remove tolerances; therefore, a cleaning tool. Whether constant or momentary is useful.**

94. Primary timing for ignition where applicable is by magnetic registration (a common simple method) of primary rotor wheel; position recognition. Purpose to create timing impulses; for the computer or whatever is functioning to control ignition or other in this need. In a stackable version: this will be aided by two position, magnetic points of recognition; as EACH OF the piston/ cylinder arrangements need only to be timed with the valving of their own primary rotor wheel, and not the shaft common to all. Consequently, without integral timing or commonality; they can run at very different speeds/ with gate shutdown (rotor wheel spinning/ without power input from a specific cylinder). Or without gate valve shutdown: as is an alternating function. This is a piston/ cylinder that adds its contribution of power, or separates crankshaft assemblies for isolated purposes. Generally, in a different rhythm pattern than the rest [not the most efficient]. For simplicity stacked machine: one can be shut down; as is completely independent to the rest; except for valving. Magnetic impulse can indicate different need timers require: one to ignite/ another signals when to push fuel.

95. **THE CHOICE IS: stacked machines can have all machines working as a unit/ or one removed. To be included at decision or specific to do other things.**

96. The limitation of this process is governed by valving; as different sizes of piston cylinder length arrangements, on the same primary wheel driver. Machines which use the same basic components will work best for this option. Otherwise, each machine requires different timing valve lengths for each type of reality being used. But with a large wheel and appropriate timing for each set of piston /cylinder: **once or more ignitions: per revolution** can occur, even for different purposes sized travel. Or with a particularly large rotor wheel there can be multiple occurrences for the same size “sets” of pistons/ or cylinder pulse points. This is two engines in one: or an arrangement which allows for: one set of pistons is operating/ not the other at this time; on large rotor machines .Or even a two-rotor machine; used in combination with each other. One rotor being used for

shorter length travel/ dividing the machine one for longer length (extended valve period) travel of the piston.

97. **THE CHOICE IS:** THAT A UNIT MACHINE CAN HAVE SEPARATE SETS OF CYLINDERS; WHICH CAN BE CHOSEN TO RUN WITH DIFFERENT SETS OF VALVING ON THE SAME ROTOR.

98. The use of an electric/ hydraulic motor drive: to change valving positions in the same rotor. By using internal driven parts, to change (extend or shorten) the valve itself; through a commutator or other actuary means. **“Experimental”**, part of the valve moves/ part does not; or whole valving reshapes; etc.

99. **THE CHOICE IS: this machine can be altered to use different size or length cylinders on the same rotor wheel. But not at the same time. Generally, that would require two locked rotors sitting side by side: with each rotor being driven by alternate use cylinders for valving purposes. Or even conceivably different sized/ purposed cylinders on the same valving rotor; which can then be used to drive the common machine or separated for isolated purposes. Variations exist: by changing the valving being used.**

100. The **fuel injection piston/cylinder**, tied to the crankshaft, by gearing or other ELECTRIC or other : is used with a secondary device, that then measures the fuel (generally coal dust) out. Placed in position when the piston is pulled back/ it forces dust into the cylinder. When piston is pushed forward, it is injected into the main combustion chamber. Valving for fuel entry in this secondary fueling piston; is ported or described: to ram fuel out, in the action that occurs, by piston movement with fuel in front. Which then forces the fuel into the air to mix in the piston cylinder. By injection of the piston ram; which plunges pushing fuel out with an appropriate valving to lock the fuel entry point. More than one fueling pistons can be used, with very large cylinders. Combined with a tunneling cavity to retain concentrated fuel for ignition

of; the less concentrated main fuel mix. It also aligns with the sparking device to create a flame thrower type of solution to ignite the whole.

101. **THE CHOICE IS: that full ignition of the fuel/ air mixture; can be attained. With an independent designed fueling piston; for the purpose of fueling the flame thrower. and igniting that fuel: with an ignition spark source. When aligned completely forward; to induce the more intensified: “flame throwing” into the main cylinder.**

**DISCIPLINES**; WHILE IT IS NOT FINISHED, by illustrations/ “numbers will indicate parts to be used”/ beyond the basic 3 valve in a rotor operating system. Words created will prove: IT IS sufficient ENOUGH to understand the basis and purpose; for a patent TO BEGIN.

**the invention of process; “how to capture and use more energy gained; more horsepower created, from fossil fuels”. Than in common use today.**

102. **By using independent crankshafts with independent piston arrangements, turning a common output shaft. With secondary capture of energy, for efficiency. In both 2 and 4 cycle engine machines; by adding a turbine(s) capture. Efficiency aided by clutching these independent cylinders on or off as needed; without significant loss of efficiency. As can be used in size does not substantially matter, machines as well.**

**The choice of function and its fundamentals:**

103. This is a combination machine; incorporating the secondary jet pulse, of combustion pressures: by impelling or driving the revolutions of a # 6 A) rotor valving wheel; with # 11) turbine or piston power. With the actions of one or more # 22) independent crankshaft assemblies contributing to that action. These crankshafts are functionally # 23) geared; in one of several ways; so that the action of the crankshaft



drives the central # 8) output, primary power shaft. As well as, the rotor and its turbine(s) being impulse by combustion pressures used in 4 cycle as secondary functions turn the turbine; into actions or rotation. While 2 cycle creates a pressure stroke almost entirely defined by turbine power reaction. To produce a “two or four stroke cycling of fossil fuel driven rotating power”. Which are resulting from the same explosive fuel driven event. Each version being the result of nothing more than slightly different: “selected # 30) ignition points, or valving differences”.

104. **THE CHOICE IS: that while using the same components; this machine is capable of different outcomes; by selecting “different # 31) ignition points/ valving fundamentals”. Which alters the machine from a 4-cycle/ to a 2-cycle version of operation. IT IS this, nothing more or less that changes the engine operations. Different critical functions/ rather than different critical fundamentals.**

105. This machine gets its force from a common: fuel cycle combustion engine piston event. Combustion air is forced into the piston/ cylinder area; by all appropriate means; which does include #12) turbine-vanes, incorporated as integral to the machine itself/ or separated to run combustion gases through ducting of that pressure to outside (separate) positioning of the independent version turbine. Combustion Air is then sucked in or forced into the cylinder; to mix with fuel to be ignited. Then in 4-cycle that air is further pressurized by the actions on it, of the piston as is common to all crankshaft engines; compressing the fuel air mix. Then Ignited with whatever fuel source, including coal dust; that is being used. Pressures driving the crankshaft connected to the piston rod. Then after combustion raises the piston: the secondary power stroke is the crankshaft now pushes the combustion products back down through the now open “2nd stage valving below. INTO the rotor attached to the primary output shaft and; turbine locked or run through gearing; is activated; by rotor “cups, slots, sculptured veins; etc.”. The decision to engage the rotor to create rotation first/ or merely use the rotor to direct the flow into turbine rotation; belongs to the purpose of the work. Used as a secondary means for driving the revolutions by turbine; of the output shaft with this combustion gas pressure. Engaged to create rotation in the primary output shaft; same as it were a “steam turbine”; direct pressure to direct revolutions. By enforcing a jet-like pressure action against the turbine

directional decisions: turbine-vanes engaged for power generation for the machine; add to output power. Which turns the primary power shaft.

106. **THE CHOICE IS: a measured impulse is created by piston cylinder usage/ that pressure is then used as either primary or secondary force against the turbines (generally one on each side of the rotor, for balance). The rotor which directs this pressure flow can either aid in directional rotation/ or be used merely as a guide to flow of pressure into the turbines instead.**

107. So, two power strokes in the 4-cycle engine/ each contributing to rotational forces produced by the other. But only one pressure cycle in the 2-stroke engine which uses the turbine-vanes to do its rotational work. Piston and crankshaft, in this arrangement is for mixing and ignition of the fuel source. And aiding the transfer of power; into the working parts. The ignition cycle then repeats with replacement of the combustion fuel/ air mix: and its again pressurizing by 4-cycle piston stroke. Or combustion gases ignited in a fully open cylinder; as used by 2-cycle. Same fundamental containment cylinder (piston opposite positions). of the same piston chamber: then ignites the next cycle. As is basically a four-stroke engine; which uses the combustion products to turn the crankshaft for power. And then pushes with the crankshaft, for secondary power generation through the turbine-vanes; before release. It is: turbine reclamation for efficiency 4-cycle. Turbine-vane powering the output shaft for 2-cycle ignition: while enabling a more complete combustion/ consistent with less pollution; of the fuels being used.

108. **THE CHOICE IS: while these are truly different outcomes for the ignition cycle. the engine remains the same: only piston placement in the cycles used is different; along with ignition points and valving measurements in rotation.**

109. Valving is accomplished by the rotor wheel! It is fitted with valves for different types of usage. And are bolt-on elements or forged with the rotor wheel and machined; “all common methods”. These valves; accomplish sealing the chamber (1st valving: solid rotation interface now) for ignition and containment. Timing then opens the 2nd valving to engage the jet propulsion effect of the second pressure wave/pushing combustion products “out-exhaust”. Which is reusing the combustion products in 4 cycle: to

push the turbine incorporated into the machine; to spin. Then timing rotates the rotor wheel to open the 3rd valving. To REINJECT the air for combustion/ after which the 1st valving is closed by rotation; to start the next cycle. So, the crankshaft can use the piston to pressurize what will then become another full 4-cycle event. Or alternately a 2-cycle purpose.

110.                **THE CHOICE IS: that rotation of the rotor wheel does all the valving for the machine. Opening and closing different valves for different purposes by how those valves are built or placed onto the rotor as needed; and timed according to the work being done. This allows for more than one ignition cycle per revolution of the rotor; dependent on design purposes.**

111.                This is a large diameter machine intended for [but not limited to] major electrical generation/ shipping and so on. Therefore, each machine is fitted with numerous independent crankshaft elements located on or around the outside ring structure of the machine. The structural ring would include various enlargements for placement of the cylinders/ closing gates/ port valves/ combustion air deformations for outside compressor use. Or whatever the machine needs are; combined into the circular pattern of the ring. Cast, forged, or plated together “like electric motor magnets”; or other. So, the rotor spinning inside the ring enclosure is able to function as a combined housing anchor and functional base for incorporated use by the unit. Engaged as described/ generally mounted on central primary output shaft bearings: that are supported by frameworks of the housing. Which do engage the structural ring, and tie it to these bearings; are ideally formed into the gearing machinery for stability and efficiency of design. But not limited to that.

112.                **THE CHOICE IS: that the structural ring serves as the base mounting “habitat” for most of the outer and inner elements being used.**

113.                This machine is tied together with crankshaft gearing: so that the cyclic valving of the rotor wheel works in harmony with the piston cycles. Pistons are driven by connecting rods; and linkage as needed to

function the move of pistons in their chambers. With suitable manufacturing to stabilize the mounting surface; of the cylinder. And stabilize, the actions of those individual crankshafts on the outer elements of the housing; or whatever structure they are affixed too. That ring structure, serves to create the rotor wheel enclosure. The rotor wheel serves to: exhausting of combustion gases, in a controlled way. Primary combustion air flow is directed through the center of that machine housing; along the output shaft;' in common design usage way. With spacing or sizing for outside air inclusion: to accomplish the oxygen needed for combustion. Throttling if needed by common methods in use. Then: These units can become multiples that work in tandem with each other; with only slight alterations. Machines as a unit are Fitted onto the platform holding it/ or in much smaller spaces for whatever configuration works for you. Startup of the machine; allows for combustion processes to move it. OR is accomplished by outside sources turning the rotor with crankshafts disengaged by clutching. Which are then introduced as appropriate piston ignition effects; to take control over the rotation.

114. **THE CHOICE IS: the elemental needs of a combustion cycle engine are well known and not patent-able/ which means they need no further explanation. Only differences, not trivia; are consistent with a patent.**

115. The piston rod elements; and its lubrication are then tied to the end of the piston cylinder chamber. Being guided through the end cap: stability is realized for the piston connecting/ pumping pipe. With suitable known collection methods for the recycling of oil. A recognized "pipe-rod slide" arrangement, guides the piston up and down; in most direct arrangements. Oil is pumped through the rod; and into the piston; lubricating the moving parts. The rod Offers stability to the pipe used to create "ramming" of the piston. Actions used for common combustion process; Both forces being guided; in and out of the cylinder; with the ramming piston; are consistent with known values. Generally mechanical actions are stabilized: with a metal rod which is controlling the upper piston pipe slap movement. While allowing larger displacement pistons to emerge as possible. The connecting pipe, is held onto the piston; by common means. Use of the pipe that slides up and down the stabilizing metal rod; creates the power of that force, in or from the crank. That piston pipe holding the piston; is being pushed up and down by the connecting rods, running on sealed bearings, top and bottom; as is driven

by the crankshaft. A suitable roller wheel guide, is engaged with, the piston pipe, top and bottom; serving to limit forces; for limiting abrasion; against the crankshaft angles of motion. Which are being used against the connecting rod. But abrasion is limited by these guide rollers. Standard piston connecting rods can be used; but in long form/ long thrust pistons in these cylinders adaptations to accommodate the need to move back and forth at angle; must be made (well known). However, setting the crankshaft in front of the cylinder mounted to the floor, wall, whatever. Is consistent with using a connecting rod in a more familiar fashion.

116. **THE CHOICE IS: this is different than the common engine; as is the piston is connected for straight up and down motion/ and lubricated; for extra big or extra-long piston purposes. Straight in and out control is conceived of as better; because the piston does not react to the cyclic position of the crankshaft. Limiting wear, with guide rollers.\**

117. Summary is: the primary benefit of the 4-cycle machine is a second combustion cycle push/ that uses the power of combustion gas pressures: both with an initial fuel induced motion/ and then with motion inducing onto the turbine with combustion gas pressures; by the action of the crankshaft. This is a timed cycle; to produce a greater efficiency/ and a FAR LARGER total machine; that is capable of greatly increased horsepower. Than current 2 or 4 cycle engines. Primary purpose: to replace the current steam driven electrical generation power plants. First; With a more fuel efficient “engine cycle, stroke design”. that incorporates the benefits of “steam like” turbine engine components; to enlarge the horsepower size and torque efficiency of the overall machine. Thereby creating a much larger output of power; by generating pressures with fossil fuel to; produce mechanical revolutions.

118. **THE CHOICE IS: Benefits being: a much lighter/ much cheaper to build/ much more versatile machine for power generation OR for any purpose. Far exceeding current methods. By the combination of component products; in production, that are known to work; but in a new inventive way.**

119. This is a slow revolution machine as expected; which allows for placement of various elements to be powered: by the gearing at crankshaft assemblies for speed adjustment (already in place) of a particular item. Or while the output of the machine unit, is tied into one primary purpose. The individual crankshaft piston assemblies can be used for isolated purposes; yet driven by the basics of the machine in motion/ or separated at various times by clutching (not now) a particular component out; methods to be used later. While it is expected to be “less than total output power of an individual piston”/ it can be at full power; for that assembly. Not intended to be used in or as a unit support system.

120. **THE CHOICE IS: that individual crankshaft component purposes can be tailored for specific jobs; so long as the machine as a unit is working.**

121. Critical to the use of the machine is its ability to select individual cylinders by clutching the crankshaft/ #10) gate-closing of the port for removing pressures to and from the rotor wheel valving. This is; the primary inlet for air supply to and from the cylinder. The gate valve being [a slide or rotating gate assembly, that stops all pressure interactions of the piston, or rotor wheel valves]. And thereby the clutch is: disengaged from the primary power shaft; for conservation of energy in the machine. While in conjunction with that purpose a gate valve is used to isolate the machine from its other working parts. USED, When the machine does not need to add power. Without major effects on the machine itself. Only the ignition valving needs to be time: recognized with valve positioning: ;to then reinsert pressures to and from the cylinder, back into” reinsert: “power added”; to the machine unit. To reinstall/ get up to speed; as if it had not been disconnected from its common functions. Very useful for electrical generation/ however **a starter motor may be needed** to create the motion needed: to put things in sync. Clutching also allows for independent repairs on individual cylinders without affecting the operational performance of the rest of the machine.

122. **THE CHOICE IS: that independent cylinders can be used independently by disconnecting from the “unit involvement; with a clutch on the crankshaft, and gate valve on the #7) port interlock. Removing pressures, with the flow associated with the rotor, created by machine unit, in motion.**

123. Ignition elements can be disengaged in connection with removing the crank from participation; because each piston arrangement is then entirely separated by clutching. The primary pressurization OF THE ROTOR in or out, is removed as well. Not used is real/ disconnected; which means as if it was not there. Common magnetic components used to excite current ignitions cycles in common engine design/ as well as computer controls if you want them will aid the decision to use less horsepower, when unneeded by sensors you install or operate.

124. **THE CHOICE IS: disengagement is real; no ignition cycles/ no pressure losses; need to occur.**

125. The use of coal "**fuel dust:** as a fuel source"; is predicated on the ability of the machine to select its ignition cycle. While under maximum compression pressure as with a 4-cycle machine: gas/ oil/ liquid fuels; are most efficient. Less pressure; as are by different 2-cycle designs; likely the right source for dust; experiments must be used to find where the maximum value for power and pollution will exist. Your job. Simple designs are used.

126. **THE CHOICE IS: that although different fuel sources can be used; an adjustment from 2-4 cycle ignition may prove to be useful. This can be done with a slight alteration to the ignition cycle; which does involve recognizing piston placement. The critical valving placement on the rotor wheel are slightly different for 2 cycle than 4 cycle. Although expected to run/ efficiencies will be lost; unless adjustments are made. Same components/ same methods; different valving measurements; on the rotor.**  
**The separate: "fueling piston; for primary ignition" may be used appropriately; for mixing air and fuel. But in dust fuel applications; greater intensities to ignite are required. This piston can be used with all fuel sources. Designed for large cylinder applications.\**

127. Cooling is as needed/ common to all current engine methods are fine. Sealed bearings or lubrication as is common. Labyrinth seals (spaced close; separated as ridges, which make for pressures: hard to navigate through). Seals for gas pressures/ not fluid; are completely contained within each other/ but never touching. Unless used for stationary purposes. As is : several into and out of ridges create barriers to stop or limit pressure movements through them. Close tolerance of the machining/ as well as engineered rotor valve engagements for pressure containment. Could be aided, with labyrinth seals if needed. These seals; Provide the pressure cycle enclosure; as are the basic elements of efficiency. Release of combustion gases once the energy is gone, from the turbines; is by going through the exhaust piping. This can include turbocharged collection of residual energy “to drive something”. Engineering responsibilities: Requires the best we can for “silent operations”. As life needs peace, and its quiet.

128. **THE CHOICE IS: that common methods for cooling and other methods of use; for these types of fossil fuel burning machines; are well known, and need not be elaborated on.**

129. Throttling of the machine; is done **primarily** through the disengagement of independent cylinders/ as power demands fluctuate. Large machines for “stationary work”; as is for electrical generation do not need more in addition to that. Than is the **secondary** throttling: such as camera shutter like or choke dampening methods of controlling air flow, already in existence; with common engines. What is already commonly offered through fuel/ air alterations; in common engine design to modify power cycles; is ordinary. As to speed or preliminary control over other more significant power demands are recognized. “Changing gears”; in the machinery may be an option. Gearing ties, the machine to its crankshafts is not considered a real answer. However, things like generating electricity at each independent cylinder crankshaft may be. Due to this is a revolving valve machine, and its open and closing of valving, the timing cycles of ignition, will be affected; by gear changes; which requires that speeds should remain constant.



130. **THE CHOICE IS: that primary control over power use is by disengaging the independent cylinder (s) / and closing the gate valves. While a secondary effort to control air flow; as is constant with cars and gas peddles and so on is realistic. Alternately: changing from unit equals one generator output. To the machine operates several independent electrical generators off independent crankshaft assemblies. With or without the unit as a whole; Is a different method of control.**

131. Stroke distance/ size of rotor; and various other decisions allow for alterations in the expected rotations per minute that can be achieved. As would be tolerated by the basic design elements; if placed in much smaller applications; such as trains or transportation or even models and drones. Mixing stroke distances of the piston on the same machine will enable different effects; as you choose to use each set. However, the valving requires distinct decisions/ even though you can incorporate “changed valving/ by isolating ignition differences”: on the rotor for different sizes of cylinder piston arrangements; for speed and power variations. Independent variations to an actual change in the shape of a specific valve or combination of valves within limits is possible; with internal to the rotor manipulations; with or without external power input.

132. **THE CHOICE IS: dependent upon rotor wheel sizing/ various “chains of piston size” can be incorporated into the same machine; which allows for changing power and speed signatures of the machine unit be varied by which cylinder size, stroke, piston; or other miscellaneous details are used. The change is accomplished by ignition characteristic variations. Or more distinctly: if every other cylinder is half the size of the other: 4 out of eight let’s say. A rotor can be valved to accommodate either “these 4 are in use/ OR those 4 are now in use”. Converting speed, power, and torque as needed. These are two independent machines using only one rotor. Which can include perpendicular cylinders to the output shaft as well as horizontal cylinders to the output shaft; each having an independent valving system.**

133. Cylinder slope; angled to the rotor; instead of perpendicular/ aids in the direction of “pressurized jets/ but enlarges the distance to be traveled before pressure is met with resistance; losing efficiency”. With functionally rotating gate bearings: the elements needed to close the gate valve frequently, during use; are allowed. At the interaction point between cylinder and rotor/ the gate valve functions: as an engine modification; if desired. A hinged gate-closing; slide valve in a sloped cylinder arrangement is also considered useful. But will contain “bearing slides” if intended to be frequently used. Creating the possibility of a sliding gates to seal the chamber: for chosen cylinder, not needed now. Slides for a greater seal in longer duration periods (slab surface valving); and if considered needed; bearing slides and other fittings as would enclose the “tee, slide”/ to keep debris out can be used. Changes to the fitting of a crankshaft onto a sloped cylinder/ piston; requires the machine castings on both sides; to be incorporated into the ring structure; or mounted on “the floor”. While making the overall diameter of the machine smaller/ it also removes area for the addition of “more cylinder/ piston arrangements; making it potentially, a less powerful arrangement.

134. **THE CHOICE IS: that gate valves are altered by a sloped cylinder arrangement/ as are port valving, and crank locations; which will change size and horsepower according to the angles being used. Side pressure ejection of combustion gases/ as well as opposite side induction of compression air; require gate or port valving to match the change. Generally, cylinder divided in the middle; which could include a V-shape on the piston head to match the divide.**

135. It is possible to angle cylinder descriptions from being perpendicular to the rotor/ to being offset from perpendicular cylinders on one or both sides of the rotor housing as an aid in crushing the machine diameter size (like a V-8 or opposing cylinder; combustion engine) to produce more power in a smaller space. Use of rocker arms, and angled gearing; to cut the: **connecting piston rods length, by lever action.** Opportunity to place the independent crankshaft assembly: in an entirely different location/ including 90- or 180-degree locations; can be added. Altering the basic look by changing nothing in the mechanics of it: but shifts the sizing to a different dimensional trait. That however requires significant engineering for “angle gearing and so on” for all functions to cooperate correctly; in machine harmony.

136. **THE CHOICE IS: this machine is not locked onto a specific placement for the crankshaft or connecting rods; letting them be in a horizontal plane or vertical plane to the unit machine as a whole. Does not matter except for overall dimensions for the machine. Variations in valving aid in accomplishing that task.**

137. It is possible for the piston cylinders to be perpendicular to the rotor wheel: thereby allowing for a change in rotor design from the valving on top/ to the valving is now on the side of the rotor wheel. That allows for pressures going through the rotor wheel. Opposing cylinders engage opposite side turbine vanes/ requiring a second side duct work/ opposite valving direction, on the same rotor. Along with different ignition points. This requires a second set of “full valving; containment/ pressure release/ refill combustion air” to be on the same rotor wheel machine. Allowed then is: dividing the option for numerous cylinders in half by the rotor valve placement. But doubling the cylinders with placement on the opposing side /distribution of cylinders.

138. **THE CHOICE IS: there can be one rotor for perpendicular piston arrangements/ but they need a second set of “full valving” on the same rotor to accomplish the goal of harmony in motion. Fundamental flow of pressures into the turbine: is then from cylinder on one side through the rotor. Into the turbine on the other side. Through vanes, or ducting. These can be the same vanes or ducts used by both sides of the cylinder arrangement; but ignition is “one side first/ then the other side cylinder ignites”; so that pressures do not combine along the same path.**

139. This machine may and does incorporate twin rotor wheel structures; using the center area to claim “one rotor only”. For large piston engines capable of exhaust turbine work; as in a stacked engine system. With cylinders and valving as desired; “side or top”. This is however done with two distinct ring structures; and various other arrangements: to incorporate all the same design functions; except for turbine-vane placement. This is a source for pushing enough air **into the “supersized piston”**/ while maintaining exhaust pressures. these Cylinders

pressurizing this machine are using a central turbine-vane design; between rotor wheels; which may be separated by clutching; or may be locked together. All things remain the same except for central turbine-vane design, with an area in the middle of these two turbines; for exhausting gases in an orderly fashion from both turbines. Or may be turned around to exhaust gases to the outside/ bringing new air in from the center.

140.           **THE CHOICE IS: in this design an exhaust turbine for combustion gases remains on the outer side of both rotor wheels; guided by the output shaft. Top rotor valving directs the “new air” flow into the independent cylinders accordingly, for ignition. New compression air enters the cylinder through the interior of the rotor wheel/ by ducting aligned with the port valve; using the sides of each valve for exhausting. The middle of the port valve for refilling with compression air, by turbine compressors located in center. Or are separate.**

141.           Cylinders Directly across and perpendicular to the rotor; requires the turbine vanes can be engaged from direct injection of pressure into the turbine through the rotor to the other side. The cylinder end, is then divided into: the top half is for exhausting combustion gas pressures/ while the bottom half is for refilling new air to be mixed with fuel and ignited. This is a 2-cycle machine. Valving is upper is used for combustion pressures. While closer to the center valving is dedicated to refilling the cylinder with air for combustion. Pressure ducting of the combustion gas can occur from side to side; with angled purposes for greater power thrust into rotation desired. Combustion gases then enter the interior of the rotor wheel at its outer dimension; and transfer across. This is then directed into the exhaust turbine-vanes via another port, which corresponds to the turbine on the opposite side. To achieve the same basic result of forced turbine rotation. OR pressures, can be fanned out with ducting to engage a greater section of the turbine at the same time; but with less pressures applied. Air input to the cylinders comes in through alternate beneath the combustion ducting for that purpose; with side valving dedicated to: accommodating the interior cavities of the rotor wheel.

142.           **THE CHOICE IS: that a rotor enlargement of passage can accommodate the flow of combustion gases and**

**compression air; within itself by using the inner rotor duct work dedicated to this purpose. turbine arrangement in nearly identical/ but pressures are distributed across a larger area, way.**

143. OR pressurizing the valving, to either **direction-ally turn back the combustion gases** into: cylinder piston arrangement is parallel with the turbine-vanes. Located BENEATH THE CYLINDER.

Combustion gases are then released in the lower area diameter of the rotor wheel. While compression air/ fuel mix is entered through the upper diameter of the rotor wheel. Either by side or top valving systems. The air entry port valve is dedicated to half inlet/ half outlet; divided in the middle with labyrinth seals. This adaption includes: “air scavenging vanes; basically, a curved line” on top of the rotor. Which aligns with cylinder. Air comes in through structural ring openings, and is focused; to pressurize the cylinder when rotating 2nd valve opens the turn back system: loses efficiency by turning combustion pressures back: but this is flow, by surface defects/ tunneling; built into the sidewall of the rotor. To take combustion gases when aligned and turn them into the turbine; which sits, in close proximity with the rotor. Creating in this demonstration; because of longer release, “shorter diameter” for the pressures to occur; it returns an extended pressure push cycle, for the turbine. By using a longer side valving sequence/ a cylinder can unload on one side; then the opposite cylinder can unload on the other side as the rotor turns. Longer sequencing is a design element; and can be used in any configuration.

144. **THE CHOICE IS: that pressures created can be used in different ways to accomplish some design differences. Such as very tightly configured solutions to size requirements.**

145. The alternate for cylinders perpendicular, to rotation wheel is: cylinders, using step positioning: one this side/ then step, and one is placed on the other side in front of the last. Only one rotor wheel with cross over ducking; side valving. Turbine vanes are pressurized from the opposite side, for each cylinder. Making the outer half of the rotor wheel port valve and 2nd stage opening: in alignment with the turbine. The port valve is potentially separated by labyrinth seals; on top half; dedicated for combustion pressures against the opposite side turbine. While the lower half of the port is dedicated to refilling the cylinder with air/ fuel mix for

ignition; through air coming into the center of the rotor/ along output shaft; and being focused through the 3rd stage valving arrangement.

146.           **THE CHOICE IS: that while considerations exist for various combinations to be used: this application of outside air by combination turbines; adds to the list of choices; for the basic “downsizing” of the machine.**

147.           The crankshaft; if designed accordingly: can be fully independent of the housing/ used to drive completely separate operations. With secondary efficiency through the combustion cycle being controlled by/ rerouted into: the turbines; to drive the rotor of the main machine. Timing of the valving/ ignition system established by the rotor wheel is independent per cylinder of the output shaft. But the crank timing of the explosion, in connection with the valving, is not. Fluid connection which includes electricity; (build speed then lock) to compensate for slight differences is consistent with redirecting the power being made; back into the main machine. This is a distinct timing lock; with valving of the rotor; as is required to run properly.

148.           **THE CHOICE IS: that each piston/ cylinder is operated independently; but can be united with the machine, for power output/ or can be contributing to the turbine secondary power of the machine; with independent cylinders running other isolated from the main machine projects.**

149.           Using labyrinth seals: for the purpose of enclosing pressures/ combustion products; in the presence of movement between plates. As with a jet engine turbine design rotor or vanes: pressure containment presents efficiency. This then is believed to be: a new and innovative addition to the current entrapment of pressure by close tolerances. With this type of seal being used to Increasing efficiency in those designs; as is possible with this new and innovative engine. Labyrinth as in maze; causing the barriers to flow in alignment with each other. To fit together without touching; “like two hands/ opposite direction;

with fingers inserted into fingers; but with no touching”. Thereby creating the maze, flow must negotiate to escape.

150.                **THE CHOICE IS: labyrinth seals can be used in combustion applications. Particularly useful in gas flow; whether in moving applications; or not.**

151.                The main rotor wheel can be engineered to do everything “in one molding”/ which limits it to just one basic combination of cylinders to be used; either spaced perpendicularly to the combustion products/ or spaced on the side; symmetrically placed around the rotor as; separate but equal. Or as with a V-8 engine of common design usage. Pressures angling from “each side to the middle/ therefore the rotor has alternating valving placements for those purposes. Or it can use “bolt on” valving which allows for the same rotor definitions; to be used in alternate applications: by simply changing the valves.

152.                **THE CHOICE IS: that while there are different combinations in valving to be used: the rotor constructions, remain basically same. The valves and rotor are essentially doing the same duty in each design/ in the same way. This consists of an equal claim even if different by angles; top or side surfaces: the design, remains the same. Critically spaced to achieve a slightly different purpose; is invention. Each version, is a slight alteration.**

153.                The main rotor wheel, can be one fundamental circle; to which the various elements of valving: as are “closed/ combustion out/ and air in” are BOLTED ON. Which then gives the primary rotor component: some “field flexibility”. As with a variety of slight design changes; as described herein do represent. Dependent upon diameter; cylinder variations; which could include “short and long cylinders” for speed versus power variations in use. The use of a combined rotor which includes top valving and side valving for a different combination of cylinders; adds duct work to the inside of the rotor wheel. To accommodate this change.

154. THE CHOICE IS: some flexibility can be achieved or is needed; by the use of varied sizes of cylinders being used. Different valving is appropriate for different sizes in cylinders. But a sufficient sized rotor, expanding it, and introducing passages for specific purposes inside the rotor; allows for that. Separating the rotor from direct drive; to a geared increase or decrease in speed of revolutions/ adds more flexibility. By simply adding a bearing over the bearing mounting the output shaft; allows for independent purposes on the base line of tooling. "Gearing to suit' as is well known."

155. Combustion pressures; are open to being directed on: top of the rotor, to divide and separate by the 2nd stage valving; the pressure push points directing flow, equally to both sides. this then produces the sideways exhaust, forced into the common valving arrangement to both sides. It is a "jet-like combination of direction into the functional steam-like turbine vanes". Or the rotor surface is engineered with cuts on the top of the rotor as can be used in an alternating pattern; first one direction/ then the other direction. Or they can be sculpted for directed pressures into turbines on both sides of the rotor. Or pressures are used in cross over applications; to push, the opposite side turbine where the application of cylinder arrangement calls for that. To engage the turbines used with cylinders in a V-shape arrangement or even perpendicular cylinders; to the rotor and turbines. The energy is diminished as pressures are being used. The shape of the rotor housing uses entrapment for retaining pressures used for purposes of rotation. Housings then become smaller as the passage of pressures is energy used. To the point of equilibrium; as is no longer helps. Turbine design is then engineered or expected to be for maximum energy usage. As would be different with combination turbines as the turbine extends; the opening for incoming air increases/ while the opening for combustion pressures out decreases (coned shaped). Sizing is front to back of the engaging element/ that creates differences in pressure. Or as pressures diminish; focusing that pressure onto or into smaller diameter vanes; will increase the critical push, of that pressure. Whether to engage the rotor with push or flow; requires a different shape to the 2nd valve stage (smaller/ angled/ curved). Whereas simple directional push to allow the turbine to do all the work will be (bigger passages/ less angled troughs/ and straighter lines).



156. **THE CHOICE IS: maximum energy usage in the turbine-vanes require an engineering which will shape the turbines. But pay particular attention to how the rotor valves engage that turbine in practice. How they are used by the initiating pressure; to either gain combustion air/ for fuel mix accordingly. Or power with exhaust an additional torque providing horsepower. Or function to rotate the rotor wheel in aid of that fundamental is all a choice.**

157. The “jet-like, steam turbine exhaust vanes”: are divided by labyrinth seals”: used in a step pattern/ for combination turbines “both pushing out by gas/ and pulling air in”. To isolate different sections of the turbine itself when altering the dimensions of what the pressures can work against. Pressures directed INTO an outer diameter which represents the pressure of turbine work being done by combustion gases pushing on this. While the middle or inner diameter of the same turbine vanes; are divided to be used, as the power: to create and pull in new combustion air for the ignition process. While this does not have to be so; and air can be pushed in from outside sources; as with an electric fan. The reality is that in common design considerations; the combination turbine vanes will be considered normal; and more productive to the purpose of “space used”. The rotor output primary power shaft will turn these vanes attached directly to it. OR, the turbines can be separated from the output shaft on bearings/ and geared through the “crank shaft gearing assembly”. To run at alternate speeds from the primary output shaft. Or the output shaft can be geared as separate to the machine for different RPM needs. To avoid but receive bearing support outside of direct rotor revolutions; the primary shaft is the structural support of the rotor. OR the jet like turbine vanes can be isolated from direct drive by the output shaft; secondary corresponding pipe; turning on that output shaft. And driven completely; by an outside source such as an electric motor/ combustion gases and turbo charging as can support that driving force, to compress air.

158. **THE CHOICE IS: the turbine-vanes can be run from different sources/ or if so, designed can be strictly used to create compressed air. Or combustion air for fuel mix compressed by turbine vanes can be separate from/ but formed with compression exhaust vanes. Or the turbines can be separate from the machine unit; but the compression vanes will need to be activated by alternate means such as an electric motor. Or the turbines can**

**even be functionally motivated by fuel sourcing jet engine burners located within the rotor; for additional power.**

159. No intent exists to redo the turbine; moving or stationary blade structures: all or most of the pressure vanes commonly used in jets, steam turbines, and the like; are used as designed. With the exception of less torque in combination vanes. They are sufficient for these purposes, although slight changes will be made; including cheaper to construct weld on blades and such to adjust price is normal. IN CONTRAST; What can be deduced as a change in patent-able differences is: that one turbine plate vanes: is performing two functions: of both pressure out, and pressure in on the same individual turbine plate-vanes. Within the same, the environmental enclosure on the same shaft; provided by labyrinth seals; if needed. Letting the function of each turbine plate-vanes; then be to create push by pressures against it/ and to create pull by forcing air for combustion to go through it at the same time; by separating these functions and their ultimate design. It is consistent with that claim; a further sealing step, compatible with labyrinth sealing surfaces; could be valuable in comparable jet and steam turbines design or others. That step being in this combination turbine: to enclose the outer elements for efficiencies by creating a wider version of the labyrinth seal.

160. **THE CHOICE IS: that while turbine vanes-plates are common and known to the mechanical industry. Separating the vanes is not. Creating an enclosure (separation line) between incoming turbine air/ and outgoing gases powering turbine-vanes; by separating the two opposing forces; with labyrinth seals, is new.**

161. In the “naturally aspirated OES engine. The change required is, that instead of a central style turbine vane assembly; pressurizing air flow into the cylinder; through 2nd valving through the rotor. Either from inside rotor wheel confinement of motion. Or from outside independently generated “probable electric” air pressures providing combustion air for charging of the cylinder. An alternate method is to incorporate a valving structure at the bottom of the cylinder where it attaches to the ring support/ surrounded by an enclosing “telescoping pipe” which then operates as a valve by going up and down. This cylinder/ piston combination; would have ports for air entry; at the bottom. Which then

serves as an air inlet: “The cylinder fill valve”. OR for direction of AIR into and/ even combustion gases; out of the cylinder. As is the purpose of a “piston housing”. Nonetheless: Let’s suppose the piston cylinder uses an insert valve assembly to accomplish flow (insert valving). This is then by example: let’s say, 50 inches high x 24in diameter cylinder. In which case this valving structure is for example; 3-4 inches high; and includes a series of repeating “common intake engine valves; perpendicular to the cylinder”; spread around by machining into the separate valving structure. These inserts: then act as/ are in fact: intact valves for allowing air to flow into the piston cylinder on mechanical or other command. These valves can be: all activated by various common methods. But the one method being defined is a spiral lock which operates by interlocking “points and levers”/ hinges; connected to the valves which push them open when the spiral/ ramp lock is turning/ and let them close (opposite direction) most likely by spring action as is well known in engines. Basically, it’s a valving structure that holds the valving in place: with a spiral lock (acting as a cam) that surrounds and is built onto the valve structure for stability for when turning. OR, is used by operating a ring: Which connects to each interlocking hinge to move the valve; by what might be considered a roller chain, around a pivot point; for simplicity. Pushed with common action levers or pull rods with cam and so on. In fact, valving can be operated by any number of things; such as an independent cam on each valve. Which are then capable of pushing the valve; against the spring; and holding it in place for compression. In this way the actual valving of air into the piston cylinder is aided: when adding an air pressure depository tank (ready). OR, In the more normal cam operated version the actual common version cam can be operated by a roller chain connecting them all for simplicity, whatever works. A synchronization of parts; several around the cylinder working together establishes order. That system then: pushes the valve in to allow for air to surge into the cylinder in operation/ pulling back out with the spring. Either way the actual valve is slightly recessed into the valve structure; for pressure retention purposes. All things timed for appropriate mechanics. This insert is also capable in large cylinders to use: half the valving on one side for air inflow/ and the other half of valving on the other side for exhausting; even into separated turbines. Duct work is required.

162.                    **THE CHOICE IS: while the reality of air induction is critical; common components in large dimension cylinders require**

**new ways. Can assist the separation of cylinders, with naturally aspirated operation. Thereby standing alone.**

163.           **For shorter ALTERNATE valving structure, THE CHANGE;** would need: a movable pipe, that surrounds the cylinder/ and goes up and down “an inch or two”; by computer or mechanical command. Is fitted to the bottom of the piston cylinder for stability: with a V-shaped seal. Which then forms a seal for compression; with an interlocking V-shaped machine lathe creations for BOTH: the top and bottom of this valve/ positioned on this cylinder. Small holes at the bottom of the side. To enable the V; to “clean-out of particles”. Or stationary labyrinth seals are used; sufficiently “clean” must be found, to keep it sealed. In this telescoping pipe over the cylinder to enclose it. The valve uses porting in the cylinder as above/ and can be cut in half to effectively divide air inflow from exhaust flow

164.           **THE CHOICE IS: that “naturally aspirated” can be effectively used if desired/ and includes these two potential designs for valving of that purpose. Although unit functions, and efficiency will suffer.**

165.           It is noted: that the physical structure of the machine rotor wheel; includes a structural surrounding “ring/ support” as remains stationary; just beyond the rotor outside diameter, but with close tolerance. For housing the entire unit. That ring structure is functioning to support the cylinders along with outer enclosure turbine housings (like a frying pan, clamped on both sides of the ring. To add on and aid in controlling, rotor valving, along with ports and gates; for the machine to use. The ring structure; Along with main support for bearings in the middle/ cylinder cuts as appropriate for flow; or stability of the machine itself. And real world lifting or carrying of the machine as are attachment points to whatever surface is required are obvious. No real throttling of air flow is needed in a constant speed engine. But obvious methods of adjusting air flow can be introduced for or by other designs. Instead of an enclosure which aids in support of air induction: by the incorporated “turbine vanes being used”. You can discard the enclosure and pump out combustion gas turbine flow; to an independent turbine creating power to

be used as a stationary component elsewhere. If this aids in efficiency or power generation/ or sizing requirements . That would require shifting the air flow from the center of the machine to the outside entry of that air; by funneling of air in realistic proportion to each cylinder through the ring structure; or alternate means. That may include an enclosure to pressurize air support; prior to the valve opening for introduction to the cylinder. The funnel is attached to the outer areas of the ring support for the machine itself; and cuts to accommodate the introduction of air into a vacated portion of the rotor; which as it turns, is then directing air flow into the cylinder. Or the 3rd stage valving described for the rotor can be abandoned with a naturally aspirated engine. Timing of that cycle is done with each of the independent crankshafts. Timing is as is common to combustion engines: Just before the cylinder is sealed and exploded with fuel. Each cylinder must then have its own funnel or means of feeding the aspirated valve/ and suitable air flow for all cylinders is required to be regulated; for fewer overall cylinders being used as a unit of power. Will need no air in cylinders not being used.

166.           **THE CHOICE IS: the structural ring support does all the basic stationary work of holding for the machine. Holding things in place/ providing mounting and placement of ports, gates, and valving as well. But the cylinders can be altered by natural or supercharged air input aspirations; which will then eliminate on rotor purpose for “compression 3rd valving rotor components. Creating ; “a smaller rotor”.**

167.           Lubrication of the output shaft is by a probable two suitable bearings; as would be located in the gearing box of the machine: where lubrication already is. Lubrication of the piston is through the metal rod (gun barrel) that guides the piston, along with rollers top of the crank “piston pipe”/ and on the cylinder housing to guide and stabilize that piston pipe as it is pushed down and up in less than a straight line. Simple cylinder cap constructions allow for evacuation of the oil and re-circulation of it. The use of “fuel dust”/ presents a problem of “ash particles” which must be dealt with by replaceable scrapers in various areas of the rotor; at the end of the pressure cycle; where releasing “small amounts of ash”. Will not impede the work. The input of new combustion air can force the particles out. But scrapers, may also be needed in the cylinder itself: which would include these. 1) an alteration of the piston; to include a third compression style particle ring “with dimples/deviations/ designs; on the

contact edge”/ for removing debris. 2) this is followed by a collection “cut area” in the piston itself/ which aligns with an upper cylinder opening to dump/ push the collection materials out when the piston is at full open out. This is accomplished by “small pressure leaks due to the deviations on that one ring/ and by a system outside pressure jet, being used for cleaning that area to contain pressure problems: at the top of the cylinder where eviction takes place; a containment area; with regulated pressure release is mounted over the eviction points. Potentially a bowl-shaped wave, piston top, or other design for “tornado like” activity of “the atmosphere inside the cylinder”; to aid the burn. Perpendicular or angled cuts in the labyrinth seals used in other places; can be then used to evict particle accumulation; and other methods or means, as needed. Instead of letting leaks appear at the piston; the cuts can go to a collection point which must then be emptied; to retain all pressures. This particle ring is not intended to retain compression; that is below it; however, it is intended to collect particles for eviction; and may be coupled to a valve so that the least unwanted pressure release is possible.

168.                **THE CHOICE IS: various means for dealing with combustion byproducts are included in this design; particularly necessary, or intended for use, with “dust fuels”.**

169.                While there are no drawings to highlight the various common components of this machine/ they are not uncommon in and of themselves. **Their combination into a completely new machine that changes how all the basic elements work together is.** Since decisions make up “the invention”/ and common understanding identifies what is, or is to be going on by known design functions; with this machine. It is deemed the choices are enough to protect it. However, given enough time an illustration could be added. The clear understanding given: words are visible and adequate to its purpose. This engine can be built: from these descriptions; as is the purpose of a patent beyond controlling the manufacture and money involved.

## **BASIC COMPONENTS**

170.                piston and cylinder and connecting rods with a crankshaft

171. a rotor wheel; establishing a large diameter disk, with an inner dimension; whereupon the appropriate valving is located and operated in time with the turning of this rotor

172. jet-like turbine vanes; which are used to scavenge power from the combustion of fuel products/ by directing this pressure against rotational devices. Further influenced by piston action: pushing the combustion products. Against appropriately designed cavities, vanes, slots and so on. Such as influences the direction of the pressures. from the valving on the rotor wheel, into the turbines. To then gain additional power from the explosive event of fuel. That pressure impacting the rotor first; either to gain thrust, or for directing the pulse of energy into the turbine at better angles. accomplishing the valving design intent: that turbine(s) and their vanes should increase further efficiency for the unit output of power.

173. Compressed air is entrained in the cylinder through valving; for use in combustion; by fan or turbine or other means; as defined. Using rotational valving built onto or into the rotor wheel to engage, enclose, and disengage the various functions needed by a combustion engine. Rotational Labyrinth seals, if desired; to aid in efficiency.

174. Independent clutching of each cylinder in a multiple cylinder design creates the exclusion of that cylinder from the rest; so as to save energy when that power is not needed. By disengaging it from the motion of the machine, and closing it off so that no energy is taken; from the unit by gate valving the passage of air or combustion products. Thereby becoming passive to the machine working, with the rest of cylinders unaffected.

175. Gearing locks, it all together/ allowing for separation of independent cylinders and crankshaft by clutching. Rotor wheel design

elements of valving; decides how many times an independent cylinder can be “ignited” per revolution.

176. An experimental design: which is the small fueling piston and cylinder for pushing a “fuel source”; into the combustion chamber/ and its “piston cannon”. Then igniting that fuel in the chamber; “with a flame thrower” intensity upgrade design. Includes, a piston tunnel, “cannon like” insert: which extends but does not go through the fueling piston.

Alignment points built into the design then ignite a concentration of fuel: to then ignite the whole of the fuel mix in the main cylinder; to insure as complete as possible ignition event. The expected explosive result of force, with less toxic results.

177. COMPRESSION/ignition rotor wheel VALVE; this is a two-sided disk (strengthened on the back side) with an adjoining top. Compression is attained by close tolerance between the flat or circular plate that confines explosive forces/ and its mate which is created by a flange of sufficient size around the cylinder being contained. The cylinder end size; can be compressed to insure adequate containment of gases. Each of these three valves is located on the top of the rotor wheel circumference/making that area, the interface of actions created by the valve. Or they are located as one or more valving circles on the side of the valve making that surface the interface of the valve actions.

178. combustion PRESSURE release rotor wheel VALVE; is a one-sided disk that faces the cylinder and its exploded gases, which then allows through its opening the directional aid to direct those gases by duct work or not; into the turbine through the other side or whatever is needed. Which frames the structural requirements of the wheeled valve. There may be more than one cyclic valving sequence per cylinder, in each of these three valves per rotation.

179. COMPRESSED inlet rotor wheel AIR VALVE; this is a two-sided disk which uses an air inlet on the compressor side to let air for combustion into the inner chamber of the rotor wheel; which is then directed into the cylinder with fuel for igniting the next explosive event. The air valve is built with vanes which gather and enforce pressures into the cylinder as quickly as possible. Each of these three valves rotate via



the rotor wheel; which means they travel a circular path. That requires an elongation of each valve; as is the facilitating of the work.

180.               compressed air combination valving using top and side valving. This is a valve rotating to function; gathering air on the outer circumference/ either independently or with aids. Which is being used for compression air; contained by the inner rotor wheel; air which is then used to fill the cylinder when the compressed air is called for by the 3rd valve opening on the side of the rotor. Duct work within the rotor is required, for separation of gases.

181.               Independent side & top focusing rotor wheel valving. Requires specialized shaping per each job; such as the 2nd valving structure will need directional vanes to guide the flow of combustion gases being released. These either focus push on the rotor itself/ or are used to direct gas flow into the turbine for push instead. Various designs must be tested to ensure the best we can do.

182.               ROTOR WHEEL A, B, C, D, E, F, G these are vertical disks on each side of a containment area; created by the flat plate circular enclosure of those disks; to create what is effectively a steel or other version of a wheel. This is used to contain the cyclic effects of a combustion engine/ as opposed to the camshaft driven valving common to those currently. Various designs require various adaptations as is detailed herein.

183.               TWIN ROTOR WHEEL MACHINE; no crankshaft. Pistons are moved by ignition from either side. This is an experimental machine that uses two full examples of a rotor wheel valving system on each end of a two-cylinder arrangement. Which then bleeds off a portion of the combustion gas; back through the valving, to use the explosion of air and fuel to move the piston in the opposite. Cylinder back and forth; thereby creating pressures for forcing rotation, with a turbine. A two cylinder/ two piston/ two cycle version of a combustion pulse fired turbine. As detailed herein

184.               PRIMARY OUTPUT SHAFT; this is a centrally located pipe or shaft used to output the rotational forces being created by the unit engine for use in outside work purposes.

185.               PORT VALVE this is the interface if needed that directs the pressures of combustion gas into the appropriate vanes for additional efficiency.

186. GATE VALVE this is the interface used to direct the pressures of incoming and outgoing gases; which can be turned off by primarily sliding or rotating structures; thereby creating independent cylinder arrangements.
187. half valving (in general/ not limited to half) this is a gate or port valve interface; which lets the cylinder being released of pressure or filled with air/ regulate that flow according to design preferences.
188. COMBUSTION TURBINE-VANES common to all turbines
189. COMPRESSION TURBINE VANES common to all these turbines
190. CRANKSHAFT CLUTCH common to machine driven work
191. 2-STROKE CYCLE PISTON POSITIONING the explosive event happens once every two strokes of the piston
192. 4-STROKE CYCLE PISTON POSITIONING the explosive event happens only once every 4th stroke of the piston.
193. CYLINDER a “gun barrel tube” which holds the piston and exploding gases.
194. PISTON the impact forcing of a projectile that contains compression and oil rings for lubrication. Which by being forced back and forth creates the cyclic phases of an internal combustion engine.
195. PISTON GLIDE, IS A TWO-FACED PISTON; with central lubrication; using common compression rings. In a TWO adjoining PIPE/ cylinder arrangement; so that a percentage of the combustion gases can be used to force the glide pistons in each back and forth. As described herein
196. SLAP ROLLERS these are used to limit the angled pressures of abrasion; created by the connecting rods and their crankshaft.
197. METAL GUN ROD PISTON GUIDE, AND LUBRICANT; this is a primary lubrication method of focusing oil into the piston cylinder where the guide insures straight up and down movements. A sump hole at the cylinder end returns the oil for re-circulation.
198. CONNECTING RODS these force the pistons up or down by crankshaft containment of motion.
199. CRANKSHAFTS common to all mass-produced combustion engines.
200. GEARING MACHINERY common and well known

201.                RING STRUCTURE the outer structure used for mounting bearings and cylinders and housings and so on as is needed by design; detailed herein.
202.                HOUSING primary turbine enclosure
203.                PRIMARY BEARINGS support means
204.                MACHINE AND BEARING STRUCTURAL SUPPORTS  
necessary parts
205.                FUEL PISTON/ cylinder arrangement; a small addition;  
used for aiding the placement and ignition of air/ fuel mix in a large cylinder.
206.                FUEL PISTON TUNNEL flame thrower ignition; methods  
of containing the concentration of fuel for easier ignition
207.                IGNITION SOURCE fuel piston alignment the alignment  
of non-touching parts through which electrical impulses shall travel when aligned.
208.                MAGNETIC POSITIONING' SEQUENCE OF PARTS  
common to position sensing in multiple machines
209.                CENTRAL AIR INTAKE for compression turbine; all  
combustion engines must have “air to burn fuel”.
210.                EXHAUSTING PORT & TURBO CHARGER as needed all  
combustion engines must have exhausting means to relieve the pressure  
for another cycle to begin; when sufficient pressure is left recycling can  
occur.
211.                OUTSIDE AIR VALVE this is in reference to dividing the  
turbine off of the machine itself; using duct work to pressurize the turbine  
of 6 G design. Being a parallel output shaft to the ordinary perpendicular  
common output shaft method. This method cuts the piston with a slot/  
uses a combination of three rotors: two outer smaller rotor valves for  
containment and air compression valving. While the middle rotor is for  
containment and expulsion of the combustion gases. “Supersized pistons”;  
Considered least likely method for manufacturing uses.
212.                BOLT ON DUCTED FAN or propeller methods for using a  
pulse jet engine.
213.                COMMON to all current engines; FUEL INJECTOR

214.                COMPUTER machine controls by coded or impulse messaging.
215.                “Side wall cylinder ports” (for after burner jet plane; arrangement style); in the event of a sudden or predictable “throwback” of force which might overwhelm the current state of the machine being used. Where very large cylinders are being employed; what amounts to after burner arrangements could be employed. This requires valving; such as would be turned to allow pressures in/ rather than out.
216.                glide pistons these are used in experimental no crankshaft engines
217.                piston positioning lubrication this is used as detailed in no crankshaft engines
218.                bumper pressure guides this is used as detailed in no crankshaft engines
219.                slides for servicing mounting such as might be found on machine lathes.
220.                two-part piston cylinders (one inside the other) as detailed in no crankshaft engines. Twin cylinders one beside the other: using ducting to move glide pistons for power transmission; by explosive events in time with each other. Is an alternate way.
221.                Velocity sensors for computer input of ignition controls/ lasers for piston positioning and speed. Appropriate bleed out signaling sources.
222.                Rotating valves for an internal combustion engineered; as defined by rotor wheel alignments
223.                mechanical drive off the rotor wheel valving: and/or to electrically drive the rotor wheel for computer-controlled operations. Not all operations such as no crankshaft engines are mechanically driven valving. These can use independent electrically driven by computer generated positioning of the valves to be used by rotating the rotor wheel with the electric drive and a commutator inside the rotor for moving valves/ or outside the rotor for alternate drive of the valving system.
224.                Compressed air to start glide operation of piston OES machine twin rotor machine as described. To get things moving.
225.                Roller pistons to use in industrial tank cylinders

226. machine gun ignition, which serves long pulse turbine rotation.

### **THE ASSEMBLING OF PARTS #6 A)** rotor wheel small version.

227. in the smaller/ miniaturized versions of this OES engine; a single rotor wheel of suitable sizing can be made from one or two; circular vertical plates (with openings for air inlet), to the horizontal output shaft. This widens the valving positions sufficiently to move the flow of gases across the top or side surfaces; generally, from the inside rotor/ to out as within the cylinder or turbines. To accommodate the piston cylinder needs of function. This remains consistent with design: that the turbines on either side of the central rotor; are extended from the widened “like a circular T top or U shape; as is designed into the vertical rotor retaining 3 distinct valving areas; in one or more repeating cycles. These valves, allow combustion gas pressures to go outward (if not downward first); as combustion gas pressures encounter the turbine vanes and are then released at the ending point of these mechanical means for producing rotation from the force of combustion pressures. To be evicted as exhaust either controlled by piping or not. The inner area on both sides of the central rotor is then housed; inside the turbines; for air/ pressure flows, in or out. To incorporate the necessary fan functions or ducting: that is used to fill the cylinder with intake air, through the 3rd rotor valving method for mixing fuel and starting the cycle over. All other design elements are obvious.

### **THE ASSEMBLING OF PARTS #6 B**

228. in the large piston/ cylinder assemblies; the ring structure is such that a necessary widening of the rotor area and structural containment of the valving; is required. Nothing is fundamentally changed other than the width of the rotor and consequent enlargement of parts. This however requires two distinct vertical twin sidewalls to rotor wheel; which serve as pressure containment areas; that should incorporate “side

wall/ face to face” labyrinth seals. Top of the rotor is held together by the valving which goes across it to engage and control engine functions/ as the cycles of filling the cylinder/ igniting the cylinder and evacuating the pressures of the cylinder have been achieved; and are restarting the cycle once again. Either by the next full revolution or as the potential of repeating cycles per cylinder per revolution are used. This creates an inner area between the rotor vertical sidewalls that accounts for a pressure buildup of “new air”, as is used for mixing fuels. Which is then funneled into the cylinders when the valving opens per cylinder.

229. All other design elements are obvious, with the descriptions above.

## **THE ASSEMBLING OF PARTS #6 C**

230. in the half valving assemblies, particularly intended but not limited to: for “perpendicular piston to rotor output shaft arrangements (cylinders: like spokes of a wheel)”; using a half valving system. The twin rotor sidewalls are assembled with an exhausting combustion gas turbine on one side for power reclamation. While the other side of the rotor wheel is used to create the incoming air supply for mixing with fuel and completing the ignition cycle. This requires a two-section port or gate valve/ with appropriate combustion and intake valving solutions for each side of the rotor; splitting it; with a labyrinth seal rotating “top down” for the middle; so, to speak. While retaining a central enclosure 1st valve staging: to sustain ignition of the fuel across the entire opening for the 1st valve containment of ignition. The difference in this function is a labyrinth seal will be incorporated in the middle of the rotor wheel to divide the other functions of intake/ one side; exhaust the other side. Thereby valving is working to retain appropriate pressures from, or for: each cylinder. Whether exhausting gases for power/ or pressurizing air, within the rotor central enclosure; as is used, for intake air purposes. The rotor vertical sidewall is then open on one side of the rotor for an air inlet/ and duct work enclosed on the other side of the rotor for directing combustion gas throughout the entire turbine input surface/ as is the purposes of more uniform forces; balancing pressures. This version of the machine is likely more conducive to bolt on propellers or duct ed fans; or

other versions of powered engine use, that requires air in one side/ exhaust out the other side. All other design elements are constant as described.

## **THE ASSEMBLING OF PARTS # 6 D**

231.                in the sidewall rotor wheel valving with parallel cylinder/ to rotor output shaft placements. Intake Air is entrained within the rotor wheel, for combustion purposes ; by central combined turbines; as previously described. OR, this is created by outside intake air, being pressurized; through “electric motor driven fans or similar”. If so: then, the top surface of the rotor contains a 4th combining valve inlet on the rotor top. That is then dedicated to “filling the cylinder/ by pressurizing the path: as is opened by a sidewall, common 3rd valving stage, revolution, of wheel positioning. All other, valving remains constant; closed for ignition/ open for combustion release/ open for air intake fuel mix. This 4th valve however requires a secondary U shape plate for enclosing the rotor. Thereby holding sufficient air to pressurize a cylinder(s) as needed. The rotor top within that U containment area; supports suitable fan vanes for moving air into the cylinders when the 3rd valving stage; of the rotor opens. This is now a sculptured rotor, or with bolt on devices for air movement included. Which can include openings to create an inside the rotor; pressure tank; which then aids in filling the cylinders. The rotor is functionally closed; no central opening for either side. Additional Passages for air intake to fill the cylinder/ and cross-over combustion gas duct work to release that combustion gases into the exhaust turbines located on both sides; are fundamental to this design. All other design elements are constant as described.

## **THE ASSEMBLING OF PARTS # 6 E**

232.                in the alternate design of stacking the machines. Creating two #6 C) machines opposite of each other. Which then places two independent turbines; face to face/ as is a compression of parts. The rotor

wheel design of 6 C is used; to create two independent machines: united to provide a combined output function; as if on one drive shaft. With “clutching each machine, by that drive shaft”: so, one can be used independently or as one machine on & as one machine off. Which does include independent cylinders clutching as well. Methods for incorporating these same basic machine engine arrangements; in different ways, exist with gearing; such as, each independent machine is placed at angle to each other. with other machine designs, rearranged to use as with # 6 A, B, C, D, E, OR F; design parameters of this work.

## THE ASSEMBLING OF PARTS #6 F

233. IN the compressed design, the machine is built with cylinders parallel to the rotor output shaft/ parallel and consequent to the output shaft, which drives the exhaust turbine (opposite side) of the machine itself. This fundamentally looks like “an expanded 6 shooter gun ammunition revolver”. Or more simply: each hole for a bullet is replaced with a piston cylinder combination; while the central hole is where the turbines and output shaft exist. A wobble plate as is common to hydraulic motors and automobile air conditioner compressors; and other devices. Is used to function the pistons in and out of position. Hydraulic motors use altered displacement cylinders; as is the intent here. On guides and bearings/ rods and other means of presenting and taking motion from the piston; as are suited to that purpose. Such as changing the linkage position on the rocker arm which controls the piston to its wobble drive. which allows cylinder and its piston to shape the travel and distance; in or out.; this change is most likely initiated with electric motors. While other methods of “crankshaft use” are available. For condensing purposes; a wobble drive seems best. The wobble drive is functioned off the output shaft; gearing decided by design. In this arrangement the rotor wheel has two sets of sidewall valving: one for compression of each piston in its revolution. Another to feed input air in from the top of the rotor into the piston/ cylinder, and another to release the combustion gases, through the sidewall. On the outside diameter of the rotor sidewall: 2nd stage valving for combustion gas release will be placed on one side: dividing the machine into two halves; ignition on one side and exhaust the other: rotor and valving will exist in the middle. Top outer surface of valving rotor will be



for the input of air. The compression 1st valve will remain as if it were working within a limited speed control, rotational dimensions. The upper region of the rotor will house cross flow duct work to direct input air into the cylinders. Exhausting will flow to the opposite side/ and will contain directional vanes to accomplish that purpose as best we can; into the turbine by going through the rotor valving. Ultimately, this is a 2, cycle machine; for faster flow. Which means all power is collected through the turbine. To compensate for limited RPM available in wobble drives. 2 cycle as described herein; also unloads some of the compression making it more efficient for this design. While speed of RPM remains relatively constant/ cylinder displacement can be changed or varied by “lever linkage and pivot point adjustment”; to throttle the power being used. While the exhaust turbine can be designed within the cylinders with turn back flow to make it smaller/ or even a scavenging fan blade to suck the exhaust flow down; fluid cooling is required, and would require a coolant flow distribution which starts next to the turbine and flows out to be collected at the opposite side and end for the most uniform cooling possible. if the turbine is placed between the cylinders; the wobble drive is then placed opposite, with levers and linkage accordingly to each piston; along with lubrication changes.

## **THE ASSEMBLING OF PARTS #6 G**

234. In an alternate version of this assembly: we can mount cylinders directly across from each other: with a rotor shaft perpendicular to the cylinders. To use revolving rotor valves as otherwise described. This design; however, uses a stepped placement system of rotors and valving: which functionally divides the port valve in: “half or thirds”. This then uses a stepped compression 1st stage valve; same for all cylinder containment of ignition. The piston being stepped as well to sustain compression: the rings strictly around the whole piston/ while the forward portion is limited to tolerances.

While the compression release 2nd stage valve remains on the large rotor/ and we place the inlet 3rd valving on “one or two”: second step, small rotors; being separate from the first large rotor. This can be turned around for inlet on top/ instead of exhaust. However; Same cylinder for both/ different port U-STYLE, central valve and dimensions accordingly. In this

unit: the small rotors provide for outside air sourcing to each cylinder; with an inlet turbine for air sourcing; on both sides if using two small rotors. In this design the central large rotor is used to accumulate combustion pressures and reroute them to an exhaust turbine completely outside the machine unit itself; this is now a second source of power from the first primary engine. Combustion gases are piped along, or in between or away from the cylinder paths; as needed. In the one small rotor; used in combination with the large rotor: to gain an increased torque size in the exhaust turbine. As is now perpendicular to the cylinders being discharged of its pressure. Parallel with the output shaft or combined with it as power is being added to unit totals.

## **THE ASSEMBLING OF PARTS # 8**

235.               the primary output shaft being used as the base element of structured motion, for these rotors, and the machine: can be used for cooling of the same. The shaft being a pipe: is fitted with an inlet fluid flow on one side: redirected out into an appropriate “wet jacket” where needed/ and goes back into the piping on the other side where it then exits the machine through the end of the output shaft (accommodations are made for work) to a waiting sump as required to recirculate the fluids needed. We then have a primary shaft machined for the purpose, with bolt on rotor sidewalls and appropriate jackets, with plumbing, as needed. The primary output shaft can be extended through the machinery gearing box to reach the other side; without chancing the contamination of that gearing with antifreeze. Or fluids can be injected/ removed; in a primary output shaft “commutator type fitting”; if necessary. Structural tubing can also be used for cooling of the outside machinery.

## **THE ASSEMBLING OF PARTS # common connecting rods**

236.               the structural aligning of cylinders with crankshafts that are NOT attached to the machine itself as a unit; are discarded of all connecting rods and such: as are needed to offset the crank. **If set apart:**

**“common piston connecting rods and pistons” can be used** to function the piston motions inside the cylinder. These elements are then enclosed separately for oiling as is common to the purpose. But the valve functions and secondary power reclamation described here; as a unit machine remains the same. It’s just a different connecting rod and crank; already well known for the last “hundred+ years”.

## **THE ASSEMBLY OF LABYRINTH SEALS**

237.                These come “face to face” as in sidewall applications/ or 'top down” as in circular motion seals/ or sealing stationary objects; as in this moves only up and down/ or stays at rest. The critical conception well known is: limiting barriers that in moving situations do not touch each other. They add “hard to navigate flow interference” so that gas pressures can be contained. Design conceptually is: as if using piston compression rings to create the impedance. Separated as needed one bigger/ one smaller/ one bigger/ one smaller and so on; as positioning requires alternating surface attachments. Placed within turbines: the central section in combination turbines is then confiscated to create a barrier to flow. While the upper section “top of vanes” can be encircled “face to face seals”; to create an impedance between “stationary and moving vanes”. Sliding one turbine vane-plate in after the other assumes a sectioned housing for the stationary; bolt in place here; alternate.

## **THE EXPERIMENTAL VERSION: #7) twin rotor wheel machine**

238.                in this assembly of parts: design elements remove the crankshaft and all its components. Placing two cylinders within each other: one the outer portion cylinder and one the central cylinder portion each having its own independent piston. The outer portion piston is “donut-shaped”. All structural components at each end of the cylinder, or as needed. This then has two rotor wheel revolving: valving structures at each end: only one cylinder is discussed for simplicity; although several can be used. In this design: the rotor valving loads, ignites, and unloads each of the integral piston cylinders; same as the rest/ no different. HOWEVER, the port valve is different divided into 3 sections. Middle for

the internal piston center/ outside port valve is for exhaust/ and inner port valve is for inlet of air into the outer cylinder donut (circle in a circle) piston. These pistons are configured with common compression ring seals; and are built to slide back and forth within its respective cylinder placement. So, what we have is a pipe cylinder: with another smaller pipe inside of it; with independent pistons in both. This is a 2-cycle machine; but unlike current it does not mix oil with fuel. However very specific timing and placement of valves is critical.

239. This is now functioned: by igniting an explosive fuel air mixture in one piston enclosure. Which through end of the cylinder porting; uses a small portion of the combusting gases to compress the inlet air; in the opposite gliding piston cylinder. The rest of combustion products go to the turbines which represent rotational power being generated. When the opposite direction piston has properly compressed the fuel air mixture, it ignites; and the direction of the pistons in both cylinders change. Now the previous compressing of the opposite piston: is now being the compressor for the first piston that fired; and this cycles as is allowed by rotation of the valving to change. The speed of piston movement can be measured by several known methods; such as magnetic impulse; which gives information to the computer which controls ignition and fuel sizing for speed control. The inner piston which can be gauged accordingly/ can also be referenced by pressure readings from either end/ or velocity readings, tapped/ piped out to pin hole ports, would be more reliable. Methods for air inlet remain as the most likely: turbine combination; inlet and exhaust on a parallel shaft with the cylinders. Lubricating the pistons is the biggest problem; but material selection/ and potentially loading the piston with lubricant; at each end is possible with alignments in between the compression rings on both ends of the piston; in place. That requires oiling ports in and ports out; which are closed when not being used. That requires lubricant containment areas (expanded piping) at the end of each piston slide in the middle cylinder; so that lubricant can enter on one end and escape on the other. Structural members for that inner cylinder present the means to deliver. “Pressure rising bumpers at the ends (such as a small piston [rod] extending out of the larger piston, OR a rod cut into the gliding piston end: which has a surrounding cut to allow the corresponding small cylinder to enter the piston itself; at each end point; comes to mind)” to stop an over accelerated piston; would be useful. The bumper piston which may include a “funnel entry, to the bumper oiling port, within its cylinder”; uses pressure captured within the bumper

cylinder; to slow the glide piston down. Lubricating the central piston could easily be facilitated through this bumper cylinder (it stops); but requires corresponding parts. Such as an injection point or prod/ sealing as with hydraulic valves, commonly used for hydraulic cylinders: rod goes back and forth through the piston. Momentum shifts the position. The piston itself contains an oil sump and splash methods for spreading oil; that are run by bleeding off pressure through the piston “both directions”; when in operation. Numerous smaller bumpers, as in those surrounding the circle donut piston. or whatever it takes. An outside compressor injecting air and fuel into the appropriate piston area; should start the engine moving/ appropriate order should follow. Or, if need be, starter motors and get the valve rotors moving; and critical timing; can then inject outside air where needed in one or more cylinders; to create the appropriate order; in firing sequence movements.

240. The machine output shaft is through the center on both sides; by suitable means; to gear boxes. The alternate for that is to use the rotors as “belt transfer” pulleys/ tools; as lubrication would be a problem for anything else.

241. The ignitions sequence is accomplished by two twin rotors supporting the same three elemental style valves; these are 1st stage compression/ ignition; 2nd stage expulsion of combustion gases/ and 3rd stage refill with air/ fuel mix for ignition. Revolving to open and close in sequence. Same as in all the other versions; but adapted to this purpose. Which requires that the port or gate valve will be divided into half for outgoing gases/ and half for incoming air. Static/ startup operation begins with an air charge from the compression tank to supply enough air; and may flood both sides to start based upon piston placements. In this design of two cylinders and two pistons using the same, but divided space. The donut shaped glide piston in the outer cylinder; and the glide piston in the center cylinder. Are used in combination with each other. The explosion in one/ pushes back the piston in the other/ and vise-versa. The explosion produces combustion gases which push the piston to one end: pushing out the pressures on that side. While nearing the end of that directional push; the 3rd valve is opened to push air into the cylinder/ pushing out combustion gases to refill with combustion air and fuel. This allows for and uses a bleed off pipe. To test the air now filling the cylinder: for oxygen content, and pressure movements: fuel is injected at the moment it is needed. THEN the second cylinder being either the outer or center cylinder ignites to compress the air inside the first cylinder which

measures the location of the piston by pressure or velocity readings or other; to fire the fuel thereby pushing the piston back; when it enters the correct area for ignition; which pushes out the combustion gases 2nd valve open by pushing compression air through the 3rd valve in. same for both sides. Because these are computer controls; initiating the correct ignition response to positioning/ filling of fuel/ air mix for the respective piston should be attainable. The rotor valving/ or cylinder ends; must then contain the necessary duct work to direct a portion of the combustion products into the other cylinder. Separate cylinders outside each other can work; but the duct work seems more cumbersome. Ducting in outside air/ ducting exhaust out; muffling; is required. But this arrangement removes considerable expense; compresses the machine and while the basic layout of the machine is intended to be on a movable slab. this extends out in both directions as needed; to move the turbines; to move the rotors, or to move the cylinders; for maintenance or replacement of parts; while keeping everything in line. The largest problem is likely to be oiling; which means the “more than one” bumper zones in a donut shaped piston require disciplined alignments which are not likely to occur. Consequently, two cylinders of the same size; side by side; will function to do the same thing; with deviations in how to duct them together. Which can be accomplished with valving between the cylinders side end/ rather than at the pipe end of cylinders. A rotating valve in this area may work well. As well as gate computer-controlled end valves: to control speed and power restraints; by limiting or opening the gate to greater or lesser flows. Rotors can be mechanically aligned/ or it is likely electric motor and computer-controlled timing could be more beneficial. Lasers in the piping cylinder can identify exact positioning and speed. Or, this is a new way; and as such requires new details to implement it; with known processes and developments. While it is possible to use a valving duct method between the ends of these systems; removing two turbines so that the middle can be the transfer point needed to push the opposing piston in the opposite direction. That reality left to you; however, it may be; that an ignition point, which focuses on the middle between the pistons thereby pushing them both is possible/ with ending rotor valving pushing them back. Questions exist? I surrender to the idea; this is enough, to establish invention (the construction of ideas not yet fully realized).

242. While ducting within the rotor wheel valving is probable in the above version of this machine. The reality in very large industrial versions is slightly different.

### **THE EXPERIMENTAL: THE CHOICE IS: MACHINE GUN INDUSTRIAL VERSION.**

243. Electrical generation requires significant horsepower/ uses constant speed/ and stops only when necessary. So, we use the process above of a crank less engine; to form the following. This is basically a 6-cylinder engine although variations of that are simple to conceive of. Individual turbines are available/ however if not. There are three “train size tubes used as cylinders”; equally sequenced on each side of a central one-hundred-foot diameter “water wheel type power solution”. With a “revolving machine gun ignition instead of the rotor wheel valving (think Gatling gun, to start)”. The ammunition cylinder of a 6-shooter revolver; is sufficient to start the conception; on each tank cylinder. In alignment (let’s call it a bullet, without the projectile) fires into the tube; pushing the rolling piston “on rails” within the tank cylinder A; to the opposite side; by repeated ignition events. After a distance traveled of about 85% the tank cylinder A opens a gate valve on the outer side of the machine cylinder to charge a second cylinder; bleeding off a portion of the compressed air/ gases from cylinder A into the next cylinder B. cylinder B is parallel to cylinder A and the bleed off goes over the top of the spinning power solution. To move the rolling piston back for the next ignition; in cylinder B. This bleed off valve can be either a revolving “ with the power solution; with seals. Which opens a duct work from one cylinder to the next. Or a separate ball type/ or functioning valving; either operated by pneumatic or other: with a separate sliding gate compression valve. OR, the valving initially bleeds off some compression/ and then closes off that cylinder for primary compression; in a single solution.

244. So that the piston then returns for the next cyclic process to begin: either by gravity or bleeding off the necessary force from an alternate cylinder in process. Gravity can be accomplished by “a roller coaster effect/ or individual camshaft & cam cage effect”; INDIVIDUAL hydraulic cylinders or a combination as desired. Both use guides and structures as are common solutions to a movement. Which moves the

entire cylinder up and down as the sequence demands. While on the opposite end; once the machine gun ignition fires and compression fades/ a new “revolving cylinder hole”, aligns and fires again to move the rolling piston farther down the tank cylinder; dependent upon power needs; this can be repeated. A revolving cylinder allows for cooling. The option: A stationary ignition does not without fluid means. As the rolling piston proceeds through the tank cylinder, it will lose energy; allowing for pressurized air to be injected through a revolving cylinder “machine gun solution”, for the next ignition. Every other “revolving bullet hole cylinder”; is opened strictly for air insertion (as need arises). The rolling piston pushes high velocity air into the turbine, power solution/ is then pushed back with low velocity air or gravity/ is reignited and the cycle begins again as it pushes back compression into the power solution turbine. While opposite to that tank cylinder in ignition is the same reality being ignited to balance the turbine forces; so, they push together from opposite sides. Or independently. While the exhausting gases; let go by the power solution/ turbine; are recycled by using in secondary turbines to compress air for combustion. Within the tank cylinder; Suitable stops along with redirection of compressed air/ or lowering by pivot; is used to enforce the piston shall not go farther than this.

245. While secondary turbines can generate compressed air with a combination turbine or other. It may be more effective to create an air baffle (high volume/ low pressures). For this purpose; a crane winch is used to lift a center section of “ a circular tent like device”; creating a suction in that lower chamber with suitable valving/ while creating pressure in the upper chamber used for ignition. then the crane winch is released to lower the center section and gravity will reverse the process; to enforce air compression in the lower section for use in ignition. One or more; inflatable piston seals; with a wear surface should be enough to prevent excessive pressure loss; to the piston. Along with 4 wheels or more on the rolling piston, with flow inhibitors; because pressures will push on all end surfaces. Railroad style wheels, with a groove cut into the cylinder will guide it: electricity can be directed into the piston along those guides or wheels; for changing pressure elements impacting piston relocation. A weighted piston has more force than a light piston; a design implement; along with. If you need more aggressive input of combustion air: a suitable sized piston and cylinder: used for air injection would be useful. Actual wheeled piston timed, LINEAR back and forth movements; will allow it. There are three or more tank cylinders per side of this unit machine;



because trying to stop a large weighted object before it hits an ending point (end of the cylinder) requires that the piston in A will be pushed two-thirds or so down the tube/ and then a valve will open and the next cylinder B will ignite and move to create a cushion of air to stop the piston moving in A; before opening the valve in B to create its own push on the turbine. Air from B into A will be used for stopping that piston/ and pushing it back to compress air for another ignition. With a closed valve in cylinder A from the turbine. The valve in B opens, once compression is sufficient in A; the process repeats in cylinder C so that push against the turbine is constant[J1] .

246.        **THE CHOICE IS:** What is critical is “POTENTIALLY”: incorporating a relief valve (such as one or more exhaust style valves) In the rolling piston which then opens as needed: to reset the piston, back to the other side. This occurs after the initial push back of combustion gases from the alternate cylinder/ and before the movement of the piston; is needed to compress air for ignition. Or about half the distance to be traveled “air” should go through the piston. Methods of wireless communication should make that possible/ or incorporating timing from movement recognized within the piston is also possible. While this is not ideal; more power will be delivered to the turbine than is used.

## **THE GRAVITY MACHINE:**

247.        **THE CHOICE IS:** THE ALTERNATE to that is: IF WE CREATE A PIVOT POINT and can use hydraulics or other to tilt the cylinders up and down; we can entrain air using gravity to either tilt up, to enforce the push of compression to move the turbine or we can tilt it down to use gravity to return the piston to the ignition point for another run; thereby using far less energy in motion by letting gravity be our friend. This takes an even longer tube/ while the pivot point is likely to be used as a short ramp; holding tube in place. {while the piston is running back and forth, the weight in the tube changes (light pistons are best); so hydraulics will move the actual pivot point back and forth a shorter distance than lifting the entire tube; you simply move the pivot point. But that requires tube points of engagement with the turbine to be “mobile” to a limited degree. The ignition of fuel, could occur on each side with valving or in fact this method does not require ignition as gravity does the work except for moving pivot points. A lighter weight on top of the tube can also be moved to aid the effort of gravitational changes. Ignition particularly at the point

of beginning motion is useful to gain momentum. This would include a catch frame; (sufficient sizing; with shock absorbing cylinders to stop a piston in motion); with machine gun ignition and its own working valve to close the line. This would be at the end of the line, and occupy enough space to let the shock absorption work; flexible membrane is here. By, **Using two inclined ramps to move the pivot point/ re-tilt the tube;** on the bottom of the tube working together is a much more controlled and effective means of doing so. Guide rails and so forth. What is critical becomes how effectively you can stop the piston from traveling; if needed. As occasionally things break, and objects in motion can go out of control. A series of these could in fact produce significant energy. Inline tubing with turbines in the middle of the line; would eliminate one turbine as: when one side is moving back/ the other side is moving forward. Which then keeps the turbine working. Attaching the turbine to the pipe eliminates a flexible joint; but large volume air is generally not high pressure air. Suitable materials are available. This is basically a wind turbine, with controlled wind created by gravity; to produce a constant source, velocity that never stops.

## **THE GRAVITY ALTERNATIVE;**

248. **THE CHOICE IS:** THE ALTERNATE TO THAT IS: TILTING A WEIGHT BACK AND FORTH TO PULL ONE OR MORE CABLES, WITH PULLEYS; OR OTHER DEVICES; WHICH SIMPLY TURNS THE GENERATOR, BY SUCH A SIMPLE MEANS (or other) AS A COUPLE OF TIGHT WRAPS ON A SHAFT. While that reverses the shaft direction with a shift change; this could be overcome with a reversing transmission; if desired. THIS COULD BE AIDED; by creating a piston and cylinder effect to be joined for an explosive event; to produce an initial momentum at the start of each cycle. If you tie the generators mechanically together; two systems together, with one being at the end of the line while the other is in the middle creates a constant rpm/ but with half the horsepower. If on the other hand you create a series of these working in unison: both rpm and horsepower will be constant; at the generator(s). The optional “cam in a cage”; either motor driven or hydraulically enabled; is another method.

## **GRAVITY ENERGY**

249. **THE CHOICE IS** weight transfer/ energy created: can then be used to lift or lower/ or move the pivot ramps, as needed; AS IS

CONSISTENT WITH; “hook the two lifts together/ so that the weight of one higher will push the weight being lifted by the other of the other up reducing the use of alternate energy. Which can be aided by such things as a nitrogen gas compressed by weight, through a hydraulic cylinder; which then pushes back up when less weight is present, by movement. Whether you pull on the pivot point carriers or the rails (methods used to move the weight) thereby changing the pivot points; the reality of it is nearly the same. U- shaped ramp/ or two straight ramps; wheels, ball bearing slides or other: pumping the jack to raise the weight instead. Are all, simply choices to be made. Included is in long rail platforms: the construction of “cable bridge designs”; each standing on the pivot points / or the creation of water bridging: floating the rail platform so that water transfer from one pivot tub to the other pivot tub is raising or lowering the weight and incline. With a suitable brake: the process can be halted, when the energy is not needed; or used to create the storage of energy; as would be lifting/ or pulling a weight up a steep incline: that would then be allowed to lower by generating electricity. With common winching methods. Pulling a pendulum weight and blocking it to achieve whatever form of “jacking motion desired (such as pumping water)”/ thereby shifting the pivot; may prove useful. Or more simply; those by the ocean, could take advantage of “high tide versus low tide” and let the earth create a tilt. another method of storing or creating electrical energy with weight transfer. As would be suited: to creating energy for cooking purposes in remote areas. Animals or people can “tug the rope”, to drive the winch. If you give them “electric cooking surfaces”. Ending forest destruction for firewood.

**/James Frank Osterbur/**

THESE ARE THEN THE DESIGN ELEMENTS, THOUGHTS, PROCESSES, AND CONSTRUCTIONS OF AN ORIGINATING INVENTION; AS IT BECOMES APPARENT AND WORTHY OF MANUFACTURE. AS THE EXPANSION OF THAT IDEA GROWS INTO A WORKING DEFINITION; OF CHOICES. TO INDICATE: WHAT CAN BE DONE, WITH WHAT IS NEW AND ORIGINAL. SOLE: AUTHOR AND INVENTOR BEING: JAMES FRANK OSTERBUR.

## **THE CLAIMS: OES ENGINE**

1. **CLAIM:** AN INTERNAL COMBUSTION ENGINE; USING INDEPENDENT CRANKSHAFTS WITH GEARING; TO FORM A UNIT SINGULAR OUTPUT OF REVOLVING ENERGY: EACH CRANKSHAFT IS THEN DETACHABLE, WITH common forms of CLUTCHING FOR ISOLATION FROM; FOR EFFICIENCY/ OR COMBINING WITH, FOR POWER; AS NEEDED BY THE MACHINE.

2. A device according to **claim 1**, Restarting the cylinder can involve clutching up to speed or common independent starter motors, or power drives: to get the piston up to speed, and in line with valving.

3. A device according to **claim 1**, Cylinders used can be one or more; can be located perpendicular or parallel or in combination of angles as needed; with valving created to accommodate this need.

4. A device according to **claim 1**, Cylinders can be mounted to the machine itself, or structurally mounted to the floor or whatever is stable enough to accept the load.

5. A device according to **claim 1**, Pistons can be operated by “common hydraulic motor: wobble plate”; allowing a change in linkage pivot points to alter “cylinder volume” as a means of efficiency by needs; being regulated.

6. **CLAIM:** A GATE VALVE WHICH STOPS THE FLOW OF PRESSURES FURTHER ENDS THE LOSS OF ENERGY UNTIL NEEDED: LOCATED BETWEEN THE CYLINDER AND ITS VALVING; OPERATING BY ROTATING OR SLIDING THE GATE CLOSED OR OPEN.

7. A device according to **claim 6**, Operated by common methods: this valve can be made with a structural member to distribute and atomize fuel.

8. A device according to **claim 6**, This valve can create the function of half being dedicated to input of air/ fuel and the other half for exhaust purposes.

9. A device according to **claim 6**, This valve can be operated in “thirds”/ with stepped levels of engagement.

10. **CLAIM:** AN INTERNAL COMBUSTION ENGINE: WHICH USES A REVOLVING VALVING SYSTEM UPON A ROTATING SHAFT LOCKED TO the output ROTOR DRIVE: OR, with gearing or by alternate independent drive methods.

11. A device according to **claim 10**, TO DIVIDE THE FUNCTIONS OF COMBUSTION CONTAINMENT/ COMPRESSION EXHAUST AND DIRECTIONAL FLOW/ AND REFILLING WITH AIR TO RESTART THE PROCESS; internal passages are required; critical containment means sized as needed.

12. A device according to **claim10**, Either, as a 2-cycle machine with power distributed to the turbine first; or a 4-cycle machine, with power distributed to the crankshaft first; using the same basic parts; with different sequencing.

13. A device according to **claim 10**, The rotating wheel which contains the valving is developed by choice: “flow goes through the outer circumference/ through the sides/ or as a combination of both”.

14. A device according to **claim 10**, A device according to claim 3, that allows for naturally aspirated inlet air, by using a ring collar valve/ common engine valving in a lower cylinder ring/ operated by methods which include common cam, lever, or other actuated methods of changing the positions of the valving to allow for timed introduction of air flow.

15. **CLAIM: A COMBINATION TURBINE:** WHICH TAKES POWER FROM THE EXHAUST INTO THE OUTER DIAMETER OF THE TURBINE: AND RETURNS THAT POWER BY COMPRESSING AIR THROUGH THE MIDDLE OF THE TURBINE: FOR AIR FLOW TO IGNITION; by using labyrinth vanes.

16. A device according to **claim 15**, While this can be turned around; greater power will be realized in the outer flow and RPM of the turbine; can easily be adjusted by common gearing of the turbine itself off the output shaft or aided by independent of the machine itself as may be needed.

17. A device according to **claim 15**, USING ROTATING LABYRINTH SEALS; TO DO SO; AS NEEDED IN ALL PRESSURE RELATED AREAS AND PURPOSES, Interspaced barriers on alternating surfaces; spaced as needed, for flow control.

18. **CLAIM:** A FUELING PISTON: WHICH INCORPORATES A SMALL PISTON, CRANK (OR OTHER for functions), AND CYLINDER ; WITH APPROPRIATE common PORTS OR VALVING TO FILL WITH IGNITABLE FUEL; So the piston or its pneumatic response; CAN then PUSH THAT FUEL INTO THE LARGE CYLINDER, AND FACILITATE A MORE COMPLETE IGNITION.

19. A device according to **claim 18**, By igniting a **“flame thrower”/ gun cannon detail inside the fueling piston;** which then at position: ignites the fuel escaping; with greater intensity, for greater effect; into the main cylinder/ main fuel air mix; itself; particularly suited to coal dust.

20. **CLAIM:** AN INTERNAL COMBUSTION ENGINE WHICH WORKS AS A 2 CYCLE OR 4 CYCLE: WITH ROTATING VALVING: which is the basic change from common 4-cycle/ into - cycle.

21. A device according to **claim 20**, Changing the moment of ignition: THEREBY CAPTURING THE POWER SURGE OF fuel IGNITION; at open cylinder: first, to be pushed out with the piston into the turbine; as its primary source of output rotating energy; for 2-cycle.

22. A device according to **claim 20**, In 2- cycle; A PULSE jet engine.

23. A device according to **claim 20**, Constructing the power surge of fuel ignition, at high compression; into the crankshaft first; is 4-cycle.

24. **CLAIM:** Experimental: METHODS For creating: A NON-CRANKSHAFT COMBUSTION ENGINE; BY REMOVING THE CONNECTING ROD FROM THE “SELF OILING PISTON”: while USING A PERCENTAGE, BLEED OFF OF COMPRESSION FROM ANOTHER CYLINDER TO FORCE THE PISTON BACK.

25. A device according to **claim 24**, This method uses twin rotor valving to sustain a constant source of power.

26. **CLAIM:** METHODS FOR creating: A NON-CRANKSHAFT COMBUSTION ENGINE; WHICH USES GRAVITY TO ENFORCE MOVING THE ROLLING PISTON, BACK to restart the cycle: The cylinder is tilted: by common methods, to achieve: up, level, or down.

27. A device according to **claim 26**, An inflatable compression ring is used to provide pressure containment; by elevating a sectioned ring of suitable materials to fill the gap.

28. A device according to **claim 26**, A suitable electrical transfer method is used to identify position, and create the movement of valving, within the piston; to aid in the cycle shift of piston reset.

29. **CLAIM:** MACHINE GUN FIRING OF IGNITION IN LONG CYLINDER FUNCTIONS; FOR CONTINUING THE PRESSURE FLOW of COMPRESSION into the TURBINE: by continued FORCE on the rolling piston creating AIR OR GASES, to do the work of moving the; pressure contained, into the rotating power solution; positioned as needed.

30. A device according to **claim 29**, Used to facilitate continued pressures in long cylinder machines.

31. A device according to **claim 29**, To inject air as well as enabling ignition; along with fuel mixing; to sequence continued force pulses; sustaining pressures.

32. **CLAIM:** GRAVITY FED CONSERVATION OF MOTION BY USING A “TEETER TOTER” METHOD OF PIVOTING THE MACHINE TO CHANGE DIRECTION OF THE ROLLING PISTON. AND TURN THE GENERATOR OR OTHER.

33. A device according to **claim 32**, This is a rolling piston/ cylinder machine using compression to turn its turbine or other power solution; to achieve rotating output, by gravity being aided with a combustion solution; to initiate motion.

34. A device according to **claim 32**, To move the pivot points being used to levitate the rolling platform; thereby changing its incline by common methods.

35. A device according to **claim 32**, To design a bridge cabling system of structural support; as one version of how to do this with conservation of materials and weight.

36. A device according to **claim 32**, To create low tide versus high tide lifting; by float versus land.

37. **CLAIM:** GRAVITY FED RECOVERY OF ELECTRICAL ENERGY; BY PULLING WEIGHT UP AN INCLINE WITH AN ELECTRIC WINCH; WHICH THEN TURNS THE WINCH by gravity; AND ITS GENERATOR AS THE WEIGHT IS RELEASED TO GO BACK DOWNHILL.

38. A device according to **claim 37**, This is the storage of electricity; as extra capacity pulls the weight up/ and gravity generates electricity as needed, when it goes back down the incline or elevator shaft.

39. A device according to **claim 37**, The alternate of using a rolling weight in the environment/ rather than a piston in a cylinder, which becomes a constant definition of energy when created in a series so that



one machine is always generating as the other resets by teeter totter methods to go the other way.

40. **CLAIM:** ANIMAL CREATION OF ELECTRICITY; BY PULLING THE WEIGHT UP THE INCLINE: SO, IT CAN BE USED by gravity: LATER TO GENERATE ELECTRICITY.

41. A device according to **claim 40**, This is a “remote village” discipline of order; Which allows for people to pull or animals to pull a weight up the incline created, is THEN STOPPED: So that electricity can be generated LATER; as it goes back down the hill.

**/James Frank Osterbur/**

**Inventor/ owner**

James Frank Osterbur

*To be added on: 11/13/ 24 refused for not being registered so far.*

42. Combining units/ altering units to create more compact or specialized, designs or definitions of this machine, in any and all ways; are as described and defined in the specifications of this machine.

**THE FOUR RULES FOR LIVING/ & one rule for dying.**

Contrary to the assumptions of humanity, “that time is all that matters”! Nothing is less true. Therefore critical to existence, are the fundamentals which give us life, beyond “a moment”. Time is a discipline, but life is an orderly creation built upon the principles that will survive.

So, we begin with what are the principles that will survive as life/ and how do we obey those principles to accept the dignity, “of life earned”.

Truth is the only thing that survives beyond time/ thereby we know, truth does not measure (the essence of time); & only the law (foundations ordering the universe) judges. Truth constructs the immeasurable quality of life itself, as it is consistent only with the needs and realities of life. Law governs mass and energy/ therefore it needs truth not. Life alternately MUST have truth defined within its capacity to identify thought. Through thought, the essence of life itself is born. Therefore truth is the beginning of time immortal. Consequently truth is the first rule of “the living”.

VALUE constructs the participant layers, which give rise to the elegant expressions and experiences that become “our fabric of life” revealed. Every expression is one thread/ every experience is one woven thread interlocking the two together in one single development, that identifies the participants in you. While only thought can struggle to survive, It is the essence of your own experiences and expressions that give abundance to the purposes of your heart. Desire, is a weave of influences, that then become the dimensional development called you. What you desire as valued, is then the second rule “of the living”.

Critical to all life, are the elements of respect/ because respect keeps us alive in an environment called risk. Where there is appropriate and true respect, the probability of existence can be sustained. Alternately, faced with decisions that did not rely upon respect, within the foundations that function to keep us alive: life most often dies. Consequently RESPECT, is a foundation rule of “the living”. The third right of action, expanding your ability to conceive (to grow by the reaction of thought); of an eternal life.

Love resides as the integral part, identifying in thought, the fundamental essence of all that has value to life itself. Therefore love is the primary catalyst, that begins the journey beyond ourselves; and cherishes the development of a destiny within ourselves, that not only

invites but honors all who arrive within the bounty of that love. Love expands the dimension that is family. Family recognizes the elemental treasury of everything life can be “for both you, and me”. Love is the fourth rule of “the living”/ and it is essential, to the desire that becomes an eternal (I will remain) life.

In death, there is only one rule: TRUST GOD!

### **THE RULES OF WORLD LAW**

World law is the discipline/ balance/ and order of humanity, as it seeks and deliberately acts to preserve its world from the actions or reactions of leaders, or the tragedy of traitors. This decision of humanity SHALL THEN BE: the listing of what leaders can or cannot do, for or against their nation or world. These are then responsibilities for leadership across the planet. The enforcement of which is by a united front of all nations policing force, whose only purpose is to bring leaders into the world court/ to ENFORCE OUR LAWS as humanity. Resolved to claim our rights!

1. World law shall rule the nations, which means there is no further cause for any weapon of mass destruction. Nor those weapons so extreme as to give one side a reason to believe: they should fear us!
2. Nation shall not attack nation. That is a criminal offense, governing leaders: the court of all nations; shall be severe. NOR shall any nation amass an immense military, or its weapons.
3. National civil unrest, shall be allowed: BUT instead of destroying a nation from the inside. The world shall provide a battleground and the weapons on that battleground; where the opposing sides shall do what they do. What you get or lose; is determined prior to your war.
4. **NO WORLD DESTRUCTION IS MANDATORY**; that includes environment, oceans, resources, etcetera. The world court shall enforce

this according to the foundations humanity decides is too much or too little or too risky for life and a future. Everyone obeys/ none are exempt.

5. World population MUST BE CURBED/ because NOBODY survives the war, nor the reality; if it is not.

6. UNIVERSITIES MUST BE CONTROLLED; as they have proven to be the most destructive, and “devilish force”; ever released by men on earth.

7. We share the earth, and you learn to care: because as 8 billion people now standing here/ OUR WORLD HAS CHANGED. There is no other way. Every hand wanting/ every hand taking/ every hand needing; on a planet that is “maxed out”! Carefully we go/ or we all die. Because there is not food, nor water, nor resource, nor temperament to survive the reality that has led us all here. To the moments life, by human choice itself; will either choose differently or die, on this earth! A game for men to play, no more.

The power to establish world law, by WE THE PEOPLE on earth! Is very simply, 8 billion people CAN IN FACT, tell a few thousand people what they can or cannot do. This is a simple truth called “numbers in reality”. That reality includes: WE THE PEOPLE DO THE WORK, and provide the support/ that makes both government and the military possible. We can say NO!

The power of a few to control the multitudes comes from either weapons/ or money/ or resource control. Therefore take away the extreme weapons: and we the people will rule. Use limited capitalism to control excessive wealth, and WE the people rule. Change the currency, so it cannot all be used for a single purpose/ change government, and remove their choice in money: so that, we the world may rule. Demand that what nature and world have provided: belongs to us all/ and to the future as well by laws we create. And from there: the best we, and the future can be, becomes entirely up to us all. By our own decisions.

Give the military soldier his or her own legitimate; “bill of rights, as a nation provides”: as designed by all parties involved (public/ leader/ soldier as equals); and the threat goes away.

**Remembering this earth decides if we all live or die: makes it clear we CANNOT let any extreme decision by OR for any cause, BE WRONG! The extreme tragedy of a university is: one or more have proven to be, a threat to us all/ EVEN a threat to the planet itself. WE CANNOT LET THEM BE WRONG! WE CANNOT LET THE PLANET OR ITS NATURE DIE, because we the people WERE WRONG.**

**LIFE FOR THIS PLANET COMES FIRST/ no exceptions’.**

The acceptance of value over hate, decides if you can hear of anything, but war. Only truth survives in reality/ everything else will die. The fantasies and delusions of a university in charge, are set to kill us all; it is that simple. Truth MUST lead, not you or me!

Men have always chosen war, “we will take what we want”. We will kill you, because then you cannot take it back!

Half the world is filled with women/ BY individual VOTE, and the truth of justice for all: that reality will decide, what they can do. The only real choice in life, other than survival itself: is love or hate. **Make your decision.**

**THE RULES OF LIFE, are values constructed to identify and create the passage between time and soul.**

Rule 1: DO NOT WANT! Want is given to be, a reality of decision that applies your purpose is: to achieve something other than what life can or will honestly give to you. In the desire to achieve “MORE”, the realities of temptation, depression, manipulation, violence, and other tragedies occur: because when what you WANT, is not what you would otherwise get/ the decision is to make this happen, and that leads directly to LIES. Every lie is a failure to life and living and time and soul.

If you want, your focus is on making the others do what you demand/ or invading their space and purposes to violate their decision with your influences. ***That separates you from reality, and makes your decision about their lives, instead of your own participation in miracles!*** Choosing want, functionally makes you a tyrant; which leads to abuse, use, rape, and other methods of catastrophe to the living. If you want, your purpose is “righteousness”: because BY THE RULES, I CAN MAKE these people do what I say they must do/ by my own interpretation. “Righteousness (I am RIGHT), or more plainly “THE RULE”, then makes me god; pure arrogance follows. ARROGANCE, is the disease used to war against life.

**LIFE IS A MIRACLE; so live that miracle with respect/ and it will reward you with peace, truth, love, discipline, balance, order; and the possibilities described as soul (participating with your CREATOR).** The beginning example of this is: to understand, that a human body literally builds itself/ must gather all the materials it needs to accomplish this, “itself”/ must manufacture, create the utilities, identify the means, assemble the transportation of particles and purposes, create “billionth of a second instructions”; IN AN EXTREMELY ORDERED manufacturing process. And a billion more realities that functionally and truly eliminate all possibility of definition or potential OTHER THAN THOUGHT to create this truth in reality called “the body of life”/as in all life. Only a true fool/ a blank hole without a brain; accepts anything less.

**RULE 2: DISCARD PRIDE!** The definition of pride is “winner”/ which conceives of, and then demands LIFE IS A GAME, and if I win/ THEN YOU LOSE. So for the sake of a few minutes that are completely irrelevant to life or living: you destroy the foundations of peace and harmony, to pretend “superior”. Shame on you, LIFE IS MORE than this. Every life is a miracle! A reality which you CANNOT replace or describe as anything more than: your desire to judge, and claim “I am more”. Your purpose is: to claim more, and then be selfish; which is to deny the others what you expect for yourself.

**WE ARE MIRACLES,** and because NOBODY creates themselves, or comes close in any possible sense of reality to the extreme conception of that. Our reality as individual lives is: WE ARE EQUAL. Accept it, and learn to be friends! Less is a whore (only the money matters to me).

**RULE 3: JUDGE NO ONE!** Let the law do, whatever it is the law must do, in order to achieve peace, harmony, and freedom.

When you judge: which is to determine “another life is less” than me. That reality as a judgment (I am right)/ gives the insanity of judgment its cause: “you are, the garbage of this world”. Whenever you do that/ whenever or in whatever way you accept that: then results as your own descent into hate. That hate opens the door, to every form of influence, every reality of violence you can conceive of. That evidence against you, then inflames hate, and you become its tool. Hate alone can be judged, but by law: so as to keep you above the influence of righteousness. Neither you nor I “can ever be called RIGHT”/ BECAUSE that asserts “I can play god”. You cannot/ I would not/ we are not; simple as that. Let the law decide. If you are trapped/ then let reality be your guide; NOT your hate. Remember as well: most situations occur, with your own decision to participate/ so if you must judge: judge yourself. Will not forgiveness follow/ IF you repent?

**RULE 4: THE VALUE OF LIFE**, is found in your heart! If you fail to find your heart, you will never find your soul. If you fail to find your heart, you will never know what true happiness is; because love cannot enter you. Therefrom the question of heart begins: “where would you choose to live/ who would you accept as friend/ what can we be to each other in life/ when can I cherish truth through love/ how will the expressions and experience of hope exist/ and why am I ALIVE?”

Examining these as the blessing of time, encourages “every heartbeat” to conceive of what life could be for us/ not just me. The essence of caring/ the reality of sharing, begins in that claim: we are more than just existence in time, we are LIFE. Therefrom the heart lives for life, and life lives within the hope, of everything it could be “for both me and you, and us all”.

VALUE is then, a miracle unleashed to be free within the foundations, of a life called love. VALUE IS; not a single life, not a single blade of grass can be purchased by any human being/ **IT IS ALL A GIFT!**

**RULE 5:** “man/ woman/ & child”; the reality of discovering intimacy, intensity, passion, desire, and purpose. Each is a decision based upon what you choose to accept as YOUR VALUATION of life itself. Every

relationship is confronted by the realization: as a human being, I have only “so much time”: for me, or you, or them, or this; and no more. That means we will choose what matters to us the most; as best we can! That means, when confronted with the realities of survival, the quest of human decisions: we can be imprisoned by our own want, and face the consequences we cannot truly change without cost.

The question of intimacy is: will you judge me/ will you keep me safe/ will you prove to be my friend, and share because you care? Few are worthy, an unfortunate truth. The question of intensity is: “will you make me pay for this/ will you, pay for this, for me”? The reality is “someone is going to pay”, and cost is cost; not a reward. Passion reflects love, care, and the willingness to share; as these construct happiness and joy. The essence of love is acceptance through respect. The essence of care is, “this value, to life and living; cannot be replaced”. The essence of sharing is; to understand our lives are elementally greater, when we all know and experience and express, values greater than ourselves.

Desire comes from destiny, the acceptance truth plays in the future of everything. Desire then reaches into hope, and conceives of life, beyond anything yet known. A reality that searches within the words, “I AM ALIVE”. A quest, that begins where only love can go.

Purpose illuminates the question: “is this important to me”? Because that question identifies the gate, that separates those who do fight for life and all its values/ from those who do not. If you have no purpose, then you have no soul. Life, is worth fighting for! Fighting means: I have found the need to stand up and be recognized, because the law identifies those who are attacking “life”! within that law, are the weapons: to search for and find hate. Hate is the enemy of life.

**RULE 6:** SOCIETY is determined by its decision to embrace freedoms, defend law, and identify what is true. Anything less brings chaos, strife, and hatred. SOCIETY DYING OR DEAD, is determined by its fantasy/ delusions/ lies/ cheating/ stealing/ traitors/ corruption/ terrorism/ worship of weapons/ and propaganda used to discard and deny what is truly important. Such as all the university derived threats we do face as a world. Cult worship “these are our gods”; is extinction.



The quest of society is to be alive within the creation of its own truth. As a democracy your truth is constitutional law, and its acceptance by your employees. The courtroom in America has removed constitutional law, so as to replace it with the common rebellion which is the cult worship called, “university knows” better. Therefrom individual freedoms were, and are crucified: because there ain’t room for two rulers. So the war to destroy democracy, and erect “the university god”; has been particularly effective in destroying the reality of: currency, the economy, the election, the courtroom, communication, and all that has value by doing nothing for the future. Assassinating life and child, because every cult is the same: “you can’t question the leader (NO ONE can)”. The leader/ your god is: “university knows”. The evidence of life and planet attacked, is: your leader is SATAN (destroyer of everything).

**RULE 7: GOD IS GOD, only a fool and the living dead deny that!**

MIRACLES PROVE, we did not build ourselves! MIRACLES PROVE, the assertion “chaos built life” is so diseased with sewage, cancer, and whoring: that all who accept evolution as their god, deserve extinction.

LIFE is not a body, a body is time revealed by existence. LIFE is “being bound” into the creation of an energy, that is not free; but under our control. We then become free, by expressing that energy to experience its effect. We become free, by understanding the essence of freedom itself, does not survive, “without love”. Love is not a body. Love is a destiny shared with respect. The energy of life is not chemical, it is truth. Truth “cannot die”; it can only be dissipated into nothing. Truth that has value, will be shared: because that is the essence of all life itself. The essence of life is an energy beyond ourselves.

**The passage between time and soul, is governed by the values of your heart.**

**The rules, realities, punishment, failures, and fantasies of “yes we can”. Little is more destructive, as is proven by the evidence of this**

**world; as it is today. Where nature was overridden, and soon to be in complete chaos; as everything which keeps us alive is destroyed.**

The truth is: if I had my wish, we would search together for eloquence and value: the relationships identifying critical and true passages back into creation itself. Where nakedness means: as GOD designed and intended this to be. But that has never been so/ because the vast majority were all fighting to gather “pennies” instead. And even more than they, are now screaming; “I DIDN’T fight for no damn pennies/ I gathered dollars and gold”. That of course is a lie: as the evidence does prove, “you chose to kill a world, and assassinate every life on the planet”, to get your trinkets, trophies, and toys.

Even so, reality dictates life is what we made it as humanity working together or fighting each other; and it does no good whatsoever, to wish for what does not exist beyond the very tiny few. It is those few, for whom I work. Eloquence is: the passions enabling a search beyond self, that is identified by truth. It is necessary to bring the whole, because the simple reality is: even a much smaller few can stand alone.

We then examine rules, and conceive of realities which pursue the creation of better, through understanding, as visited by knowledge.

A rule is, the foundation upon which every ruler gets his or her power to control. It is neither more or less. A rule focuses on the individual/ whereas law focuses on society itself, and identifies what we need: rather than what the righteous want.

A reality is, the repeated, or repeatable consequences of where and what power will do, given the need or desire to act or react; in any real situation. The common human reality for this discussion is: wherever there is power/ there will always be corruption; as every individual says, “I want MORE (something)” for me. Taking away the rule conceives of freedom/ taking away the law identifies chaos.

The righteous will always choose punishment for the others; because after all, “they are gods” compared to you. And that makes you a contamination to their world: so they decree, “we are justified”. Their failure to search for justice, rather than fantasize about the world they

want because they are so smart or superior: is the fundamental difference between peace and harmony, OR hate and war.

The critical human creation is: “yes we can”/ regardless of the consequences to life or planet or even self. This is the decision called want, and want is the foundation for every lie conceived by men or women to take control where truth, or reality does not allow it. Because you have failed the necessary disciplines, order, and balance to sustain the realities of life itself, or even planet, as is so evident today. The universities lead with “yes we can”: and our planet, along with every possible means to survive, have been taken away, to establish their garbage mountains/ endless pollution/ curse of overpopulation/ and so much more; the possibilities of extinction are without doubt. Truth demands it is so!

Even so, I will allow a less than one percent chance of survival; beyond a very tiny few years. Given that chance, because we can identify this living world as its cost of failure: the price to continue working cannot be avoided.

So, let's talk about rules; and why the righteous want to control, manipulate, tempt, entrap, corrupt, and destroy life? The foundation failure is: “we want more for ourselves/ which is in fact, I WANT MORE, for me”. Therefore righteous means selfish beyond the rest, rather than “I am a god; cause I am so damn superior to those”. The fantasy of superiority is in fact, one of the most significant realities of the common human animal (I won a trophy, I am god) OR, its opposite infatuation, which is (I lost the trophy, so now I will make them fear me, as if I was god). Both seek extreme selfishness; and that manifests itself as greed. Greed is, “I want yours too”/ mine is not enough. Which is where the money arises to play games with life and planet. To take “yours too”; requires a game we can play/ because anything less breaks the laws society enforces, and that will prove “I ain't god”. BUT IF I win the game society allows/ then I can play god with the money, by removing the barriers of friend or foe: and claiming “it's just business, I have a right”. Even if it's wrong.

The reality is then: “I want, I want, I want” is simply the human demand for a game. The game is simply the demand: I WANT more for me. Whereas want is merely the definition of selfishness, and the greed it causes to occur.

Alas, no game of men is complete, “without punishment”/ you can’t be righteous and superior, unless you can judge someone else as inferior to me. Thereby the punishment becomes more severe, as the game morphs into war; and the consequences of your choice then, to bring hate into society and the world.

Every failure in the game of men (do you not rule this world), is consistent with power: yes we can/ rather than simple hate which is yes I can. So armies arise, and criminal organizations conspire to take over the world: because it ain’t no fun, being just plain human like the rest. Superiority hates equality; they are opposites. Just like love and hate, “can’t have both: it’s a lie”.

The problem with superiority is: UNLESS you hide it most of the time/ the rest of humanity will abandon you, and move away, leaving you isolated and alone. That is a punishment to you. That has consequences on an individual level: so the demand to hide (don’t let them see) and then plot (I have tools), plan (I am too smart to get caught), tempt (bait them), entrap (let the cage be a rule), ridicule (discard them in the trash with words), disrespect (they are nothing compared to me), and the rest (as is hate unveiled) descend into its abyss. Every want is an abyss: because the failure of a want is, a lie cannot survive life/ life will die. Whereas the fantasy of a want is, that “this” will be enough/ even though it never is for long.

The question is: even with evidence that cannot be avoided, PEOPLE DEMAND THEIR GAME! Because they all want MORE! Even when this world, and the planet itself prove you have taken too much already: NONE OF US, will now survive. Because the lies are too much.

The question is: IF THE ONLY POSSIBILITY to survive as an entire living world is to remove that game/ WHY, do people refuse?

The answer is: an avalanche of greed, and its selfishness! Or, more simply: even if the majority desire life more than want; a minority WILL see that as an opportunity to “mount, ravage, and rape the rest”/ sending them into disarray. So they discard peace and harmony, to survive. That survival betrays life, because it is now a fight; and a fight never seeks, or allows peace or harmony.

The constant is then: that in human reality, no matter what the majority of the animals want; there will be predators that enforce a specific style of behaviors. To remove predator and prey from human existence: is to recognize LIFE, is not a game. Those who hate, shall not be allowed to live with those who love.

And the world says: WE CAN'T do that, because we don't know how, AND MORE important than that is; if we put all the worst of humanity together in one place/ they WILL rise up against us all and attack.

That of course is both true and false: you can identify hate/ and with laws you can remove it "one way or another". But you cannot do it, unless the vast majority literally choose to eliminate the games of selfishness and greed. That is the part humanity refuses to do.

The second part is: they will attack us. Which is again both true and false. More correctly they will try to attack the rest, but hate cannot organize or assemble itself beyond the minimum possible. Hate will instead attack hate (you do the work, I won't)/ unless they see **an easy way back** to preying upon the rest. That having failed, they will try to organize for one major assault: but what they can or cannot do, is determined by the weapons available to them. Hate works by tragically impacting others to be their slave. Without slaves, they become "a worthless bunch" of fools/ and that never survives long. Therefore it is critical to be certain: only the worst belong with the worst.

The game people play for selfishness DOES cause a vast number of consequences; including hate itself. Whereas the righteous create trouble for the individual/ and the individual then being surrounded fights to survive. Which then becomes another cause to be attacked by the righteous, and that can then become violent: as is "I am trying to survive/ and you are my predator". Because you judged them, instead of identifying reality and its cause. One such reality is the current "cursing" of someone accused of drunken driving/ a situation most have found themselves participating in at one time or another. Today, that curse enlarges a small misdemeanor into a violence far beyond its reality. The consequence of justice corrupted entirely requires a new grip on: just what is does mean to **BE FAIR!** How few, can conceive of anything called justice: to your shame, pride controls; as the enemy it is. The curse of the righteous is

upon you: the university purpose is to manipulate, control, tempt, and incite the mob to express their own demand: **WE rule.**

Justice is the decision: to participate in the realities of what we know to be true. That is not a decision based entirely on law/ it is never a reality determined by rules. Instead, the foundation of justice is “friend”/ and the value of friend is: you cannot earn my trust, unless you are willing to consider me an equal. Same as you, and in this situation which I have found myself to be: the decisions you would have made, are not so different as mine. Justice is then a discipline used in love through equality, rather than judgment. HATE is the opposite, and it begins with violence, or the intent to create corruption and chaos; just because you can. Where the extenuating circumstances do not add up to a reality governed by things beyond my control: it deserves a definition of justice. Where the reality is plain and simple violence: hate has already made the judgment, and it deserves to be carried out. The difference in hate is: where insanity (I DON’T want this/ I DON’T WANT THIS) becomes the circle of fate, that does drive the individual beyond his or her ability to survive it. Some mercy can be allowed.

Insanity as well as all other forms of violence or abuse: is regulated by the price you are willing to pay. For instance, “my price” has always been “NOT for an entire universe” would I do that. Yours, should be somewhat similar, and anchored in so tightly it cannot be swayed.

Real life: is not the game people want it to be.

In real life, we are faced with freedoms and rights, that simply come and go. The difference between young and old is: to the young everything is possible. To the old everything comes with a price, and consequences which might include an unexpected surprise. While I do NOT accept the idea, “that GOD “ controls our lives, because WE DO NOT KNOW, what “GOD” IS or is not doing/ at all: period/ no he ain't your pal, ETCETERA. We do not know; end of the story.

However in my life; it is absolutely clear, that I made every decision that was mine to make/ but the path that I chose included “people, places, and things” which redirected and influenced both life and living; which then became the identity of my existence. Whether these were influenced by “GOD” or not/ I cannot say; but the end result of it is; “this is me, and it was my intent to do what I could do; for the sake of this world and all its life”. Whether you believe that little or much is irrelevant/ because it does not matter at all. Only if a difference was or could be made/ only if the purpose was true to my own heart and directed by my own soul: did I do my best. None do better than that; even if you accomplish nothing: you did try. And we must all be happy with that/ because like you, I am not “savior of this world”; that has been done. JESUS testified: that eternity was possible, through diligent and true love: making eternal life possible, for those who accepted his evidence was enough; in this world of miracles.

But that is me; and I am not like your politicians of today who continually scream: “me/ me/ me/ me,,,,,,damn you me; and don't forget if you want what I want: then it can be us”. But of course it never is, because selfish is selfish. So power arises as is “nazi”; to consume the others who did not agree: and take their stuff, for your reward.

Nonetheless, when young, we are not ready for all that cannot be. And when older, we are not fully ready for the cost of what can be. And our journey towards the purpose we decide shall be our future; cannot be kept unless desire is pure enough, to keep us from finding fault with our own lives. So the cost is: bodies use chemicals to arouse “life needs a person of the opposite sex/ and nature endows us with the decision; this one/ or not”. But chemicals are not enough to create a companionship of value/ they are however enough to produce chains, which are hard to break. So be careful with sex, as there are many hidden costs. With love, sex becomes an intensity of desire, that shapes our lives with trust. But if trust fails, so then will trust, and love will begin to die; because lies, theft, betrayal, and all the rest: cannot hold us together. So then there is divorce: which is heartbreaking, because when you give your love to someone else: they do take that love with them, and leave you empty or nearly so. The warning is then: NEVER give the very best of yourself, to someone else: “it literally belongs to GOD”. Because if you do, without a fragment left of love; it may be impossible for you to recover what has been lost. Or as with me; even with a fragment left/ it took decades to recover the trust needed to begin

again: it is no game. The one who take it with them: then has a duty/ but few accept it.

Love needs to be cultivated from infant on; to be truly happy and at peace with life. Most do not receive that kind of love/ many fail to find true love at all; it is the price of life. Like so many things: “life is not fair”/ simple as that; but humanity made that decision/ and it remains true today; that you will not listen to any advise, unless it comes with what you want. Want being “next to god” in all the things you do. Want is an abyss, because it can never be filled for long; and if it does/ then pride sits on top, and power to make the rest cry has been found.

Reality says: we must accept the life and body that we are given; by choices made from our parents, and their “family history”. We must accept the cost of decisions that we have made for ourselves/ and if severe enough; we must accept the reality of what other people have done to us; whether by accident or not. Because in this world, that is our truth of life on earth. So the critical construction of time, then becomes: WHAT can we do, with the realities that govern our existence? That is up to you, and it depends upon the path you take as an individual. Or the road you take as a participant in the herd of humanity; as it decides that want is all we can do, that makes life good. This then becomes a relationship with predator and prey; and as such becomes the foundation of armies, and the groups they represent. Every group is structured to say: “you are/ OR you are not; one of us”. So that the focus of the herd, can then spot an intruder who does not belong/ and may even trample them. From small groups/ to armies; this remains the same. Focus applies hatred, and violence then comes from that focus to chose hate (which identifies death)/ rather than life. As animals: this is to remove those who cause us all to be sacrificed to a predator: because when motivated by danger to move as one. Those who do not belong, cannot do that/ and cause chaos to erupt, thereby destroying the army of us; causing violence and death to be the result.

On an individual scale: people who do not believe they truly belong want guns (yes I can). But when large scale groups or even small ones believe these others cannot defend themselves; genocide (we want it all) erupts. And without significant weapons; the weaker group dies. So to retain balance among groups; weapons must be maintained, at a level that creates a level of fear in those who would attack; as history proves, lurks in the shadows; behind every closed door. The pacifist fails; because



human animals who want more than they have from “dog packs”: who will attack whatever they find as prey/ just to prove they can. Needs do not matter (dog pack)/ violence (yes I can) does.

So then we have the living: who are searching for life in Creation itself, as a reality of “being ALIVE” in the gift of time. We have the dying or dead; who are searching from the grave of their own selfishness and greed; to encounter and betray those who can fall victim to their disease of hate. And we have animals; who live all other animals on earth; can show signs of love and hate/ but cannot choose either because they fear love is not enough/ and hate is a grave they don't want to stay inside. So most betray themselves; to be animals, and believe that safety in numbers; is all they then need to survive. It is not altogether wrong; as life shows us with every war. But the truth says: you then fail your own eternity, because you chose less than life, as a value beyond time.

We then turn to freedom: the right to choose, whatever it is, that you do desire to achieve in your life/ the purpose of your time on earth: is then to be? While love is, the only true desire; the unfortunate truth is, very little love exists; because the young train themselves in schools and other places; to believe nobody can be trusted. And without trust, love cannot be shared. So then love is a life in time with few rewards; even though love exists, the door is commonly closed; because the cost of trust is someone failed. And that “makes me poor too”. Hate in contrast needs only a victim; but it ends friendship, and sucks the life out of you; because a grave cannot give you anything back. So the vast majority live for “an animals life”; claiming both love (yes I want friends; EVERYTHING) and hate (fear me, and my revenge)/ and become unable to think for themselves; as that would put them outside the herd, which they joined to protect themselves, by surrendering choice. As does become “the dog pack”; for those who no longer want to rule themselves.

Everything includes hate; so love cannot accept “your everything”/ because it fails life. Further identifying love and hate are true opposites; and can never “walk together inside” as animals do. One direction or the other, is your only choice; and if you have not truly made that real world choice; by the time you die. You will enter eternity as an animal; who cannot continue, but will dissipate into “forever gone”. No mercy will be found; you chose.

WHAT THEN: is critical, for a life that does search for love/ because in my view: “nothing less matters”; it simply is what it is, because it cannot be more.

Love requires:

1. ONLY truth decides, not love: because only truth survives existence. Therefore it is in charge.
2. Reality CANNOT be avoided; it is what it is, and if you cannot tolerate what It is: then DON'T do whatever it is that causes you to be stained; as is too much debt and so on. ACCEPT truth decides/ not want! Try to be educated in the real world costs of any decision; and understand “things can go wrong” which requires more time spent. Because time is what matters most; for love to blossom.
3. Love needs you to listen. It is primary to the understanding “I do care”.
4. Love needs you to speak your heart/ NOT your anger. Because we cannot evaluate what is wrong, unless we open the door, and take an honest look at what is failing “justified and fair play”.
5. Love needs you: to let time be your gift to each other/ perfection is for fools; time shared, is for lovers, friends, foundations built in trust, and all that life can be. Because without time shared; we are “just strangers in the night”.
6. BE HONEST with your life, your future, your existence, your choices: admit to who you are/ or change it, to be what you desire your life and identity to be. Which means REMOVE PRIDE, and do not accept power; or its judgment against other life. The righteous fail the living, and that has a cost to your own eternity.
7. The summary: let your life be about love, but understand only truth keeps us alive. As for me, love could not decide/ as my soul understands: this entire world can now die, taking all chance for love with it. The consequence being: life or death for our world comes first/ which means love could not. But remember this: that hate uses any disguise that works; and do not let the “curse of the predator” guide you with lies. Or the traitor, steal your heart: simply put, “if you are not dying/ then you are

living”: do the best you can. Removing hate, but remembering forgiveness comes with repentance (I will try honestly, to repair, and never do that again).

#### IN ADDITION:

1. you must face your own truth; and be disciplined enough to change what is not working for you; “without screaming, this is your fault/ not mine or ours”. If your marriage is not working; its because you want what you cannot have. Most of the time; sex got in the way/ because you wanted “what you wanted most”. If work got in the way/ then you must confront that with honesty; so that it can be settled with communication: STOP, so we can, do this.
2. You must face your own reality; as is the case of a young mother who gets a divorce. NOW reality demands money, time, and everything else; which you do not have. The critical confrontation is: NO, you cannot buy someone to pay for your needs with sex/ not even old men. YES, you must depend upon your family and parents to help you survive the interim between now, and when you do find someone, “who will love you”/ and accept the burden of your children as his own. BEWARE of the man who tries to think of some way for those children to pay him back; as perversion is surfacing close by.
3. You must face the people; who are liars, traitors, thieves, cheats, whores for money, terrorists, “and all the rest” as do participate in hate as is one form or another; one of the critical tests is: major debts cause people to collapse upon themselves/ and turn to hate. To steal is to say you owe me/ so I am allowed to steal; as is a common excuse. Liars say; I have a right to get what I can get/ and if you are too gullible to know; then you deserve this lesson in hate. Traitors wait until they believe this is “the best I can get”/ and trade you in, for their reward. Cheats are predators disguising what they do; because they believe you will be a prey. Whores consider only the money is life. While terrorists cannot stop trying to play god on or with, anything or anyone they can.
4. Children will test you, at some point along the line: just to see if they can. Let them win, but remind them; winners make life a game/ not a

family. People will test you from time to time; stealing/ lying/ cheating/ etc; because they want more for themselves, and stepping on you is how they seem bigger to themselves (look at me). Remember the simple rule: hatred wants revenge, so be careful what you choose/ as some realities of life are not worth the price of proving they were wrong. Your purpose or your own desires; can be attacked or betrayed; because revenge never cares. What is more important MUST win. What is true; must choose “whatever it is, you desire most”/ because the courts are corrupt, and the values of society are plainly corrosive and wrong.

5. Religion exists as the desire of some to prove they are the superior ones; same as all the rest of the world. Even so, generally they are of more value than the rest; because at least “they try to try”. And convince themselves of whatever they believe, has to be true: because they have a book (books can't be wrong; after all “they were written by men”)/ just like the universities do; as they form their own cult; same as religion does. Even so: if your life is impacted by society lies, etc/ then the rules of religion will help you identify how best “to start again”.

6. Society MUST face its own truth; this society in this USA, and no doubt around the world: absolutely refuse! But you cannot escape your truth, and it is as simple as: “a thousand threats, any one of which can make this world extinct”; now exist. One being: 8 billion people is a line each standing one meter apart of 8 million kilometers long. Growing at one percent by roughly 80 billion more per year/ or a quarter of a million more mouths to feed, water to find; PER EACH DAY. Over deaths. You can't survive any of them! Wake up or die, because too late: is too late.

7. You are; “like a child”/ who wants so badly to be loved by his or her parents; that in a desperate attempt for affection. They will try to pretend to be a cat or dog who does get your attention. Because parents can be overwhelmed, and realities of living can be harsh: ending with “the child is being forgotten”. But it is simply true: if you comfort that child, they will transfer their affection to you/ and leave the parent behind. If you cannot be “significantly spending time here”/ then you must not do so; because it will only bring more tears. To grow up as a world: **YOU MUST STOP** trying to be what you are not/ and accept the price of truth is: among so many other things, **BANKRUPTCY IS YOUR ONLY CHOICE**. To return to truth, so that you can let truth decide; by removing the fantasies and

constant delusions of “university is in charge”. A life to pay for/ or a death, waiting to prove HELL is what you bought.

### **Of subsequent interest:**

1. time, is not a living thing/ it is a measured thing. The difference is: the moment of life/ and the moment of death: mark its beginning and its end. Everything in between is a matter of choice, not life. The difference is: that choice sets the time of your own existence/ rather than time which sets the existence of a universe. The difference: identifies “life, from death”. Or more distinctly, the difference is life is separated from time, by the element of your choice.

2. So the critical question is: WHAT does a choice mean? The answer: “we design ourselves, with impacts based upon what does exist within the dimensional boundaries: the body of, our lives as time. So the question is WHY? Would we be required to identify ourselves, in an arena of experience and expressions; that are consistent with our own desire, and its ultimate purpose as a living choice we can make for our own self? The answer is: that eternity desires life, but not hate/ and the reality of animal is not welcomed here. So that only those who belong are invited to join those who become as best love can be. Eliminating the tears of tragedy; because you wanted something more; “than the best reality will allow for us each to be”.

3. People however use time as their own personal game; to believe their own personal beliefs; to compete within the boundaries and limits of age; and its final declaration of stop now; as is death. Because the end result of so many lives is: “we want what we want/ and we know what we don't want; so we do run away and hide; screaming MAKE ME RICH; so I can have more”. To hell with the whole world, I alone matter. As is the personal declaration of so many humans. Unfortunately for you; time is ending for this earth: because that is what humanity chose. Because it is a finite world, and cannot tolerate what you have chosen to do; as the reality of limits and boundaries is about to teach. Truth decides, not your belief.

### **of things to know:**

1. reality allows, that post traumatic distress: is about being caught in a trap, and forced to make decisions that you would not otherwise have made. Or more distinctly, the stress comes from recognizing: you are a prey/ or have become a predator; therefrom recognizing animal inside. Rather than human. The critical distinction is: when joining the military, they force you (as best they can)/ to accept your compliance is mandatory, and there is NO personal choice for anyone who is joined to you in this endeavor of man versus man: kill or be killed. That does include ptsd simply from basic training, and its resultant displacement of lives wherever they send you: with people in charge: some of whom can be found sadistic/ or tragic to life. Being caught in this kind of trap is nearly as damaging as trapped and surrounded by, the mutilation of death. What is critical: is to understand, that there are situations, such as were presented by both the Japanese and Germans: which cannot be avoided, as is we must stop this disease. While designation is a nationality; the reality is the people in both nations were attacked by things they could not control: and the majority were then forced to “live or die”. By the constant of men: which is power wants control; and when in control, hate intends to consume the rest; so they know: FEAR ME, AS IS the claim I am your god. The only method out: is to remove war with world law, and its enforcement by international policing from all nations on leaders. BY OUR LAW/ not theirs.

1. As to the people who experience ptsd: the foundation of influence comes from the truth, “you know, this was a mistake; your life has made”. But that is not the whole story; and it is the foundation of believing, or being forced to believe: “the military has a right to control”. It does not; and those who make these decisions to attack/ share the greatest burden of all. To defend, IS as if the predators attack; and that grants immunity to the cost of what has been done by you. But if you attack beyond what is necessary to defend: that includes your own decision to participate; even when there are costs to refuse. What is military is separate from society; but society sends you, and in all ways shares your burden of choice. It is no game, but as a soldier: it is clearly NOT “just you”/ as is, you would not be in this situation: “without the rest” putting you here. But they rely upon leaders too/ and in reality: WORLD LAW IS INFINITELY BETTER!

2. Of substantial consideration in the living of life, are the elements of escaping: what is “our own individual truth”. Or more correctly: you CANNOT escape truth/ it is impossible, and baseline stupid to try. You

can drink your way into lies/ you can try to steal what you want with gambling/ you can eat your way into oblivion, a body lost/ you can ruin your life with addiction/ or you can even lose your life, by burying yourself with work and the want of perfection: but you cannot escape what is true. Because truth never goes away! To survive truth, you must confront what is true, and make resolutions of value/ which direct your own truth to a different destination. That is your choice. What has already been done/ cannot be undone: but you can cover it up with new decisions that try to begin a different journey, with a new desire that is life/ rather than death. As it is with addiction: “just say no” is NOT enough/ instead it must be: NO, I will not/ that is MY decision, and I will NOT trade the value of my life, not even for an entire universe. ONLY TRUTH DECIDES, not want/ or even me, as reality has proven I can be wrong.

3. The value of religion is a constant, as proven by historical stability. The value of a university is transient; as throughout history men have shouted the exact same thing (we are gods): yet it rarely proves true, to any degree/ and as with this day; “their claim of god is in fact Satan” on earth now. The means to destroy an entire world exists, in numerous threats; all of which are courtesy of “university knows”. But their cult (never question your leader)/ has no brain, as is the constant of all cults; and has grown with greed, to an enormous cancer on life.

1. As for religion itself: there is no such thing as “a perfect book”. The bible for instance, as is true of all religious books: was written by men, and contains errors and insertions by men, in order to keep men in control. It is the language of men which is not perfect/ it is the reality of communication, as created by men, within their own memory. It is your hearing the words, and then interpreting them with your own delusions or beliefs; showering the outcome with whatever fantasies you chose to create. NOT perfect at all. But it is the best men did do; throughout history; to define and create what would be helpful to others. And it does include “elements of value, that are beyond the concept or purpose of men”; which means an influence “beyond our time” can be found in places; which supports “religion/ rather than men”.

2. It even creates a list of predictions; such as revelation which identify realities already found. As is the first 11 chapters; represent what happens if men turn to world war once again; a final time, headed for extinction. It also contains chapters 12-22 which identifies, “that the

spiritual essence of women” shall come forth with “a new life” on earth/ providing a different solution to war. And then in chapter 17;3 is found, that this spiritual woman; overtakes “the image, or reality of man/ as is a beast to so many women throughout history”. Predicting bankruptcy will soon follow: because the world lives on lies, theft, and betrayal of the young. Etc.

3. there are a few simple things to know:

1. without thinking when young; in a cold room, hard to warm legs/ I put a pillow between the legs, believing if they fit together better, I would be warmer. I was/ but it gave me bowed legs. Which does establish: they can be pushed back; if under the right circumstances. The primary lesson is: THINK before you act/ because consequences don't just go away. Also if you set one leg in front of the other; that can provide the same relief; try.

2. I once nearly drowned; because a friend could swim so much faster than I: I decided if I took in more air, “I could supercharge the machinery; so to speak”. What happened was the oxygen saturation, from breathing too much; locked up my body, and I was unable to move it for several minutes/ so I sank, and then came back up, and sank and so on; until a friend pushed me out. No point in trying to breathe under water/ it won't work. The primary lesson: don't do that/ or you can drown.

3. Don't be a fool: tried to buy beer from a man who was criminal “with a lot of beer”/ and I knew where he lived so I gave him a small amount of money. But no beer later on. Calling him up, “to his surprise”; he then offered me drugs and guns instead. A path to nowhere good. The lesson: people who try to control the young rarely succeed/ and nearly always endanger them instead. The same is true of extreme punishment; as is the case of alcohol, cigarettes and more: you ain't god/ and you don't get to choose for the others. There are much better ways: but that removes the tyranny which the: righteous, pride, and power want. As to the drug called alcohol: keep in mind it can surprise you. Keep in mind: if you



agree to stop, and find a little voice inside your head  
“demanding a beer/ etc”: THAT, is your indication of addiction.  
So stop for yourself, and make it real. The foundation of  
courtroom failure is: particularly found in alcohol: that  
punishment is monetary (the rich buy themselves out)/ but the  
poor cannot; and that ain't fair. An alteration of power,  
intended as always to prove “I can make you cry”. No, I have  
never had a dui/ and long past teenager.

4. Never believe the ads tempting you to use credit: they  
want slaves, and you are it/ if you accept. Real credit is only  
used: when justified by such things as a house to live in. in this  
America: lies, traps, traitors, terrorists, tragedies are  
everywhere; as universities create as is said of prisons “a  
university to teach; how to create a maze, to entrap the  
others”. With 70% or so; never attaining the job they got a  
diploma for. Beware of what you believe; and that includes  
people in general.

5. The young are never ready to deal with “life's big issues”/  
and that means: real world strife. But as history will prove  
true; the young rarely listen/ and most of the old will refuse to  
care. It is of interest that one hundred mph means you are  
traveling at 150 feet per second/ imagine what it means to  
stop? A 200lb man Jumping from 30 feet up: **REQUIRES** that  
his or her feet/body, will absorb roughly one ton (2000 pounds)  
of energy: in that half second of impact: you want that to be  
you? Livestock is raised for money, and in doing so: they are  
better cared for than if they were free to roam. While it is true  
we do eat them as predators do: it is also true billions would  
not have ever taken a first breathe; if we did not. Consequently  
“good and bad” meet in the middle; where predator and prey  
benefit each other; even if it seems, and is violent. Or more  
simply: nothing is so simple as, “easy to understand”/ all of life  
requires work, to know wisdom.

6. It is the constant of life and living: that those who come  
first, have sacrificed and kept working; no matter how hard it  
got/ for those who maintained their own possession. Because  
the competition “has been eliminated”/ whether right or wrong;

or it was never there at the beginning. But hard work, when resources do exist: allows for survival/ and survival plus hard work grants the second generation with some relief. But it is not until the third generation or beyond that a value has been realized for many; that makes life a bit more easy, and happier than those who made the money possible. When immigrants come: they want what the third generation has/ because they don't want what the first and second generation did: they left that behind, "for more". The consequence is: we don't want to share, because then we must work hard again too/ and that is not what we want. But the immigrant and others say: WE ARE HUMAN TOO, and you can't make us your slave/ we have rights; and we want more. So the line is drawn; and as time goes on: armies are raised, who look for a leader to say "now is the time"/ we take what we want. As both sides say: we are better off/ is they are dead. Reality however knows: war mutilates and destroys/ rapes and ravages/ ruins and denies that easy life to all, but a tiny few who orchestrate; "kill them/ while these few, steal all they can". The world is full now, believe it or not/ because the life we eat to survive, to live, to know miracles on earth: need things too! So the end result of that is: because different groups are meant to participate with each other, more than the rest, "like families do". There is only one solution left to any on earth. IF AND ONLY IF YOU CAN reduce population rise to zero or less. Then it is necessary to create numerous more nations of approximately equal size: for individual groups to inhabit: IF AND ONLY IF YOU CHOOSE WORLD LAW TO RULE this world. **THE FIRST LAW OF A NEW WORLD ORDER, SHALL BE: MALE AND FEMALE SHALL BE EQUAL, IN ALL WAYS AND MEANS/ NOTHING SHALL BETRAY THAT RIGHT OF FREEDOM AND TRUTH. WHICH INCLUDES RIDDING THIS EARTH OF ALL SEXUAL TERRORISM/ SLAVERY. Because if you don't/ you are guaranteed to fail! "without the GOD OF LIFE "TO HELP you; alas, you are already dead.** Because controlling individual groups which can be identified; is far more easy/ than when all are mixed together. And we all know: there are people; of every kind and group: WHO WILL NOT obey the reality of law/ as is

for one instance: zero population rise. That means to sustain order, and create discipline, and balance our world within our reality: groups are divided/ and international law controls; “as an open book, to the world” forever plain, and forever simple, and clearly by the law we choose: justified to do, what must be done. The reality of life, requires this world to create for itself: a world language/ to do that requires “let the deaf, mute, and blind lead you”; because they do understand what it takes “to live and work, with a minimum of language. Each nation contributes; but in the end “disability, is a knowledge earned, that will serve us all”.

7. Which is why intermarriage of groups is wrong/ unless REAL LOVE (a value to all\_) is actually true. Limited capitalism will control. Thereby a dedicated “no more than this for anyone” shall exist/ but make no mistake: those who earned their place, and built/ rather than deserted shall have first choice; and shall not be degraded where reality proves this is earned below 3 times more; than “a new face” working. Population control gives you a chance to survive. World law makes it possible to survive. Locking permanently the money to a population count; keeps the reality of society simple. Removing debt potential from government; is mandatory. And limiting all military to what is required for a defense; along with a soldiers bill of rights; is critical to our future. “just to start”. Because less than truth decides now; is the end of life on earth.

8. It is fundamental and true, that happiness comes only from love, and love is sustained only by truth. Therefrom trust, hope, and justice become the place we share. But reality intervenes, to prove that love cannot keep this earth alive; “because we are too few”. Simple as that. Even so, as with my own life; decisions have been made, that would not have been: under any other circumstance but “our dying world”/ which ends “forever” an entire living planet; “because of you”. So, to those I would have cared for and helped; “I would say, sorry I was not there for you”. But the end result of that is once again: life on earth, just didn't allow, “for what I would have chosen to do”. The living must then dig deeper into themselves,

to find what is true comes first. To understand: life or extinction is your only choice/ and this is no game.

*And the world says: “we want, and you cannot take that from us”/ “we play, because we have no conversation to sustain us/ we judge, because it does give us something to do”! Examining that, we find humanity searching for what time can give: “things to want/ people to play with/ and things to do”.*

*So the critical truth of a changing world is: HOW do we alter “the facts of life”/ and make society into something else that will satisfy these specific things? Things people want, are trophies, toys, trinkets/ but survival first, followed by sex; are most important. Critical change offers instead of prizes to get as is the result of pride/ we must look first to what can keep us all alive. The answer to that is truth, because only truth can create a foundation for living, and a place for peace: so we must elementally begin: by “going to court, and demanding what is true/ until we are satisfied this is “the best we can do”. Particularly defined by the consequences of being wrong; because we won't survive that as a world. Humanity then seeks out judgment: “aha; now we know/ we are right, you are wrong: and we can then play god, with your life”; as is power. But as with the return to war every twenty years of so/ humanity is never right, and you have no authority to play god even if you are. Not your life/ but it is our world, and that is where the difference resides.*

*To understand sex: is to understand, this is a journey between two people of the opposite sex: who join each other in the rhythms of heart, where trust allows, that we can share the expression of “just one life”/ because caring is real. Within the framework, the elemental essence of love and being loved; arises from the dust, and becomes the blessing of this world.*

*Unfortunately; few experience that/ less express that: and the foundation of human sexuality is based upon the chemical addiction of bodily influences. Which fail to touch the heart, which means no commitment or values shall arise from “simple sexuality”; as is animal lust for the chemicals. To redefine that definition of love versus*

*animal: requires a commitment to value, not lust. A state of essence/  
rather than time.*

*In the fundamentals of human existence: we can and must teach in  
every level of schooling and more: the critical truth of how to create a  
conversation with each other. Listen to each other. And define a friendship  
with each other; so that even better things for justice, hope, truth, and  
dignity shall create a society; the whole world would wish to join.*

*In the fundamentals of survival: we must examine by truth, what we  
can do for life, and peace, and justice, and the values of living with hope  
and happiness; so that a new world order can erupt; from what history  
proves has failed time and time again. because there are a few who will  
instigate hate/ and spread it around like a disease that it is. World law is  
the answer/ international policing particularly framed to encapsulate the  
leaders/ and provide support when critically needed. Truth not want  
guides the path, to a future we hope to survive. From a curse that  
guarantees our extinction; as is true of this day.*

*As to sex: it is functionally true, that until boys understand their penis  
is not a toy/ but a tool, which can be greatly valued/ or a weapon of  
tragedy: dependent upon their choices. You have no men/ some never grow  
up; because they are always looking for another “chemical high”. Not a  
valued relationship of life shared with life. So it may be true: that physical  
tools for boys to achieve their “maximum chemical high”/ EARLY on. Will  
in fact change the relationship of men to their penis; and the world might  
be a better place. When addiction does not lead. However it will change  
their relation with female too; and it is hard to say: “without  
experimentation” what the real world, vast majority of consequences will  
be. Men can easily “build a tool”/ it is a very simple reality. While as I  
understand it: women already have their tool, “to replace men”/ but you  
have to ask them, what real world effect that has on life, and living with  
each other. I don't know; not a woman: their domain.*

*Life is a choice/ time is a measurement/ sex is an acceptance, that can  
ascend into soul; if both hearts are true, and accept trust. BUT  
BEWARE, if you have a liar, thief, etc/ it will break your heart; at least a  
little. Because only truth can justify love.*

While you are teaching: to change men/ teach what women want and don't want; as well as what men want and don't want; and if you are honest, the world will change as well. Because real world happiness, begins with male to female relationships.

1. Women desire truth: treat me with kindness and respect/ don't take over my life.
2. Women desire happiness: the most important thing, is love me honestly; as comes with never make me fear, or let others make me afraid.
3. Women don't want: anyone who “forces their way in, not as a kiss or any other version of; you are in charge”.
4. Women don't want: to be used for some damn rubbing post, so you can simply play with your penis.
5. I leave the rest to them.

Men desire:

6. choose me, and only me; as someone to be cherished for who I am.
7. Let me, cherish you for who you are; which requires time, not chains related to sex.
8. DON'T make me choose you; “in a half second” of time/ that ain't fair. We must agree, to not be owned by each other. Because freedom is happiness/ and love will bind us together. NOT ownership.
9. Don't try to buy me, I am not for sale; not for sex, not for any form of submission, don't use pregnancy. To commit to each other requires the respect that is making my own decision; just like you.
10. Let men fill in the rest.

The lesson of a heart is: that unless we both choose this journey as one/ we cannot enter the grace and truth that is love joined as one. There

are “ten thousand reasons”; to love or not love someone; but it is the journey that decides. Because true desire builds a path, that cannot be shared unless we are “the same”. While romance is simple, and love between people can be plain and true; but, the honesty of life in time is: we must participate as if, there is only one life to live: and what is true in you, will decide that destiny. I spent my life on one single desire: this world must not die. There was no room,     ! The rhythms of our heart means; “I am bound by the feelings which we openly share in trust”. The foundation built upon soul means: we are anchored in that truth, to seek the miracles within; as only love can express.

Believe it or not: love is, the place where truth becomes our home. Because the value of trust, hope, and respect cannot be found outside of truth.

In real life, as history proves true: men have always been men. Their purpose is to overtake and control other men/ and they use war as their only real solution to anything. Because war removes law/ and that allows for chaos to rule; until the cost of that chaos is too much to bear now. But the new generation never fails to repeat; exactly the same thing, as history proves true/ NEVER LEARN= men.

So life must turn to women; whose only real solution is law/ and ask: can you do better? Reality does not know, as women have never truly been in charge. But what we do know is: world war is lurking within the shadows, and men will choose it; even if they don't want it/ because that, is what men do.

As to artificial intelligence: very little can be gained/ but what it will do, is gradually terrify with another round of insanity, as is what universities do to weapons. And men want: to make other men fear with/ as history repeatedly proves true. Regardless of what the “preachers of no we won't say”/ the reality of men is constant: and whatever weapon they can create to do more harm to the others: will be used.

As history proves true: the demand for another hitler looms large/ as men want what they want, and women want what they want; even if its

not war. It will be war/ because that: is what men do. As well as constantly try to enslave the others to do their will/ as is all military intent, since the beginning. With television: depicting a fight that requires a gun 24/7 365 days a year; the manipulation and propagation of “they deserve to die”/ is merely the culmination of “a hundred years of university practicing: to make you believe/ to make you fear/ to demand you must obey” as is the constant of men wanting to enslave. As is the constant of your phone and more: demanding YOU DON'T need to think, learn to search, or do anything that might enable you to make your own decisions! “just let us do it; so that your life is EASY”. **AS IS, the constant of every trap!** Now ain't that better/ until the result is: you can't do nothing/ even when your life is about to be sacrificed or ruined or destroyed: university demands chaos for all of nature, the world, lets ignite atoms on fire/ poison the earth/ pollute everything, exterminate all life/ reduce all existing life to “just one thing”/ and everything else that universities playing god “everywhere” ; demand to do. But don't worry: in the breeding ground of LIARS CLUB the diploma rules: they are certain to make you feel at ease; after all, “you can't think for yourself”/ that is not allowed in any cult.

**REALITY KNOWS: that women are not to be leaders, to effectively rule this world. UNLIKE MEN, the foundation of society is law/ and the purpose of law is to create justice and fair play. MEN CHOOSE WAR;** to remove law and create the chaos of “I WANT, to be a predator”/ which other men say NO too. Or as with Israel at this moment in time: hate wants to kill/ and needs an excuse. But the end result of it will be standing in the graveyard of their own design; because hate saves not a single one/ and unfortunately, hate was attempting to overthrow government: so war was exactly what hate needed to unleash war.

**ONLY LAW SAVES OUR WORLD,** because hate is the relationship of men to their wants. Hate initiates war (now we can kill them), as with Israel, and the Ukraine is at war because Putin the leader had no respect for them (saying we can take what we want); and they then drag the rest inside their war/ because the end result is: if you don't fight we kill you anyway, with genocide. And if you do fight/ then all the rest who refused to fight will know; if they don't you will kill them; and the war of mutilation



and tears begin. Until leaders are forced to surrender; so the rest can stop. Which means: past the point of no return/ war will control.

So the purpose of women as leaders IS NOT, “to lead” as men do/ that is worthless as history proves true. But to isolate what is fair and justified, so the law can rule; and humanity can be at peace. Even so, having done that: then requires that hate shall be eradicated from the majority; so that true happiness can live among us, as friendship rules. Hate is not that hard to identify/ and it is sufficient harm to life and society; to demand, this is removed from our lives. Corruption of the courts: **REQUIRES AN OPEN DOOR/ AND REMOVING ANY JUDGE OR LAWYER THAT DOES NOT FIGHT FOR JUSTICE AND FAIR PLAY**, among us all. Simple as that, and the nation remains at peace; because we do have an answer/ and we will choose what is fair, by protecting ourselves from the historical constant called thieves, traitors, and terrorists.

**THE LAW IS YOUR ANSWER**; but make no mistake, that media propagates hate with endless realities of failure, that cause injustice to begin. Their claim of an expert decided this for us: simply means the universities cult claims they are god/ and as reality now proves without a doubt: they failed life and earth/ and are tragic to us all. With only a few exceptions.

We literally do have very few choices left: the world of we won't care/ take all you can get; will soon be extinct. And that removes the foundation of leadership, which is to create by controlling resources however the people want. Literal supply and demand/ based upon what is true, to the future of this world; must replace pure arrogance, greed, selfishness, apathy, and disrespect; as is the basis of this world, under universities control. We cannot be literal; because you chose to destroy it all, as proven by your poisons, pollution's, extinction rates, loss of habitat, garbage mountains, and so on. **ON THIS VERY FINITE WORLD**. With too many people to support, as is the historical constant of war. So we must find a way; to help each other/ so we don't war. We must accept the realities of our planet, and repair whatever we can. We must use the law rather than leaders to decide what is fair. And we must obey the limits and boundaries of what can be done; because more than that is the end of our world, and all its life go to **HELL** (chaos/ order, etc; is lost). We can be happy, with the removal of hate: so that love and the blessings of life find a home. Hate pushed together; as is **Only here/ may you exist: without exception/ is fair**.

Contained by whatever means are necessary, stops the spread of failure. As to the rest, we can build what will make us happy, if we stop playing games/ and let truth decide, not want or money. Truth is the basis of survival, and the blessing of what freedoms can be. There is no solution in leaders; because they can change the realities of life, by trying to influence: where they should not go. While some limited degree of value can be found in leaders; very very few are able to refuse power, and choose for life.

As is the current reality of election in this USA; you have lost your way, and cannot find it back: without truth comes first. *The cause is simple: the baby boom generation claims they have the money/ and won't back down. But what they have is "a traitorous lie/ of nothing but counterfeited money and debts". Until reality comes as is bankruptcy/ or more correctly: redress to identify what is true/ the last straw of power is to control government, as best they can. Because government gives them their bribes. They support Israel "as an insurance policy"; democracy failed.* That will not be found: without redress of grievances/ as could be initiated with the link "anarchy". No you cannot go back to what life was; it is impossible; you changed that with universities rule by playing god with life and world. The best we can do: is try to save what is left, from ourselves. Dividing into groups, limits primary competition "to ourselves". Creates boundary lines, which allow for individual traits among each group to be identified. And so on; because as a majority of human animals prove in history; anything less, generally fails. Yes you can go on for a time; but failure is a fact of human existence; which leads commonly to war. And the truth is: you simply cannot allow war/ or our world can die; if it does not from so many other problems; it is horrendous. WE THE WORLD OF HUMANITY MUST TAKE CONTROL OVER OUR LIVES; from all leaders. We do that with law rules now/ not you. We create the foundations upon which we will depend, by fully investigating what is true; and then deciding for ourselves: what our reality can allow. Once established by law, we can enforce for ourselves/ because WE DO UNDERSTAND the laws we did create for ourselves/ THEN WE DO NOT need leadership to make these decisions for us. THE LAW DOES THAT, for us all, and we enforce it; with international intent. **BECAUSE AS ONE WORLD THREATENED WITH EXTINCTION: WE ARE ALL IN THIS TOGETHER, as if just one.**

We begin with, “the laws for all of us, we the world”/ which govern leaders and life and world: as is the reality your decisions now affect us all. NOT nations, depicted as “we the people” or individuals, as is distinct within boundaries. But the values, that define: YOUR RESPONSIBILITIES TO US ALL. For the sake of our planet/ all its life/ and the future of every child. Resource sharing/ population respect/ pollution controls/ social responsibilities/ ocean truths/ global warming (no exceptions)/ universities experimentation/ military constrictions/ and when international responses are warranted. To bring these leaders to court, or in some other way identify “this group” shall be warned or remanded to respect us all: OR there will be consequences.

Or, more simply: this is a decision, for the world to become more like family/ definitely not perfect. Confined by: if we say something/ then the consequences have to be judged against the benefit; and sometimes, you just have to remain mute. Because transference removed; can result in divorce or other situations; which could be worse. People judge, even families; people believe, even when there is no evidence of real importance, people want as is a constant. But the end result is: to be family, you must choose “this person is worth more than their cost”. Our world is going to be like that: we must elevate what is needed for this planet to survive/ for life to go on. But the end result of that is “a lot of imperfection”; a lot of forgiveness as best we can; and a lot of communication where and when it is needed. Because we have no choice/ we are “family”. The best we can do or did do; is the best we in fact did do, and it will have to be enough: because failure is a greater cost, a greater loss; than pride.

**THE RULES OF LIFE, are values constructed to identify and create the passage between time and soul.**

**Rule 1: DO NOT WANT!** Want is given to be, a reality of decision that applies your purpose is: to achieve something other than what life can or will honestly give to you. In the desire to achieve “MORE”, the realities of temptation, depression, manipulation, violence, and other tragedies occur: because when what you WANT, is not what you would otherwise get/ the decision is to make this happen, and that leads directly to LIES. Every lie is a failure to life and living and time and soul. If you want, your focus is on making the others do what you demand/ or invading their space and purposes to violate their decision with your influences. ***That separates you from reality, and makes your decision about their lives, instead of your own participation in miracles!*** Choosing want, functionally makes you a tyrant; which leads to abuse, use, rape, and other methods of catastrophe to the living. If you want, your purpose is “righteousness”: because BY THE RULES, I CAN MAKE these people do what I say they must do/ by my own interpretation. “Righteousness (I

am RIGHT), or more plainly “THE RULE”, then makes me god; pure arrogance follows. ARROGANCE, is the disease used to war against life.

**LIFE IS A MIRACLE; so live that miracle with respect/ and it will reward you with peace, truth, love, discipline, balance, order; and the possibilities described as soul (participating with your CREATOR).** The beginning example of this is: to understand, that a human body literally builds itself/ must gather all the materials it needs to accomplish this, “itself”/ must manufacture, create the utilities, identify the means, assemble the transportation of particles and purposes, create “billionth of a second instructions”; IN AN EXTREMELY ORDERED manufacturing process. And a billion more realities that functionally and truly eliminate all possibility of definition or potential OTHER THAN THOUGHT to create this truth in reality called “the body of life”/as in all life. Only a true fool/ a blank hole without a brain; accepts anything less

**RULE 2: DISCARD PRIDE!** The definition of pride is “winner”/ which conceives of, and then demands LIFE IS A GAME, and if I win/ THEN YOU LOSE. So for the sake of a few minutes that are completely irrelevant to life or living: you destroy the foundations of peace and harmony, to pretend “superior”. Shame on you, LIFE IS MORE than this. Every life is a miracle! A reality which you CANNOT replace or describe as anything more than: your desire to judge, and claim “I am more”. Your purpose is: to claim more, and then be selfish; which is to deny the others what you expect for yourself. WE ARE MIRACLES, and because NOBODY creates themselves, or comes close in any possible sense of reality to the extreme conception of that. Our reality as individual lives is: WE ARE EQUAL. Accept it, and learn to be friends! Less is a whore (only the money matters to me).

**RULE 3: JUDGE NO ONE!** Let the law do, whatever it is the law must do, in order to achieve peace, harmony, and freedom. When you judge: which is to determine “another life is less” than me. That reality as a judgment (I am right)/ gives the insanity of judgment its cause: “you are, the garbage of this world”. Whenever you do that/ whenever or in whatever way you accept that: then results as your own descent into hate. That hate opens the door, to every form of influence, every reality of violence you can conceive of. That evidence against you, then inflames hate, and you become its tool. Hate alone can be judged, but by law: so as to keep you above the influence of righteousness. Neither you nor I “can

ever be called RIGHT"/ BECAUSE that asserts "I can play god". You cannot/ I would not/ we are not; simple as that. Let the law decide. If you are trapped/ then let reality be your guide; NOT your hate. Remember as well: most situations occur, with your own decision to participate/ so if you must judge: judge yourself. Will not forgiveness follow/ IF you repent?

**RULE 4: THE VALUE OF LIFE**, is found in your heart! If you fail to find your heart, you will never find your soul. If you fail to find your heart, you will never know what true happiness is; because love cannot enter you. Therefrom the question of heart begins: "where would you choose to live/ who would you accept as friend/ what can we be to each other in life/ when can I cherish truth through love/ how will the expressions and experience of hope exist/ and why am I ALIVE?" Examining these as the blessing of time, encourages "every heartbeat" to conceive of what life could be for us/ not just me. The essence of caring/ the reality of sharing, begins in that claim: we are more than just existence in time, we are LIFE. Therefrom the heart lives for life, and life lives within the hope, of everything it could be "for both me and you, and us all".

VALUE is then, a miracle unleashed to be free within the foundations, of a life called love. VALUE IS; not a single life, not a single blade of grass can be purchased by any human being/ **IT IS ALL A GIFT!**

**RULE 5:** "man/ woman/ & child"; the reality of discovering intimacy, intensity, passion, desire, and purpose. Each is a decision based upon what you choose to accept as YOUR VALUATION of life itself. Every relationship is confronted by the realization: as a human being, I have only "so much time": for me, or you, or them, or this; and no more. That means we will choose what matters to us the most; as best we can! That means, when confronted with the realities of survival, the quest of human decisions: we can be imprisoned by our own want, and face the consequences we cannot truly change without cost.

The question of intimacy is: will you judge me/ will you keep me safe/ will you prove to be my friend, and share because you care? Few are worthy, an unfortunate truth. The question of intensity is: "will you make me pay for this/ will you, pay for this, for me"? The reality is "someone is going to pay", and cost is cost; not a reward. Passion reflects love, care, and the willingness to share; as these construct happiness and joy. The

essence of love is acceptance through respect. The essence of care is, “this value, to life and living; cannot be replaced”. The essence of sharing is; to understand our lives are elementally greater, when we all know and experience and express, values greater than ourselves.

Desire comes from destiny, the acceptance truth plays in the future of everything. Desire then reaches into hope, and conceives of life, beyond anything yet known. A reality that searches within the words, “I AM ALIVE”. A quest, that begins where only love can go.

Purpose illuminates the question: “is this important to me”? Because that question identifies the gate, that separates those who do fight for life and all its values/ from those who do not. If you have no purpose, then you have no soul. Life, is worth fighting for! Fighting means: I have found the need to stand up and be recognized, because the law identifies those who are attacking “life”! within that law, are the weapons: to search for and find hate. Hate is the enemy of life.

**RULE 6:** SOCIETY is determined by its decision to embrace freedoms, defend law, and identify what is true. Anything less brings chaos, strife, and hatred. SOCIETY DYING OR DEAD, is determined by its fantasy/ delusions/ lies/ cheating/ stealing/ traitors/ corruption/ terrorism/ worship of weapons/ and propaganda used to discard and deny what is truly important. Such as all the university derived threats we do face as a world. Cult worship “these are our gods”; is extinction.

The quest of society is to be alive within the creation of its own truth. As a democracy your truth is constitutional law, and its acceptance by your employees. The courtroom in America has removed constitutional law, so as to replace it with the common rebellion which is the cult worship called, “university knows” better. Therefrom individual freedoms were, and are crucified: because there ain’t room for two rulers. So the war to destroy democracy, and erect “the university god”; has been particularly effective in destroying the reality of: currency, the economy, the election, the courtroom, communication, and all that has value by doing nothing for the future. Assassinating life and child, because every cult is the same: “you can’t question the leader (NO ONE can)”. The leader/ your god is: “university knows”. The evidence of life and planet attacked, is: your leader is SATAN (destroyer of everything).

**RULE 7: GOD IS GOD,** only a fool and the living dead deny that!

MIRACLES PROVE, we did not build ourselves! MIRACLES PROVE, the assertion “chaos built life” is so diseased with sewage, cancer, and whoring: that all who accept evolution as their god, deserve extinction.

LIFE is not a body, a body is time revealed by existence. LIFE is “being bound” into the creation of an energy, that is not free; but under our control. We then become free, by expressing that energy to experience its effect. We become free, by understanding the essence of freedom itself, does not survive, “without love”. Love is not a body. Love is a destiny shared with respect. The energy of life is not chemical, it is truth. Truth “cannot die”; it can only be dissipated into nothing. Truth that has value, will be shared: because that is the essence of all life itself. The essence of life is an energy beyond ourselves.

**The passage between time and soul, is governed by the values of your heart**

## THE RULES

Every social, legal, or religious fight is the same/ understood simply: "I WANT, meets WE NEED"! And the reality that follows is determined by who controls the rules. Therefore the rules themselves are especially important to life on earth. What is law is punishable by imprisonment/ what is rule, is the difference between what is fair, what is right, and what is justified.

Every religious fight is about control, the rest is irrelevant/ BECAUSE religions consume beliefs, to establish a fundamental description of the beliefs that these people can control. Religion is then NOT about the



beliefs of the individual/ but about the people who do demand control over the others, and the rules that allow them their power. That makes in essence ALL religions equal. What the believer believes; is an absolutely personal matter/ that will be judged by GOD! There are differences in these beliefs that separate along sect lines, or basic needs or wants/ but THE JUDGE Is the same for one and all/ and HE DOES NOT, Allow any such interference; Thereby YOU have no say! Consequently all religions fail for the very same cause & reason; the people want control, and get it by judging where they do not belong. They have TRESPASSED

"On the LAW Of GOD " !

AND you will be punished according to what you have done.

Every legal fight, is about control; who gets to decide the freedoms & rights of an individual, and "can I NOT be free"? And, "if I must bend for the sake of society/ then should not the people bend for me/ and let my freedoms pass"? If I must defend society or people because it is my inherited duty to do so, as a citizen of this place/ then I shall also demand society & its citizens, and its court shall do what they can to protect me also. THIS does distinctly apply to women and children who are abused/ THEY NEED a place to go, where they are safe/ NO EXCUSES. And at the other end of this spectrum is "the Alit Selimi rule": that if an immigrant does not choose this place, and become an honest and honorable part of society/ then there shall be a time, when he or she is removed from this society, and shall not legally return; because they intentionally choose against us and our society.

The consequence of these things, "are the police, the legislature, the courts, and what must be honorable lawyers, [ each defending the public/ not their own selfishness]." Each of these are designed and intended to bring peace to society/ and if these stand for justice, honor, fair play, and hope/ then they do! If not, they are little more than terrorists. Failure of this group, is the primary cause of chaos, tragedy, and punishment to society by depressions and worse. They are your protectors/ and they must be honorable and disciplined and respectful! NOTHING else matters, not IQ, not college, not money or position or color or gender: What matters is HONOR, DISCIPLINE, RESPECT, and the ability to learn or understand when to ask for help.

Every social fight, begins & ends with "darkness or light". The masses who want revenge or pride or power or selfishness/ using jealousy, hatred, lies, and violence: excusing themselves "cause you won't listen to me". Do so because they don't want equality, freedom for the others (be my slave), or justice (I WANT to be rich)! Therefore men kill each other/ or participate in some form of driving the other men away/ or controlling the property and the potential for possessions; or they lose to the men who do/ most of the time. Therefore armies are born/ either to take/ or to defend against those who would take.

When any society is living life, and finding happiness, it is through peace. The result of an understanding in freedom and the value of friendship & equality. This competes only, against societies of want or pride; because peace literally means, We have chosen beyond ourselves, for the sake of each other, and those who shall be born. The failure of peace occurs from within/ and is always a consequence of lies. The LIARS take that peace away/ because they WANT something else. It is the truth that is discovered beyond the boundaries of selfishness, that brings peace. Happiness follows, and love makes us equal.

The question of rules therefrom asserts:

1. That reality demand power (the people who want control) SHALL be removed from society, law, and religion/ because freedom is more precious than power. HAPPINESS grows from peaceful freedoms & understanding brings love and equality. Power removes all these things, "like a disease" it invades from tiny beginnings [such as the gold standard removed from the money in america/ became the disease of numbers without any value at all; the thieves broke into the vault, and "society is dying"].

2. WANT is the assertion of selfishness/ MINE, is the foundation of ridicule. Therefore reality states "OURS, is better for society, and for life". The function of society is to determine, define, and investigate the honesty

of what is beneficial to us all. But it is the critical lapse of discipline that fails to understand boundaries do protect us all. Therefore LIMITS control influence, and open doors for the majority. Boundaries established by an EDUCATED VOTE protect us all from failure, by removing lies, and protecting against tragedy: the "american employees of government have proven how valuable this is; they are the perfect example of failure". The structure of social well-being is then a "free press"/ that CANNOT BE BOUGHT, or influenced by money; "That means society WILL provide access, and the opportunity of new ideas/ a structured investigation of all stories that affect society, the planet, or business and pollution. They shall not be restricted on any matter, except what is clearly detrimental to life itself. There is no need for horror/ unless it must be fought (NOT anywhere). Period. You will not surrender control of the media to anyone/ you will allow the stories to be blindly selected by the reporters that present them; by vote.

3. PRIDE is the foundation of revenge, a function of the mind used for violence/ that grows as hatred. Pride hides hatred inside, in the demand "to be winner". Revenge establishes "I the loser/ still wins". Therefore pride is the destroyer of peace, and the purpose of anger. Unlike common delusion & fantasy, wherein "pride is called a good thing"/ this lie merely submits confidence is a matter of personal pride/ IT IS NOT. Reality states; your ability to understand and accept truth, IS the foundation upon which all life is built. IT IS this building of life, that gives confidence, therefore it is the truth inside of you, that allows and desires the reality of confidence. Every fantasy is a lie/ because every fantasy is a delusion which suggest "you win: something". Fantasy & delusion thereby compete, where reality refuses pride/ but your humanity (the mind) WANTS pride, so you teach yourself to play games. Want then intervenes in failed pride, to preform lies, and grant illusion. The rule of all society is then TRUTH SHALL LEAD, AND REALITY SHALL DECIDE/ but equality shall intervene, because this discipline brings respect.

4. RESPECT says: What is fair, free, honorable, or right/ what is allowed, controlled or acceptable for the majority, shall also be given to me; in like measure. The human judge must then accept the law, in the honor

intended for all life/ and not be its judge. BUT he or she shall surrender to the foundation of "no one is perfect" and we must all be given the freedom to experiment & define ourselves as we choose. So long as this purpose is NOT intended to deliberately harm any other life. An example of judgment is:

A decision is made to drink alcohol and drive/ a decision is made to continue driving when sleepy/ a decision is made to let the young or old drive/ a decision is made to drink, eat, smoke, use the cell phone, etc while driving/ and more! But the result of these decision although having the very SAME OUTCOME, is treated very differently by society/ and by the court. What then is the reason for the law, to control the outcome/ or to control the behaviors of a select group? Discipline says, "the outcome, is the important part"/ the behavior is a separate matter. Either each individual in each group commits murder with a vehicle/ or it is an accident, because each is a decision made by the individual that initiates the outcome. That does not give free pass, to any such behavior/ but reality recognizes dead is dead/ etc. Real social justice includes equal punishments for all/ tolerance provides, real social intervention does not look away, but requires "education and enlightenment, of value to the rest/ and on their behalf." It is the job of a human judge to understand tolerance, behavior, and what justice in this society shall accept. This job, carries no harm done for honesty or honor/ but understands simply, the need requires "the best you can do". As to errors in judgment or evidence, the reality is; YOU MUST BE FAIR/ YOU MUST ACCEPT WE ARE EQUAL! All of us. No difference. YOU must not select one group over another; that does include smokers and the consequence of society demanding they must pay for their addictions. They are not your slaves, give them their freedoms/ but do make them pay for their own choices. The cost of sickness directly attributed to their decision shall be a part of the price; not your taxes used for anything you desire; they are not your slaves. The cost of sickness shall be paid for themselves/ not for society.

5. Behavior & beliefs are not the same thing. Behavior assembles from the acceptance of a physical want or need. Belief develops from an expectation associated with mental measurements. Behavior is then a social endeavor, "to get what you want or need"/ while belief is the expression of your decision to conceive or predict the future or past or present. Critical to

behavior is how well you measure the "people of your personal world". Critical to belief is the evidence & work, you select to discover the truth, that you choose to seek.

Personal behaviors reflect "the world of our personal environment" by intensifying the discussion of conflict, through the reality of deeds. When people ridicule, compete, hate, or love; etc/ the truth that relates to these actions, reactions, or decisions occurs within a series of questions: why, how, who, what, when, & how much? The answer to these questions in the personal mind then dictate behavior by the measurements you make, attribute, or judge/ by the degree of want or need that moves you in one direction or another (these are passions, to accept a direction and act on it). The critical truth of your own life is, are you willing to pay this price, or forced to accept this behavior, or do you hide in the assumption "its ALL their fault"/ thereby giving you the excuse to punish them, and look for revenge, jealousy, or war. This is the price of your life, with people. Love is a free will gift/ and if not associated with "a cost" unless it is abused.

Belief is a tool, designed by you to search for understanding through knowledge and evidence/ OR will become the demand to control others as power through rules, and the consequence of your own judgments. Belief is either a friend or an enemy of society/ because it allows the decisions of your own life, to expand into someone else's life.

Therefore society is required to understand "they personally, each one" do contribute to behavior and belief/ but the decision is still personal unless enslaved. The reality of dignity, integrity, & duty is the result of HOPE, as it intensifies the disciplines of respect. Respect is the "glue" of society, relationships, & responsibility. The failure of respect is subjectively referred to as DIVORCE. Divorce means, I NO LONGER find you worthy of me/ OR our lives can no longer walk this path that is separating us; into two different people instead of one life to live as two. As a social reality , the various levels & descriptions of religion, cultures, purpose, & desire do separate every society. Prejudice applies pressure to the all the minority group, only when economically the majority forces the other to accept less than they expect to get for themselves. TRAGIC prejudices occur when the women of the majority group discard the men of that group by too large a percentage/ and choose the minority group instead. The demand of the majority men is to control the women, by controlling the competition. BUT here again, if you look closely is the power of women over men/ they want

you badly enough to organize themselves into hate. The men of the majority clearly then have failed to control the women of the majority, and as a result choose power over the men as a penalty to those women. This occurs because when these men try to rule over the women as a group/ as a group the women revolt/ and the men still don't get what they want. The rule of society is Respect, defines the behavior and belief of people/ therefore choose carefully what you do across cultural and color lines/ because the men don't care about anyone but themselves; and the women they desire to "respect them". Unless you fully exchange women and men for the same purposes, there will be trouble when hardships come. IT IS NOT FAIR, but it is real. Individually women control little of what men do/ but as a REAL GROUP OF WOMEN, dedicated to all women, and each other; the reality is "Men want to be included in your world/ use that effectively", and demand all life is important. Sex is important to men/ but your friendship is more than this. Reality does not appreciate the act/ truth demands a friendship must occur, or it is only an act responding "to the little boy"/ and he is not an what men want to be.

6. Religion is a purpose among men for control of their own lives/ and their place in government: we can rule together. "Lets make them obey us". Therefore religion and government have never been separated by much. In America when resources and opportunities were plentiful; religion called Christianity added equality and freedoms/ BUT the primary source of the American way, WAS the resources and opportunities in the "land of plenty". No more; GREED, STUPIDITY, LIARS, AND THIEVES have all led you to "throw it all away/ into the garbage". "What a smart people you have become/ do thank your leadership and yourselves: for your failure and disgrace; YOU HAVE EARNED IT".

Perhaps you should replace these leaders "With DIFFERENT"!

THE FOUNDATION OF STUPIDITY IS "I" / because "I" leads you to mine/ and mine leads you to ridicule, winner/ loser, to greed, lust, jealousy, revenge, hatred, and more. The destruction of justice therein is understood by the consequences of "I". These are the hidden parts of individuality (the darkness)/ BUT "I" also faces the light/ and in doing so, achieves what nothing else can do, the freedom of a decision defined as "I am". The individual "I" consumes, because he or she is defined by what they can

grab or take. The I am is not defined by I/ but exists as "I am a part, or participant, or in love, or happy, or respectful, or hopeful, and much more." Therefore I am, accomplishes the foundation of life itself, by identifying: YOU do now understand, that YOU DO BELONG as one life to another. The consequence of belonging is family. The truth of family is life "goes on"/ because we do care & share & respect each other. Therefore to understand Identity is to discard the consumption of I/ And accept the invitation & inheritance of a destiny conceived by love. Love is your gift to family/ love is "for family life", it is not separate. Eternity does NOT belong to individuality/ RATHER I AM ALIVE understands & participates in the value of living by the honor of who we are together as one life of many participants. One family, born in freedom, surrendered to love/ BUT RESPECTED as "I am \_\_\_\_\_, because I can". Freedom allows it.

7. The LAW OF LIFE IS As simple as possible: you may do as you wish/ if you accept the price. You may learn as you go, IF you understand fully, what you must NOT do. HARMONY, sufficient care not to hurt anyone else intentionally, and honest sharing as need presents ARE ALL REQUIRED OF YOU! The failure to respect this/ the failure to respect anything/ WILL find you punished according to the crime.

**The reality of life teaches a simple lesson: we are born alone without a choice/ we will die alone, without a choice (even suicide is not a choice, it is surrender therefore an enemy has risen inside of you)/ but what exists within the boundaries as time, is ours alone to create, and we will build according to the individual reality of our truth. Be careful of the day, because life needs it to build a vision of your destiny. Be careful of the night, because life uses it, to assemble your truths. Be careful of respect, because if it fails in you, life dies with it; and eternity becomes lost. Choose love, nothing else compares. Be at peace, because life is the existence of eternity inside/ and death will free it, so truth may inherit a new beginning as hope. Discipline is a friend/ but want is an enemy, pride the failure of your soul. Live in the honesty of what honor brings, love in the blessings of your happiness in each other/ because respect gave you time, and life said "for us".**

Freedom is an honor, but duty and responsibility are the definitions of your own heart; the place where your own truth identifies what is important enough to live for/ or die for. Fear not, because it is a worthless endeavor/ what can it change/ but you. Do your best, work with dignity and integrity understanding it is up to you to make the sacrifice of these resources worth your decision to use them. Life is not so simple "as a vegetarian assumes"/ even the prey needs its predator, even the predator is worth its life. Numbers are not truths, they are measurements, of human consequences/ life is a truth, and if you see much and need only a little do not assume, it is of little value; just as your life is not of little value, where there is value, there must not be "measurements". Let life define itself, do not interfere, it is a disgrace to both lives. Rather understand the blessing of freedom is simply to define for yourself, and experience your reality and truth. Even the plant has rights, even the forest needs its diversity, because many lives are at stake, and depend upon it. Do not simply go, believing "to create your own environment"/ it is foolish. The man who prunes endlessly to impress the neighbors with his work/ simply discards the life, such as a rabbit, that would find a home in what he hates. No man or woman creates life/ no life belongs to you/ no body is yours to use, but your own. Be ALIVE, and recognize that as the miracle you will never truly understand; it is a matter of respect. Be gracious with your presence and your life/ because others need you to heal them; for there will always be far too many, destroying love with carelessness and sloth. The love of money is a failure, because lives are worth more than money. But do not hate it/ and do understand your needs. Love is a simple gift/ with very complex destinies; do not be afraid of love/ do not be afraid of destiny, simply be yourself, because GOD MADE YOU.

**FREEDOMS, LOVE, LIFE!**

It is, the disciplines of heart, that make us happy.



**It is,**the boundaries of a life outside of self, that give us peace.

**It is,** the elemental purity understood, by the word called “miracles”; that assembles the base dimension called harmony.

**It is,** the definitions called thought, that uncover or discover: what is “right or wrong” in our lives. So that we can change as needed, for life.

**It is,** the essence of soul, that brings us JOY; the foundation upon which we do build our relationship with “GOD”.

**It is,** friendship unfurled, as our gift to each other; released upon “the breathe of your life, and my life shared.”

**It is,** an elemental respect: that joins family/ parent/ spouse/ and child. Without respect there is nothing called value, only use or abuse.

**It is,** value that brings creation its moments of pleasant expectations.

**It is** value that assigns the blessings of sex, as the means to belong and identify ourselves as one.

**It is,** value that brings discipline: the cherished order of definitions that truth understands, giving balance to life.

**It is,** balance that reflects the very nature of our lives, to ourselves/ that we may understand, life is truly a gift!

**It is,** the essence of a spiritual world: that all things truth shall lead to law.

**It is** then the law, that serves us in our time of trial, purpose, and desire.

**It is,** our desire that translates the very essence of our own identity, the life inside; as a truth conceived within ourselves.

**It is,** purpose that lives and accepts the price of this day; so that tomorrow, if it is necessary; may be better.

**It is,** JESUS that said: an eternity awaits those who are willing to pay the price called love/ assembled within the reality known as respect/ for or

within, the very critical honesty “of a truth, that will not die”. **It is,** JESUS that proved what faith actually does mean.

**It is,** our contribution to the miracle of life itself: when we accept, GOD is more than we can understand/ more than we can conceive of, or describe. Therefore our destiny is, to journey in the direction of what we cherish most. To assign ourselves, to the truth: we must respect, balance life with hope and needs, and find “eternity through love”.

**It is** grace, that forms the path; but it is your own decision that then becomes the truth, of who you shall be.

**It is,** happiness that forms the boundary: the place we know, “I am safe here”. But there are limits to happiness unshared. That elemental truth requires us all, to search beyond the boundaries of our own self; and become free.

**It is,** freedom that supports and allows the essence of truth, as a participation in life. We are a truth only when set free to decide what that truth shall be. We are, an element of the universe, only when we become “our own truth defined”. (A truth, that will not die).

**It is** truth, that attains “an eternity”; only because it cannot be changed. Therefore what you have or have not chosen in life: decides.

**LOVE IS,** the ascension of happiness, settled within the environment called trust. Without trust, there is no true or critical respect. Without respect, there is no true relationship. Only the desire to use, or abuse. Trust is the fundamental expression of faith. Faith is, the elemental description of our truth.

**It is,** the reality of faith: that we have chosen. Our own decision has been made.

It is, the disciplines of heart: the essence of my own desire, is plain. That make faith possible.

**Defined by the element called time, the creation of freedom reveals: that we do have a choice.**

Captured in a moment, is the relationship we share with life reduced, to the decision: WHAT shall I do, with my time? Freedom allows, that should I continue to survive, I may choose the direction or desire identified, that either mind or heart shall accept as the journey conceived by my expressions, and determined by my experience: to be, the elemental measurement called “My own, truth”.

Every element is bound, by the consequences of its environment; to participate within what envelopes it, or us; as our world. Environment means: confined by realities beyond our control. Environment means: restricted, to the truth, and the laws; which defines and controls our existence. Freedom relies upon environment/ because without it, the ability to survive as an entity participating in this reality: does not exist.

At the individual level of participation in an environment, in this world: there are predators and prey/ and then humanity, which can be either of these or more. Freedom lets you decide what your participation shall be/ fear does not: it makes you a prey. Predator does not make you free, rather it reduces life, to the question: shall you be eaten, or not. Therefore what is human, is in fact between these barriers/ or extends so far beyond these conflicts as to give us the grace, to compose and construct the basis and foundations of our own individuality.

To be separate, means I have chosen; and do not consist as a member of the herd/ or a participant in the pack. Rather to understand, that being human gives us the choice, to identify and correct the elements of a destiny beyond ourselves/ grants the environment governed by this universe itself. To participate in that envelope of time beyond the senses, requires your decision.

Spiritual means: I have become the essence of my own truth/ the reality and relationship governed by life itself. Life confronts us all, as the beginning of an experience we identify and create within and because of “ourselves”. That journey elevates the consequences of your choice, to a relationship for or against creation itself. That decision establishes “your choice”.

In the expressions and experience of society, freedom to choose assembles the road by which we interact within the limits and constrictions of an experience that our fore-parents, and particularly the men; did create. Freedom allows, that the sum total of male domination on this earth, has been: To form a weapon, by choosing “a pointed tool: leader”/ by which they then could drive the others either into submission or create a boundary: STAY “over there”. Those wars, along with their consequences; and the fact, that people force themselves into severe desperation by overwhelming environment with population numbers, and stripping it of all its resources. Thereby they become: “One of us is going to die/ because there AIN’T enough for all of us: and I say, IT WON’T BE ME”. That simple factor of life in environment hangs heavily over us all in this day. The leadership of men/ the reality of university in particular; has given to all life on earth, the ultimatum: either change and respect this planet/ or you die.

The elevation of critical controversy into the audience of men; concentrates the reality of their own decisions, as does history prove: they choose war, and do so prepare to attack. Or more simply, “I/we, will force YOU, to obey our rules: and I/we, shall own the right, to choose first, as any alpha predator does”. The other men say no; and mayhem, murder, maiming, violence, rape, destruction on a massive scale, and the elimination of numbers so that the population pressures go down, result. As history proves, “a truly MINIMAL solution at best”/ with long term consequences, failures, disease, and tragedy following close behind.

**FREEDOM USED FOR LIFE AND SOCIETY/ DEFENDS OUR  
ENVIRONMENT, RESTRICTS THE CAUSES OF WAR, IDENTIFIES**

WHAT CAN BE DONE TO PROTECT THE RESOURCES, AND PREPARES FOR THE RESOLUTION OF CONFLICT, by the understanding: **Without truth, as is called JUSTICE/ FAIR PLAY/ EQUAL TREATMENT, in law;** there can be only chaos, violence, and death. Consequently freedom is the law that works for us all.

Every form of honest law, resides within the environmental restriction: that the boundaries we have placed, are NOT against you/ but for us all! That means as is the construction of constitutional government: We must not only choose, but protect, what works for us all. The predators have invaded this government called democracy/ and placed their trophies, which are rules/ counterfeiting/ manipulation/ and control; **assembling power by destroying the relationship which sets democracy apart. YOU ARE OUR EMPLOYEES/ NOT OUR RULERS!** As always, predators refuse/ but they are generally not hard to identify, they create the weapon, and attempt to use it as best they can. What hides behind the predators are “the intellectuals”/ which prove to be the single worst form of bullying possible in humanity. Because like a disease, they infiltrate and seek to change and control the whole body for their purposes; and as a consequence kill the reality that did exist.

Every form of honest government, requires those who will protect it! Without that form of boundary, the law is quickly broken; and anarchy arises, along with treason by its every description. As is today. Corruption establishes: “We will NOT obey the law/ and we are in control”. To hell with democracy, is the format and intent: because they will, and do demand, “we are superior”. Conspiracy degrades the foundational intent of a vote: to control those who can be elected/ and describe those “the few select”, with adulterated media; so as to make the people believe, “they chose”. Collusion controls the courts/ the government as human decisions/ the media/ and the message, “hell no, you may not have a free press/ be entertained/ be happy with what we give you; and FEAR this! Defeated, the people turn to bribes, “doesn’t matter anyway/ this is fixed”.

The critical test that determines whether we the world of life, survive or not/ in this day is: Are you going to choose JUSTICE, or war? Because it will soon be one or the other across this world/ IF YOU EVER WAKE UP, and stop the more immediate danger of university terrorism, and complete world resource destruction.

We are 7 billion people and growing at over 2 million more each week. We stand on roughly one acre of “agricultural land” per person/ and that land must support the other life on this planet as well. The ocean IS: critically compromised, and massive extinction events are soon to come; because of what men did, in their thirst “to get more for me”. A competition that must end, for life to have any chance at long term survival. “Like it or not”/ it is a fact!

What is justice: becomes the battle-cry! For life.

Because what you understand about justice/ and whether you choose justice or war; establishes the future.

The foundation of law, called justice: is as simple as, “do unto ALL others (including life that is not human) , as you would have them do unto you”. That does NOT mean you can’t eat meat anymore/ rather it does mean, **a fair and legitimate respect is owed** to the lives that will be taken. **A FAIR AND LEGITIMATE RESPECT IS OWED: to all people, who have not proven to hate.** Hate is the decision: to destroy, rather than search for a true solution.

The element called FAIR PLAY: examines reality to determine the truth, not all deserve the same. Yet all are owed, the simple respect of a job and a share in the resources that are fair to the future; so that everyone is treated with a base understanding of equality/ equity/ and opportunity regardless of gender, race, or other. Without fair play, you cannot survive. IT IS A CHOICE!

FREEDOM ALLOWS for pride, power, want, and control/ but these are NOT compatible with a world on the verge of collapse; **because there has been TOO DAMN MUCH** pride, power, want, and control. That

means we have to choose, THE LIMITS and the boundaries of what each of these can mean to our future as a planet. You must choose: IS LIFE A GAME? The proper answer is NO; but that is not your current position. You must choose: SHOULD WEAPONS, AND ARMIES CONTROL THIS WORLD? The proper answer is NO; but that is not your current position. You must choose: ARE LIARS ALLOWED/ CAN YOU DESTROY REGARDLESS OF THE CONSEQUENCES? The proper answer is NO; but that is not your current position. You must choose: ARE YOU GOING TO RULE YOURSELVES/ OR NOT? The proper answer is YES; but that is not your current position.

In every sense of the word, life is not a game/ because the consequences are real, and can be deadly, even for an eternity. Nothing about that fact, is a game.

The elevation of world law, and a policing agency made up from all nations around this world: that will bring the leaders to court/ if they do not obey OUR LAWS AS PEOPLE OF THIS WORLD establish for ourselves. Nothing about that fact is a trivial. And with it comes the command: NO NATION ON EARTH shall be allowed weapons of mass destruction/ or armies and weapons beyond the limits we the people of earth shall impose.

The foundation of want, has died. You no longer get to decide how much you can take by “hook or by crook”. YOU get to decide if life on earth is going to survive, and by what level of diversity/ by the decisions, the work, and the reality you now choose. **Nothing about that fact is less than life on earth.**

The critical question of leadership is without doubt a severe alteration from what has historically always been/ and confronts us all with the fact: IF THE DECISIONS WE NOW MAKE, DETERMINE LIFE OR DEATH FOR THIS WORLD/ AS IS OUR REALITY! Then do you, or do you not demand a say: because even if you run away and hide/ THAT IS, a decision you have made against life for this planet. There are no excuses, you will choose for life/ OR you will choose for death; and work accordingly. **Because there is NO MIDDLE GROUND! You will choose, one direction or the other; IT AIN'T, NO GAME.** Consequently any and every, form of doubt: MUST be confronted by a vigorous investigation of our reality/ an extensive and fair

examination of what is or is not true/ and a very serious determination of what our future will be, by the choices we are literally about to make. **For all life on earth!**

*If you cannot define a definition of understanding that you feel can withstand the pressures of scrutiny by others: then go to the chatroom/ begin simply by accepting the challenge to step outside the shadows, and commit to being willing to stand for something beyond yourself.*

## **LIFE, AND THE MESSAGE OF WORK**

History teaches, that people erect barriers to each other, for the demand to control and seek pleasure and luxury at someone else's expense. Time and again humanity is burdened by a very few with weapons or with hunger/ that then become enemies because they can. The first cause of action after achieving some degree of power is commonly to destroy the potential leadership, for those who would be free! The second becomes; control the opportunity of tools, that could cause a revolution, to set people free! The last is to spread out the plunder: that thieves, whore's, and prostitutes can be bought to help you sustain power, help you spy, and survive by murder or any other form of violence: this is very common throughout the world. Thieves are those who buy their power, with your freedom. Whore's are those who care nothing about what they do, because WANT has consumed



them. Prostitutes are those who sell you, to buy your hate/ but win the game, because your reaction causes the disintegration of society: your hate turns to revenge, and then you are them. These little groups work by controlling communication in various ways/ they survive by doing violence to justice and all that is peaceful and honorable. They die, when the tools necessary have been given to the others.

The weapon of freedom is justice/ therefore the weapon of peace & life is **THOSE WHO FIGHT FOR JUSTICE**: NOT those who pretend. The demand to unite for justice is then governed by communication, and **WE ARE** able to communicate better than any generation that ever walked the earth. Therefore the truth becomes: ownership of freedom belongs to those who will not be led/ but ask of themselves: is this **JUSTICE**?

Wherever the answer is "less than justice/ less than truth/ or less than peace: then the people themselves must ask, **HOW DO I make this better?**" Every nation has a few of these people, which means **EVERY** nation has a majority who will fear: "these murderers will separate me from the rest, and kill me and mine".

**REALITY THEN ASKS**: if we cannot have a leader/ then **HOW** shall we fight and attain peace, freedom, & justice for ourselves?

The answer is, **HIDDEN** within the pride, selfishness, & want of humanity is the consequence of power/ it is **THE FEAR** of death, the reaction of hate. Even though those who are in power may not present fear, but they understand hate very well. The reality is their failures have stripped them of all happiness, and the result is "a death mask". Pride/ selfishness/ & want then work to devise methods of making you fear death, more than they do. The ways to make you hate/ thereby making you predictable and within control, because now they understand you/ and life is now a game. The meaning of this work, to live without leaders is very simple. If you cannot be pushed/ you cannot be defeated. Leaders control the flock/ it is truth that controls the individual, and the demands of duty. Fears exist to push humanity and demand actions be taken/ they are "not assigned to society", society chooses their own fears. Therefore your true reaction, to any form of power is determined by what society has determined for you/ until you stop it. The question is thereby what decides the fate of human society?

This answer too is quite simple, it is the refusal to become slaves. EVERY army is made up of "the public, and its sons; even daughters, and their marriages, children, and needs". YOU are the parents, the instructors, and more/ you teach them honor and duty, and apply respect to the truth of what they do. IF YOU DO NOT, then why should you be free? The reality of our time is numbers! WE OUTNUMBER those who would control, or who would work to control us all: by at least 100,000 to one! WE CAN choose, to watch carefully/ we can organize quietly/ we can be an army if we choose to be.

The terrorist REVEALS him or herself periodically (when relaxed especially), by "letting their temper go", and do their talking in violence or in words. The difference between a temper and a passion is quite simply: temper DEMANDS "I am ruler/ or want to be ruler over you"! While true passion describes need and the honesty that we must follow truth & respect reality. When there are terrorists entrenched in your midst, when power confronts your lives/ then reality says: TALK AND KEEP TALKING, {find a way} until the discipline of understanding causes order to find and remove these parasites: this is for the nation itself, not an outsider. When terrorists are entrenched in your government/ then your VOTE/ becomes your talk and your RIGHT to change. The military is society too/ do you defend your nation/ or their enemies? The demand for a vote cannot be ignored anymore/ demand with your work, it is your ticket for change. Work without weapons, quietly and in truth: society demands it must be so/ then when honesty proves respect exists in society, there will be no one to stand against you. The leadership HAS already insulated themselves against any work stoppage/ BUT REMEMBER THIS: we do outnumber them greatly/ many thousands, to their one! It is the existence of a weapon which can do great harm, that gives any terrorist a threat against us all. It is true, some are so insane/ they would rather kill everyone than surrender power. It is also true, soldiers must carry out these plans/ OR THEY WON'T happen. Therefore consider it very well what types of weapons you wish to retain for yourselves; the greater the damages/ the greater the control, and the more lives it will cost to remain free. You will know, when it is time to choose the weapons you will keep.

When the people become discontent because they are hungry from strike/ those who call themselves leaders WILL RESPOND. Therefore it becomes up to the military of any land to decide whose side they shall be on/ the leadership or the people. If the military moves against its own citizens/

THEN WHOSE sons and daughters are they? Respect them and they will respect you/ but do not let generals lead a society: It is contrary to peace. Our reality as a society is "sometimes we are wrong"/ therefore reality pushes us, and people must decide when they will let truth decide instead. BE FAIR, always talk carefully and discuss honestly. Then when it is clear by truth, what shall be done/ prove it by the evidence and let the truth lead. There are many people who cannot let truth lead/ it requires them to surrender and their pride will not let them. It is here that military influences become necessary/ when the truth is apparent, reality must follow/ even when the price is high. Therefore understand truth as the difference between an action and a reaction, a place where life comes first/ hope follows/ and love defines us all as equal and not afraid.

The method of liberty, is simply; do not let the dreamers decide your destiny/ their focus is "one simple thing"/ and their reality is less than life, for they do not understand survival. Do not crush the dreamer, they sometimes help/ they sometimes produce pleasant additions to life, and work. But beware they are not equipped to be leaders, but are blind to the reality of basic truth and fundamental discipline as it applies to everyday life. Do crush the dreamer that contends "follow me". Follow only the truth, and let the evidence prove the way in discipline and order.

As to the everyday efforts of business:

rule #1 find a product or service other people are willing to pay for.

Rule #2 convince a "bare minimum" group of people, that you can be trusted. And treat them at least as well as the competition.

Rule #3 expand your options/ understand simply if you can't sell it, the rest doesn't matter.

Rule #4 Remember to be visible, be direct, be confident: if you are not, you buyer cannot be with you.

Rule #5 BE HONEST, tomorrow always comes/ 20 years from now comes, or more/ or you die. People remember the dishonesty long after.

Rule #6 ADD YOUR LABOR, plus all expenses. If you can't make money, then it's a hobby/ NOT a business.

Rule #7 DO the work, and enjoy it/ if you do not, then you will fail; or you will be a pain and misery to everyone who works for you.

Rule #8 DO NOT take more than you give, not more than you truly need, because we are many/ and there are limits.

The rules for establishing your own business

rule #1 YOU MUST SELL, or find someone to sell for you.

Rule #2 your customer base must be able to find you, therefore if you do not establish business contacts and contracts before you truly start, you are very likely to fail. If you need a business location, the human traffic and its purpose in that area are critical to the numbers you need to pass through the door.

Rule #3 access is important to you and your buyers. Identify critical relationships that will affect you fundamentally and understand what you will do/ should problems arise. These are variables that do occur for many reasons/ even though you are sure it won't. A simple divorce, or bankruptcy by someone else can play havoc with the best laid plans.

Rule #4 MONEY is the fuel of business. No money means credit or failure. Credit means NOW, you must do at least 50% more business just to survive the credit. Figure money on a per year basis/ not per week or month: otherwise you will be caught without.

Rule #5 Employees have needs too! They are not tools for your business/ not supplies for your customers. BE FAIR, even if you are not forced to/ they are your equals, not your slaves or machines.

Rule #6 the machinery of success is simply: if you have the work, NOT just a promise/ then you can afford the machine, the materials, etc [unless you have failed to properly prepare the estimate]. Bear in mind, & plan for replacement, refinement, & the possibility of someone declaring bankruptcy on you. Prepare by solidifying the contract with bands, as personal debts, agreements with the end user, or whatever else lends reasonable relief to the possibility of failure without your consent or input. The input costs are otherwise irrelevant: IT IS ONLY the output receipts that matter.

Rule #7 the value of your product or service is defined by your competition/ not you. It is not more complicated. If you have no competition/ you will have. Therefore you must define real needs, detail actual & honest expenses [check these with others]. Create honest expense and replacement and labor costs. Think long term, and work at identifying current competition/ to decide for sure you can compete favorably. Thereby you must know exactly what your product or service will cost and what you intend to sell for and how many you must sell to achieve this reality. Compare these to the current competition, establish if there is enough business to achieve these sales. And understand if you are a threat, then they will try to run you out of business early: do you have the money for this, or the clientele? If you cannot compete well/ then don't start, you will make more money and everyone happier if you don't

The object of work is not to consume your life. The object of work is to accept and encourage survival of us all, by doing your share, or even a little more. The object of business is to substantially influence society in a positive way for everyone. The reality of work is simple, we must work/ because we must participate among ourselves or die. The reality of business is also simple, without resources there is no work, no economy, and no way to survive. Treat your resources with SEVERE RESPECT, or you will soon be dead. That means you will share and care about all life, including the future or you as well shall have none.

Pick a product or service you do understand, for business.

The scourge of humanity is "gather all you can/ as fast as you can, before someone beats us to it". This has resulted in many deaths, many wars. And the desertification of many parts of the world. Deaths because hoarding causes starvation in others/ wars because groups of starving, or just plain hungry people will not be easily killed, or turned away/ and deserts because "you took the very last one": only to die anyway, a day later. You the humanity of earth WILL STOP THIS scourge or you will fail.

The horror of humanity is "a focus so small that life doesn't matter/ gives cause to measure all humanity as nothing, all life as worthless, and descend into "the inner pit of selfishness" where nothing escapes but your hatred. Hatred occurs when you are trapped by your own decisions/ when you have chosen to remove the love inside, and attach yourself to revenge. Selfishness occurs, because revenge takes all the good things away, and to survive, you trade life for things/ or you die, get depressed, or go insane. If you will not choose better, and establish peace and life as without measure, truly miracles. Then you are not worthy to continue living. I say this as a decision for the humanity of earth/ not an individual.

The failure of humanity is especially boredom/ wherein you trade all that life can be/ for the simple truth, that YOU are lazy. To fix the laziness inside, and find happiness: you will cast out all the debris that greed, lust, power, selfishness, hate, violence, and evil brings. When you have cleaned/ then you can look inside the miracle that is you, and find love. When you have found love, for yourself as well/ then freedom will bring you happiness, and life encourage you every day. Only loneliness is left, if you will believe/ then GOD through JESUS will show you the friendship called your soul.

The violence to society, apart from war/ is one nation that does not discipline itself, must then invade another by immigration. The truth says: fix your problems at home first/ then when it is necessary and order allows, may you go elsewhere. These problems are over-population, resource consumption and desertification do to resource consumption, religious zealots, and fundamental bad behavior the result of which is no law, no suitable government, and no opportunities. YOU have NO right to populate the world/ no right to consume beyond what truth and respect for all life allows/ no assertion, that you "know god, and what HE wants" is allowed: this is a challenge to GOD HIMSELF, therefore not only do you use ignorance and stupidity to challenge the world: you also state HE thinks like you! A greater ignorance does not exist. If you have NO RESPECT for each other, NO respect for the opposite sex, and NO respect for government, life, or reality/ then why should anyone else want you? The reality is simple: choose better, and when your done. Then immigrate peacefully and with hope. But UNDERSTAND CLEARLY, if you choose not to learn the survival skills of their "one language"/ if you choose not to become a citizen and choose alliance there within no more than 7 years/ if you do not successfully integrate yourself within 4 years: then at these

time tables you WILL be returned to your homeland. For the children given citizenship that are no less than 18 years of age and have been in their adopted country for at least 4 years; they will choose for themselves. You may sell, what you have gained/ but you may not keep any property as may have been allotted to you or bought by you: married or not, you shall leave. This is "either one nation or the other". Those who hide, and pretend to be what they are not, so they are not deported/ SHALL lose anything they have achieved and shall not sell it, it is returned to the nation they have visited. The immigrant comes to "fulfill their wants/ and enforce their pride"/ this is not socially acceptable: if you do not change, if you will not work for society itself/ but consider only selfishness and greed as your obligation to this life/ then you do not deserve to be among "us". Thereby this is true and fair. Suddenly asking for citizen status in this day after spending more than 12 years among us/ shall not be done; your opportunity has ended. The reality IS: we are sending you back, to fix your country/ you are now educated, either you are prepared or you will find your way. They do need you/ or you would not have left; it is your duty to help/ and it is clear this is where your heart is; therefore you would choose it, if not for ease & luxury. If not for power, and greed. Therefore before you go/ reality says the United Nations, must learn how to help. Laws must govern, troops must be justifiable, and the laws must be broken before any action can be taken. Then when it is clear help is needed, HONESTY and HONOR according to law and by vote will send troops as required/ to remove the leadership: but not to harm the cities, the people, or the land. This is very simple: the leadership is what has failed/ not the people. Simply go and take away the leadership/ do not "pick a fight, as the Americans did in Iraq" this was fear, and arrogance. And should NEVER be done. The leadership is less than a hundred people/ if the military comes out to confront, then the generals are removed as well. Let the "common soldier" select by vote if there are any others to be removed. If the military helps, then the generals remain/ until such time as the public of that country decides by vote, that they shall be removed. The reality of a different government is as simple as "Let the law decide"/ therefore it is the court that needs oversight, and the judge that is most at risk of being replaced. Every judiciary will complain and proclaim "they can't work this way"! Tell them instead, your position here is NOT ABOUT YOU/ your job is to do what is honorable for all: if you fail/ then you have made a choice to fail. If you error/ then you will be given another chance based upon merit. BUT if you deliberately become a traitor, as the

evidence reveals this to be true/ THEN to jail you go: NO exceptions. The UN shall determine, vote, pass, and provide a fundamental list of basic "human laws" to preform the foundation of a new beginning. After these are learned, an election can occur/ then the nation chooses for itself. In every case, a UN placed military shall remain NO longer than 2 years. USE the time wisely.

There is great apathy in the world today, want controls selfishness and as such the world is nothing but your "empty bowl"/ it cannot be filled, because there is always something else to want. People do use pride to pasteurize, their failure as life/ therefore they must have power, to prove they are not a loser. All these things promote the lies that currently sustain your world. The critical question is not about power, selfishness, or apathy/ but why do these exist? The answer is common among humanity is "the demand, look at me". Common among humanity is the competition here is excessive, and the people left out/ fight back with "I will force you, to look at me". Critical truth therefore says: if you will not provide and present respect to all the people on earth, reality will never let you be free of these diseases in the mind. Accept your humanity/ accept their humanity, and stop judging.

The truth is "the money is gone/ essentially across the world". Money is not a number, money is not a possession, money is not powerful. Instead truth says money is a promise, made by one person to another that they will do the work, or sacrifice their possession/ if only that person will do the same for them. America has been literally completely broke for many years/ even so, the dollar still buys? The question is why? The answer simply, because you can have as many numbers as you want: it doesn't matter, until that number is traded for something of actual value. Why does the number not matter? Because until, the credit runs out, the reality does not appear. What is credit? Credit is the honesty of any country, nation, or people when they say to each other: You can trust us. This is clearly a lie/Your credit is a lie/ therefore as a people you are liars. Why does almost everyone say: we like it this way, SHUT UP? Because the bill for all your failure has not yet arrived: but it is due, and it will not be turned away. Who loses? The big winners of all these lies are the old/ they took the numbers, they control the credit, and they do so, because if the young will not work; then they must or die. Therefore the old are hoping to



die/ before the young recognize what they have done. The young want the lies as well/ do we not have it good, look at all these things "they have thrown in the garbage, & they can hardly wait to do more of the same". Therefore the young and middle aged have no superiority either/ both groups say, "just don't let the bill be paid by me". You are foolish, beyond compare.

You have made so many promises, who could believe even the infant could accept your lies; but because you all cooperate to sustain the lie/ "that reality and truth should not come". You have managed to convince the world to do the same. So now the promises have multiplied to " a thousand years with all the resources on earth" shall soon come do? Oddly immigration has sustained America because these are new credit accounts. That fact multiplied by a thousand years is a lot of lies. Because not only can you no longer pay the interest/and the resources are becoming scarce, and that means the work shall end as well. And what will you do? The answer is selfishness will not let pride surrender/ if it does, then only slavery or poverty is left/ want will starve, and the starving will be hard to turn away. The only real question is whether you war, and destroy each other entirely/ or partially/ or if something of duty is left in the majority, then be humiliated and accept the truth: you have nothing. The wolves (greedy and powerful) are at the door/ and they will be relentless, intending to devour all they can. If you will not confront them, even if you do not war, by demanding your personal vote in democratic fashion/ then their ravenous ways, and utter disregard for life, will drive the entire human race to insanity and it will be "ALL BAD".

**YOU MUST BEGIN AGAIN/ YOU MUST CONTROL YOUR DESTINY BY VOTE, AND NOT ACCEPT POWER, AND CREATE A GOVERNMENT THAT SHALL NOT HAVE POWER.** If you do not/ then you are finished; you just can't yet see it. The purpose of power is control, truth says: you are now so many, only truth shall decide. If you think not/ then I remind you of "the weather"; irregardless of what you think, if you do not prepare properly, it will kill you without a single tear. Your reality is now so powerful, because you are so many that if you do not prepare properly, even slight disturbances can easily result in your death. Get rid of all the weapons to destroy all humanity. Get rid of all the "university dreamers" who assault the world and all life: by taking away their tools. Get rid of all the pride and want/ because the earth can no longer support arrogance, selfishness, or hate, If not you will reap violence and death. Get

rid of the apathy, the inferiority, & the loneliness or you shall not share, you shall not care, and thereby you shall return to insanity and its ending Armageddon. You are now as am I, given the necessary information to support and sustain life in this world, BEFORE it is too late. Like me, you MUST now make a decision on your own to use the information/ or not. Like me, your eternity is at stake here too. I say to you clearly, the reality of the evidence, the depth of the intensity, and the consequence of the truth all say this is a LIFE OR DEATH DECISION for us all. I do hope you choose correctly/ otherwise, you WILL be very sorry: this is a prophecy to you.

In truth you should be glad, that economic destruction is at hand/ because nothing less, would stop you from consuming the world, and destroying yourselves in a very short time. Reality says, all these lies exist because you expect to be destroyed/ and you are right. This is a true consequence of your decisions: you must now decide if you will stand and stop this destruction, or become extinct? This message is in fact a reprieve to you: USE IT WISELY! In fact, the world you must rebuild for yourselves, will be far superior in every way; or you will simply destroy yourselves. Therefore you should rejoice at the coming turmoil/ it is not destined to harm life. Instead it is revealed to give you "heaven on earth". But only you can choose this/ only you will decide to die.

If you "could care less/ won't believe the evidence no matter what/ pride won't let you/ or whatever excuse you use" / then you do deserve to reap as you have sown. And as the saying goes: "All hell, will break loose upon you"! Why? Because when the last thread that holds creation as nature together is broken/ there is no choice left. There is no going back/ there is no mercy in going ahead as you are/ this is choose now, or be buried in your own failures.

Don't believe/ want someone else to deliver a different message/ want to many things, that your heart won't be humbled: then have what you want, you own ways, you own rewards, and the destiny you yourselves have chosen. Want your university to decide/ why not, they have prepared " your exterminators": go ahead.

Can't believe in GOD OR JESUS You don't have too! You are a god aren't you/ you can surely survive; perhaps evolution will rise you up: after all how many billion years would you have to wait? Just ask the people with bad joints, if they believe a few thousand years by your estimate without lubrication of any joint, would be something to look forward to? Surely you don't believe in "all the pieces at once": that would be creation, and evolution is just too smart for that? Want to return as something else: considering nothing on earth would be alive in a few years/ it seems unlikely, don't you think. Of all the religions in the world/ the desire to "make it your own" casts them together as the same. Reality says; only truth matters/ only the evidence decides/ only the compositions that support and identify faith define the possibilities that exist beyond this time. I do strongly suggest "you let truth decide/ not your mind, but your soul".

SOUL means: the life in me has become my friend, and I worship the honor it bestows. Life is not a game/ life is a creation that brings to each one the opportunities called destiny, and the intensity of being ALIVE. Never underestimate this fact, Compared to "rocks"/ how great we are! Can you create life? Then do not limit the reality, just because You are ignorant, LEARN!

As this writing ends/ some considerations about society and work occur. The poor are not inferior to you/ they largely just don't know how to negotiate or sell. Therefore the proper education for all people, needs to be in how to negotiate and sell/ from the beginning of school to the end of life. The wealthy become poor in spirit/ poor in reality, because they fail to recognize their position in society is to help, rather than to negotiate someone else into poverty/ greed is their pacifier. Do not do this. As to this day, it is important to pay fairly/ but it is also important to teach the art of negotiation: education pays the poor. Unfortunately as reality teaches me, sometimes teaching reality to the poor does not pay/ they are just too frustrated. Therefore instead of working to middle ground, it is perhaps more important just to start at middle ground, and allow a little more through negotiation. It is the art of negotiation, that presents you to business; in every theater of conflict, if you fail to present your needs/ you will be considered not to have any. If you present your needs well, with respect inherent to business itself for all/ then you will earn opportunities.

You do "have to shop" to know what is fair/ it is important, that even the poor, learn in negotiations they too must share a little. Here the poor will cry out, "I HAVE GIVEN too much already"! Let someone else. Truth says; no matter what your position is in society/ it is your life that matters. Life participates by introducing, and just as importantly accepting, the honor that you present to the others. It is your duty, to be honorable/ it is their duty to be justified in their dealing with you. Irregardless of "what the others do"/ a duty is required from YOU. Be honest, be fair to yourself and the others. Understand simply, IF the greed, power, lust, want, selfishness, and pride are removed/ Replaced with respect for all life/ then "heaven on earth" will come. WORK FOR THIS! Because there is always a need for hope, if people will not be honorable now, then remember this. As an inventor, the real work is not in the "main idea"/ instead it is the last 3-5% required to fit it together successfully. Now look at your body and mind/ does it not work for you? Look at all the functions, all the possibilities, all the truth within which it was built for you. If you cannot see the love, defined by all the talent required to build a body or mind/ then you cannot see heaven either. BUT if you can "see heaven"/ then surely you must know, that GOD Who has given us this world, and all that we can be: HAS invited us to be with him. Who among you cannot believe, the miracles among us, are simply "A taste" of what will come.

The rich man or woman is just given the responsibility to choose for society/ because they prove some aspect of work that is necessary for society. They are not greater/ not entitled to "everything they can get, or anything they want". The poor man or woman is just poor, because they are afraid to take the risk, or just don't fully understand the game/ and no one existed to help them get better. The middle-income reality is work, and to "get ahead", it is too much work: you are trading your life, for what has very little value/ mostly just pride. Our responsibility to society is to do our part, whatever that may be. Our respect for society requires us to participate without injury to any other, this includes money. Some will demand: "I am not my brother's keeper/ I am free, to do anything I want/ they must take care of themselves: I will not"! This is the constant in human failure, that caring and sharing is of less value/ than wanting and pride. You have achieved maximum selfishness today, certainly in America/ as a society. That alone has driven you to economic meltdown/ fears sufficient to put in place all your weapons of mass destruction/ and a society driven to buy enough weapons to outfit the world. Look carefully at your selfishness, because if you will not surrender it/ then you will gain

the reality of what you deserve because of it. This is NOT a game. The circumstances are very real/ the evidence states you will soon die/ the consequence of your failures are the extermination of life on earth: all because want and pride are more important than life and hope to you. If I tell you to repent/ then you will accuse me of being a religious fanatic. If I tell you, and do tell you, the course you have set will kill you/ then you will accuse me of "being a end of the world, mental case". If I do not tell you these things, then I have failed to do the duty placed before me. Therefore I say to you instead, investigate, examine, talk, and understand the words provided that you may know in advance what is coming. Bring your "experts" to me/ or just bring them to court and question them thoroughly, with reality set to punish anyone who lies about things so important as these. Or just fail and die/ because it is your decision: I cannot make it for you. Either way, I have done my duty to you.

THE RULES,

FOR LIFE BEYOND THE GRAVE

The existence of eternity itself is surrounded by three distinct truths: that we are miracles of body and nothing else but the gift of life from GOD, can achieve; as is called, “living”. This is elementally, a reality formed by thought.

From the eyelids on your face, to the touch of your finger, to the heartbeat, and your blood, that responds to your every need. Not a single living thing is chaos or accident; clearly not an accident, only the stupefyingly ignorant, can assume otherwise. Which makes the cult of university; a form of Satan for indoctrinating life with, their religion, called evolution.

The foundation of time in you, is a freedom marked by the purposes; to be alive/ to make decisions/ to experience freedom/ and choose. These are not a relationship called slavery/ but a demand to “think, choose, and do as yourself”; would your desires choose to do. The purpose is to identify YOUR truth, AS IS accomplished by your decisions/ your living with law, love, or hate.

The critical path called death, calls each one to look beyond themselves; to understand, there is no escape. What you did choose, has now become your truth: your fate or destiny beyond time. Truth leads to its own reality, as your life is formed by time, and instructed by the desire, or purpose of your soul.

Do remember this: time grants the right to learn, to understand, and then choose better; that is its purpose/ that is the cause and reason of humanity to exist. Because there is no war in eternal life with love; therefore you must be “proven worthy”, to

enter it. To let you decide what your eternity must be; is freedom. To repent, and try again, until death says, “no more”; is reality. None escape, the consequences of truth! All are captured by the rules of life and death.

### **RULE #1**

I WANT, I WANT, I WANT, I ONLY WANT WHAT I WANT/ AND I DON'T WANT NOTHING ELSE/ and I don't care, except for me. “is a dead man or woman's curse”. It seals the door of eternity shut against you. Want is translated as belief/ because all belief is based upon what you want. All want is based upon what you fear, or will obey; or try to escape.

### **RULE #2**

RESPECT, is the single element that “gets heard” in eternity. Without true respect, there are no prayers; and no possibility of survival called “alive inside”. Respect is an absolute; there are no exceptions! Death will test that in you, and there are no excuses; only truth.

### **RULE #3**

**LOVE IS THE SINGLE THING OF VALUE**, this universe of life, desires more of. LOVE IS YOUR FREE WILL GIFT; therefore it is, and it can only belong to you/ unless you are willing to share it. **NOT** give it away, but share the essence of your respect, the value of your own truth; as life worth knowing is a life worth living with. A life that can be “welcomed home”, even eternally.

### **RULE #4**

Pride consumes those who enter eternity, it cannot survive; **there is only one GOD!** Power is the burden of hate, that will crush all who enter eternity. Lies lead you to emptiness, that is your choice: to destroy all that gives life its value. Hate, and in particular the hate that damages another life, whether by true violence/ or by other causes that damage on the inside. It Is: a hate that will only buy you hate, and its result which is HADES (eternal damnation/ the curse of terror you cannot escape).

## **RULE #5**

THOUGHT IS, THE ESSENCE OF LIFE. Therefore, thought is the essence of eternity, as well. The foundation of thought is the critical structure called discipline. Therefore, without true discipline formed inside: by your own identity; you cannot enter, “destinies beyond the body of time”. These are dimensions, of shared existence, without love and trust, they do not exist. Thought is not an intellectual dimension/ there are no games to be played/ no trophies to be won; none of it “called human”. BEING ALIVE; demands, No one gets to be superior. Thought is an environment within which truth answers; only true desires of your heart, and thereby reveals your soul.

## **RULE #6**

HEART means: I have made my decision, and accepted the consequences. I have become the essence, thereby the reality, of my own truth. I have achieved the boundaries that lead to the journey's; that will become my own, fate or destiny. Until you have heart, there is no “final path” to life; it is the journey beyond self. But, within these environments that assign you to fate or destiny, there are doors to the every truth about, what your every desire means/ every question asked: requires an answer to know truth. Open the wrong door, seek the wrong answer; and that desire will lead you where you cannot escape; until you know why and how, never to make this mistake again. Even if it is to hell; where very few escape back to life.

## **RULE #7**

**GOD IS GOD! Only purity, absolute truth, and complete trust that is achieved only through true love, can achieve it.** *“therefore, to live, close”.*

## **Rule #8**

Without energy there is no life in eternity either. THEREFORE, when you know that the energy of life (the essence of living) is leaving your body in death. You MUST enter inside that force! So that “the existence of life itself”/ will return you, to the essence from which it came. IF you fail/ if you “look back”; to this life/ then you will be left behind; “to dissipate and vanish/ to be recycled, so someone else can try, to



begin: you failed". So, settle it firmly in your heart and mind; to look to GOD ! and nowhere else, because death is final. No salvation exists beyond these things; only tragedy, loss, and worse. Force is the foundation of our survival, because it gives to energy its motion. ***But only LOVE can make life worth living! Or in more distinct terms; if you were isolated onto a small island, but could never die or leave: WHAT then would be important to you?***

*Stop wanting, and be alive. Stop fighting their games; and you cannot lose or win; granting to each one, "I am ALIVE" instead. Stop believing in their power or yours; because it will end, and there are consequences "locked inside, by your own truth": of you.*

DATED 11/ 20/11

Because it is important, I will repeat some aspects of the spiritual world written earlier. Such as, ONLY TRUTH SURVIVES past the point of time. "Nothing else, of time itself"/ therefore whatsoever is true in you MUST be all you take into eternity OR it MUST be "burned away". That fact provides the composition of the next reality past death that will invade existence. You will be given the opportunity to pass through what appears to be "a ring of fire"/ which WILL burn asunder anything that is untrue. If you fail to enter that ring of fire/ you cannot proceed into eternity, because energy will fail. Some then do remain in a "ghostlike state"/ without power; until they dissipate into nothing at all. Those who do survive the ring of fire then go to their destiny or fate as your truth determines. Mercy can visit you or not.

Past the entry point, to life: you must face all the spiritual elements that now have been left behind at this far distance from the true treasures of eternity. Ignore them, they cannot stop you/ unless you belong to them. THERE WILL be a test: demanding your decision on a variety of truths with regard to how you believe your relationship is, or will be: should you pass on. The truth will be found/ there is compassion for failure, as deserved, or as mercy allows. There will be a moment when

“the pale horse and rider” appear: the journey stops, if he does not pass by. That is enough.

In an effort to help you/ I tell you this: that NO PRIDE is allowed in the spiritual world: it will be removed/ if you did not do so first. Pride is a true enemy, which requires one single thing to destroy, and nothing less: you must accept, the price is, you cannot have any part of this anymore. That means, even if “The world will hate me, ridicule me, insult, deny, remove, or whatever it is: **so long as none are hurt**, not even yourself”: the price is allowing “this proves, no pride is left in me: I choose, to let the people say, think, or believe; whatever they will”. It is “a hard thing to do, if true”/ but it is worth the price, as pride then leaves forever. More simply, the price is removal of body, mind, and time from primary influence/ thereby opening the door beyond those boundaries, so that life itself shall decide what is true. The spiritual world then opens, for those who know and pay the price; BUT AS YOU HAVE BEEN TOLD. The spiritual world is, “a dangerous place”/ where only truth survives. **Keep it in mind/** because there is no going back. Remember this clearly: those who choose love, accept only paths that point distinctly to love/ those who choose hate in an opposite direction, only choose hate. Don’t “be curious”/ CHOOSE ONLY LOVE. Keep it in mind/ every truth is a door into a “different world”; which will not let you return unless you do truly understand the way out for yourself; that means it is a truth identified by you, therefore understood. Fail and you become trapped. Choose carefully/ **try NOT to be desperate**. OR, Just like me, “caught” in a spiritual world called female (***I NEEDED an answer**, male did not have*)/ where I could not understand. EVERY truth has a consequence/ only by understanding its “nature”, can you achieve thought necessary to “walk through”. Not a game, truth will control or destroy. There are NO “second chances”/ either you understand, or you are controlled. I have walked through many spiritual doors, never failing to understand; until “female”. Therefore learn the lesson; never cross that line. As for me; I am “so changed”/ I cannot even conceive of what the future might be, for me. That too, has become beyond my comprehension/ it certainly ain’t, “the male I used to be”.

Pride is: “I am”/ whereas life is, “creation itself”. Or more simply, pride is measured, asserted, and denied to others. While life is, the discipline and

respect to KNOW; “I was not there/ consequently I must listen and learn as best I can; being careful NEVER to believe; that life is not a gift to me”.

Fear is the elemental assertion, that no matter how bad life is, “for most”/ death will be worse. The alternate version of that is: although death is the end of body, mind, and time; the reality of life is not these, rather it is embodied as thought, and exists as the truth of what is real. A human being is, the elevation of life unto its own decision, as to what eternity can be. Death is the end of that choice/ and the beginning of “your truth, as an identity inside, revealed”. Eternity itself conceives of environments, where your own truth finds its home. Because thought is beyond the limits of time, the value of an existence then becomes a destiny conceived, and a journey discovered. Thought translates dimensional existence by the levels within which it interacts. Therefrom if one level such as time ends, the reality of thought simply moves to “the next dimension”; based upon your truth.

***NO, I will NOT** be answering questions regarding how I could possibly know this. Simple and plain, **decide for yourself**/ I am NOT your leader, your savior, or anything else. Just a messenger sent to tell you: without true change in humanity, this planet will die.*

AS TO OUR HUMAN WORLD TODAY:

**CHANGING THE WORLD**, requires law! There is no other way to survive the truth of where we are as a world overrun by human population.

Power/ pride/ and want will refuse truth, as they have for the last fifty years of cult ridden “university knows” religion. The consequences of their choices are massive; and only one percent or less had value to anyone of life.

So we must identify what our true choices are; and in this America/ the US CONSTITUTION gives WE THE PEOPLE; not only the right but the authority to legally demand a constitutional trial. To investigate, and determine for ourselves: if our employees have been keeping their oath, to the contract of our unity. Which is stated in the preamble of that constitution/ and identified further by the amendments; which are intended to be, created by our own choices. First amendment redress of grievances is the path to that trial: wherein WE THE PEOPLE ARE THE JUDGE; and we will decide what our future is going to be. If our employees are found fraudulent, foolish, or failed: to the job, we let them do.

We therefore REMOVE THE BLANKET which covers with the claim of government/ court/ education/ media/ university/ healthcare/ religion/ and all the rest. BY RECOGNIZING; these leaders, are merely the people who were our classmates/ NONE of whom can claim to be god. So therefore WE ARE EQUALS; AND OUR DECISION, as a nation or world; is more critically true for our world, than is theirs.

Without a weapon, there is no ruler. Without a rule, the righteous who “judge them all”; fail. Without a game, there is neither power nor pride. Without want, there is no depression or suicide/ no addiction or lies.

Therefore our choice is: to open the door to HELL on earth/ as is the righteous, who judge life and earth with arrogance, apathy, and disrespect!

OR: to remove this chaff, from our lives/ and choose to be alive; by accepting from this point on, WE WILL LET TRUTH DECIDE. Choosing as best we can to create the law; which will then guide our future/ and RESPECT the children who are living in a world being destroyed. No home left for you; is real.

The consequence of respect is: STOP BEING A CULT. The universities are not your god/ they led you here: to a world threatened by extinction. NOTHING IS MORE CERTAIN OF THAT; than their claim to weapons of mass destruction/ their claim of playing god by mutilating nature itself/ their claim let's ignite ATOMS ON FIRE; here on this earth. “just like the sun”/ depending upon fantasy and delusion as their weapon of choice. Against us all.

## THE SEARCH FOR PEACE!

As a society, or a person: begins and ends with want! Because want is the basis of all lies ( if you don't want/ you don't lie). Because want is the foundation of all beliefs (this is what I want). Because want determines all games; and that includes, a wide variety of all things associated with pride. Because want determines the righteous, and the righteous stand apart to create their own judgment: which ends with violence/ as is the foundation of fear, which produces hatred. So it is want that defines society and its people.

While we are each free to decide what our own truth shall be: everyone has an equal right to decide their truth; it's called freedom. It is as society that we do determine what our future will be; as is afforded by the consequence of our own choices. While it is common for the herd of humanity to shout: "I am innocent/ of what fails; but a participant (me too) in all that is right for life and earth". It is not so; truth does not align with what is not true: consequently the spiritual world will separate you from whatever is untrue in you. leaving room for only judgment or mercy.

Nonetheless, in terms of society: we participate together by claiming law or rules. Law governs us all/ rules are meant to "govern you": see the difference?

So we examine law, and declare ourselves to be correct: when we have justice and fair play for all. Corrupt when we have justice and fair play for some. Conspiracy when we have an insurgency to take control over what our society has decided; by hidden ways and means. And disrespected: when the reality of what is being done, confronts us all with disaster; because someone or group wants to play god with our lives or world or both. As is being done by the current claim of superiority as is "university is god"/ they alone have a right to decide; as is the constant hierarchy, of human failure. So they create rules, and control the courts,

and propagate through media: to become the government, so they can claim a right. As the righteous do.

Foundations of life and world are overrun, realities of law and truth are rebelled against, justice ceases to exist, and fair play is a game. As is the beginning of distrust and hatred, for ruining our world/ our lives beyond you. Which aids and abets the claim of “Hitler (a constant in history)”: which is, I will return power “to the great ones”. But alas, it is not so: as power runs to create fear (yes I can)/ and fear proves society has fallen even further (no you can’t): because there is no valid form of law to provide for us justice or fair play. The current place in American history; very little of law, and its truth for society; remains. Because the hierarchy of university is god; has sought to overturn life and world/ by claiming/ overrunning life; so they can be gods.

But in a world CREATED by thought; any human being who believes they can be god: is truly INSANE. EVERY form, every touch, every face, every sound, every sight, every movement, everything of life, value, respect, happiness, hope, love, discipline, order; or more simply the sanctity of life itself/ as is our gift. Stands as proof you cannot do better/ even though the price of life is death; and the realities of our existence, is a choice. We can help each other/ or we can steal, lie, cheat, kill, and worse; as proof you have failed your future.

But as with evolution; indoctrinated by the university cult: onto every child. LIES FORM FAILURE. The end of thought, is the beginning of slavery/ regardless of what you otherwise possess. The end of thought, becomes a focus on want; and that want orchestrates the delusions of addiction. Depression is formed by the failure of pride “to win”. Suicide exists when want has removed all hope. So we return to want as the evidence of “Satan(destroyer) in our world”. Proving time and again, that it is want that slithers “under the cover, of an intellectual game”; of your humanity lost; by being a herd. That guides the truth of what a liar will become.

To return to reality: REQUIRES, THAT ALL LIES SHALL END. By granting to the value of living: “we SHALL INVESTIGATE”, AND PROVE what is, or is not true! creating the foundation of our future;

which is to KNOW the price for being WRONG. In this USA that price is REDRESS, a first amendment law, governing this democracy from its employees: to prove we are the owners here.

THERE ARE RULES, when reality fails!

1. OBEY THE LAW of life and world, not humans. Who simply want what they want/ and as war of men; exists to prove; demands to take what they want.
2. DO NOT BELIEVE, prove what is true, or do not accept you own decision: set that decision aside until the evidence is justified.
3. DO NOT be afraid of death: because the overriding proof of our evidence is: WE DO stand on the edge of our own extinction/ and there is no place to run or hide. OUR DECISION governs our future.
4. DO NOT accept the cult of university knows; who did in fact bring us all to the edge of extermination/ by what they chose. That means: you MUST question what they do, and did do/ so that what is vile and unworthy to be called human; IS REMOVED.
5. Trust the evidence/ not the serpent who intends to destroy what can be proven.
6. DO NOT accept the claims of knowledge: because those who claim it, are also wrecking all of nature itself. Those who claim it: are trying to ignite atoms on fire/ on this planet where everything is fuel. By reciting fantasies and delusion as their proof.
7. ACCEPT the respect for law governs us all now/ as a world which has evicted the ruler. By replacing all leaders with law. By governing our leaders with the justice of WE THE WORLD have decided this is your contract with us. And you shall not break it!

These things are elemental to our survival and cannot be discounted

Therefore we must organize ourselves into an international force, for policing our leaders, and removing their weapons of mass destruction: BY LAW.

We require the logistics for that; even if you agree/ YOU CANNOT simply stand apart waiting for someone else to do what you should be doing for yourself; for us all. SIGN YOUR NAME, and declare yourself a participant in “CREATING A NEW WORLD” by choosing law/ not leaders. As is NO MORE RULERS; which means law establishes: “all of us/ not one of us”.

We are RESPONSIBLE for what we choose/ or fail to choose as is our own future shall be joined by our world. And so will every life/ and every child; because none of us has a choice. We are “in this together”; for life/ OR for hell.

To RESPECT each other, our world, and the miracles which we literally are (none can build a single blade of grass; how much less a human)! Or a world.

CONSTRUCTING VALUE, THE DIGNITY OF WHAT OUR LAW MUST BE!

IS to remove the obstacles to justice, democracy, fair play, love, and life beyond self. This does begin in this USA with redress OUR AUTHORITY, to protect our nation as WE THE PEOPLE OWN this nation. Let the world follow, or lead.

WE MUST accept the cost for being free is NOT a weapon/ it is the law we choose to govern life and our participation in this world.

In order to do that we MUST orchestrate the movements of our courts, in pursuant of a democracy that does work for us. Rather than for those who want power over us; as is the constant of money, and its crime called pride.



1. We must review what is true, and adjust the promises which are held/ that cannot be kept.
2. We must remove the right of leadership to govern the money/ they have failed; and carried the nation, through media propagation of university knows; into chaos. Demanding the currency is forever tied to the population census/ and it shall not go beyond what we have chosen.
3. We must rule over all debt creation; ENDING FOREVER, the claim that is “let the children pay our debts”. Or let the future die, as is the constant of human decision in this day.
4. We must rule over ourselves; ENDING population rise; WITHOUT any acceptance for religion or other excuses NOT to accept OUR WORLD MUST have this truth.
5. Our law decides our journey, as one humanity on earth. Therefore it is absolutely certain: WE MUST do the best we can; for us all. life is a gift/ forget it not.
6. Respect OUR CREATOR; as the evidence does prove, without the slightest doubt; this is true. As nothing less than thought can create a life/ or a world. Making the value of every life; certain/ until hate makes that life die.
7. Understand; that religion seeks to create a solution for death/ but fail. Because life, beyond time; is not a decision called “human”. INSTEAD we know that truth with value, survives! Therefore, we know as is the meaning of thought: the truth of our value is directly tied to the force which gives us life. It is no game.
8. The key to our own happiness; as life or world is: to remove want from our decisions. What life can give, is yours to receive/ want intervenes, to shout “more”. but the law of our existence says no/ and conflict begins. THEREFORE, we must share; so that everyone can participate in what has value.
9. Judgment is a tragedy, to you as well as others/ only the law can do that, as it must. HATE however, has already cheated death, by consuming love; as is the foundation of all existence. Therefore it is hate which must

be found, and removed from the living. Ending “where only hate is allowed to go”.

10. Love/ animal (the middle)/ and hate: exist as the three distinct choices of our humanity. Love can exist with “animal as is want”/ want can exist with love or hate, because want is want/ but hate and love do not exist together, because they are “purely opposite choices”; and will be separated. You must choose, each and every single one.

11. Our earth does not invite you to play god over it! As with all living things, it struggles to maintain a balance; so that every life can bring about its own freedoms. University wants: TO BREAK THAT DOWN/ so they can invade; as they did with governments and more. Because you cannot play god, unless you defeat the laws and realities; that exist already. So they create “imagination” to rule over you. STOP THEM or be EXTINCT; it is a law over you.

12. We then examine truth: to conceive of the evidence proven by death/ constructed by life. To assert what the participation of thought can do. Not as belief, which is governed only by want. But as evidence which must release what reality does prove. WE KNOW; only thought can build this world/ all university assertions are then lies for fools. WE KNOW, that force grants to energy its motion. Therefore we know that it is force, the law of this universe; which depicts and determines what time will do. WE KNOW, that loneliness exists, when life does not; and the cost of that is sadness. But only love proves to have value/ and hate does not. THEREFORE WE KNOW, as is the testimony of JESUS; that our CREATOR “lives for love to join HIM”. But only the purity of our truth, can be allowed.

The question of chemistry

Lives within the creation of an atom. Each element represents a different definition of motion/ the capture of forces/ critical compositions of matter versus “dark matter”/ and foundations for order that are accomplished by the disciplines which can be enforced.

Once again: An atom is born within the primary forces of push and pull as exhibited within a supernova explosion of appropriate size. But chemistry is developed through the construction of all forces involved as are these:

1. Push is a kinetic response
2. Pull is a conservative response
3. Heat establishes space within an environment
4. Cold constricts space within an environment
5. Darkness establishes barriers
6. Light establishes limits
7. Space beyond an environment conceives of more
8. Dark matter conceives of less
9. Thought constructs order
10. Motion elevates time
11. Respect establishes law
12. Creation begins the journey [called truth.](#)

We then conceive of elements, as motions within the boundary of these forces, that develop due to the composition of what forms the existence of time. Creations of order, disciplined by law; through respect for the value of building/ rather than destroying a universe known to exist.

An atom is formed when the mass ejected by a supernova event/ is engaged by the ejection of anti-mass from a pulsar. The pulsar is the growing effect of “dark energy/ dark mass or neutron expressions; by ejection. These are formed by the implosion that exists when a supernova cannot eject its core explosive event fast enough (too much mass in the way)/ and must turn back on itself. That pull then becomes a black hole, which gathers more mass into itself/ by removing

space to become pull or “solar gravity”. The three stages of a black hole are: initial formation/ the gathering of enough mass to become a pulsar/ and the expansion of an existing “super black hole” which produces “galaxy pulling gravity” by deviations in the outer surface which continually eject a stream of neutron energy.

More distinctly: a supernova is the overtaking of discipline and order as does occur when too much fuel is sucked into the atomic fire of a sun; that causes an expansion of the fire. Which then causes the fuel source of atoms being unleashed into the flame; cannot sustain order by thermodynamic expansion. Disciplines break down, and the fuel no longer comes from the outer surface of atoms; but digs deeper into the rock. Once it achieves ignition of too much atomic fuel/ the explosive event occurs. The action of pushing enormous weight into outer space/ reacts on the sun planet beneath to push into the core (as it is a sphere); causing the core to ignite in an explosive event. But being trapped by forces which it cannot escape; if the sun is too large/ the core material is forced back onto itself. Which means it turns around the energy to focus inward. we then learn from the atomic bomb: the initial force creates a mushroom cloud effect; but with nowhere to go. The energy released finds its solution in the space created by that mushroom event; and the forces being released have already turned, to create space. It is space that continues out/ as mass continues in against the push; to form strings of anti mass and its companion as is anti energy. Or more distinctly, what is left of that relationship is: the opposite of space, and the confinement of time. Strings become entangled, and the expression of energy being forced into extrusion as is the means of a black hole begins.

There is a transition point in this description: from explosive forces pushing/ to the opposite description of force which is to pull, as a result of “heat out”/ cold. More distinctly, the demand not to move/ creates an opposite effect on the reality of things forced, in time, which describes: to move. Space exists as evidence of heat and its effect called thermodynamics. The opposite of these is “no space”/ and thermodynamics reversed. So the transition from one dimension of time and space/ into an alternate dimension, that serves to balance time and space with existence. Works to establish the boundary line, which allows for biological life to begin.

What is critical is that transition: because all things kinetic represent a heat source, which allows for friction to be involved/ while the opposite of that is “friction-less and cold”. Or more distinctly; when wrapping the proton the neutron represents a completely slippery surface; which is why heat does not transfer, and slow the movement of spin down. How the interaction of a neutron and proton when combined exists: defines and determines what the chemical element properties will be. Forced backward into the power of an action, as a supernova event describes; strips the friction particles away. Without friction nothing exists to move this relationship of “anti-matter”, to another state of existence. Therefore it remains constant and nearly immobile. Created by the elongation of what is left into “strings”/ the critical “anti-energy”; becomes activated into an opposing force; which then uses anti-matter to form time. Time is a distance traveled that can be measured. Without the distance or its measurement, there is no time. Solar gravity pull, is a participation theoretically without time/ even though distance exists and we can measure it. But like an atom, the mass revolves in a state of extended isolation from other influences; so it achieves what time is not: a constant. The same is true of galaxies, only the now “supermassive black hole (no longer a pulsar)” at its center; remains as a constant source of “opposing neutron force”.

Only the pulsar exists to create an atom, at extremely high energy. Because the energy released is so concentrated, as to be a time constructing event. The pulsar “a neutron ejecting black hole”/ spews out the opposite of kinetic force which is a proton mass. Once the supernova has ejected that mass into the universe; it is traveling at a speed consistent with the explosive event. Some pieces of mass will be tiny and round/ some pieces will be larger and not round. How the neutron wraps these proton bits determines what type of element the atom will become. whether they flow in the same direction determines energy levels/ whether they flow in opposite directions determines energy levels/ how it is wrapped determines mass potentials/ whether it wraps around the poles or around the equator of the mass particle determines composition/ whether particles are torn off and embedded in the neutron constructs a level of order/ how fast the proton spins within the enclosure that is a neutron; decides the energy available. Then there are hour glass elements, radioactive “unbalanced” elements, elements which barely exist in time, elements which fail because they are too large to sustain the spin required for time to exist. Because time is metered or measured in how much energy can, or will be released over a given period of existence. Biology is referenced by this measurement; as an expected lifetime.

We then simply reference the different dimensions of time; as are elevated by the Creation of both male and female. Male is constructed by the force of push/ and female is constructed by the force of pull. Each of these represents an entirely different dimension in force/ a dimension being the relationships we share with time, as does travel in the vacuum of a life, that lacks completion. Or more distinctly: “like the pieces of an atom” which must travel in this universe until the union of both complete, what will become time contained. We too must travel until we meet “the pieces of energy that are opposite of ourselves” to create a formation of living energy, that will last beyond time. When dimensions meet: thought begins to exert an influence which is the valley (easy) or mountain (hard), of our truth; as a shared existence.

Biology references freedom: the choice, which becomes our own truth identified, by what we have chosen to do, or participate within/ or chosen not to do, as in separated by decision. Love separates us from hate/ while hate feeds off love to survive. Want lives within the middle of choice; wanting both hate and love/ but failing life instead. So we end with the composite of human existence that either lives as the result of hate or the result of love: because the herd within the middle simply follows whosoever they want more. As is the purpose of a herd: “to get more”/ by screaming I BELIEVE. While the purpose of fear (a predator is here) , is to push the herd together, and force them to accept “a unanimous decision; we are right”/ which is then mass hypnosis: yes we will. The ability to obey, is then pursued by the belief we must/ or the killer will slay a life!

Love however knows that only truth decides the future, not fear or belief. Consequently love thinks rather than acts or reacts as the herd must do. Consequently hate believes, rather than thinks; by using fear to enhance want through temptations, manipulations, control, and other forms of failure: to extract obedience rather than justice or fair play. But the herd wants what it wants; and believes the lies it wants/ rather than the truth it may or may not want: because justice is not as important to most: as is “wanting MORE”. War exists to prove the choice of hate, by bringing chaos to overrule law; thereby taking whatever we want with death.

We then turn to conceive of Satan: a religious term defining “arrogance, apathy, and disrespect” are now in control; to remove from life its ability or desire, to love/ as is evidenced by greed, lust, power, and pride. Discarding hope as its relationship to the living flourishes with fantasy and delusions that have no substance in the law. Or more distinctly it is the university satan; that flourishes in this time/ by destroying the sanctity of life, failing the realities of our world, and gambling they can be gods; instead of life itself. To their shame/ and all who believe in them.

More distinctly: life on earth sits on “a dynamite powder keg”/ that universities lit the fuse too. Creating the pure disrespect that is mutilating genetic nature, and defiling the earth and all its life with the onslaught of murder in every conceivable way. While the humanity; being controlled as a cult: cannot question its leaders to extinction/ because they believe rather than think. So we ask why is this herd so filled with delusions/ that they fantasize LIARS/ TRAITORS/ THIEVES/ TERRORISTS; AND WORSE: will win for them whatever they want? The answer is; religious indoctrination by the educational systems/ media transformation of truth into “believe/ fear/ obey”; as with covid. And the assertions of humanity which become “the money decides” not I. Which creates the excuse: “I am innocent you cannot blame me”. But that too is a fantasy, when reality knows you just didn’t care enough, about anything alive/ except you.

So the meaning of my presence here is: to ENFORCE ONE LAST CHANCE; to become more than a cult, of fools and failures; and **TO think for yourselves.** NOT to believe, but to search for evidence and prove what is true; IS YOUR DUTY.

THEREFORE the final surge to protect life and world from the university satan; is this work. To define an alternate solution by reality and truth, the description of law keeps us all alive. Rather than the fantasy, failures, fools, traitors, liars, thieves, cheats, whores, terrorists, and devil conceived by the university elite and their cult of followers MUST BE REMOVED from their throne of disrespect. So that life can begin again/ salvaging from across this world, this earth as is our home: whatever we can. Because the day of no return from this has come. The curse of covid, a liars paradise; that was used to eradicate you from your money and choices; succeeded better than expected. Your fears and belief bought them automated destruction of every life on this world/ every chain of existence; and the further means of trying to ignite the same sun fire here as is on the sun. To prove they are gods/ but are only SATAN (destroyer of this world)/ BECAUSE AS EVERY THREAT which surrounds us proves: it is university that designs and creates these weapons of mass destruction.

So you have one final choice: NOT to believe or disbelieve whatever you want. BUT TO EXAMINE AND PROVE WHAT IS TRUE, UNTRUE, AND THE COST OF BEING WRONG. In this USA; that method is redress; and it takes only one courtroom: to establish its truth of authority. Democracy proves WE THE PEOPLE own the right to decide for ourselves; as is the first amendment of our contract to unite under the government of what our constitution provides. NOT as rulers command/ but by our own vote.

In this nation: only the president and vice president fail to be elected by the citizenry: the electoral college decides. Which means: WE DO, have the option by our vote in redress, to remove them without question. IF they are found guilty of not obeying their oath to we the people, as the constitution decides. There is no protection in the courts from that decision: as is defined by the words: “over the rest/ BUT NOT over the constitution itself”.

The choice is yours; but you cannot wait and see: the herd must be dismantled/ so that individual thought can arise.

The war then begins with: how do we keep the herd in fear/ believing they have no choice/ and obeying what they are told? Answer: make them tired/ make them fear/ propagate “only the university can make a decision”. Thereby stealing; as has been done with all securities/ the last foundation of life in this USA; democracy itself/ by the insurgency of “an expert decides”. Which is the framework for communism.

To remove the blatant disgrace that is university knows: the blood thirsty tyrants who want to play god, MUST BE EXPOSED. That requires a courtroom to prove this is the best we could do/ and its jury as is we the people shall decide: NOT you.

To expose the failure of university: evolution must be examined by the evidence. To eradicate the fantasies of playing god as a university does: REQUIRES that you do understand the level of complexity being reduced to rubble/ by their injection of chaos into biology to destroy it; with lies. To REMOVE OURSELVES from certain extinction: WE MUST EVALUATE the delusions of university and its cult of worshipers far extending past the limits of government which control us: and demand they CAN control the sun/ or more distinctly its fire here on earth. As they attempt to do, on a nearly daily basis. Because the cost of being wrong is: THIS EARTH BECOMES A SUN; and incinerates us all.

To evaluate and define **the critical conclusion of life is not so DAMN SIMPLE as a “university brain”**/ lost in the sewage of playing god.

Foundations which identify what truth will allow from death are exhumed from the grave which universities created; to reconstruct respect for life and earth.

Once again: that life is not a body/ rather a body is the gift of time, and the conclusion of evidence; as presented by you; of your own identity by what you choose.

Thought and only thought can design a body of life/ a complexity so distinct: NO FURTHER INFORMATION is needed to understand/ humanity is banned, from changing this/ or extinction will come quickly now. Their injection of chaos (NOT part of nature as intended); is

proof of their delusions and failure by fantasies. Although nothing proves less than thought: more than **trying to ignite the same fire here as on the sun. so make it priority number one.**

It is force that presents energy with motion/ motion is time, because it can be measured. Life cannot; only the time we exhibit can by its truth of existence.

The elemental path into eternity: is built upon truth, because only truth survives/ lies do not, and will be removed in the very first stop beyond time. The spiritual world; which gives you the option to choose/ what you have not already chosen; because nothing less than truth will survive. You will choose or dissipate into nothing left here.

The final dimension of our existence; has nothing to do with body or time/ but exists within one of three distinct conclusions. Either love will decide, because that is what you chose. Or life will be discarded; because want, pride, and power will be exterminated. Or hate will find its place; as is, war with the GOD of this entire UNIVERSE/ as you chose.

To humanity who has believed anything the tiny few of university elite declare: it is to your forever shame, humanity followed. These former classmates CANNOT hide anymore; because the cover of darkness MUST BE REMOVED/ exposing them as “merely humans with imagination, but no respect for life or world”. You wanted what they wanted: NO CONSEQUENCES for us. But failed; because every truth does have a consequence.

I too, have consequences; and a lifetime proves that true. but in the end result: I have survived, as intended. NO not great or whatever pride wants: human, alive in respect for life itself, the discovery of a world conceived by thought; but given to each one; as a duty to keep ALIVE. By our choices.

There were however elements of change, along this path. Balance required it/ the spiritual world demanded it/ the decision of how to proceed, has failed to remain mine. because I failed, to find a solution among men. Greed, want, pride, power, and selfishness ruled you. But I am male too/ and that had to be “overruled” to find balance. Balance was not enough for a female spiritual world who has long been subjected to slavery by men; and the end result of it is, I am no longer in charge of this message: CHANGE OR BE EXTINCT! THIS, IS NO GAME.

ANYTHING living can die/ including this living world. Because you would not care; about anything but self.

So one last chance: FIND RESPECT, or you will be exterminated from earth.

And the humanity of hate said: “all we need is enough ridicule to make the herd accept/ you as the trash”. So they will kill without regret, as is “taking out the trash”.



While the truth of love knows: this is no game, enough evidence exists to prove that. Which leaves us with a choice/ as truth decides, or as want rules life.

While the herd and its dogs all clamor for a decision: the critical truth WILL be displayed. As is:

### **ARE YOU WORTH THE COST of saving this earth?**

As for me: I did do what I could/ life will decide “good or bad”. It was the best I did do, and no one does better than their best over a life in time. So, I do not fear judgment beyond time. However the spiritual world had a surprise for me; and I truly have no clue, how life or time will turn out. From a place of “I do know”/ to a reality of; “not a clue”; life has changed.

I will however make this known to you; as a lesson in reality. When pure male enough, a spiritual soul joined me in male, and became a companion/ so that I was never alone beyond that point. NOT a voice or image or other; simply a truth of not alone. But life needed me to be balanced/ as I lost that to the cost of male war. And found a solution to war with the spiritual cost of female: only law can decide if this world lives or dies. Making law your decision/ not mine. so, I have no real effect on you: because this is your decision, and I am only the messenger of change or you will be extinct.

In connection to that: is the simple truth. That I was attacked spiritually, at night, for a week or so; when twenty something. Failing to find an easy answer out/ I accepted the task of confronting my enemy, as best I could. Which then ended the conflict, but produced in me what served me well. The fact I did not need to sleep beyond being tired/ and that opened the entire night for contemplation of what is, or is not true. learn the lesson: just because you don’t like it/ does not mean, there isn’t something here to be learned.

I suppose, there should be “something of female” here/ NO DISTINCTLY NOT transgender, gay or any other perversion. Simply the cost of opening a door, into a different dimension beyond the limits of time. What you believe is not up to me/ I won’t care. However it is true, that as tits continue to grow, I have now “found them talking to me”, as if, now female more than male. No, its not a voice or other/ but exists as the male spirit did; only I do not understand as yet. No, I have no clue how my life, or eternity, will turn out. No longer my choice/ its complicated....! Male was an anchor, no longer attached. Which means “adrift”. No clue, other than this has nothing to do with men/ it is: strictly between women and I. its complicated, more than you can imagine. So, I will hope for the best; being alive as best I can; because a gift so precious as is life itself/ should never be squandered on little things.

So then I give to hate its ridicule/ and I give to love its questions in the law of life? And I give to men the decision: of life or death as a world; because they DO KNOW the cost of being wrong: “when it comes to igniting the same fire here as is on the sun”.

But I give to women the most identifying decision of all: to accept, a spiritual definition of change “so dramatic” as to bring about **a new world; by their actions in laws, FOR LIFE AND EARTH AND A FUTURE;**

**can be altered in time. NOT by want, or lies!**

**But by GOD can do this.**

Forever, “not the male”/ who is merely a messenger:

But **for life and earth, a true CREATION.**

**IF you choose it.**

Because men can be changed; even forever.

It seems, I am the living example of that.

NOPE, not a clue/ other than there WON'T be no medical solution to anything related.

So, I finish the work of male; with the simple words/ I did do, the best that I did do; whether enough is not a question to me. It is what I did do, as truth knows is enough for any life.

Reality knows, that the spiritual prediction of biblical Revelation 12 & 17; have occurred in me/ female is in charge now. What that means, is beyond my conception; as life continues to be “turned upside down”. NO, its not gay or any other version of perverse. It simply means; male has ceased to be in charge of me (still here, but changed in ways I do not understand: I can feel it). A surprise “beyond the possibilities of my imagination”/ but nonetheless true. I have no concept of how this will turn out for me, or my eternity? It is a complete mystery, without a clue. It has been 19 and a half years since this began; “by opening a spiritual door”. Knowing it could turn out “there is no escape/ unless I understand”. But I considered it; and accepted the concept of “how dangerous could it be/ its female”. An underestimation beyond reality; because it turned

out, that female is “an entirely different dimension of life/ including different forces” and I understood nothing of it. So I am trapped, until I can understand; it is a function of the spiritual world; a choice has consequences.

Nonetheless, I did do the best I could; be it good or bad or you could have done better/ or whatever the evidence will decide is not up to me. Nor do I have any prediction of the future for you; concerning me: I simply don’t know. “not female”/ be absolutely certain NO male is invited here beyond simple friendship or work. This is, whatever it is: simply between female and I. No conclusions exist, “adrift, and completely unaware”. So says the ending of male; or so it seems to me. I cannot comprehend it, but neither can I escape it. Life decides, because I cannot. It is a maze with too many completely unknown variables.

It occurs to me: that I should interpret revelation 12: 1-5 & 17: 3. Before I leave this work. Remembering that all biblical predictions MUST be interpreted in the ways, methods, and things stable; in their lives. We begin with 12:1 recognizing the spiritual woman on the moon/ is just that, “you cannot touch her”; yet she stands on what is foreign to her/ but seen from the beginning of human existence: “a male”. Fully capable of granting to this life, “many things”. In verse 2; we realize that she has given to this earth; and apparently the male she stands on: “a new life for this world”. Verse 3-4 advises the world does not like that, and those in power want to insure they will stay in power. But she gives birth anyway, and the child will “push” this world into obedience; but not until instructed by GOD, on what can and cannot be done.

In verse 17; 3 we find this spiritual woman “in charge of a beast which is male by all descriptions of time on earth/ and how the majority have treated women”. Even though I have never been “a beast” to women in any form: I am yet simply male, and that is apparently enough.

She is giving away precious things/ but religion hates her, and claims ridicule as their weapon. Because they too, “want what they want; demanding to retain power of people”; as is belief, fear, and obedience. FAITH is the acceptance of truth decides; therefore the evidence, gained by realities of respect; identify of what is real, can be trusted. Without respect every form of lies; will exist/ which leads to “belief” instead.

As for me, having spent my life in time for this world and its living existence. I will return to what I choose, as best I can/ if allowed. Should women not find me, or this life; suitable to help for the sake of our living planet, its future, and all living things. Then it seems to me, that returning to male in charge might be possible/ as endless things have been set aside for this work? Not a clue/ not my choice, however if this earth is going to die; because of arrogance, apathy, and disrespect. Perhaps “eternity” will simply take me away. That too: “not a clue”. Regardless, I did do, what life allowed for me to do. So, the future, of this whole work: belongs to you.

However I caution you: that this work CANNOT become entangled with “who did the worst they could do”. You must task yourselves to: ending university gambling with life and world, the law, peace and justice for this earth, the values of fair play, and changing the needs of society into what best governs our world. Even so: without true and sustained population control: there is no future. Bankruptcy is “making promises that are not real: simply go away”. Returning us all to truth decides instead. The work is massive, and you do need “all hands on deck” so to speak. Prove the truth/ prove what is untrue/ and prove the cost of being wrong: DEMANDS A NEW WORLD ORDER. As is your job. Or, the failure of your world, and lives; because extinction is real. Life is not a game: want/ pride/ and power are evicted.

I have offered to help women (different needs to be different): “do what they need to do, for life and world”; in these regards, of purpose. As always, you are responsible for your decisions and your work; and if unwilling to prepare or work properly/ then the offer is withdrawn. If allowed.

YOU are reminded: that I have said to the courts and others/ there is no authority of government: UNLESS YOU OBEY THE CONSTITUTION, as written. Which includes both state and nation “redress of grievances/ or legal authority as we the people: to decide for ourselves”. They have no defense, BUT UNLESS YOU “TAKE A CROWD” and mean to have redress legally established by law. They will simply close the door in your face; discarding law with ridicule, as terrorists do. LAW affects us all, as is our constitutional contract must be obeyed; by our employees. The failure of law rules over our employees, in government: is treason. Simple as that.

As with other elements of social media and advertising; to insure the most realistic possibility for humanity to understand this is no game. I am doing what can be realistically done, by me.

No, this is not a game to gain female anything! I spent my life in time for just one purpose; to stop the insanity of human failure, that is weapons of mass destruction, genetic mutilation, trying to ignite sun fire here, poisoning by the trillion ton; and so much more; extinction is guaranteed. But failed; because men always turn back to war/ their hierarchy of power and pride insists; and the majority follow. So I had to turn to women for a “different view” of what could be done. Reality however had a surprise I was not expecting; “a war between the existence of, male and female for control”. I simply lost; it’s a spiritual thing. I was married once; for two years/ no kids: I checked. She would not take no for an answer, but wanted a “normal life”/ which is distinctly not me. So at 71 years old, etc: I am not looking for children/ not looking for sex/ not looking for companionship/ or any other form of “conspiracy beyond what is seen”. A dead world, is a dead world: why is that not enough/ love dies too? No going back/ no waiting “to see”; the evidence is real. Reality demands: “use your brain”. And yes, as with all people who seem a bit different; plenty of gossip and ridicule to go around. What you want to believe is up to you/ not me; I long ago decided it is not worth my effort to change your belief. That’s all.

**WHEN GOVERNING OURSELVES AS A DEMOCRACY,**  
**TRUTH MUST DECIDE.**

*While humanity itself, gets out its gun, and the mob screams; WE WANT WHAT WE WANT; as cult followers do.*

*While religion insists to the end: GOD will save us and our world; because that is what they want. SHOUTING: I DON'T NEED TO DO NOTHING! But reality does not agree, LIES die! TRUTH ALONE DECIDES, what lives or dies; by the laws which govern that existence. All of which universities lead to mutilate life or destroy world.*

*As is extinction, to all life on earth. BECAUSE THIS IS A LIVING WORLD; and all living things, CAN DIE. As we know is true! You cannot revive a dead world, not any more than you can revive a human dead body. Because life ended here!*

*So then what is the purpose of this work? It is not to make you believe anything: Universities do that. Instead: it is to inform and insist, INVESTIGATE, AND PROVE what is true/ the cost of being WRONG. Because there is no going back from a dead world. Redress is the legal constitutional answer; to decide for ourselves, as a nation by our vote. And it is betrayal to refuse its democratic authority or right.*

It is, in ;that we do discover the realities of what is being done to our world. That is possible with redress: and clearly take control over the investigation of what is critically true. By THE LEGAL RIGHT: called Redress! which means democracy comes to life. We, the people DECIDE for ourselves! WE GOVERN, by OUR TRUTH. NOT, their leadership/ OUR LAW. The critical mass of human intellectual decisions□; is very close to establishing: what can never be undone, in practically everything. The

consequence of that is extinction: because the truth of that is, horrifying□. Nature, energy, life, planet, truth itself: are all under the university guillotine/ and it is now or never: to breathe life back into our world.

Because the truth THEY ARE, crucifying the laws which keep us all alive; is their choice, for extinction of our lives. WE DO KNOW that thermodynamics pushes the flame above its fuel source: the heat forces; a law□/ which proves the core of our sun is not hot: *or all the fuel would be used quickly.*

WHILE THERE ARE MANY TRUE THREATS: THE WORST exist.

We do know that the regulation of that fire is: the more fuel being burned causes the fire to rise by thermodynamics .Just like a candle□. Which would have a flame: 62 miles high/ by the calculated release of sun energy, estimated at 4 million times

more. NO CHANCE, TO GO BACK: once ignition occurs!

Roughly 50 DIFFERENT machines around the world are trying to ignite atoms on fire; as a method for clean energy□. Just like the sun! But even without the radiation we

cannot survive: fools have convinced themselves reality does not matter□.

THE ENERGY OF AN ATOM; IS HELD WITHIN its energy of motion, called SPIN□; it is not magic. THE kinetic ENERGY of FIRE: IS RELEASED BY THE SUN; WHEN ONE ATOMIC NUCLEUS (proton/ neutron) COMES CLOSE ENOUGH TO ANOTHER NUCLEUS; TO ESTABLISH THE FRICTIONAL RESPONSE OF RUBBING INTO THAT SPIN; TO

CREATE KINETIC HEAT release/ and the debris field that is radiation. Thereby fire, not explosion.

The reality is simple: in order to contain the momentum of a proton nucleus (to keep it from slowing down). The atom must be balanced by an opposite form of energy (pull), what is called dark energy.

TIME EXISTS; because the supernova event: creates the proton of an atom. While the black hole big enough to become a pulsar:

does become the neutron, by ejecting that anti-matter into the universe. Which then meets and wraps and spins: the tiny particles ejected from an exploding sun; to form the atom.

Chemistry is formed by the differences made when wrapping these protons to create atomic structures. With neutron material: because different shapes, rates of turn, direction and form of energy expressions□

combine in different ways, and must be balanced in different forms of motion.

That dark energy of a neutron, is pushed out to become: solar gravity/ while some which is the opposite of kinetic heat energy (cold)/is drawn into the mass within the sun. And thereby controls the fire outside the sphere/ from within, by the opposite energy that exists; in nearly like measure to heat, being released□. To balance the heat, and sustain our sun.

Sun fire burns the atoms of rocks: because the fire is intense enough to break them apart/ and the vacuum created by the energy release of heat: sucks that material; into the flame□ of breaking the bond between proton and neutron. Your fire exists: by breaking the molecular bond; which holds different elements, that are combined.



TIME ITSELF: exists, because the electrons which are remnants of the proton being wrapped by the neutron: bleed off energy from the proton as it spins, and releases that into our world as time; the motion of life, and the movement of things.

Fusion does not exist; their graviton $\square$  does not exist; sun made of hydrogen does not exist (ash cloud); core hot does not exist; their claim not enough gravity here to sustain the fire $\square$  does not exist! WHERE IS THE HELIUM? WHERE IS THE FUEL; to cause a sun going supernova to expand 3 times more $\square$ ? ANSWER; it NOW explodes because the core becomes too hot/ and the law of thermodynamics takes control. WHY do black holes exist?

ANSWER: because during a supernova explosion: the core CANNOT expand fast enough to escape/ AND MUST TURN BACK on itself; to become the opposite of push, which is pull or gravity $\square$ .

THE EXTREME DISGRACE OF university genetics $\square$  is no less dangerous and devoid of intelligence. THEIR CLAIM IS: not to worry $\square$  EVOLUTION will fix anything we break, in a billion years or so $\square$ ! But evolution is chaos and mutilation builds life (fools and idiots)/ and their best evidence is this looks like that (imagination is all we need). None of which is scientific/ NOR VALID $\square$  at all. THE Universities $\square$ , DESTROY NATURE: and will soon MAKE YOU CRY; as the reality of its all gone now $\square$  sinks in: AS HELL! Is released on you.

*I CANNOT make you think! I CANNOT stop you from believing whatever you want. I CANNOT make you stop destroying this world and all its life: AS IS BEING DONE. NOR can I prove beyond the evidence: the price of being WRONG! INSTEAD, what I can do, is present you with the truth of this message: CHANGE WHAT YOU DO/ OR this entire world will soon be EXTINCT. So, says, THE EVIDENCE OF YOUR LIVES.* I did, what I was sent to do. OPEN your eyes, or dig your graves.

*FROM the tragedy that is resource losses/ to global warming/ to pollution, poisons, and more: BY THE TRILLION TON. To extinction losses of endless species you have no right to kill. Crucifying ocean life/ To habitat losses, oxygen depletion, the atmosphere becoming detached, by your failures; and more. The proof of your being little more than animals□ is immense. HUMAN MEANS TO UNDERSTAND: LIFE IS MORE THAN THIS.*

*Reality demands RESPECT; OR ITS TRUTH WILL FAIL; and all life dies! Human overpopulation IS A HORRIFYING THING; and it means, no water/ no resources/ no life/ only WAR will come□. Because that is what men choose to do.*

*WHY? Because humanity wants the money, to exhibit and prove power over you/ the pride, and price of screaming; I win. RATHER than the honesty and respect of acknowledging; I am ALIVE. By understanding, what that means!*

The living description of our time on earth is a balance; achieved by order/ explained by truth/ identified by discipline/ constructed by hope; and operated as the living example of motion, which we control by choosing to bleed off electrons□; from a body built by atoms.

LIFE HOWEVER, is an essence conceived by the environmental impacts of our truth. The directional control over our thoughts as either ascend into order and its respect for value, and its gifts called love. OR the opposite as is the lies of hate, which bring chaos and mutilation (Satan□, if you prefer). The only other choice you have is animal (want is enough): which means, lost in the dust of time/ when motion stops□. TO BE ALIVE; identifies, and creates by your own decisions: *the truth which does have value*. Truth cannot be undone/ therefore it survives, beyond time□. Truth can be resurrected: by the force which creates it: when pure enough to succeed.

This is not about fear/ this is not about belief/ and it is never about obey□! Far more critical than any of that, IS TRUTH. And our truth is dying. Which means extinction is very close behind. NOW: or never/ requires redress to ascend beyond the claim: to prove we are the owners, and will decide for ourselves/ BY VOTE. To determine what the others□ are allowed to do/ from this point

forward forever. To call for witness to bring their evidence/ to incarcerate and decide what will happen to liars, etc. WHEN TRUTH is clear; they destroy our world. **Black hole** The religious will argue let GOD do it. The righteous will argue we cannot be wrong. The herd will argue, it ain't our fault/ we won't take the blame. Hate will argue: kill him instead. But those who are alive know: the evidence of ten thousand things wrong; IS REAL. While the cost of being WRONG; is extinction! no choice, but change for life exists. To defeat the intellectual maze, with truth and law. Understand DIFFERENT: includes male and female working together as equals/ IS, the path forward, we need to survive. STOP BELIEVING; let reality decide, by the evidence of what is real; understanding the cost for being WRONG! AND WHAT THAT MEANS. The alternative is :IN THIS USA: to use the law called first amendment redress of grievances! It is: POWER TO THE PEOPLE AS OWNERS HERE. GRANTING, when confronted by a government out of control the opportunities to GO TO COURT/ NOT WAR. And find your solutions BY UNDERSTANDING WHAT IS WRONG: which means you accept the truth instead of your want. Judging: IS THIS WHAT OUR NATION IS? Life exists by the truth of laws, which then keep us alive within the boundaries and limits of what truth itself will allow. When humanity discards truth, to accept only greed and selfishness shall rule; along with the pure disrespect for our world that is universities play god. That arrogance defeats us all/ and we do face our own extinction! This is a workbook for the summary elements of

[www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info)! It exists to prove our dying world, cannot survive what universities have done. So says the evidence of our reality. READ: THE REASON FOR THIS WORK/ Work ends for me, starts for you. THE TRUTH of our US democracy is; WHAT is possible today/ WAS NOT possible in the 18th century<sup>□</sup>. But democracy is: BY THE LAW, we rule over ourselves! Therefore whosoever makes the law/ rules the nation. Whosoever controls the purpose of law; rules over the power called: money (we want), war (we steal, or fight to survive), and poverty (we must, or die)! Therefore today: BY THE LAW WE CHOOSE FOR OURSELVES; democracy is enforced. REDRESS ENFORCES DEMOCRACY/ IT IS THE LAW! *Our world: is mixed with the filth and puke of university leads<sup>□</sup> the cult of nightmares, failures, and fraud. NOT because knowledge is bad: but because greed is rampant/ stealing is pandemic/ betrayal is a curse to us all/ and the demand for power and pride as is we can play god. Consumes us all, by taking away our world, and removing every chain of life we must depend upon for survival. So the reality is: WE MUST identify what has value/ and remove the dysentery from our lives that diseases us all. The greatest disease of all* **that exists: those who claim they can control the same fire as is on the sun. No greater fraud exists than those who claim they can remake life<sup>□</sup>; by worshiping their religion called evolution/ and therefrom inject chaos into nature itself, so as to make it do something else.** And humanity says: the universities CANNOT ALL BE

WRONG□/ after all, they are an army of diplomas; whose entire job is to be right□. BUT REALITY SAYS: THESE PEOPLE make their living, by believing whatever they make money on□. TRILLIONS OF DOLLARS/ millions of jobs/ the entire respect of their industry/ all the pride of saying listen to me□; and more. COMES FROM a united declaration of conception. Such as evolution is real: when it is clearly not. Such as fusion exists; when Lawrence Livermore Labs in San Francisco proved it did not in 2012. Such as: changing the expectation of energy release from 4 million times more/ to ten percent more□ at ITER; so as not to make you fear. Such as we will do great things with genetics: making and changing life/ wipe away every tear□. When what they are doing is injecting chaos into nature; by believing evolution will then make another something□. Such as everything; with only few exceptions such as computers, which now threatened your jobs/ threaten with a robotic army (complete control)/ and alter: university dependence on us. With: now we CAN release the biological weapons, that have been made to keep this earth for ourselves. Because there are too many people, for us all to survive: as is genocide. A constant in history. *No greater foundation to regain our lives, and make our own decisions exist: than to remove the university control over our currency/ stopping their political oversight. Ending our employees, and their claim of expertise. By the decision: you shall not be allowed to create debts in our name. BY INSTALLING: law rules, not leaders; instead.*

*CHOOSING, limiting capitalism; to PROTECT OURSELVES: from the contamination of money; so as to take the tyrant away; and establish truth decides now.* link [US constitution](#) IT IS THE LAW of

this USA, that there is [REDRESS](#) of grievances according to the first amendment of our government the contract of our unity:

constitutional law governs us. REDRESS is the removal of civil war/ by the legal defense: of bringing our leaders into court, identifying what is true: no more believing/ and then deciding for ourselves: what is in our own best interest as a state or nation. To the shame of this democracy: [POWER TO THE PEOPLE](#), as is redress/ not rulers.

Has never been used; because those employees who have power/ want to be rulers; and refuse it/ hiding in silence and distractions and locked doors. Primary to this treason is: universities, who create the lawyers/ and tell them what to do. **We then begin, with the**

**preliminaries to trial:** the certainty, that our leaders in this USA/ state of IL have taken it upon themselves to *tax us, without true representation: by evading the law of our constitution/ and destroying the securities of both citizen and child; by creating debts which cannot be paid/ and inflation; beyond the limits of what taxation can fix. AN INSURGENCY; that does destroy!*

**There is NO LEGAL ALLOWANCE FOR THAT.** as every primary employee is subjected to their oath of office: proving you know; what you shall or shall not do. INFLATION IS A HIDDEN TAX! the subterfuge of failure, being hidden by lies; to destroy the truth of what our employees did do. IT IS ANARCHY, a rebellion against

**the truth: laws have been broken!** Which makes the leaders who did do that: responsible for embezzlement against every life and future need of this nation and state. Using inflation and denial of debt to extort from us a continued line of credit: that is ultimately tyranny exacted against us all/ by laundering that counterfeit/ stolen money in ways and things that benefit only the universities, their playmates of deceit and disease as with covid/ the tragedy of wall street and more.

Which brings all as citizens of this nation, state, and even world: to *the demand for REDRESS of grievances; as is the law in this state and nation. To demand an accounting, to prove what is real/ to address the costs of being wrong. And align our democracy with our constitution/ NOT the insurgency that is university rules now. As is the law: stated in the Preamble { SUMMARIZED: you shall NOT defeat us or our children}/ as is being done in every conceivable way: threats on every side. As stated in section 3: 3.1 the act of treason is consistent with betrayal; as is the removal of everything we need to protect ourselves; by poisoning, pollution, poverty, global warming, and all the other things the university experts can be bought to say.*

**This is, AN ELEMENTAL RISE: FOR LIFE, AND PLANET.**

**CHOOSE! TRUTH LEADS BY LAW!As we the people design.**



OR

violence will lead by hate, their claim of superiority.

Because the world has changed: **more people/more competition.**  
*“kill a billion people/ still 7+ billion left”*

A continual line: **one meter, centered:** human touching human.  
That is 8.2 million kilometers long. A continuous line, wrapped 205  
times around the distance of our equator on earth.

**No respect or mercy; will come.** LAW, [**not a leader**] leads/ or war!

Because hate is hate. Their answer is take whatever you want□/ by discarding law: IS WAR.

Or universities: will finish our extinction: with Armageddon (nature in chaos)and Hades(igniting the same fire as on the sun; here)□.

Or, the people will complete the Apocalypse; the war for water/as is too many people to survive. YOU killed everything you needed.

**one pound of food a day, that equals 8.2 billion pounds of life we**  
**need to eat everyday=x 365=3 TRILLION POUNDS****PER YEAR. PLUS**  
**all that is wasted. YOU WILL starve, which means war/ or you will**  
**change.** Plus water, resources, habitat, more!

**Change means change!** Incarcerating the old, so that what is new  
will arrive without conflict. NOT throwing leaders in prison, unless  
deserved. **BUT RELEASING THE LAW, of we are all equal now**  
**.REMOVES it's a man's world□/ to become it is OUR WORLD.**

**To establish: WE MUST HAVE DIFFERENT, than this! It is**  
**fundamentally necessary, to let women try□: to create the LAW,**

**men would not! We have nothing to lose: as reality insists: WE DO, STAND ON THE EDGE OF OUR OWN EXTINCTION. in a thousand university led ways!**

Constant is the truth: that generating electricity is approximately 33% efficient by all fossil fuels/ it takes approximately 1000 watts per hour (one kilowatt) to produce one ton of air conditioning (average 1000 sq ft apartment has 2 tons). Air conditioning uses more energy in; than it gets out in cold (find out). So the average is 1000 watts times 3= 3,000 watts per ton PLUS the inefficiency let's call it ten percent; which adds another 300 watts; plus more for production costs not directly related. So just for fossil fuel use: your apartment uses roughly 3300 watts per ton of air conditioning per hour: not including trucking and so forth involved for heat. Times 3.41 BTU per watt= a simple math calculation of 11,250 BTU into the atmosphere per ton. OR, look at your power bill: billed per kilowatt hour/ and multiply by 3410 BTU per kilowatt: to see your (all electric) house contribution to global warming. Total BTU release with all forms of assistance required to make that electricity: most likely doubles it. a primary cause of global warming! Along with 8.2 billion people doing it, or wanting too. One degree too much; and all plant life dies, or becomes diseased/ ending life on earth. just like the rest. So everybody moves NORTH/ to fight for water, being poisoned and lost. For every gallon driven: the BTU release is this IT TAKES: .018 BTU'S TO RAISE THE TEMPERATURE OF ONE CUBIC FOOT OF AIR; ONE DEGREE F. GAS; equals 125,000 BTU per gallon= 2,250 cubic feet of air raises on degree. YOU GOT a 2250 sq foot house x 8= 18,000 cubic feet. OR, 8 gallons of gas: is required to raise that temperature by one degree/ more for air conditioning: not including the cost of efficiency; which makes it more.

<https://www.eia.gov/tools/faqs/faq.php?id=667&t=3>

As stated in section 4.4 as are government employees; that dissolve the constitution/ is in violation of its purpose. As proven by trials

James Frank Osterbur versus state of IL and nation□; the constitution is violated by SILENCE will dissolve this; and their refusal to obey. Section 6.1 all debts. valid. 6.2 the constitution IS the supreme law of this land 6.3 bound by oath and affirmation to support this constitution.

We then turn to article 1 US CONSTITUTION; and find 1.7 the president and others DO NOT have the authority to raise our taxes by inflation or debt destruction. Does NOT have the power to rule over covid based upon the university says/ does not have the power to enforce; experimental drugs (the flavor of mengala in ww2) on society itself.

Article 1 Section ; 8.1 the power to collect taxes is laid to rest under for the common defense and general welfare! NOTHING about the current state of affairs exists to prove these things were done for the nation, or this state of IL itself. Section 8.2 to borrow money on the credit of this USA; no longer exists; as will be proven by [www.usdebtclock.org](http://www.usdebtclock.org) because the disgrace of leadership has allowed for treason against us all. Section 8.6 there is counterfeit coins with the american name on them sold on TV every single day; and more.

WE THEN TURN TO THE AMENDMENTS:

Amendment 1: redress of grievances by law.

*Amendment 4: the right of the people to be secure. Embodies NO INFLATION shall be allowed/ or debt creation beyond what we can honestly pay; shall exist.*

*Amendment 7:..where the value in controversy. The right of trial shall be preserved!*

*amendment 8 .excessive everything is constant!.*

*amendment 9..certain rights shall not be construed by our employees.*

*Amendment 10..rights..to the people*

*amendment 11 WE THE PEOPLE ARE, THE POWER OF THIS UNITED STATES. WE OWN IT, not our employees.*

*Amendment 12 .. is no longer valid or desired.*

*Amendment 13 neither slavery or involuntary servitude. BOTH have been enacted by the curse of debts and inflation; by has been transferred to our lives: by leaders choosing ANARCHY instead of obedience to our union.*

*AMENDMENT 14 ..THE COURTS HAVE NOT PROTECTED US, from anything but democracy. Section 14; 4 .. insurrection and rebellion.*

*Amendment 15:THE RIGHT OF THE PEOPLE TO VOTE. ON REDRESS. AS IS FIRST AMENDMENT LAW!*

*Amendment 16; **the right to collect taxes** DOES NOT EXTEND to the destruction of our state or nation/ by acts which benefit only the few, NOT the whole. As is the evidence of Monarchy.*

*Amendment 22 **term limits** when applied to the top office/ fall back down upon the rest.*

*Amendment 21 .the right of the people to decide for themselves. shall not be dismissed/ as is the law of redress.*

**THERE IS: NO GREATER TYRANT, than those leaders who destroy the very sanctity of DEMOCRACY; as is, WE THE PEOPLE, OWN; the final say; by our vote/ in what WILL be chosen as our future.**

THERE IS: NO GREATER TERRORIST; than those who gamble with our entire planet/ declaring we can bring the same fire here as is on the sun. And using our wealth, to finance their delusions.

**THERE IS: NO GREATER FOOL; than those who believe in evolution/ MUTILATING NATURE, by genetically altering the basis or life by body; lithosphere IS: NO GREATER FAILURE: that those leaders who cannot remain as leaders; unless they lie, cheat, steal, betray, terrorize, and mutilate our democracy itself; than the underlying foundation of all these things and MUCH MORE; as is universities play god. To our shame!** So then we instruct

ourselves; to understand the basis of ALL survival is truth! We instruct ourselves; to accept the basis of our own survival is: ONLY TRUTH CAN DECIDE! We instruct ourselves: in the duty, to honor life and world and nation: BY INVESTIGATING EVERY THREAT; that could in fact, or even by the claim of potential to cause our extinction: SHALL BE KNOWN, by the cost of being WRONG. **REDRESS: IS OUR LEGAL RIGHT, TO EXERCISE OUR DEMOCRATIC AUTHORITY OVER OUR GOVERNMENT; BY ENFORCING OUR first amendment LAW.**

Within the boundaries of our union as a state or nation; comes the limits that are imposed by constitutionally, structuring documents: such as the declaration of independence/ and the Virginia; bill of rights□. The impedance of tyranny, by the enactment of a decision: to rule ourselves with law. Primary to this development was the two documents which provided the cause to demand our liberty, from those who would rule over us; by their decisions/ rather than our own. So we look to those documents to identify: where we are□ today. VERSUS, the puke and vomit of people who believe they know better, and WILL change our democracy; because they have a university diploma□. [Virginia bill or rights](#) came first: click this link for content□. Composed of 16 individual sections deemed important by all contributors who accepted these decisions are our own□.

**Because this decision: was about what is worth dying for?**

**Summarized below:**

we have a fundamental human right; to live in peace, and establish for every child the foundations upon which our nation shall document and provide for both safety and happiness.

The value of a judiciary is: to create the justice we demand by law/ and establish the honesty we hold dear; as is fair play to all.

That we must never surrender our ownership of this state or nation; to those who will fight to overtake our trust in what is: the democracy of our lives in witness to we the people□/ shall not be destroyed. It is our heritage/ the function of life versus death: is not to be held as slaves. Because freedom matters.

There is no allowance: to forsake your oath of office to us all.

We cannot allow: the endless chant, we are the superior ones□/ there must be change.

Our government employee: is neither less nor more/ than are we. Equals, everyone.

Whosoever makes the law/ rules the nation: therefore WE MUST.

Only truth decides; by the evidence of our best understanding/ to create the knowledge, intended to accept what will become our wisdom□.

You shall not surrender anyone to punishments: you would not accept on your own life/ family/ or future. The law decides, but fair play MUST acknowledge what is justice, rather than revenge.

The identity of freedom is: the right to conduct yourself with the values that you align with your own life/ it is not for others to decide. Unless the law is broken.

The best we can do; is trial by jury. BUT NO TRIAL is committed to justice/ UNLESS the penalty is clear, and the reality of choices; are balanced, and the purpose of each penalty has been made.

NEVER CAN THERE BE CAUSE; to let only the rich and powerful own the media. Treason has been committed within the US supreme court.

There is no cause to establish a standing military presence: UNLESS they all understand and give allegiance to the BILL OF SOLDIERS RIGHTS□/ we must enforce as our decision to insure. NOBODY is discarded by leaders.

The value of our union: is placed in the hands of justice/ because unless the courts remain above corruption, conspiracy, and collusion. Our nation will die. Unless the political aims of the people remain balanced/ rather than extreme; our nation will die. Unless WE LET TRUTH LEAD, our nation will die. It is our choice.



WE THE PEOPLE must be respected, to sustain our truth as a democracy/ because when respect fails: tyranny begins, as hate lunges at us all with screams of insurrection and anarchy will then multiply. Making civil war possible/ instead of redress: BY THE LAW we live.

NOBODY GETS TO PLAY god, WITH LIFE OR NATURE OR WORLD/ OR THE FUTURE. You shall not gamble; only truth shall decide. Religion is intended to be: about; our faith in truth/ rather than belief, in whatever you want.

[Declaration of independence](#) click link to read▯. Is a show of unity, an attempt to say: we want our day in court. To let justice decide what is fair to us all. Failing that: reality turns to war.

### Summarizing its words:

we will not be your slaves: the reality of today, proves we are/ by lies, cheating, fantasy, delusions, terrorism, betrayal, counterfeiting our currency, destroying every foundation upon which we depend. The leaders being indoctrinated into the cult of university is god▯. Have failed us all.

The right to govern: is held to affirm the oath of office. Which is that constitutional law, as is the contract of our unity as a state or nation: grants ONLY that you as our employees. Shall in fact obey

our purpose and desire, within these laws of our government over you.

That it is our duty, to establish within our democracy: not only the dignity of our liberty. But its essential truth: to honor REDRESS as our legal means to insure and protect this democracy. By a courtroom WE OWN AND ITS AUTHORITY, WHICH MAKES US the owners here/ we the people shall have the final say□. The government is ours/ IT DOES NOT belong to our employees. They are given limits and boundaries; to insure they know we are the government of we the people□/ and shall not be ruled. Rather than civil war is all that we have left: REDRESS IS OUR SOLUTION. The law of our union over the employees, or their rules.

The timely enforcement of our government; shall not be held prisoner to power or pride. Therefore money shall not decide/ nor will its belief in judgment. The critical truth is: each must have a job/ and that job shall be provided by government; if there is no other. Welfare, etc: is NOT an option.

We must protect ourselves: to do that requires that we judge the judge□/ and grant only to those who establish no good behavior□; as is the foundation of our peace and securities in life and living; and per child a future. MEANS WE THROW YOU OUT.

The judiciary is separated from all other power over this democracy; as such it is now important and necessary: that we elect the ENTIRE hierarchy of judiciary, and in particular the supreme court. NOT the employee. Each is graded throughout their career; by the public; in open forum. Whosoever does not measure up; is evicted from office by our vote. NEVER AGAIN: shall the supreme court or any other: close the door in our face! INSTEAD they shall decide the cases **WE SELECT for them to adjudicate**. Providing real world identification as to why this decision was made by each.

We are not the toy of any group or purpose or religion. Covid being the perfect example of that. As the curse of leadership turns against us all; taking power over us, and our society: they did not own: in cult worship of their god the universities.

Our economy is NOT for political purposes, and shall NOT be used by any politician for any desire; which includes the claim of we are going to get you what you want. Their disease; is rampant; and the consequences ARE ALWAYS worse than the truth we must adapt to instead. With only extreme exception.

We have been plundered, ravaged, raped, invaded, betrayed, terrorized, manipulated, controlled by propaganda (covid)/ and worse as is the threat of extinction on all sides. Because the universities expert; can easily be bought to lie. As with covid: the universities stole our money, and led the charge to dismantle our

democracy. Discarded by those who claim to help us: but create the failure of this nation instead. Every resource stripped. Our world dying. Every chain of life in peril: evidence of SATAN (destroyer of a world) exists.

**QUOTE:**

In every stage of these Oppression's **We have Petitioned for Redress** in the most humble terms: Our repeated Petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A Prince whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a Tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

**QUOTE:** They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity, which denounces our Separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, Enemies in War, in Peace Friends.

**QUOTE:** Assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the Name, and by Authority of the good People of these Colonies, solemnly publish and declare, That these United Colonies are, and of Right ought to be Free and Independent States; that they are Absolved from all Allegiance to.

**Power exists: only when fear keeps you under control: refusing truth, to hide from reality is one of those fears. Democracy exists to remove power from people, so that freedom can be sustained.**

Universities lead; as has been the constant of history/ groups want to be king. These produce power (we are gods/ next to you) to take control over everything, to make you beg, by destroying the middle class of economics. The most common weapon, are lies. The only difference is: the intellectual fights from behind closed doors (blaming others). As with taking control over all forms of business, all forms of ownership, all forms of indoctrination, all forms of mutilation; as is the constant of war (to poison the water, destroy the rest) so we the people□, have no choice but to die, or fight so they can kill us all. That preparation now includes a robotic army with artificial intelligence to make decisions for war on you. History proves: ANYTHING THAT PRODUCES POWER, WILL BE USED FOR THE WORST POSSIBLE CAUSES. As with covid: make the world pay/ and accept defeat; as is we are your gods now□! Weapons of mass destruction are that as well: now spread around the world, and in hands incapable of true sanity. Universities claim: we are the smartest people who ever lived: but the evidence proves, you are killing your world, mutilating life, experimenting with complete destruction. Making you the most stupid people who have ever lived: by the facts sustained in truth.

*Elemental to this work is:* that the day comes when the work of it is done/ and that aligns with the need for change that illuminates: now, if it can continue, that decision is required of you. Recognizing the simple truth: I am not your savior/ guru/ expert/ prosecutor/ or

any other version of whatever it is you want□. I have presented you with a choice, as is the work given to me: change what you do/ or extinction will follow this. Because the evidence proves that is true; and that is entirely about you, and the choices you have made. It is not about me. I simply bring the message: **change or this world will die.** Lies cannot save you/ hiding from your truth, will not extend time: fear is an enemy, not a friend. Choose truth!

Consequently I have given you this work used to identify what can be lifted□/ and this work of time, which admonishes you to learn: want is not enough□; do better or extinction will come.

**LIARS LIE, it's what they do. THIEVES STEAL, it's what they do. CHEATERS find a way to corrupt, manipulate, tempt or in other ways betray what the law needs to survive human existence.**

None of these are equivalent to the terrorists of university plays god by mutilating life/ as is genetic nature. OR, extreme experiments with energy gambling with our entire world/ OR the destruction of everything as is the cost of university knows□; and its cult of religion as is evolution is god by chaos. So this nation is engulfed by deceit/ controlled by delusion/ identified by fantasies without merit/ and betrayed with an insurgency to replace all that we do depend upon for our survival with media enforced propaganda: as is, university is in charge now. The fourteenth amendment goes on to inform the law of governing does not include payments for any of these things. Which finds the leadership in control of treason/ supporting

terrorists; against life, nation, and world. GROW UP NOW, or die as a world.

The simple facts are: if the bribes fail to continue, the army of rebellion disbands, and goes away/ LEAVING REALITY to decide what is left of truth. BUT make no mistake, returning from lies, theft and betrayal; will not be cheap or free! As is laundering counterfeit money in the stock market; where people shout hurrah; or hiding debts in we don't care□; even at the cost of their nation, child, and world.

The plague of pride/ and sewer of power; again beats its chest□; as the monkeys of leadership; fight to see who can kill the most. Say to Russia; and be quick; AS A WORLD/ YOUR LEADERS ARE GOING TO STOP; or they will be killed. There is no war against Russia. There is only the war against its leaders, who believed they would simply steal and kill the lives of another nation. Making Putin and his supporters: world terrorists□. Which means: THE WORLD, owes to life, and each nation; an intervention. DO IT, or sorry will not fill or bring a world, back to life.

**SO THE LAW:** must be justified and fair, **in order to remind any soldier of any army:** that it is in their own best interest NOT to obey their leaders. And choose for life, by accepting the law rules us now/ not fools, traitors, and whores. **proven by the cost of consequences surrounding us all.**

Media the zealots of “university is god religion”:

claim no consequences; BUT THAT is a lie!

The claim of fusion is abandoned: all experiments are intended too: BURN the bond in ATOMS FOR FUEL; **A FIRE like the sun/ THAT CANNOT BE EXTINGUISHED; as this whole planet is FUEL. As their CULT of fools, SAYS hurrah. Let's play god. **Shouting lies without merit or value.****

Reality however is quite clear; although recent experiments *have produced a tiny net gain; IF YOU REMOVE all the energy it took to create the experiment.*

The reality itself is NOW; VERY SIMPLE TO UNDERSTAND. NOW, they intend to THROW MORE FUEL ONTO THE FIRE/AND THAT will result in an out of control **REAL WORLD FIRE, that literally is just like the sun, here on earth.**

A fire that will consume this planet; because all the imagination of its magic on the sun/ is a lie. NO SECOND CHANCE; they are real world,

literally trying to burn the bond in atoms / just like a chemical fire here, is burning the molecular bond of holding elements together, as is A LAW OF chemistry.



SOON, OUR WORLD IS DEAD/ if not from nuclear war or other first.  
**BECAUSE THE PRICE OF BEING WRONG; IS EXTINCTION.**

THE COST of this work is: that you **MUST CHOOSE DIFFERENTLY.** In support of that demand. Information unwise was released, because time is running out. THE END is now in sight, as physics becomes acquainted with; reality. **BUT, you have run out of time; RISE or fail life.**

YOU CANNOT DO THAT; period. BUT YOUR SCIENTISTS **CAN IGNITE A NUCLEAR FIRE,** and that means, this earth does become a sun. **BECAUSE IT IS MADE OF ATOMS; THE FUEL, AND IT DOES BURN AT ROUGHLY 10 MILLION DEGREES.** Recognized, by all of universities for fifty years□/ before all the lies; to keep you stupid and unafraid. **Of what they were actually doing.**

WAKE UP OR DIE/ INCINERATED. And oh let's not forget the rapture of religion: which in reality is **a suction so great; that the solar fire draws all life into that fire.** Including water, atmosphere, and more, as is the TRUTH.

SEARCH THEIR CLAIMS OF KNOWLEDGE; **it's all magic/ and claims of reality that cannot be proven/ and elements which cannot be proven to exist/ and without a clue as to where atomic energy comes from.**

AND **PURE IGNORANCE** as they want what they want□/ rather than limit their claims to reality; instead of imagination rules here□.

Critical values include: THE CLAIM that there is **not enough gravity here to sustain the fire/ is WRONG (THEY DON<sup>TM</sup>T know what gravity is).** *Because all indications of evidence are: it is the fire that creates solar gravity.*

THE CLAIM, THAT THE SUN operates from a massive core fire of HEAT (kinetic energy)/ is WRONG. *As this would DE-stable the structural reality of that sphere/ and the fuel used to create that heat would be consumed quickly. THAT CLAIM of a super-heated core defies ALL THE LAWS OF THERMODYNAMICS; and just throws them away.* A reality beyond comprehension WRONG.

THAT CLAIM OF there must be an unidentified element□ that makes up the sun; which is **15 times larger than the element of lead.** Or compared to a lead marble; their fantasy is a bowling ball; WRONG.

*That claim of the sun is made out of hydrogen is pure vomit; as they cannot see within a million mile long flame WRONG/ and the only thing they can see is: THE ASH CLOUD, being thrown from the fire.*

ABSOLUTELY NOTHING OF UNIVERSITY CLAIMS; regarding the sun, can be proven true. YET THEY RISK OUR WORLD ON THEIR EXPERIMENTS.

Because what we do know :IS THAT A NUCLEAR FIRE IS POSSIBLE/ AND WE DO KNOW; that such a fire which burns atoms/ rather than explodes them; is capable of releasing the evidence of heat we know exists.

WE DO KNOW that burning atoms is a sustainable fire such as is the sun. WE DO KNOW; that radiation from the sun is EXACTLY what we would expect from burning the bond of an atom.

WE DO KNOW; that once an atomic fire is ignited: NOT ONE THING ON THIS EARTH CAN BE DONE TO EXTINGUISH THAT FIRE.

BECAUSE IT BURNS ATOMS FOR FUEL/ AND EVERYTHING ON EARTH: IS MADE OUT OF ATOMS .Including you/ water/ air/ rocks/ more.

WE DO KNOW; that a million mile long flame encompassing an entire planet of rock: PRODUCES ENOUGH SUCTION, to vacuum up that rock; so that it becomes atomic fuel.

WE DO KNOW that thermodynamics pushes the flame above its fuel source; because the heat forces it. We do know that the regulation of that fire is: the more fuel being burned causes the fire to rise by thermodynamics/ which causes the fire to die down in heat/ which brings the fire closer to the sphere that is the sun/ where the cycle of more fuel is being suctioned up is repeated in the eleven year cycle we know exists.

AND WE DO KNOW MORE THAN THAT; because reality proves it so. NOT, UNIVERSITY FANTASIES, TERRORIST ACTS, AND TREASON TO THIS EARTH. But truth!

*and humanity says to me, ten thousand times: you know nothing/ the universities are god, savior, etc: even though they are merely your former classmates, hidden under the veil of delusion, that is a university diploma.*

*What has value? Therefore the quest to save this earth, from being WRONG; BELONGS only to you.*

*To create and sustain a working society, with values and disciplines that accept Justice is our friend, and to attain that peace is required: follows the decision to be friends; to unite for our common goal: WHICH IS TO SURVIVE. My sites are THIS*

[www.justtalking7.info](http://www.justtalking7.info) and website [[www.brainfirst.info](http://www.brainfirst.info)]. They are designed to help you survive!

In a world overrun by humanity, the cost of being wrong is extinction. Therefore the quest of this work, is to recognize; that without the limits and boundaries of law/ we have no future. Without death, there is no life: it is a finite world!

which literally means: when the resources are gone; all life will end.

**IT IS ELEMENTAL AND TRUE; that change in government, should not be attempted with anything other than LAW.**

*Anger resolves nothing/ want removes truth to lie, as pride attempts to say, I am god/ not you. Which opens the door to power, proving no you aren't.*

**LAW IS: JUSTICE FIRST!** RULES are: WE DECIDE, not you! See the difference? **BY PROVING WHAT JUSTICE IS; you also prove what JUSTICE is not.** Society lives by justice, or it descends into anarchy; as is being seen throughout this earth: because university knows nothing of the value called life or earth. They want, therefore they lie, and teach the world to lie as well.

Discipline knows: with knowledge that is true, **we can understand: the wisdom required for change.** Order knows: that you cannot tear apart what does exist; because in the balance of our reality: some

degree of order is better than none. RESPECT however clarifies JUSTICE, as the reality of choice, that does not measure more than hate/ and does not choose for me, unless we must. Because freedom is consistent with happiness, and happiness keeps us all alive. Therefore what is freedom, cannot be stripped from happiness: they walk hand in hand□. But that does not include the freedom to wreck or burn what the others do need. **So we have law:** to divide those who destroy, from those who build, with life.

The quest of YOUR LIFE: is to facilitate the foundations of what proves true, **in the process of governing; by law.** Which means: NOT your way/ NOT my way; **but OUR WAY; AS DEFINED by the choices we all make,** to improve every life in time. That cannot be done; by sacrificing this planet or its future for all living things.

Making law, the elevation of life; *or in the chaos of hate, the descent called death.*

Nothing matters more to life and world than law; that is our own contribution. Reality proves: we CANNOT discard that, to someone voting for me□. As history proves is filled with endless corruption, conspiracy, collusion, violence, and failure.

As depicted in the truth of life; **a world filled with miracles**□/ reality decides our place, by the certainty of our own truth. What is true: identifies “I/ you/ or me”.

The concept of evidence, governed without the abyss of want, pride, or power: leads to survival by truth. Therefore only truth creates justice, value, respect, or the honor of life itself.

To identify “governing truth”: is to accept the challenge: of understanding what can or cannot be changed, without destruction to the whole.

It is, the core and essence of life; that we must make decisions, some of which turn into catastrophe/ some of which can express the most beautiful experiences of life/ but most are the dull and disciplined examples of what we do to survive, and not die.

TIME reflects the truth, that no matter how “beautiful is the experience of love”/ there will still be elements of space without the substance of beauty. Because life is a description built upon the forces that govern existence itself. Only truth survives; which is why, love is not enough. Truth must come first. Since every truth has a consequence; it is essential that we learn to conceive of what our future will bring, by what we have chosen in this discovery of desire beyond self. To recognize the cost, before the consequence; is to understand, we do have a choice. Until time takes that away, and only truth is left.

If we kill this CREATION OF LIFE/ we kill ourselves, by your choices. The evidence is clear/ your choices will bring HELL (no hope is left/ we are dead).